



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

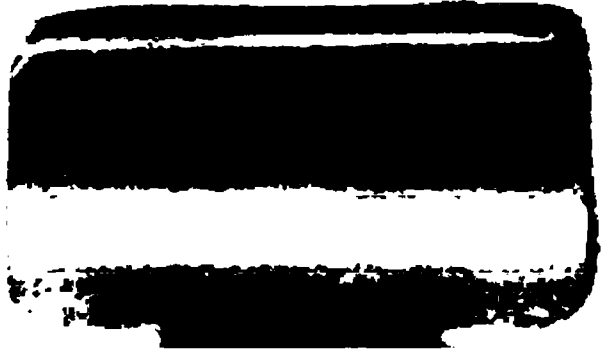
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







D 7411

1452

The Misses Knitting

Eastridge

1855?







THE  
AMERICAN LOYALISTS,

OR

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF ADHERENTS TO THE BRITISH  
CROWN IN

THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.





THE  
AMERICAN LOYALISTS,  
OR  
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES  
OF ADHERENTS TO THE BRITISH CROWN IN  
THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION;  
ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED;  
WITH A  
PRELIMINARY HISTORICAL ESSAY.

---

BY LORENZO SABINE.

---

BOSTON:  
CHARLES C. LITTLE AND JAMES BROWN.

---

M DCCC XLVII.

Entered according to the Act of Congress, in the year 1847, by  
CHARLES C. LITTLE AND JAMES BROWN,  
in the Clerk's office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

B O S T O N :  
PRINTED BY THURSTON, TORRY AND CO.  
31 Devonshire Street.

## P R E F A C E.

OF the reasons which influenced, of the hopes and fears which agitated, and of the miseries and rewards which awaited the Loyalists—or, as they were called in the politics of the time, the Tories—of the American Revolution, but little is known. The most intelligent, the best informed among us, confess the deficiency of their knowledge. The reason is obvious. Men who, like the Loyalists, separate themselves from their friends and kindred, who are driven from their homes, who surrender the hopes and expectations of life, and who become outlaws, wanderers, and exiles,—such men, leave few memorials behind them. Their papers are scattered and lost, and their very names pass from human recollection.

Hence, the most thorough and pains-taking inquirers into their history, have hardly been rewarded for the time and attention which they have bestowed. Were there books materially to aid such laborers, greater success would have attended their researches. But the third volume of Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, the Life of Peter Van Shaack, the Journal and Letters of Samuel Curwen, and Simcoe's Journal of The Operations of the Loyalist Corps called the Queen's Rangers, comprise, I believe, all the published works, which afford any considerable information of those of our countrymen who adhered to the mother country in the momentous struggle which resulted in making us a free people.

My own pretensions are extremely limited. Yet, as my home, from early manhood, has been on the eastern frontier of the Union,

where the graves and the children of the Loyalists are around me in every direction ; as I have enjoyed free and continual intercourse with persons of Loyalist descent ; as I have had the use of family papers, and of rare documents ; as I have devoted years to the subject, and have made journeys to confer with the living, and pilgrimages to graveyards, in order to complete the records of the dead ;— I may venture to say, that the BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES, which are contained in this volume, will add *something* to the stock of knowledge obtained by previous gleaners in this interesting branch of our revolutionary annals.

Still, I have to remark, that I have repeatedly been ready to abandon the pursuit in despair. For, to weave into correct and continuous narratives, the occasional allusions of books and State-papers ; to join together fragmentary events and incidents ; to distinguish persons of the same surname or family name, when only that name is mentioned ; and to reconcile the disagreements of various epistolary and verbal communications ; has seemed, at times, utterly impossible. There are *some* who can fully appreciate these, and other difficulties, which beset the task, and who will readily understand why many of the NOTICES are meagre, and why, too, it is possible for others to be in one or more particulars inaccurate. Indeed, I may appeal to the closest students of our history, as my best witnesses, to prove that *entire* correctness, and fullness of detail, in tracing the course, and in ascertaining the fate, of the adherents of the Crown, are not *now* within the power of the most careful and industrious.

Of several of the Loyalists who were high in office, of others who were men of talents and acquirements, and of still others who were of less consideration, I have been able, after long and extensive researches, to learn scarcely more than their names, or the single fact, that for their political opinions or offences they were proscribed and banished. But I have deemed it best to exclude no one, whether of exalted or humble station, of whose attachment to the cause of the mother country I have found satisfactory, or even reasonable evidence. In following out this plan, repetition of the same facts, as applicable to different persons, has been unavoidable. That I have sometimes erred, by including among the Tories a few who finally became Whigs, is very probable. To change from one side to the other, both during the controversy which preceded the shedding of

blood, and at various periods of the war, was not uncommon; and I have been struck, in the course of my investigations, with the absence of fixed principles, not only among people in the common walks of life, but in many of the prominent personages of the day.

For the present, my efforts to supply the deficiencies, and remove the imperfections of this work, as now submitted to the public, will be incessant. I desire to learn, and to communicate to my countrymen, all that can be ascertained of the losers in the revolutionary strife. But whether journeys to remote places, and visits to distant public archives, are to be undertaken, in search of additional materials, to correct, improve, and enlarge these *NOTICES*, will depend almost entirely upon the degree of favor which is extended to them in their present form.

These brief explanations will suffice. The reader will find in the Preliminary Remarks, or Historical Essay, that follows, a general view of the state of parties, and of the thirteen Colonies, at the commencement of the struggle; which, it is hoped, contains thoughts not only new, but truthful and just to all persons to whom they relate. It may be proper to state, that some parts of it are borrowed from my own contributions to the *North American Review*.

In conclusion, I would acknowledge the benefit derived from reference to the four publications mentioned in this Preface. To Curwen, and the biographical and historical matter added to his *Letters and Journal* by his diligent and accomplished editor, I am particularly indebted. Nor should I neglect to render my thanks to the literary friends who have cheered me with their sympathy and advice amid the discouragements of my task; and to the descendants of Loyalists, who have afforded essential aid by lending me family and other papers.

EASTPORT, MAINE, MAY, 1847.



Dear Father,

I have read this book all the  
way through - every word!  
See you at dinner - love

- M. X.

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS,

OR

## HISTORICAL ESSAY.

---

SOME account of the Thirteen Colonies, and of the state of Political Parties at the commencement of the Revolution, may form a very proper Introduction to the Biographical Notices of some of those, who, born and educated Colonists, preferred to live and die in allegiance to the British Crown.

The thoughts and deductions, which I shall present, are essentially my own, and I shall address the reader directly and without reserve. Many things which are necessary to a right understanding of the revolutionary controversy, have been, as I conceive, wholly omitted, or only partially and obscurely stated. It has been common, for example, to insist that questions of "Taxation," that points of "Abstract Liberty," produced the momentous struggle, which resulted in dismembering the British empire. To me, the documentary history, the state-papers of the period, teach nothing more clearly than this, namely, that almost every matter brought into discussion was *practical*, and in some form or other related to LABOR, to some branch of COMMON INDUSTRY. Our fathers did indeed, in their appeals to the people, embody their opposition to the Colonial System, or form of government, in one expressive term — "Taxation" — "Taxation without



Representation." But whoever has examined the acts of Parliament which were resisted, has found that nearly all of them inhibited Labor. There were no less than twenty-nine laws, which restricted and bound down Colonial industry. Neither of these laws touched so much as the "south-west side of a hair" of an "abstraction," and hardly one of them, until the passage of the "Stamp Act," imposed a direct "Tax." They were aimed at the North, and England lost the affection of the mercantile and maritime classes of the northern Colonies, full a generation before she alienated the South. They forbade the use of water-falls, the erecting of machinery, of looms and spindles, and the working of wood and iron; they set the king's arrow upon trees that rotted in the forest; they shut out markets for boards and fish, and seized sugar and molasses, and the vessels in which these articles were carried; and they defined the limitless ocean as but a narrow pathway to such of the lands that it embosoms as wore the British flag. To me, then, the great object of the Revolution was to release LABOR from these restrictions. *Free-laborers* — inexcusable in this — began with sacking houses, overturning public offices, and emptying tar-barrels and pillow-cases upon the heads of those who were employed to enforce these oppressive acts of Parliament; and when the skill and high intellect which were enlisted in their cause, and which vainly strove to moderate their excess, failed to obtain a peaceable redress of the wrongs of which they complained, and were driven either to abandon the end in view, or to combine and wield their strength, men of all avocations rallied upon the field, and embarked upon the sea, to retire from neither until the very framework of the Colonial system was torn away, and every branch of industry could be pursued without fines, penalties, and imprisonment.

Such are the opinions, at least, which I have formed on the questions upon which, among the mass of the people, the contest hinged; which finally united persons of every employment in life in an endeavor to get rid of prohibitions, that remonstrance could not repeal, or even humanize. For a

higher or holier purpose than this, men have never expended their money, or poured out their life-blood in battle !

Leaving here this course of general remark, I propose to take a view of the revolutionary controversy, and of the state of parties, in each Colony separately and in course. And first in Massachusetts' Colony of Maine. Of the immense domains, embracing almost the half of our continent, which, in 1620, King James conferred upon those gentlemen of his court who, in popular language, are known as the "Council of Plymouth," Maine formed a part. Among the most distinguished members of this Council was Sir Ferdinando Gorges; to whom, and to John Mason, the Council, two years after the date of their own patent, conveyed all the lands and "fishings" between the rivers Merrimack and Sagadahock. Subsequently, and rapidly, other grants covered the same soil, and angry and endless contentions followed. But Gorges, bent on leaving his name in our annals, obtained of Charles the First a grant for himself, individually, of the territory between the Piscataqua and Sagadahock, and thence from the sea one hundred and twenty miles northward. These were the ancient limits of the "Province of Maine." Having now a sort of double title, Gorges might reasonably hope that his rights were perfect, and that he might pursue his plans without interruption. But Massachusetts, on the one hand, insisted that her boundaries were narrowed by the grants to Mason and himself; while the Council, on the other, with inexcusable carelessness or dishonesty, continued to alienate the very soil which he held, both from themselves and their common master. Thus he was harassed his life long, and went to his grave old and worn out with perplexities and the political sufferings and losses of a most troubled period. He was a soldier, and a tried friend of the Stuarts in their times of need, of which their reigns were full, and was plundered and imprisoned in their wars.

Thus, then, Maine was not founded by a Puritan. But after the death of Gorges, his son deemed his possessions in America of little or no worth, and took no pains to retain

them, or to carry out his designs; and his grandson, to whom his rights descended, gave to Massachusetts a full assignment and release for the insignificant consideration of twelve hundred and fifty pounds sterling; a sum less than one sixteenth of the amount which had been actually expended. By this purchase, however, Massachusetts acquired only a part of Maine as now constituted. France made pretensions to all that part lying east of the Penobscot, and the Duke of York to the part between the Penobscot and the Kennebec: nor was it until the reign of William and Mary, that disputes about boundaries were merged, and the St. Croix and Piscataqua became the acknowledged charter frontiers.

Soon after the bargain was made with Gorges's heir, Massachusetts lost her own charter; and it was not among the least of the causes of Charles's anger against her, that she had thwarted his design of procuring Maine for his natural son, the Duke of Monmouth. The newly acquired Province was thought valuable only for its forests of pine, and for the fisheries of its coasts. But Massachusetts had objects beyond cutting down trees and casting fishing lines. Her "presumption" in crossing the path of royalty has often been condemned. But the citizens of Maine cannot too often commend the indomitable spirit which she evinced in her struggle to root out Gorges and the Cavaliers or Monarchists of his planting, and to put in their place the humbler but purer Roundheads or Puritans of her own kindred. Had she faltered, when dukes and lords signed parchments that conveyed away soil which she claimed; had she not sought to push her sovereignty over men and territories not originally her own; had she not broken down French seigniories and English feoffdoms, Maine, east of Gorges' eastern boundary, might have continued a part of the British empire to this hour. This opinion is given considerately, and not to round out a period. And whoever will consult the diplomacy of 1783, will learn, that, *even as it was*, the British Commissioners contended that the Kennebec should divide the thirteen states from the colonies which had remained true to the crown.

Yet fishing and lumbering continued to be the two great branches of industry in Maine, until the Revolution. The new charter, procured of William and Mary, confirmed Massachusetts in her acquisitions east of the Piscataqua; but it contained several restrictions which bore hard upon both of these interests. The most prominent I shall briefly notice, because they had a direct influence in the formation of political parties. And first, that instrument provided, that all pine trees, of the diameter of twenty-four inches at more than a foot from the ground, on lands not granted to private persons, should be reserved for masts for the royal navy; and that, for cutting down any such tree without special leave, the offender should forfeit one hundred pounds sterling. This stipulation was the source of ceaseless disquiet, and it introduced, to guard the forests from depredation, an officer called the "Surveyor General of the King's Woods." Between this functionary, who enjoyed a high salary, considerable perquisites, and great power, and the lumberers, there was no love. The officials of the day, who were now of royal appointment, and not, as under the *first* charter, elected by the people, generally ranged themselves on the side of the surveyors, their deputies and menials; while the House of Representatives, as commonly, opposed their doings, and countenanced the popular clamors against them. Nor were the controversies, caused by the efforts of the surveyors to preserve spars for the royal navy, confined to the halls of legislation in Massachusetts. For, besides these, and the frequent quarrels in the woods and at the saw-mills, the disputes between the parties were carried to the Board of Trade in England. There seemed, indeed, in the judgment of several of the colonial governors, no way for them to please their royal master more, than by discoursing about the care which should be exercised over the "mast-trees," and about the severity with which the statute-book should provide against "trespassers." In a word, prerogative and the popular sentiment never agreed. Discussions about the forests of Maine, again and again ended in wrangles. Friendships were broken up, and enmities created for life. This is emphatically true of

Shute's administration, when Cooke, the Counsellor of Sagadahock, and the champion of the "fierce democracy" — as his father had been before him — involved the whole government of Massachusetts in disputes, which, in the end, drove the Governor home to England. And so, subsequently, a forged letter, probably written by "trespassers" or their friends to Sir Charles Wager, first lord of the Admiralty, charging Governor Belcher with conniving with depredators, though seemingly aiding the king's surveyor, — that "Irish dog of a Dunbar," — did its intended work. Shirley, Belcher's successor, when he pressed upon the House the necessity of farther enactments to protect the masts and spars for the royal navy, and to punish those who obstructed or annoyed the royal agents, was tartly told in substance, by that body: "Our laws are sufficient; *we* have done our duty in passing them; let the crown officers do *their* duty in enforcing them." Hutchinson, for a like call upon the House, was in like manner reminded, in terms hardly more civil, that there were already charter and statute penalties for "trespassers," a surveyor general and deputies, and courts of law; and that, provided with these, he must look to the pines "twenty-four inches in diameter, upwards of twelve inches from the ground," for himself. The means for dealing with offenders, it must be confessed, were ample; the crown could try them in the Court of Admiralty, where there was no jury: upon conviction for a *common* trespass, a fine of £100 could be imposed; and for the additional misdeed of plundering the interdicted trees under a painted or disguised face, twenty lashes could be laid on the culprit's back; while, more than all, convictions could be had on *probable* guilt, unless the accused would, on oath, declare his innocence.

But there was no such thing as executing these laws, when it was the popular impression, that the woods were "the gifts as well as the growth of nature;" and that the king's right to them was merely "nominal," at the most. The provision of the charter was both unwise and unjust. To reserve to the crown a thousand times as many trees as it could ever require,

and to allow all to decay that were not actually used, was absurd. Men of the most limited capacity saw and felt this; and to wean them from a power which insisted, in spite of all remonstrance, in enforcing the absurdity, was an easy task. And we can readily imagine, what indeed is true, that the woodmen of Maine, when rid, by the Revolution, of the presence of surveyor generals and their deputies, exulted as heartily as did the peasants of France, when the outbreak there abolished forest laws somewhat dissimilar, but equally obnoxious.

Again. The action of Parliament with regard to taxing lumber, admitting it free, or even encouraging its exportation, by bounties, was eagerly watched. The mother country pursued all of these courses at different times, and gave dissatisfaction, or created discontent, among the getters and dealers in the article, as changes occurred in her policy; just as she does now, with those Colonial possessions which yet remain to her. The "mast-ships" at the North, like the "tobacco-ships" at the South, were the common, and oftentimes the only, means for crossing the ocean; and royal governors and other high personages were occasionally compelled to embark in them. In these clumsy, ill-shapen vessels, also went ladies and lovers to visit friends in that distant land, which some Americans yet call "home." Merchandise, fashions, and the last novel had a slow voyage back; but men and maidens were models of patience, and the arrival of the eleven weeks "mast-er" gave as much joy when all was safe, as does the eleven days steamer now. In port, while loading, the "mast-ships" were objects of interest, and their decks and cabins the scenes of hilarity and mirth. We read of illuminations, and firings of cannon, of frolics and feasts.

The mast-trade was confined to England; and the transportation of spars thither, and of the sawed and shaved woods required by the planter, to islands in the West Indies possessed by the British crown, were about the only *lawful* modes of exporting lumber for a long period. By the statute book, the "king's mark" was as much to be dreaded by the mariner and

the owner of the vessel, as by the "logger" and the "mill-man." But the revenue officers caused less fear than the surveyors of the woods, until fleets and armies were employed to aid them; when the interdicted trade with the French and Spanish islands, which had been carried on by a sort of prescriptive right, was nearly, if not entirely, broken up. No enactments of the mother country operated to keep down Northern industry so effectually, poorly as they were obeyed, as the navigation and trade laws; and on none did they bear more severely than on that portion of the people, whose position or necessities left them no choice of employments. There were some, nor were they few, who were obliged to plunder the forests, and to work up trees into marketable shapes, or starve. Included with these inhabitants of Maine, were those who lived upon the coasts — the mariners, and the fishermen. The interests of all these classes were identical; and to them the maritime policy of the government of England was cruel in the extreme; since it robbed unremitting toil of half of its reward. Lumber and fish were inseparable companions in every adventure to the islands in the Caribbean sea. Enterprises to get either were hazardous, at the best; and, as practical men can readily perceive, all who engaged in obtaining them, were obliged then, as they are now, to seek *different* markets; so that to shut *some* marts, when access to *all*, would barely remunerate the adventurers, was, in effect, to close the whole. These employments were, as they still are, among the most difficult and severe in the whole round of human pursuits; and attempts to alleviate the burdens of parliamentary legislation upon both were made in Massachusetts, long before a whisper of discontent was elsewhere uttered in America. The discussions in that Colony, in behalf of her citizens at home and of those in Maine, who were engaged in getting and transporting the products of the forest and of the sea, though commenced without reference to separation from the mother country, took fast hold of the public mind. When, then, Otis at length spoke out, thousands who never heard or read his reasonings, and might not have felt their force, if they had, were



ready, at the first call, to clear the woods, and docks, and warehouses, and decks of vessels of the "swarms of officers" who "harassed" them, and "eat out their substance."

The troubles which I have now enumerated, the disputes which grew out of the question, whether, as the territories purchased of Gorges had never reverted to the crown, the surveyor general's duty did, in fact, require him to mark and protect the mast-trees within its limits, and especially the charter inhibition of grants east of the Kennebec without the king's consent, kept out settlers, held titles in suspense, and were sufficient not only to alienate the affections of the people from the British crown, but to confine them to a narrow belt of country.

Thus, as far down as 1719, no man of the Saxon race had a habitation from Georgetown to Annapolis. Fifteen years later, there were no more than nine thousand persons of European origin between the Piscataqua and the St. Croix, and thence northerly to the dividing and disputed "highlands," where royalty last contended for the soil of Maine. In truth, not a grant was made beyond the Penobscot before the year 1762; and Machias, though the oldest town on the French claim, was not alienated prior to 1770, and had no corporate existence until after the close of the Revolution.

The general state of the Colony, as the controversy came to a crisis, may be summed up thus. The whole number of inhabitants was about equal to the present population of the cities of Portland and Bangor. The Supreme Court held one term at Falmouth — now Portland — and one at York, annually. There were ten representatives to the General Court, none of whom lived east of Brunswick or the Androscoggin river. The number of clergymen was thirty-four. The six counsellors or barristers at law, were William Cushing, James Sullivan, David Sewall, Theophilus Bradbury, Caleb Emery, and David Wyer; all of whom were Whigs, except the last. Of incorporated towns, there were twenty-five. The only custom-house was at Falmouth. The patronage of the crown was confined to the officers of the revenue, to a corps of civil

functionaries by no means numerous, to a surveyor of the king's forests and his deputies.

As may be supposed, the body of the people were Whigs. Still, Maine had a considerable number of Loyalists or Tories. To afford them a place of refuge and protection, was the principal object, as I have been led to conclude, of establishing a military post at the mouth of the Penobscot. The descendants of Loyalists who found shelter in the garrison at Castine, represent that it was thronged with adherents of the crown and their families; and after the disgraceful discomfiture of Saltonstall and Lovell, they were left in undisturbed quiet during the remainder of the war. The names of all the Tories of Maine, who were proscribed and banished under the act of Massachusetts, as well as many others, will be found in their proper connexions.

It has been a matter of some dispute, as to when, where, and by whom, the great drama of the Revolution was opened upon the sea, and it may not be amiss to state, that the honor belongs, beyond all reasonable doubt, to the "loggers" and "sawyers" of the ancient "Mechisses," now Machias, Maine. Soon after the affair at Lexington, these prompt and hardy Whigs captured in their own waters the king's armed schooner, the "Margrabetto," mounting four guns and fourteen swivels. They were themselves armed with such weapons as were within reach, among which were tools of their calling. The action was bloody; and about twenty of their own and the vanquished party were killed and wounded. They received the thanks of the Provincial Congress, and commissions to cruise and capture under their authority.

The patriotic spirit evinced by the same classes, may be further illustrated by the fact, that the inhabitants of some towns, though destitute of money, voted quantities of shingles and clap-boards in town-meeting, for the purchase of stocks of ammunition. And in conclusion, it may be remarked, that, as Falmouth was the seat of the "mast-trade," so its destruction in the autumn of 1775, grew out of matters directly connected with its chief business.

In passing from Maine to New Hampshire, we shall find the general state of things very similar. The occupations of the people of the two Colonies were much alike. New Hampshire, though not an appendage of Massachusetts in 1775, had been twice annexed to the mother of New England, and had thus acquired much of her spirit. Collisions between the revenue officers and the mariners and ship-owners of Portsmouth, and between the guardians of the "king's woods" and the lumberers of the interior, had been frequent. Indeed the "loggers" and "sawyers" had whipped the deputies of the surveyor general so often and so severely, that the term, "*swamp-law*," was quite as significant a phrase, as that of "*lynch-law*" of our own time. Yet, as will appear, the Whigs had many and powerful opponents in the Colony planted by Mason, the associate patentee of Gorges.

With regard to Massachusetts, it seems to have been taken as granted, that because here the Revolution had its origin; that because the old Bay State furnished a large part of the men and the means to carry it forward to a successful issue; and because, in a word, she fairly exhausted herself in the struggle; the people embraced the popular side, almost in a mass. A more mistaken opinion than this has seldom prevailed.

The second charter, or that granted by William and Mary, had several obnoxious provisions besides those which had peculiar reference to Maine, and its acceptance was violently opposed. And Phips, the Earl of Bellamont, Shute, Burnet, Belcher, Shirley, and Pownall, the several governors who were appointed by the crown under one of these provisions, encountered embarrassments and difficulties, and some of them were actually driven from the executive chair by the force of party heats. In fact, the "old-charter," or "liberty-men," arrayed on the one side, and the "new-charter," or "prerogative-men," on the other, kept up a continual warfare. When, then, in the quarrel, which was commenced with Bernard, which was continued with Hutchinson and Gage, his successors, and which finally spread over the continent and severed the British

empire, the terms of "Whig" and "Tory" were employed, they were not used to distinguish *new* parties, but were simply epithets borrowed from the politics of the mother country, and did but take the place of the party names which had previously existed, and under which, political leaders had long moved and trained their followers. As the Revolutionary controversy darkened, individuals of note did indeed change sides; but though some of our writers have hardly mentioned that such a state of things preceded the momentous conflict, the general truth was as I have stated.

A few particulars will show the numbers and influence of the royal party in Massachusetts. The "Protesters"—against the Whigs—in Boston, were upwards of one hundred, and among them were some of the most respectable persons in the capital. On the departure of Governor Hutchinson for England, he was addressed by more than two hundred merchants, lawyers, and other citizens of Boston, Salem, and Marblehead. On the arrival of Gen. Gage, his successor, forty-eight persons of Salem presented their dutiful respects; and when he retired from the executive chair, he received the "Loyal Address from gentlemen and principal inhabitants of Boston," as they styled themselves, to the number of ninety-seven, and of eighteen official personages and country gentlemen, who possessed landed estates, and who had been driven from homes by the violent proceedings against them. At Marshfield, the "Associated Loyalists" consisted of about three hundred persons, who belonged to that town and the neighborhood. At Freetown and in the vicinity, many adherents of the crown assembled and acted in a body against the Whigs, under the direction of Col. Thomas Gilbert, a noted Loyalist of the county of Bristol. Gage's "citizen's patrol," who wore badges distinctive of loyalty, consisted of nearly three hundred. Brigadier Gen. Ruggles, and the prominent men of Worcester, Sandwich, and several other places, organized, in some form or other, bodies of men more or less numerous, to oppose and counteract the proceedings of the Whigs, of their respective sections of the Colony.

Our recollections of Charlestown are of an opposite and of a most interesting nature. Thomas Danforth, a barrister at law, was the only inhabitant of that town, who claimed or received the royal protection. The course of the people of Nantucket, on the other hand, is hardly to be passed without censure, they took no part whatever for years, in the "unhappy war"—as they termed the revolutionary struggle—but finally, and towards its close, were allowed by Admiral Digby to pursue their peculiar branch of industry unharmed by the king's fleet. This arrangement was effected after a statement of their condition and distresses, and the neutral position which they had assumed and maintained. They may justly claim in excuse, that their religious faith allowed of no participation in deeds of hostility, and that, as professed non-combatants, they could shed no blood. But this plea will not account for, or in any way explain, the secrecy which they observed, as to the permission which they obtained of the royal admiral to catch whales and dispose of oil and bone in British ports.

As some further details of the state of parties in Massachusetts will be given in another connexion, a brief notice of the Loyalists who abandoned their homes and the country will serve my present purpose. Of this description, upwards of eleven hundred retired in a body with the royal army at the evacuation of Boston. This number includes, of course, women and children. Among the men, however, were many persons of distinguished rank and consideration. Of members of the council, commissioners, officers of the customs and other officials, there were one hundred and two; of clergymen, eighteen; of inhabitants of country towns, one hundred and five; of merchants and other persons who resided in Boston, two hundred and thirteen; of farmers, mechanics and traders, three hundred and eighty-two.

Washington spoke of these "Refugees" in terms of extreme severity. In a letter to his brother John Augustine, dated at Boston, March 31, 1776, and immediately after the evacuation, he said: "All those who took upon themselves the style and

title of government-men in Boston, in short, all those who have acted an unfriendly part in this great contest, have shipped themselves off \* \* \* \* but under still greater disadvantages than the King's troops, being obliged to man their own vessels, as seamen enough could not be had for the King's transports, and submit to every hardship that can be conceived. One or two have done, what a great number ought to have done long ago, committed suicide. By all accounts, there never existed a more miserable set of beings, than these wretched creatures now are. Taught to believe that the power of Great Britain was superior to all opposition, and, if not, that foreign aid was at hand, they were even higher and more insulting in their opposition than the regulars. When the order issued, therefore, for embarking the troops in Boston, no electric shock, no sudden explosion of thunder, in a word, not the last trump could have struck them with greater consternation. They were at their wits' end, and, conscious of their black ingratitude, they chose to commit themselves, in the manner I have above described, to the mercy of the waves at a tempestuous season, rather than meet their offended countrymen."

Other emigrations preceded and succeeded this; but they consisted principally of individuals, or small parties of intimate friends, or families and their immediate connexions. But the whole number who embarked at different ports of Massachusetts, pending the controversy, and during the war, were, as I am inclined to believe, two thousand, at the lowest computation. The names and the fate of a considerable proportion of them will be found in these pages. Most of them took passage for Halifax, Nova Scotia, where they endured great privations. Many, however, subsequently, went to England, and there passed the remainder of their lives. Of those who accompanied Sir William Howe, in 1776, he thus wrote to Lord George Germain, in April of that year. "Many of the principal inhabitants of Boston under the protection of the army, having no means of subsistence here [Halifax], apply to me to find them a passage to Europe, which they cannot otherwise get than at a most exorbitant rate. They have my assurance, that the

first transport that can be spared shall be given up for this purpose. I am sorry to inform your Lordship, that there is an absolute necessity of issuing provisions to the whole of them \* \* \* \* from the King's stores, without any prospect of stopping it. It must be confessed, that many, having quitted the whole of their property and estates, some of them very considerable in value, are real objects of his Majesty's most gracious attention." \*

It may be remarked, in conclusion, that Washington regarded the property abandoned by the Loyalists in their flight, as justly exposed to confiscation. He addressed the General Court of Massachusetts on the subject, and transmitted a copy of his letter to Congress, in order to ascertain the views of that body as to its disposal, and "as to the appropriation of the money arising from the sale of the same."

Rhode Island and Connecticut may be considered together. There is but little to detain us in either. Both were governed by charters like Massachusetts, and both were "pure democracies," since, says Chalmers, "the freemen exercised without restraint every power deliberate and executive. Like Ragusa and San Marino, in the old world, they offered an example to the new, of two little republics embosomed within a great empire." In 1704, Mompesson, the Chief Justice of New York, wrote to Lord Nottingham, that when he "was at Rhode Island, they did in all things as if they were out of the dominions of the crown." Of Connecticut, at the same period, Chalmers remarks, that, "being inhabited by a people of the same principles though of a different religion, they acted the same political part as those of Rhode Island;" and he quotes from a despatch of Lord Cornbury to the Board of Trade, the pithy saying, that the inhabitants of these Colonies "hate every body that owns any subjection to the Queen" [Anne].

The Revolution, which so essentially affected the governments of most of the Colonies, produced no very perceptible alteration in those of either Rhode Island or Connecticut. After Wan-

---

\* See Sparks's Washington, Vol. 3d, pages 325, 327, and 343.



ton, the governor of the first, was deposed, the Whigs succeeded to power without turmoil, and in the ordinary course of legislative action. Trumbull, the governor of the latter, was a sound Whig, and occupied the executive chair from 1769 to

83 The charters of both Colonies were admirably adapted to their wants and condition, whether regarded as dependencies, or as free States; and while Connecticut continued without any other fundamental law until the year 1818, Rhode Island has hardly recovered from the disquiets and animosities, occasioned by the very recent adoption of a Constitution.

Yet, though less restrained by charter provisions than Massachusetts, and though in theory "pure democracies," and bearing "hate" towards all who, in queen Anne's time, acknowledged her authority, there was no greater unanimity of sentiment on the questions which agitated the country in 1775, than elsewhere in New England. Indeed, I feel assured that, in Connecticut, the number of adherents of the crown was greater, in proportion to the population, than in Maine, Massachusetts, or New Hampshire. This impression is warranted by documentary evidence, and is fully sustained by facts, which have been communicated to me by descendants of Loyalists of that Colony. Several Episcopal clergymen, in speaking of the political sympathies of their flocks, confirm the testimony derived from the above-named sources, while the fact, that most of the sect founded by Robert Sandeman were "friends of government," leaves me in no doubt as to the correctness of the conclusion at which I have arrived. Many of the Loyalists of Connecticut emigrated to New Brunswick at the close of the war. Of a part, there are now no memorials, but of others, and of another class, who did not leave the country, I have been able to ascertain something.

In passing from New England, we are to speak of American Colonists of different origin, and who lived under different forms of the Colonial system or form of government. Thus, New York had no charter, but was governed by royal instructions, orders in council, and similar authority communicated

to the governors by the ministers "at home." The governor and council were appointed by the king, but vacancies at the council board were filled by the governor. The people elected the popular branch, which consisted of twenty-seven members. To say, that the political institutions of New York formed a *feudal aristocracy*, is to define them with tolerable accuracy. The soil was held by a few. The masses were mere retainers or tenants, as in the monarchies of Europe. Nor has this condition of society been entirely changed, since the "anti-rent" dissensions of the present time arise from the vestige which remains.

Such a state of things was calculated to give the king many adherents. The fact agreed with the theory. In some counties, a Whig was a man rarely met with. Documents are extant to show, that in 1776, no less than twelve hundred and ninety-three persons acknowledged allegiance, and professed themselves to be dutiful and well affected subjects, in the single county of Queens. In the county of Suffolk, as Gov. Tryon wrote to Lord George Germain, nearly eight hundred of the militia appeared in one body, and were sworn to be faithful to the crown. At White Plains, in the county of West Chester, there were one hundred and sixty-one "protesters" against the proceedings of the Whigs. In Tryon county, the signers of a "Loyal Declaration" were numerous; while in the *town* of Jamaica, sixty-two persons affixed their names to a similar paper.

But details may be spared. One circumstance will prove the preponderance of the royal party beyond all doubt. It is this. Soon after the close of the Revolution, a bill passed the House of Assembly, which prohibited persons who had been in opposition from holding any office under the State. This bill, on being sent to the other branch of the legislature, was rejected, and on the ground principally, because, if allowed to become a law, no elections could be held in some parts of the State, inasmuch as there were not a sufficient number of Whigs, in certain sections, to preside at or conduct the election meetings.

While so large a proportion of the people of New York preferred to continue their connexion with the mother country, very many of them entered the military service of the crown, and fought in defence of their principles. Whole battalions, and even regiments, were raised by the great land-holders, and continued organized and in pay throughout the struggle. In fine, New York was undeniably the Loyalists' strong-hold, and contained more of them than any other colony in all America. I will not say that she devoted her resources of men and of money to the cause of the army; but I *do* say, that she withheld many of the one, and much of the other, from the cause of the right. Massachusetts furnished 67,907 Whig soldiers between the years 1775 and 1783; while New York supplied but 17,781. In adjusting the war balances, after the peace, Massachusetts, as was then ascertained, had overpaid her share in the sum of 1,248,801 dollars of silver money; but New York was deficient in the large amount of 2,074,846 dollars. New Hampshire, though almost a wilderness, furnished 12,496 troops for the continental ranks, or quite three-quarters of the number enlisted in the "Empire State."

These facts show the state of parties in this Colony in a strong light. One other incident, which presents the wavering, time-serving course that prevailed, even after Washington had been appointed to the command of the army, and when, of course, the whole country was committed to sustain him, will suffice. On the 25th of June, 1775, a letter was received by the New York Provincial Congress, which communicated intelligence that the Commander-in-chief was on his way to head-quarters at Cambridge, and would cross the Hudson and visit the city. "News came at the same time," says Mr. Sparks,\* "that Governor Tryon was in the harbor, just arrived from England, and would land that day. The Congress were a good deal embarrassed to determine how to act on this occasion; for though they had thrown off all allegiance to the authority of their governor, they yet professed to maintain

---

\* Sparks's Washington, Vol. 3, p. 8.

loyalty to his person. They finally ordered a colonel so to dispose of his militia companies, that they might be in a condition to receive "*either the Generals, or Governor Tryon, whichever should first arrive, and wait on both as well as circumstances would allow.*" Events proved less perplexing than had been apprehended, as General Washington arrived several hours previous to the landing of Governor Tryon." That a Congress of *Whigs* should have been so irresolute and timid, after the blood of their brethren had been poured out at Lexington and on Breed's Hill, is unaccountable. If such was *their* conduct, what must have been the state of feeling among the Tories, what the courage and confidence which animated them? To this question, the machinations of the adherents of the crown, the next year, may afford, perhaps, a satisfactory answer. In June of 1776, when Washington had advanced to New York with his army, a conspiracy was formed against him, which excited the most serious apprehensions, and which, but for a timely discovery, might have changed the course of the revolutionary outbreak. It was ascertained, that Governor Tryon was at the head of the plot, and that the mayor of the city was his principal agent. Other persons of note were concerned in the dark enterprise, and even some part of the Whig troops, and of Washington's own body guard, were engaged in it. The mayor, several citizens and soldiers, were seized and confined; and Thomas Hickey, a member of the guard, was executed "for mutiny, sedition, and treachery."

New Jersey, says Chalmers, was "a scion from New York, and either prospered or withered, during every season, as the stock flourished or declined." Again he says, that "planted by Independents from New England, by Covenanters from Scotland, by conspirators from England, such scenes of turbulence were exhibited \* \* \* age after age, as acquired \* \* \* the characteristic appellation of 'The Revolutions.'" Chalmers was fond of strong and pointed expressions, and some of his statements are to be received, therefore, with allowance. He saw — as the students of our history well know — designs to throw off allegiance, to "set up for independency," and to effect

**"Revolutions,"** in the common quarrels between the Colonial Assemblies and the Governors, and in the ordinary petitions to the mother country, for redress of real or supposed wrongs.

New Jersey was indeed politically annexed to New York, and the connexion was dissolved and renewed several times prior to 1738. So, too, that part of it, which was originally known as "East Jersey," was at one period assigned to William Penn; while both "East and West Jersey" were subsequently added to the jurisdiction of New England. In 1702, the "Jersies" were united under one government, and received the present name; and from 1738 to the Revolution, New Jersey had a separate Colonial government. William Franklin — who, though the only son of the great philosopher, was a Loyalist — was the last royal governor. The king's party formed a considerable body, and three battalions were raised and placed in the field, under the command of Cortlandt Skinner, the attorney general of the Colony; but yet, the great mass of the people were undoubtedly Whigs. The losses of New Jersey, in proportion to her population and wealth, were greater, probably, than in any other member of the Confederacy. Her soldiers, who entered the service of Congress, gained enviable renown; and within her borders are some of the most memorable battle-grounds of the Revolution. It was in New Jersey, that Washington made his best military movements, and displayed his highest qualities of character; it was there, that he encountered his greatest distresses and difficulties, and earned his most enduring laurels.

From the horrid warfare, which the Tories of New Jersey countenanced, in which they participated, and which the royal generals permitted, I turn in disgust. But yet, its general character should be mentioned. Instead of using words of my own, or the digested statements of our historians, I prefer the record of contemporary witnesses; and to guard myself against unfairness, I quote from both Whig and Tory. Governor Livingston, in his speech to the General Assembly, in 1777, thus spoke: The Royalists "have plundered friends and foes;

effects, capable of division, they have divided; such as were not, they have destroyed. They have warred upon decrepid old age, warred upon defenceless youth; they have committed hostilities against the professors of literature, and the ministers of religion, against public records and private monuments, books of improvement, and papers of curiosity; and against the arts and sciences. They have butchered the wounded, asking for quarter, mangled the dead, weltering in their blood, refused to the dead the rites of sepulchre, suffered prisoners to perish for want of sustenance; violated the chastity of women, disfigured private dwellings of taste and elegance; and, in the rage of impiety and barbarism, profaned edifices dedicated to Almighty God."

In more general terms, this dreadful detail is fully confirmed by Joseph Galloway, the leading Loyalist of Pennsylvania, who, at the first, was a Whig. In his reply to Sir William Howe's "Observations," and after he retired to England, he remarks, that; "All and more than I have said, in my letters to a nobleman, respecting indiscriminate and excessive plunder, is known to thousands within the British lines, and to a number of gentlemen now in England; and in respect to the rapes, the fact alleged does not depend on the credit of newspapers; a solemn inquiry was made, and affidavits taken, by which it appears, that no less than twenty-three were committed in one neighborhood in New Jersey; some of them on married women, in presence of their helpless husbands, and others on daughters, while the unhappy parents, with unavailing tears and cries, could only deplore the savage brutality."

Deeds like these; the merciless warfare of Sir John Johnson, who ravaged extensive districts in New York, and who did not spare the people in the neighborhood of his own former home; the burning of Danbury and Fairfield, and the sacking of New Haven, by Tryon; the destruction of New London, and the massacre there, by the traitor Arnold; the doings of that incarnate devil, John Butler, at Wyoming and elsewhere; these, and other similar enormities, which were the works, partially or wholly, of our countrymen who adhered to the royal cause,

and who either entered the regular military service, or assembled in predatory bands, together with the sad fate of Jane McCrea, who was the daughter of one Loyalist, and was to have become the bride of another, and who was the victim of her parent's and lover's Indian allies, speak of Tory guilt, and of the horrors of civil war, in tones which will ring in the ears of men for centuries to come.

← We come now to the "proprietary government" of Pennsylvania; and a proprietary government in America was a monarchy in miniature. Its outlines at first were these; — all legislative powers were vested in the governor and freemen of the Colony in the colonial council, and a general assembly. The governor had a treble vote in the council, which consisted of seventy-two members, chosen by the people. The assembly embraced all the freemen, but as the Colony increased, the number was limited to five hundred.\* This system was partially changed or modified from time to time, as circumstances required; and some years prior to the commencement of the revolutionary controversy, a strong effort was made to effect an entire abolition of the "proprietary" form, and establish another. Among the leaders of this movement was Franklin. But though the measure failed, the disquiets which caused it to be attempted, never ceased while Pennsylvania was governed by deputies appointed by the proprietaries — who usually resided in England — and while the other obnoxious features of the system existed.

The proprietary governors were not, generally, bad men, but the rapacity of some of them was unbounded. Chalmers quotes the remark as a shrewd saying, that "a dignitary of this description had two masters; one who gave him his commission, and one who gave him his pay; and that he was, therefore, on his good behavior to both." Several, I suspect, cared very little for either of their two masters; and he who said, that they had *three* things to attend to, "First to fleece the people for the king, then for *themselves*, and lastly for the pre-

---

\* The reader will find some further particulars of the nature of the political institutions of Pennsylvania, in the biographical notice of John Penn.



prietaries their employers," told more truth, and had more wit, than the person cited by our well-informed but much prejudiced annalist.

It is perhaps true, that, as a body, the party of which Franklin was a member, in these dissensions, was the Whig party of the Revolution. Yet, there were exceptions; and some of his warmest personal and political friends were found among the adherents of the crown; while old opponents ranged themselves by his side, and did good service during the trying scenes which preceded deeds of hostility. For a time, the course of Pennsylvania was extremely doubtful. Besides the differences which existed elsewhere, the religious faith of the people was opposed to the adoption of forcible means to dissolve their connexion with the mother country. Hence, as in New York, timidity and indecision were evinced among the most prominent Whigs. To me, the line of conduct pursued by John Dickinson is a perfect riddle. His various, eloquent, and able tracts and essays, and the important papers and addresses, which came from his pen between the "Stamp-act Congress" in 1765, and the close of the first Continental Congress, in 1774, gave him a wide and just fame. But in the Congress of 1776, he opposed the passage of the Declaration of Independence with great zeal; and as John Adams was its "great pillar and support," and "its ablest advocate and champion," so he, of all others, was the uncompromising antagonist of the lion-hearted patriot of the North. The voice of Pennsylvania, was, however, in favor of the Declaration, though uttered under circumstances highly painful; since her delegates were equally divided, and Morton, on whom the responsibility of rejecting or adopting the measure was cast, never,—it is confidentially said,—had a day's peace afterwards, and died the next year, in consequence of anxiety of mind and depression of spirits, occasioned by the part which he had taken. Dickinson and Morton are but examples.

Other Whigs fell off entirely; and joining the royal side, became objects of dislike or contempt to the consistent and



faithful, not only of the party which they abandoned, but of that to which they finally adhered. Of this description were Galloway and Allen; both of whom were members, and Duche, the chaplain, of the Continental Congress. The sublime, the appropriate prayer framed by the latter, and uttered by him in his official capacity, moved men's hearts as often as he bent to repeat it, and it will move the hearts of all who read it now. But events show, that his own spirit was not touched by its fervent petitions to Almighty God, to sustain and redeem his country. Not content merely to go back to the power, which, in eloquent tones, he had exhorted his countrymen to oppose, his memory is loaded with the infamy of an attempt to sap the integrity of Washington.

I have been able to ascertain so little of a definite character of the political condition of Delaware and Maryland, at the period to which these remarks relate, that I shall detain the reader in neither, and we pass to the "Old Dominion." Virginia, like New York, was a feudal aristocracy. But *there*, a large proportion of the land-holders, *unlike* those of New York, were Whigs, and, of course, favored the revolutionary movement. Yet, it does not appear, that, *upon the questions of dissolving her relations with the mother country*, she was as ready as, from her early and firm opposition to the Stamp Act, might be expected. Indeed, there is the highest possible evidence for believing, that Virginia broke her Colonial bonds with hesitation. Early in March, 1776, Colonel Joseph Reed, — of Pennsylvania, in a letter to Washington,\* observed, that there was "a strange reluctance in the minds of many, to cut the knot which ties us to Great Britain, particularly *in this Colony and to the southward.*" In writing again on the 15th of the same month, he was more explicit. "It is said," — are his words, — "*the Virginians are so alarmed with the idea of independence, that they have sent Mr. Braxton on purpose to turn the vote of that Colony, if any question on that subject should come before Congress.*" Washington, in his

---

\* Spark's Washington, Vol. 3, p. 347.

reply to the letter of the 15th, admits, that the people of Virginia, "*from their form of government, and steady attachment heretofore to royalty, will come reluctantly into the idea of independence,*" but says, that "*time and persecution bring many wonderful things to pass,*" and that, by private letters which he had lately received, he found Paine's celebrated essay, called "*Common Sense,*" (which recommended separation,) was "*working a powerful change there in the minds of many men.*"

This correspondence, as will be seen, occurred but a little more than three months previous to the time when Congress actually declared the Thirteen Colonies to be free and independent States; and the opinions of persons so well informed, so intimate in friendship, and occupying so responsible public stations, are to be regarded as decisive. →

Again.\* If the rule, which may be fairly applied to the *free* States, be used to measure the patriotism of Virginia, her claims to distinction will hardly be manifest. Thus, between 1775 and 1783, Connecticut, with a population far smaller, furnished the Whig army of regulars with 32,039 men; while the number from Virginia, during the same period, was but 26,672. She was likewise deficient in a small sum of her quota of money. Yet Washington, Henry, the Lees, Jefferson, and Bland, were, undoubtedly, the true exponents of her principles.

The Colonial history of North Carolina, as far as it is pertinent to our purpose, may be related in a few words. It was long united in the same government with South Carolina, and was known as the "County of Albermarle;" but finally by

---

\* The concession to Virginia indicated in the text, is not made of *right*, inasmuch, as her ability to furnish a much larger number of troops was asserted by Congress. For the years 1777, 1778, 1781, and 1782, the *quotas* to be provided by Massachusetts and Virginia were precisely the same in the number of battalions and men; yet in these years, the former placed at the disposal of the commander-in-chief, 22,981, while his native State, though bound to enlist an equal number, actually enlisted but 13,403, or 9,578 less than Massachusetts. The difference would have formed a respectable army.

its present name. It enjoyed a separate House of Assembly as early as the year 1715, and was formed into an entirely distinct Colony twelve years afterwards. As late down as the reign of George the First, Chalmers avers, that "this wretched province was continually branded as the general receptacle of the fugitive, the smuggler, and the pirate; as a community, destitute of religion to meliorate the heart, or of laws to direct the purpose of the will." In speaking of the state of society in the succeeding reign, he indulges in similar strong expressions, all of which are to be qualified.

The institutions of North Carolina were decidedly monarchical from the first. Political or social disorder seems to have prevailed, to some extent, throughout her colonial existence. After the final overthrow of the Stuarts, many of the adherents of the last of that name who sought the British throne, fled for refuge to America, and settled within her borders. And it was singular — was it not? — that most of them were Loyalists, that men who had become exiles for the part which they had taken *against* the House of Brunswick, should here, and in another civil war, espouse its cause, and, a second time the losers, go a second time into banishment. Equally remarkable in the politics of this Colony, was the course of those who, in 1771, rose in insurrection, and were known as "Regulators." These men complained of various oppressions, but especially of those which attended the practice of law; they appeared in arms, and were determined to prostrate the government. Governor Tryon totally defeated them, and left three hundred of their number dead on the field. They were the earliest revolutionists in America — as far as hostile deeds were concerned — and, it might be reasonably concluded, became Whigs. But disappointing expectation, like the followers of the Pretender, above mentioned, a large majority joined the royal party, and enlisted under the king's banner.

North Carolina, then, originally monarchical, and adding to her native Loyalists, the survivors of the large emigration from Scotland, was nearly divided. Some of her leading Whigs, as well as their descendants, have endeavored to prove,

that the popular party was much in the majority. Facts, as it seems to me, hardly sustain them. The Whig regulars, for the whole period of the war, were barely 7,263, or only 1,355 more than from Rhode Island, the smallest State in the confederacy. With a population considerably more than double to that of New Hampshire, how did it happen, that the number of continental troops furnished, was 5,233 less? But without relying upon this test — as in fairness, perhaps, I should not, when speaking of any slave State — what are the results obtained by an examination of separate counties? In Anson county, Governor Martin had two hundred and twenty-seven “Loyal Addresses;” in Guilford county, he had one hundred and sixteen; in Rowan and Surry, one hundred and ninety-five; and it is indisputably true, that the banks of the Cape Fear river, the vallies of its remote sources, and the territory bordering on the Deep and Haw rivers, which embrace the present counties of Moore, Orange, Chatham, Guilford, and Randolph, and then, as now, comprising the very heart of North Carolina, were overrun with Tories. And, besides, in the county of Cumberland, the adherents of the crown so far outnumbered the Whigs, as to ravage their estates with impunity, and carry off their slaves and cattle, long before a British “regular” set his feet on the soil, to aid or countenance the lawless proceedings.

In another essential particular, how was it? In the battle of Moore’s Creek, Colonel Caswell defeated a body of troops, and made eight hundred and ninety-four prisoners, every man of whom, officers and soldiers, were Loyalists. On no other field of battle, as far as I have knowledge, was there so large a capture of adherents to the crown, during the war, if those who submitted at King’s Mountain be excepted. These facts show, then, not only the strength, but the deeply hostile spirit of the royal party, and leave the conviction, that their opponents could have been scarcely their superiors in point of numbers.

Again. How was it with a *portion* of the Whigs? There is proof, that many were as unstable as the wind. If the sky

was bright, and a Whig victory had been obtained somewhere, and if, above all, no king's troops were near, why, *then*, these changing men were steadfast for the right; but if news of reverses reached them, or the royal army came in their midst, then they "supported," and, by their own account, "always had supported, their lawful sovereign, his most gracious majesty."

I would willingly do the Whigs of North Carolina no injustice; on the other hand, I would relieve them from all imputations which cannot be sustained by ample and the most unobjectionable testimony. It is in this spirit, that I dissent from some of the declarations of Mr. Jefferson. That distinguished man, in a written statement made a few years before his decease, distinctly alleges, that William Hooper, one of the delegates in Congress from that State in 1776, was a rank, an out and out Tory. Mr. Hooper was born in Massachusetts, and was educated at Harvard University. His father, and nearly all of his relatives, were, indeed, Loyalists. But he was a student of James Otis, and imbibed *his* political sentiments; nor did he leave New England until after parties were formed, and until after the "Stamp-Act" difficulties had passed away. I have read several of his confidential letters to his friends, while he was in Congress; letters in which, if he possessed the political sympathies attributed to him by Mr. Jefferson, the inclinations of his mind would have been shown. That he was a timid man, like Morton of Pennsylvania, is very probable. Yet, I submit, that no defence is necessary. Hooper signed the Declaration of Independence, and of all documents to which a "*Tory*" would have affixed his name, *that*, certainly, was among the very last.

It is grateful, now, to turn to the brighter side, and to bestow words of praise. The original Whig party of North Carolina embraced a large proportion of the wealth, virtue, and intelligence of the State. In the county of Bute, especially, the king had no friends, except a few Scotch merchants, and vagrant pedlers; while the number of wavering Whigs was so small, as that the county was nearly unanimous in favor

of the change which the leaders advocated, and put their fortunes and lives at hazard to obtain. Nor should it be forgotten, that in the county of Mecklenburgh a Declaration of Independence was passed, more than a year before the more celebrated instrument of the same name was adopted by the Continental Congress at Philadelphia. As late as the year 1819, Mr. Jefferson made a labored argument, to prove that no such document exists. But that such a paper *was* written, considered, signed, and promulgated, is *now* as well established as is any event in our history. It is known, moreover, that Colonel Thomas Polk \* originated the measure, and that the Declaration itself was from the pen of Dr. Ephraim Brevard.

South Carolina, at first, and for about half a century, was a proprietary government, and like Pennsylvania, therefore, a sort of hereditary monarchy in miniature. In 1719, the people abolished this form, took from the proprietors the power of appointing governors, and erected a temporary republic. This change was but for a moment; and two years after, a regal government was established, which continued until the Revolution. As in all the Colonies, Rhode Island, Connecticut, and Pennsylvania excepted, the governor was appointed by the king. In other respects, the British constitution was the model. In all the essential features, then, the institutions of South Carolina were thoroughly monarchical, from the beginning to the end of her Colonial existence; and the principal object of the inhabitants, in 1719, seems to have been, rather to transfer the power of appointing the governor from the proprietaries to the crown, than to obtain and exercise the right of electing their executive for themselves. When, in 1775, the government passed from Bull, the royal lieutenant-governor, into Whig hands, a provisional constitution was adopted, which was new modelled after the declaration of independence.

The public men of South Carolina of the present generation, claim that her patriotic devotion in the revolution was inferior

---

\* Col. Polk was, I think, the great uncle of the President of the United States.

to none, and was superior to most of the States of the Confederacy. As I examine the evidence, it was not so. The population, composed as it was of emigrants from Switzerland, Germany, France, Ireland, and the Northern Colonies of America, and their descendants, was, of course, deficient in the necessary degree of homogeneity or sameness of nature, to insure any considerable unanimity of political sentiment. It is true, however, that individual men took an early, a noble, and a decided stand against the oppressive measures of the British ministry. It is equally true, that South Carolina was the first State of the thirteen, to form an independent constitution, and that she overpaid her proportion of the expenditures of the war, in the sum of 1,205,978 dollars. She sent some gallant Whigs to the field, and several wise ones to the council. But to use the apt sayings of every-day life, “ *One swallow does not make a summer,*” nor “ *One feather make a bed ;*” and so, a Laurens, father and son, a Middleton, a Rutledge, Marion, Sumpter, and Pickens, do not prove that the Whig leaven was diffused throughout the mass of her people.

The whole number of regulars enlisted for the Continental service from the beginning to the close of the struggle, was 231,959. Of these, I have once remarked, 67,907 were from Massachusetts ; and I may now add, that every State, south of Pennsylvania, provided but 59,493, or 8,414 *less* than this single State ; and that New England—now, I grieve to say, condemned and reproached—equipped and maintained 118,350, or above half of the number placed at the service of Congress during the war.\* I would not press these facts to the

---

\* The following table of the number of troops furnished by each State during the Revolution, has been formed from the statements and statistics contained in the Report of General Knox, secretary of war, to Congress, in 1790. The number of regulars, or of *continentals*, was derived by him from the official returns deposited in the war office, and is, therefore, correct. It will be seen, that one class of the militia is *conjectural* ; the *first* column of this kind of force is accurate, as stated in the Report, and the second (in which, probably, there is not much *but* “ *conjecture* ”) shows the *supposed* contributions of each State, in addition to the continentals, and the returned

injury of the Whigs of the South. The war, after the evacuation of Boston, I am aware, was transferred from New England to the Middle and Southern States; and these States, accordingly, required bodies of troops to be kept at home to protect themselves. But as it is to be presumed, that most of *such bodies* composed a part of the regular force employed by Congress, and were, therefore, *included* in the Continental establishment and pay, the argument is, in no essential particular, weakened by the admission, that the Whigs of the South were of necessity employed in the defence of their own fire-sides. For, were this the truth of the case, *the numbers* in this service, as well as in other, would still appear, in making up the aggregate force, *enlisted* from time to time, in each State. The exact question is, then, not *where* were the battle-grounds of the Revolution, but what was the *proportion* of men, which each of the thirteen States *supplied* for the contest.

militia. A similar table was published in the New Hampshire Historical Collections, Niles's Register, and American Almanac, which gives the regular force at 231,791, the number of militia at 56,163, but omits the quotas required of each State, and the conjectural militia. The *continentals* of that table and the following nearly agree.

STATES.	Quotas fixed and required by Congress.	Troops furnished by each State.			Aggregate force furnished by each State, including the conjectural militia.
		Continentals.	Militia returned.	Estimated, or conjectural, in addition to continentals and militia returned.	
New Hampshire .	10,194	12,496	2,093	3,700	18,289
Massachusetts . .	52,698	67,907	15,145	9,500	92,552
Rhode Island . . .	5,694	5,908	4,284	1,500	11,692
Connecticut . . .	28,336	32,039	7,238	3,000	42,277
New York . . . .	15,734	17,781	3,866	8,750	30,397
New Jersey . . .	11,396	10,727	6,055	2,500	19,282
← Pennsylvania . . .	40,416	25,608	7,357	2,000	34,965
Delaware . . . .	3,974	2,387	0,376	1,000	3,763
Maryland . . . .	26,608	13,832	3,929	4,000	21,761
Virginia . . . . .	48,522	26,672	4,429	21,880	52,981
North Carolina . .	23,994	7,263	3,975	12,000	23,238
South Carolina . .	16,932	6,660	0,000	25,850	32,510
Georgia . . . . .	3,974	2,679	0,000	9,900	12,579
	288,472	231,959	58,747	105,580	396,286



In considering the political condition of Virginia and North Carolina, it was admitted, that these States were not able to provide troops according to their population, as compared with the States destitute of a "peculiar institution." The same admission is now made in behalf of South Carolina. Yet, did 6,660 Whig soldiers exhaust her resources of men? Could she furnish only 752 *more* than Rhode Island, the smallest State in the Confederacy; only one fifth of the number of Connecticut; only one half as many as New Hampshire, then almost an unbroken wilderness? She did not; she could not defend herself against her own Tories; and it is hardly an exaggeration to add, that more Whigs of New England were sent to her aid, and now lie buried in her soil, than she sent from it to every scene of strife from Lexington to Yorktown.

South Carolina, with a Northern army to assist her, could not, or would not, even preserve her own capital. When news reached Connecticut, that Gage had sent a force into the country, and that blood had been shed, Putnam was at work in his field; leaving his plough in the furrow, he started for Cambridge, without changing his garments. When Stark heard the same tidings, he was sawing pine-logs, and without a coat; shutting down the gate of his mill, he commenced his journey to Boston in his shirt-sleeves. The same spirit animated the Whigs far and near, and the capital of New England was invested with fifteen thousand armed men.

How was it at Charleston? That city was the great mart of the South; and, what Boston still is, the centre of the export and import trade of a large population. In grandeur, in splendor of buildings, in decorations, in equipages, in shipping and commerce, Charleston was equal to any city in America. But its citizens did not rally to save it, and Gen. Lincoln was compelled to accept of terms of capitulation. He was much censured for the act. Yet, whoever calmly examines the circumstances, will be satisfied, I think, that the measure was unavoidable; and that the inhabitants, as a body, preferred to return to their allegiance to the British crown. The people, on whom Congress and Gen. Lincoln depended to complete his

force, refused to enlist under the Whig banner; but after the surrender of the city, they flocked to the royal standard by hundreds. In a word, so general was the defection, that persons who had enjoyed Lincoln's confidence joined the royal side, and men who had participated in his councils bowed their necks anew to the yoke of Colonial vassalage. Sir Henry Clinton considered his triumph complete, and communicated to the ministry the intelligence, that the whole State had yielded submission to the royal arms, and had become again a part of the empire. To the women of South Carolina, and to Marion, Sumpter, and Pickens, the celebrated partisan chiefs, who kept the field without the promise of men, money, or supplies, it was owing, that Sir Henry's declaration did not prove entirely true for a time, and that the name and the spirit of liberty did not become utterly extinct.

Again; what was the nature of the conflict between the two great parties in South Carolina? Did the Whigs and their opponents meet in open and fair fight, and give and take the courtesies, and observe the rules, of civilized warfare? Alas, no! They murdered one another. I wish it were possible to use a milder word; but murder, is the only one that can be employed to express the truth. Of this, however, the reader shall judge. I shall refrain from a statement of my own, and rely on the testimony of others.

Gen. Greene thus spoke of the hand to hand strifes, which I stigmatize as murderous. "The animosity," said he, "between the Whigs and Tories, renders their situation truly deplorable. The Whigs seem determined to extirpate the Tories, and the Tories the Whigs. *Some thousands have fallen in this way, in this quarter, and the evil rages with more violence than ever. If a stop cannot be soon put to these massacres, the country will be depopulated in a few months more, as neither Whig nor Tory can live.*"

It is scarcely necessary to say, that, after Washington, Greene was the ablest man in commission, that his character was without blemish; or that, as he was on the spot, his declarations are to pass unquestioned. Still, as the late Chief Justice

Marshall confirms his narration, though in more general terms, an extract from the Life of Washington may serve to remove all fear, that the Northern general was influenced by sectional feeling. The people of the South, says the eminent jurist, "felt all the miseries which are inflicted by war in its most savage form. Being almost equally divided between the two contending parties, reciprocal injuries had gradually sharpened their resentments against each other, and had *armed neighbor against neighbor, until it became a war of extermination*. As the parties alternately triumphed, opportunities were alternately given for the exercise of their vindictive passions."

It were a hard duty to determine, from an examination of the details of the contest thus vividly portrayed, which party was guilty of the greatest barbarities; and I dismiss the subject with the remark, that, whatever the guilt of the Tories, the Whigs disgraced their cause and the American name. Nor was it in South Carolina only, that deeds of shame were done. There were those among the Whig officers who served in other sections, — nor were they all of inferior rank, — who took life without necessity, and for the sake, apparently, of merely enjoying the death-scene of a trembling, shrieking Tory. Others, mayhap, there were, who

"Traded in the blood of innocence, and plead  
*Expedience* as a warrant for the deed."

Georgia, the remaining Colony, was in its infancy, and Oglethorpe, its founder, lived until after it became an independent State. The designs of himself and his associates in its settlement, were highly benevolent and generous; and the public purse contributed a considerable sum to aid their undertaking. By their charter, the king was to model the government at the end of twenty-one years; and accordingly, in 1752, at the expiration of this period, a royal government was established similar to that in the Carolinas, which existed until the Revolution. Georgia sent no delegates to the first Continental Congress; and that she was represented in the second, was owing, I am led to conclude, principally to the zeal and exertions of Lyman Hall, a native of Connecticut, who, having

graduated at Yale College, and fitted himself for the practice of medicine, removed to Sunbury. His ardor in the Whig cause exposed him to the indignation of his opponents, and after the royal army penetrated Georgia, his property was seized and confiscated. The Rev. Dr. Zubly, another of the delegates, proved himself unworthy of confidence, and lost his estate at the hands of his former friends and associates. To form a party of "liberty-men" within the borders of Georgia, to organize this party and commit it in favor of the "rebellion," which was fast hastening to "treason" and Revolution in other parts of the continent, was attended with difficulty, and required time and labor. But such a party finally existed and acted; and the AMERICAN CONFEDERACY was thus completed.

Though overrun by the king's troops, and governed by military law during a considerable part of the war, Georgia overpaid her quota of money in a small sum, and furnished 2,679 men for the Continental service. If, then, it be considered, that her population was small, her resources limited, that Sir James Wright, the last royal governor, was an able and popular man, and rallied a considerable body of Loyalists, and that, in the course of events, the Whigs were compelled to flee into the neighboring States for safety; her efforts and sacrifices are entitled to commendation.\*

From this rapid survey of the Thirteen Colonies, it has appeared that the adherents of the crown were more numerous

---

\* Georgia was, however, regarded as highly loyal. One of the ablest and best informed of the Loyalists, thus speaks: "Georgia had not only been recovered out of the hands of the insurgents, in 1779, but the province was put at the peace of the king by his Majesty's Commissioners, and the king's civil government restored, and all the loyal inhabitants required by proclamation to return to their settlements, and an Assembly called, and actually subsisting, and all the civil officers in the exercise of their functions, when orders came in 1782, to evacuate the country, and deliver it up to the rebels, which was done accordingly, without any stipulation in favor of the attainted Loyalists, or their confiscated properties, although the rebel force in that country was so inconsiderable, that the *Loyalists offered to the king's general to preserve the province for his Majesty, if he would leave them a single regiment of foot, and the "Georgia Rangers," to assist them.*"

at the South, and in Pennsylvania and New York, than in New England. Neither in the regulations of the crown, nor in the enactments of parliament, had there been much either to offend the feelings or check the industry of the planters and agriculturists. Towards the Colonies that sold raw produce, the policy of the mother country had been mild, perhaps liberal. They were the Round-heads, and not the Cavaliers, who met her upon the ocean and in the work-shop; hence, it was to them that she showed the most odious features of the Colonial system. But taunted, for a century and a half, with the heresy of their faith, and impeded in all their enterprises ever after the death of Cromwell, the people of the North were driven to invoke the sympathy of their Colonial brethren whose religion and pursuits had been the more favored objects of her regard; and when their joint appeals to her justice and magnanimity failed to shake her purposes, then, by the union of counsel, arms, and effort, all the Colonies together broke from her dominion. If, therefore, the war of the Revolution had its origin in a long course of aggression upon the rights of the North, its successful issue was due in some measure to the more meritorious, because more disinterested, exertions of the South. If, too, this course of aggression gradually diffused a spirit of resistance throughout the country, so that Episcopal and monarchical Virginia at last furnished a commander for the Puritan and republican soldiers of Massachusetts, the conclusion becomes irresistible, that the wrongs which united men of so different characters and pursuits, were far too deep and grave to be excused or extenuated.

We enter now upon a brief inquiry to show the divisions in the different classes and avocations of Colonial society. And first, those who held office. Nearly all the officials of all grades adhered to the crown. This was to have been expected. Men who lived in ease, who enjoyed all the considerations and deference which rank and station invariably confer, and especially in monarchies, and who, therefore, had nothing to gain, but much to lose, by a change, viewed the dissensions that arose between themselves and the people, in a light which

allowed their self-love and their self-interest to have full play. "They were appointed and sworn to execute the laws, and in obeying the instructions of the ministry at home to enforce the statutes of the realm, they did but perform common acts of duty." These were the arguments, and they were neither the first nor the last persons in office who have reasoned in the same manner, and who have kept their places at the expense of their patriotism. Besides, they affected to believe, that the Whig leaders were mere needy office-hunters, and that the contests between them were in some measure personal. The descendants of Loyalists, whose homes are across our northeastern border, in conversations with citizens of the republic, continue to repeat the tale. They have been answered, that, were the charge true, *our* fathers were still the more patriotic of the two; since, upon this issue, it would seem that *theirs*, who were the fat and sleek possessors, would not give up the much coveted stations to the lean and hungry expectants and claimants, even to preserve the British empire from dismemberment. They have been answered farther, that *they* derive no benefit from the averment, even though Washington, and John Adams, and Jay, were just objects of the world's scorn, and though every associate they had were an Arnold in motive, and for the obvious reason, that separation from the mother country is still to be triumphantly defended on the ground of absolute necessity. For, without a dissolution of the connexion, the Saxon race in the New World could neither have developed the resources of the continent they occupied, nor have become great and happy. It has been said, too, that if it be admitted that the younger Otis actually did vow he would set Massachusetts in flames though he should perish in the fire, because his father was not appointed to a vacant and promised judgeship; that, as has been alleged, John Adams was at a loss which side to take, and became a "rebel," because he was refused a commission in the peace; that Samuel Adams was a defaulting collector of taxes, and paid up his arrears of money, in abuse of honest men; that, as his enemies say, Hancock possessed neither stability nor principle, and that wounded vanity caused

his opposition to the king's servants; that Joseph Warren was a broken man, and sought amid the turmoils of civil strife to better his condition; that Washington was soured because he was not retained in the British army, in reward for his services in the French war; that the Lees were all unsound men, and that Richard Henry was disappointed in not receiving the office of stamp distributor, which he solicited; that Franklin was vexed at the opposition to his great land-projects and plans for settlements on the Ohio; and that a large majority of the prominent Whigs of every Colony were young men who had their fortunes to make, and distinction to win; that, if all this be admitted, what then? The argument is as two edged as at the first, and though it be granted that one side of the blade wounds the Whigs, the other still cuts deep the Tories. For, upon this ground it may be asked, what claim to perpetuity had the institutions which denied to a man like John Adams the humble place of a justice of the peace; and to George Washington, an opportunity to display *his* qualities of character on the great field which the Being who made him intended for him? And if the thought ever obtruded itself upon John Marshall, that by living and dying a Colonist, he should live and die undistinguished and without leaving his name in his country's annals, I know not that the emotion was blameable. The destiny marked out for *him*, was to found the jurisprudence of a NATION; and has the world been the loser because he fulfilled it?

The children of the Loyalists, though thus met, complain because the offices at the close of the conflict passed from the "old families" into the hands of "upstarts." It has been replied to this, that, revolution or no revolution, it was high time the persons stigmatized as "upstarts," had a share of the royal patronage; first, to break up the practice of bestowing upon the son, however unworthy or incompetent, the place held by the father; and secondly, to introduce faithfulness and responsibility, and to dismiss arrogant and disobliging incumbents.

The allegations thus noticed, are proved, as those who



make them sagely imagine, by the fact, that the Whigs, at the peace, received the executive chairs of the several States, the judgeships, the collectorships, the great law offices, and other public situations, previously held by their opponents. This argument is sufficient to disturb the gravity of a man who never smiled in his life; and yet it is sometimes soberly urged by the intelligent and well informed, and enforced in strong and impassioned tones.

But, it is time to inquire, what became of the office-holders whom the Revolution expelled? Did they, did the adherents of the crown, generally, evince an unconquerable aversion to public employment, after their retirement or banishment from the United States? The answer to these questions will be found in these pages. It will be seen, that they not only filled all the principal offices in the present British Colonies, but that their places descended to, and are now occupied by their sons, connexions, and relatives. In no point of view, then, are the Loyalists entitled to become the accusers of the Whigs; since it is the innocent only who can properly cast stones at the offending or the faulty. Nor is it to be overlooked, that offices under the British crown are, in many respects, of the nature of life-estates or life annuities, since the practice which prevailed in the "old thirteen," of perpetuating official distinctions in families, still continues to a very great extent, since the term "Family Compact," in Colonial politics, has reference to this fact, and since, too, while places are not thus lost and won at every turn of the political wheel as with us, the salaries, fees, and emoluments are much greater than are paid either under our State or national governments. Collectors of the customs, judges of courts, treasurers, attornies and solicitors general, in British America, for example, commonly receive double the sums for their services, that are allowed to officers of the same names and duties in the United States; and several Colonial chief-justices enjoy larger official incomes than any member of our highest Federal Court. Instead, therefore, of our being compelled to defend the Whigs against the charge of undue or of improper love of office, the Loyal-



ists, and those of their descendants who repeat their fathers' accusations, are to be turned upon in quiet good nature, and *to be put upon their own defence.*

We pass to consider the course pursued by the commercial class. The claims of the merchants and ship-owners have never, as it seems to me, been fully or fairly stated. They were undoubtedly the first persons in America, who set themselves in array against the measures of the ministry. The causes of their opposition have already incidentally appeared, but some farther notice should now be taken of their efforts to obtain the right of free navigation of the ocean. Nothing in my judgment is clearer, than that the British Navigation Act and the Laws of Trade, which were a part of the system it was meant to enforce, contained the germs of the Revolution. The Stamp Act, and other statutes of a kindred nature, have been made, I think, to occupy too prominent a place among the causes assigned for that event. The irritation which the duties on stamps excited in the planting Colonies, subsided as soon as the law which imposed them was repealed; and I submit, that, but for the policy which oppressed the commerce and inhibited the use of the water-falls of New England, the "dispute" between the mother and her children would have been "left," as Washington breathed a wish that it might be, "to posterity to determine."

While Cromwell lived, Colonial trade was free; but after his death, the maritime interests of America soon felt the difference between a Puritan and a Stuart. Measures were taken by Charles, with all possible speed, to restrain and regulate the intercourse of the Colonies with countries not in subjection to him, and even that with England herself. At the period when his designs were to be executed, Massachusetts, foremost in all marine enterprises, not only traversed the sea at will, but had her own plan of revenue, and a collector of her customs, and exacted fees of vessels arriving at her ports. The merchants of Boston had dealings with Spain, France, Portugal, Holland, the Canaries, and even with Guinea and Madagascar,

and had accumulated considerable wealth.\* The trade of Connecticut, of Rhode Island, and the other Colonies, was small and limited. But as a commercial spirit existed everywhere, and as every Colony had some share in the traffic which was to be checked, or, if possible, to be entirely broken up, none were disposed to submit quietly to the measures which were meant to effect either of these purposes. When, then, the royal collectors of the customs came over from England, to carry out the will of their sovereign, they were met with resistance from one end of the continent to the other.

Edward Randolph, who was commissioned to be the first collector, surveyor and searcher of Massachusetts and of all New England, landed at Boston in 1679. He was directed to fix his own residence at that port, and to appoint at least one deputy in the "Colonies of Plymouth, Connecticut, Rhode Island, the Province of Mayne, and New Hampshire." His instructions were tediously minute, and were arranged under nineteen distinct heads. They were evidently framed by one who was thoroughly acquainted with the course of Colonial trade, and the offences for which, in executing them, he might seize vessels and cargoes, were very numerous.† He was

---

\* Josselyn, who was in Massachusetts at this period, says that some merchants were "damnable rich," and Dunton, who followed a few years after, speaks of a lady who came over from England, "with the valuable venture of her beautiful person, which went off at an extraordinary rate, she marrying a merchant in Salem worth nearly thirty thousand pound." Between the visits of these quaint chroniclers, the commissioners of Charles had come on their inglorious errand, and had made a report of the extent of the trade which was now by statute illicit, and in following which, the Colonists had acquired a knowledge of different parts of the world, and bettered their own condition.

† These instructions were dated from the "Custom-house, London, July 9, 1678," and affixed to them are the signatures of Ed. Dering, Ch. Cheyne, and G. Downing, and they were probably framed by the latter. Sir George Downing was a resident of Salem, Mass., for some time, and was a member of the first class that graduated at Harvard University. It is supposed that he devised the British Navigation Act, though St. John, another statesman of Cromwell's time, is a rival claimant in the apprehension of Mr. Bancroft. Sir George Downing was undoubtedly a man of talents, and possessed a con-

furnished, also, with the several acts of Parliament which related to the objects of his mission, and with such other documents as were deemed necessary. Thus armed, he opened his office\* among the Roundheads of Boston. He was a doomed man before his arrival. Determined upon success, he made eight voyages to and from America in the nine years which connect his name with our annals. But from the first to the last of his career, he was treated with aversion and contempt. The merchants determined that he should not break up their intercourse with places interdicted by the Navigation Act, and the vessels which were seized by him and his deputies were rescued, and sent upon the voyages which their owners had designed them to make, though liable to re-seizure upon their return to America. If he carried his complaints to the Colonial courts, he obtained no redress, but on the other hand, both he and his subordinates were fined for their official zeal. In a word, after enduring every indignity, Randolph himself was imprisoned. In a letter to Lord Clarendon, written from Boston in 1682, he says: "I humbly beseech your Lordship, that I may have consideration for all my losses and money laid out in prosecuting seizures here." The same year he wrote to the Bishop of London: "I have a great fammyly to mayntayne, have great losses and expences about his Majesties service here." To a Mr. Povey, in 1687, he says: "I am at £50 a year charge to keep an able clerke, and cannot

---

trolling influence, after his removal from America, in the councils of the Protector. Yet, New England, at most, owes his memory nothing but silence. Her strong men of the revolutionary era regarded it with utter detestation. His name to them was identified with a measure, which, whether he designed it so or not, wronged his native country, until she acquired strength to resist and overturn it. He died in 1684, near the close of the reign of Charles the Second.

\* The custom-house, which Randolph occupied in Boston, stood *on the water's edge* at the corner of Richmond and Ann streets. I suppose that it was the first building erected for collecting the King's duties in America. It was of wood, and was not taken down until October, 1846, when many parts of the frame were found in a good state of preservation.

get any fees settled sufficient to pay that charge." In a letter dated from the "Gaol in Boston," to the governor of Barbadoes, he thus writes: "The country is poor, the exact execution of the acts of trade hath much impoverished them; *all the blame lyes upon me, who first attacked, and then overthrew their charter, and was the officer to continue their Egyptian servitude, by my office of collector.*" Again, and from his dungeon, he implored Cooke, his old enemy, to take from his apartment a wounded fellow-prisoner, whose sores had become insupportably offensive.

Such was the treatment and the fate of the first emissary of the British crown to New England, who was sent upon the inglorious errand of restraining her commerce, and of continuing, by Randolph's own admission in the hour of his humiliation, her "Egyptian servitude."

The collectors, who were appointed to the other parts of the country, were received hardly more kindly. The "*Assemblies*" of Virginia and Maryland recognised those sent to them as "legal officers," but difficulties arose in both Colonies, though neither of them possessed a considerable town or mart of trade. In the former, earnest complaints were made against the Act of Navigation, and the restraints imposed upon commerce generally. In Bacon's harangues to the people, these topics were not forgotten; and one of the objects to be gained by those who followed him into open rebellion was to "build ships, and, *like New England, to trade to any part of the world.*" Towards the close of the century, seven collectors and naval officers,\* all of whom were members of Andros's council, were stationed in different parts of the Colony, and, in form

---

\* Ralph Wormley, secretary, collector, and naval officer of Rappahannock River. Colonel Richard Lee, collector and naval officer of the upper district of Potomac River. Colonel Christopher Wormley, collector and naval officer, lower district of Potomac River. Colonel Edward Hill, collector and naval officer of upper district of James River. Colonel Edmund Jennings, collector and naval officer of York River. Colonel Daniel Park, collector and naval officer of lower district of James River. Colonel Charles Scarborough, collector and naval officer on the Eastern Shores.

at least, the Navigation Act and the kindred laws were afterwards observed. But though the declaration, that Virginia had long acquiesced in the acts restrictive of her commerce, occurs in her instructions to her delegates to the first Continental Congress, I very much doubt, whether the submission was more than nominal, or much as it was in other Colonies, since there is evidence to show, that *many of the king's revenue officers were themselves great traffickers, and were quite as unscrupulous as others who bought, sold, and shipped commodities.*

So in Maryland, there was a strenuous opposition to the establishment of a custom-house, and to the presence of a collector. In the controversy, mobs and riots, which succeeded the attempt, Lord Baltimore became involved in great difficulties, by which his chartered rights were endangered; and Rousby, the collector, was killed. In North Carolina, the endeavor of the king's officer to promote a more lawful trade, and the dispute with a New England trader as to the entry of a vessel at the custom-house, and the payment of duties, was one of the causes of an insurrection, which resulted in depositing and imprisoning Miller, the collector. In South Carolina, illicit traffic continued to be carried on, notwithstanding the exertions of Muschamp, the royal officer of the customs; and great tumult and disorder were created by his attempts to suppress it. In New York, Dyer, the Duke of York's collector, was indicted for performing his official acts; and the memorable rebellion a few years afterwards, promoted by Leisler,—a wealthy merchant, who owned ships which he sent to Europe, and who lost his life on the restoration of the lawful government, for the part he had taken in subverting it,—originated partly in the disputes that arose with the principal officers of the revenue. In New Jersey, the collector was thwarted by the people who formed the juries, when prosecutions were commenced against smugglers; while the quarrels between the officers of that Colony and New York, as to the rights of entering and clearing vessels, added to the disturbances; and the seizures and condemnations which followed produced great commotion.

Such was the result of the *first* effort to fasten upon the Colonial merchants and ship-owners the Navigation Act and Laws of Trade. After this signal failure, all further and serious endeavors to arrest the course or restrain the limits of their maritime enterprises were discontinued for nearly a century. Collectors of the customs were, however, continued at all the principal ports, but they seldom interfered to trouble those who embarked in unlawful adventures, and such adventures were finally undertaken without fear, and almost without hazard. In truth, the commerce of America was practically free. Some merchants "smuggled" whole cargoes outright; others paid the king's duty on a part, gave "hush-money" to the under-officers of the customs, and "run" the balance.

Suddenly, and without warning, there came a change. The year 1761 was filled with events of momentous consequence. We find the merchants of the ports of New England, and especially those of Boston and Salem, deeply exasperated by the attempts of the revenue officers, under fresh and peremptory orders, to exact strict observance of the laws of navigation and trade; and, by a pretension set up under these instructions, to enter and search places suspected of containing smuggled goods. To submit to this pretension, was to surrender the quiet of their homes and the order of their warehouses to the underlings of the government, and the property which they held to the rapacity of informers, whose gains would be in proportion to their wickedness. Those, therefore, of the two principal towns of Massachusetts, who were interested in continuing the business which they had long pursued without molestation, and under a sort of prescriptive right, and in preserving their property from the grasp of pimps and spies, determined to withstand the crown-officers, and to appeal to the tribunals for protection against their claims. James Otis threw up an honorable and profitable station to become their advocate, and by his plea in their behalf, he became also the first champion of the Revolution.

From this period until the commencement of hostilities,

there was no season of quiet in either of the Colonies which depended upon maritime pursuits; and in Massachusetts, the scenes of tumult and wild commotion which occurred, were the prelude of open war. The nine years which preceded the affray, — absurdly called the “Boston Massacre,” — were crowded with acts, which show to what extent the quarrels had spread, and what strength the popular wrath had attained. The revision of the “Sugar Act,” and the exertions to carry out its new provisions, aided, as the revenue officers now were, by ships of war and an increase of their own corps, carried consternation to every fire-side in the North. In New Hampshire, Maine, and Rhode Island, there were mobs and collisions, and seizures and rescues of vessels and merchandise. In Massachusetts, were the seizure and rescue, and the re-seizure of some molasses on the Taunton river; the resolution to stop the importations of goods from England; the bringing to of ships, and the tumbling of cargoes overboard all along the coast; the condemnation of one ship with her cargo of French wines, and of another which had made an illegal voyage from Holland; the suits in admiralty against the merchants who traded to the French and Spanish West Indies, for the old offences of compounding duties with the officers, for entering the molasses of these islands as of the growth of Anquilla, and for smuggling it outright; the appeal of the ship-owners to the ministry to be released from the harpies that robbed them of their goods, and made prize of their vessels; the landing of the cargo of wines under the guard of men armed with bludgeons; the seizure of Hancock’s goods and the vessel that brought them; the driving of the collector and comptroller of the customs on board of a man-of-war, and within the walls of “Castle William;” the dragging of the revenue-boat through the streets, and the burning of it on the “Common;” the mobs that demanded the resignation of one obnoxious officer, stripped, and tarred and feathered another; and that broke windows, demolished furniture, and destroyed buildings.

Another step in the controversy, and we stand beside the “tea-ships.” I have no space to discuss the question of the

"three-pence the pound duty on tea," but I must enter my dissent from the common view of it. To me, it was not, as it has been regarded, a question of "*taxation*," but essentially, like all the others between the merchants and the crown, one of *commerce*. The statements of Hutchinson, the debates in Parliament, and the state-papers and the documents which I have examined, all go to prove that the object of the mother country was mainly to break up the contraband trade of the Colonial merchants with Holland and her possessions, and to give to her own East India Company the supply of the Colonial markets. The value of the tea consumed in America was estimated at £300,000 annually. Nearly the whole quantity was "smuggled." Pennsylvania, New York, and Massachusetts, were the great marts. The risk of seizure for many years was small; and it is said, that, at one period, not one chest in five hundred of that which was landed in Boston, fell into the hands of the officers of the customs. Some of the merchants of that town had become rich in the traffic, and a considerable part of the large fortune which Hancock inherited from his uncle,\* was thus acquired.

The plan of the East India Company, backed by the ministry, was shrewd, and, if it had been executed, would have forced the merchants to abandon the contraband trade, and have given the Company the business at which they grasped; since their tea was considered to be of better quality than the smuggled, and if afforded at as low a price, would have had the preference with consumers. The change of policy, then, which encountered such fearful opposition, and which *reduced* the duty from a *shilling* the pound payable in England, to "three-pence" payable in the ports to which it should be exported from the Company's warehouses, allowed the article to be sold in America nine-pence the pound *cheaper* than it had been afforded under the *old* rate of duty, while, by securing the market, it at the same time secured a revenue on

---

\* Thomas Hancock's plan of smuggling, was to put his tea in molasses-hogheads, and thus "run" it, or import it without payment of duties.



whatever quantity might actually be entered at the Colonial custom-houses. This, as I understand the plan, was the whole of it; and it is pertinent to remark, that, if the "tax" had really been its objectionable feature, it is singular that no clamor was raised while the duty was four times "three-pence" the pound. At *that* rate, Whig merchants, as well as others, had made small importations from England, in order "to cover" the larger and illicit importations from Holland and her dependencies. It is equally pertinent to observe, that the English merchants, who sent tea to parts of America where the contraband trade was less extensively pursued, were as hostile to a measure which threatened *them* with the loss of *their* customers, as were their commercial brethren in the Colonies, who were to be sufferers from the same cause.

The "tea" which came charged with "three-pence" duty payable on being landed, was disposed of in various ways. As a punishment for the destruction of that sent to Boston, that port was shut up, and its commerce thus struck down at a blow. The cutting off the fisheries, which were then the very life-blood of New England, soon followed the passage of the "Boston Port Bill," and was the crowning act of the policy which produced an appeal to arms. When the tidings that no vessels could now enter or leave the harbor of the capital of the North spread through the land, the cry that "Boston is suffering in the cause which henceforth interests all America," rose spontaneously. Public meetings were held in all parts of the country. People met in the open air, in churches, and court-houses, to express their horror of the oppressors, and their sympathy with the oppressed. I have examined the proceedings of no less than sixty-seven of these meetings, of which twenty-seven were held in Virginia, and all but one in places south of New England. The day that the Port Bill went into operation was one of gloom and sadness everywhere; and the predictions, on both sides of the Atlantic, that it would produce a general confederation, and end in a general revolt, were of rapid fulfilment.

In their opposition to the Navigation Act and Laws of

Trade, the merchants and ship-owners were entirely right. Obedience to humane laws is due from every member of the community. But the barbarous code of commercial law, which disgraced the statute book of England for the exact century which intervened between the introduction and expulsion of her Colonial collectors and other officers of the customs, was entitled to no respect whatever. Separation from her would have followed as certainly in 1676, when the *first* attempt was made to fix this code upon America, as in 1776, when the experiment failed a *second* time, if there had been at the one period, the same strength and concert, the same deeply-seated irritation, and the same aid from the state of English and European politics, as existed at the other. There never was a moment, early or late, when the maritime Colonies would have submitted willingly to the requirements of these statutes, or have submitted to them at all without the use of force. And whoever carefully traces the course of events, for the fifteen years immediately following the year first above mentioned, will discover a most striking resemblance to those which occurred between 1761 and the commencement of the war of the Revolution.

This commercial code was so stern and cruel, that an American merchant was compelled to evade a law of the realm, in order to give a sick neighbor an orange or cordial of European origin, or else obtain them legally, loaded with the time, risk, and expense of a voyage from the place of growth or manufacture to England, and thence to his own warehouse. An American ship-owner or ship-master, when wrecked on the coast of Ireland, was not allowed to unlade his cargo on the shore where his vessel was stranded, but was required to send his merchandise to England, when, if originally destined for, or wanted in, the Irish market, an English vessel might carry it thither. At the North, a market for *all* the dried fish which were caught was indispensable to the prosecution of the fisheries. But the policy of the mother country provided penalties, and the confiscation of vessel and cargo, for a sale of such proportion of the annual "catch," as was unfit for her own

ports, or was not wanted in her own possessions in the Caribbean sea, if carried to the islands which owned subjection to France or Spain. These were *some* of the features of the odious system which prevailed, and which was never abolished, until American vessels went out upon the ocean under a new flag.

There can be but little wonder, therefore, that the great body of the merchants of the Thirteen Colonies were Whigs; that fourteen,\* or just one fourth, of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and that several of the generals, and other officers of the Continental army, were men bred to, or engaged in, commerce, or the command of ships. No class of the British subjects in America were so cruelly oppressed, no class did more to emancipate their country. Yet it will be found, that in every principal town there were merchants who adhered to the crown. Many of these persons, however, were natives of the British Isles, who had come to the Colonies with the design of accumulating fortunes, and of returning, or those whom the functionaries of the crown had been in the habit of favoring with government contracts, those who had been selected as the East India Company's agents or consignees of tea, or those who had been elevated to seats in the Colonial councils.

✕ Our attention, now, will be directed to the professional classes. It has often been asserted, that nearly all the clergy were Whigs. The truth of this may admit of a doubt; since most of those of the Episcopal faith not only espoused the adverse side, but abandoned their flocks and the country. This was especially the case in New England; and Dr. Parker of Trinity Church, Boston, and the Rev. Mr. McGilchrist of Salem, were, I think, the only clergymen of that communion, who stood by the people of their charge, and saved them from dis-

---

\* John Hancock, John Langdon, Samuel Adams, William Whipple, George Clymer, Stephen Hopkins, Francis Lewis, Philip Livingston, Elbridge Gerry, Joseph Hewes, George Taylor, Roger Sherman, Button Gwinnett, and Robert Morris.

persion. I need not say, that, at the period of the Revolution, the clergy possessed vast influence. In the early settlement of the country, as is well known, the duty of the ministers was not confined to instructions in things spiritual, but embraced matters of temporal concern, and on questions of pressing public exigency, their counsel and advice were eagerly sought and implicitly followed. This deference to their office and to their real or supposed wisdom, though less general than at former periods, had not ceased; and clergymen, both Whigs and Tories, often made a recruiting house of the sanctuary. Some of those of both parties disregarded the obligations of Christian charity, and sacrificed their kindly affections as men, in their earnest appeals from the pulpit. Generally, the minister and his people were of the same party; but there were still some memorable divisions and quarrels, separations, and dismissions.

The Sandemanians, though inconsiderable, both in numbers and influence, were opposed to the popular movement, and gave its friends no little trouble. At the North, the laymen of the Episcopal faith were commonly, like their rectors, Loyalists; but at the South it was different, and many of the most distinguished Whigs of that section were zealous friends of the established church.

Many Loyalist clergymen became chaplains of the corps which were raised by the friends of the king in the different Colonies. Most of those who thus took an active part in hostile deeds, and indeed nearly all of those who dissolved their connexion with their parishes, were proscribed and banished. When, after the war, the statutory prohibitions were either modified or repealed, several of the exiles returned to their old homes, or to other parts of the United States. But others, and the larger proportion, remained abroad and finished their days in banishment. At the close of the Revolution, the towns and cities in New Brunswick, which are now so well known to men of business or pleasure, were mere forests, and without a single habitation. The first ministers of these places were our expatriated countrymen. They lived in huts. They en-

dured privation and suffering. As the country around them increased and prospered, their situation became comfortable, and finally, entirely agreeable. Several of them had large families. The sons of some were educated to their own profession, and succeeding to, now occupy, their pulpits. So, too, Loyalist clergymen settled in Nova Scotia and Upper Canada, where, gathering members of their old flocks, they resumed their clerical duties.

We pass to members of the bar. I incline to believe that a majority of the lawyers were Whigs, and for several reasons. First, because in the course of my researches I have found but comparatively few who adhered to the crown; secondly, because of the well known fact, that a large part of the speakers and advocates on the popular side were educated to the law; and thirdly, because one of the objects of the "Stamp Act" was to drive from the profession those members of it who annoyed the royal governors and other officials, and who, as a member of the House of Commons said, were "mere pettifoggers." Besides, many gentlemen of the bar, on being retained by the merchants, became impressed with the enormities of the commercial code, and in advocating the cause of clients who claimed to continue their contraband trade on the ground of usage and prescription, they were impelled to follow the example of Otis, and to take the lofty stand that commerce should be, and on principles of justice really was, as open and as free to British subjects in the New World, as it was to those in the Old.

Still the ministry had their partisans among the barristers at law, and some of them were persons of great professional eminence. In fact, the "giants of the law" in the Colonies were nearly all Loyalists. As in the case of the clergy, many of them were driven into exile. Several entered the military service of the crown, and raised and commanded companies, battalions, and even regiments. At the peace, a few returned to their former abodes and pursuits; but the greater number passed the remainder of their lives either in England, or in her present possessions in America. The anti-revolutionary

bar of Massachusetts and New York, furnished the admiralty and common law courts of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Canada, and the Bermudas, with many of their most distinguished judges.

The physicians who adhered to the crown were numerous, and the proportion of Whigs was less probably in the profession of medicine than in either that of law or theology. But unlike persons of the latter callings, most of the physicians remained in the country, and quietly pursued their business. There seems to have been an understanding that, though pulpits should be closed, and litigation be suspended, the sick should not be deprived of their regular and freely chosen medical attendants. I have been surprised to find, from verbal communications and from various other sources, that while the "Tory doctors," were as zealous and as fearless in the expression of their sentiments as "Tory ministers" and "Tory barristers," their persons and property were generally respected in the towns and villages, where little or no regard was paid to the bodies and estates of gentlemen of the robe and the surplice. Some, however, were less fortunate, and the dealings of the "sons of liberty," were occasionally harsh and exceedingly vexatious. A few of the Loyalist physicians were banished; others, and those chiefly who became surgeons in the army or provincial corps, settled in New Brunswick or Nova Scotia, where they resumed practice. Those who continued in service until the close of the struggle or the dissolution of the corps to which they were attached, were placed on the half-pay list, and enjoyed the annuity allowed to retired surgeons during life.

Of the thirty-seven newspapers which were published in the Colonies, in April 1775, if the result of my inquiries be correct, seven or eight were in the interest of the crown, and twenty-three were devoted to the service of the Whigs. Of these thirty-seven, however, one on each side had little or no part in discussing the great questions at issue, as they were established only in the preceding month of January; and of those which did participate in these discussions, and maintain the

right, no less than five went over to the Loyalists in the course of the war. Of the number first named, two were printed in German, and one in German and English; and as another of the thirty-seven was commenced in April, there were, in fact, but thirty-one newspapers in the vernacular tongue, at the close of 1774. Up to the beginning of the strife, printing had been confined to the capitals or principal towns; but hostile deeds, interfering with all employments, caused the removal of some of the public journals to places more remote, and were the means of interrupting, or wholly discontinuing the publication of others. Those that existed at the period of which we are speaking, were very unequally distributed; thus Maryland, Virginia, the two Carolinas, and Georgia, taken together, had but one more than Pennsylvania, and but three more than Massachusetts. In New Hampshire, the "Gazette" was alone; while Rhode Island had both a "Gazette" and a "Mercury." Of the editors and proprietors who originally opposed the right, or became converts to the wrong, several sought refuge in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, where they established newspapers, and the first which were published in these Colonies.

From what has now been said, it is evident that a very considerable proportion of the professional and editorial intelligence and talents of the Thirteen Colonies was arrayed against the popular movement. This volume contains notices of upwards of one hundred and fifty persons who were educated at Harvard college, or some other American or foreign institution of learning; and could the whole number of Loyalists who received College honors be ascertained, it would be found, probably, that the list is far from being complete. It was alleged, however, by a distinguished adherent of the crown in New Jersey, that "most of the colleges had been the grand nurseries of the rebellion," and in a plan which he submitted for the government of the Colonies after the suppression of the revolt, he proposed to check their pernicious influence by introducing several reforms. But if, in connexion with the facts above-named, it be considered, that in 1761 there were but six

colleges in America, and only nine at the commencement of hostilities, we shall hardly find reason to believe, that the loyal had cause to complain of them. It is said, on what appears to be good authority, that as late as 1746 there were but fifteen liberally educated persons in the whole Colony of New York. The increase between that period and the Revolution could not have been very considerable; and of the number named, several were alive in 1776, and belonged to the ministerial party. But whatever was the relative strength of the two parties in the single particular of graduates of colleges, the Whigs far exceeded their opponents in effective writers. Among the newspaper essayists in Massachusetts, on the royal side, were Joseph Green, a wag and a wit; Samuel Waterhouse, an officer of the customs, who was stigmatized as the "most notorious scribbler and libeller" of the time; Lieutenant Governor Oliver; Jonathan Sewall, and Daniel Leonard. The last wrote a series of papers entitled "Massachusettensis," and had John Adams for his antagonist, over the signature of "Nov-Anglus." Mr. Adams attributed these papers to his friend Sewall, but the fact that Leonard was the author is now well established. None of these "government-men" were so effective as popular writers as Samuel Adams, and his single pen was probably a match for them all. Hutchinson was so annoyed by his peculiar tact, and his power to agitate and move the public mind as to declare, that of all persons known to him, he was the most successful "in robbing men of their characters." But besides the two Adamses, James Otis was the author of four political tracts, and Oxenbridge Thacher, Chauncy, and Cooper, were continually transmitting their thoughts in popular forms; while Josiah Quincy junior, often gave his countrymen the effusions of his rich, pure, and classical mind, and his "Observations on the Boston Port Bill" is to be regarded not only as a clear and cogent political essay, but as a finished specimen of the literature of the period.

Among the Loyalists of New York who contributed to the press, were the Rev. Samuel Chandler, the Rev. John Vardill, and Isaac Wilkins. The opponent of the latter was the youth-



ful Hamilton.\* In the South, I am disposed to conclude, that the crown commanded no writer of ability except Daniel Dulany, the attorney-general of Maryland, who was in the field against Charles Carroll. I know of no ministerial writer in Virginia. Those on the Whig side were, it is believed, limited to three, namely, Jefferson, Richard Bland, and Arthur Lee. Some of the popular leaders in the planting Colonies conducted an extensive correspondence, but others seem to have been almost silent. It is somewhat remarkable, that the only editor and best biographer of Washington, found, or has preserved, but three letters in which the disputes that agitated the country are incidentally mentioned, and but three others in which the subjects in controversy are fully and explicitly discussed. At the North it was essentially different, and the letters of Massachusetts Whigs contain full and valuable materials for history.

In concluding the topic, it may be remarked, that while the number of the highest seminaries of learning was small, the other means of disseminating knowledge were extremely limited. It suited the views of the mother country to keep the Colonial press shackled; and it seems hardly credible, that the accomplished Addison, when a minister of state, should have directed the governors in America to allow of no publications, and of no printing without license. For a considerable period the most rigid censorship prevailed in the Colonies, and even almanacs were subject to examination.\* The result of this

---

\* Hamilton's own sympathies were at first on the royal side, as he himself admits in his reply to Wilkins; and his biographer relates, that a visit to Boston changed the current of his thoughts; I may add, — the whole course of his life.

\* In 1719 it was deemed necessary to obtain a license from Governor Shute, to publish a pamphlet upon the very harmless subject of providing Boston with market-houses, of which the town was then destitute. The pulpit was, however, free, and Dr. Colman preached a sermon the same year on "the reasons for a market in Boston." Censorship of the newspapers, at this period, continued to be enforced so rigidly, that four years after, matter intended for publication in them was required to be examined by the Colonial Secretary.

state of things was, that prior to the Revolution, most of the books were imported from England. As in other respects, however, the statute-book was sometimes disobeyed while this system was in force, and works were published which bore the English imprint, and which closely resembled the English copies used in the publication. In this *fraudulent* way, the first American edition of the Bible was printed at Boston. Besides, provision for educating the people was seldom made, and reading and writing in some sections of the country were "rare accomplishments." The germ of the system of free-schools in New England, of schools to be ordained and continually maintained by law, is to be sought as far back as the year 1670, when the profits of the public-fishery at Cape Cod were set apart for the purpose; but in Virginia, it is believed, that education was never a subject of legislation during the whole course of her Colonial existence.

We are now to speak of the Loyalists who opposed the Whigs in the field. Upon this topic, our writers of history have been

---

Though no particular officer may have been charged with the duty of supervision later than the year 1730, a publisher was sent to prison in 1754, upon suspicion of having printed remarks derogatory to some members of the Colonial government.

It may not be without interest to show what was thought of the freedom of the newspaper press thirty or forty years ago. In February, 1812, the attorney general and solicitor general of Massachusetts, state, in an official report to Governor Gerry, that, in their judgment, there had appeared in the Boston papers, since the preceding 1st of June, no less than *two hundred and fifty-three libellous articles*, to wit: in *The Scourge*, ninety-nine; *The Centinel*, fifty-one; *The Repertory*, thirty-four; *The Gazette*, thirty-eight; *The Palladium*, eighteen; *The Messenger*, one; *The Chronicle*, eight; and the *Patriot*, nine; while in *The Yankee* there had been none. The report gives the dates of the papers, and divides the libellous matter into two kinds; that in which the truth *could* be, and that in which it *could not* be given in evidence to justify the party accused. These law officers state, moreover, that their examinations had not embraced complete files of all these prints; and that they had not included in their list calumnious publications against foreign governments or distinguished foreigners, or libels of the editorial brethren against each other. It appears that the inquiry was instituted at his Excellency's request.

almost silent; and it is not impossible that some persons have read books devoted exclusively to an account of the Revolution, without so much as imagining that a part, and a considerable part of the force employed to suppress the "rebellion," was composed of our own countrymen. The two wars between England and France, which immediately preceded the revolt of the Colonies, were caused principally by disputes about rights of fishing, and by unsettled questions of maritime and territorial jurisdiction in America; and in these wars the American people had taken a distinguished part. In fact, in aiding to put down French pretensions, our fathers acquired the skill necessary to the successful assertion of their own. A large proportion of the officers who were engaged in the expeditions against Cape Breton, Quebec, and other places in the possessions of France, espoused the popular side, and many of them became prominent leaders. Thus, Gridley, who laid out the works on Breed's Hill, and Prescott, who commanded the troops that occupied them; Montgomery, Gates, and St. Clair; James Clinton, Mercer, and John Stark; Morgan, Israel and Rufus Putnam, Gibson, Darke, Thomas, Spencer, Bull, Bradford, Zebulon Butler, and Campbell; all of whom were generals or colonels in the Revolution; and Thornton, Walcott, Livingston, and Williams, who became Signers of the Declaration of Independence, were engaged in one or both of these wars.

But, on the other hand, several officers of merit, and some of very considerable military talents, adhered to the royal side. Of this description were General Ruggles, Colonels Saltonstall, Gilbert, William Stark, (the brother of John), Peter Gilman, Tyng, Hewlett, and Brewerton. Among other persons of consideration, were Sir John Johnson, Oliver De Lancey, Robert Rogers, and Washington's friend Mackenzie.

It may not be possible to ascertain the number of the Loyalists who took up arms, but from the best evidence which I have been able to obtain, I conclude there were twenty thousand at the lowest computation; and unless their killed and wounded, in the different battles and affrays in which they were engaged,

were unusually large, I have put their aggregate force far too low. \ Thus, in the fight at Bennington, or more properly Hoo-suc, in the enterprise of Sullivan at Staten Island, in the adventure of Nelson in New Jersey, in the affray of Pickens with a band of Tories who were on their way to the British camp in Georgia, in the battle of King's Mountain, in four actions of Colonel Washington, Marion, Lee, and Sumpter, the aggregate of slain, wounded, or made prisoners, was upwards of twenty-three hundred, or more than a ninth part of my estimate. That, in the various conflicts of the illustrious commander-in-chief, in those of Greene, Lincoln, and Gates, in the South, in the recontres of Marion, Lee, and Sumpter, not mentioned above, in the losses of Tryon, Simcoe, De Lancey, Johnson, and Arnold, in their various actions with the Whig forces, or hastily assembled neighborhoods, in the strifes between Whigs and Tories hand to hand, and in cases where neither had authorized or commissioned leaders, another ninth part of twenty thousand met with a similar fate is nearly certain. At the time of Cornwallis's surrender, a part of his army was composed of native Americans, and his Lordship evinced great anxiety for their protection. Failing to obtain special terms for them in the articles of capitulation, he availed himself of the conceded privilege of sending an armed ship northerly without molestation, to convey away the most obnoxious among them. Burgoyne had been spared this trouble; for, as his difficulties had increased, and his dangers thickened, the Loyalists had abandoned him to his fate.

Again. The estimated number of twenty thousand can be shown to be moderate in a manner more direct, and perhaps more satisfactory. Thus, in the South, Lord Dunmore drew a considerable number to his standard, and Martin, governor of North Carolina, succeeded in embodying a force of fifteen hundred men. Nearly or quite nine hundred and fifty of Ferguson's command at King's Mountain, and about thirteen hundred of Butler's force at Wyoming, were Tories. Besides these corps, and besides Sir John Johnson's "Royal Greens," there were certainly twenty-nine or thirty regiments or battal-

ions regularly organized, officered, and paid.\* The names of these various corps, and the names of upwards of five hundred officers who were attached to them, will be found in this volume. If the body raised by Lord Dunmore be computed at five hundred, and if each of the above regiments or battalions, including the "Royal Greens," be supposed to have numbered four hundred, the whole number will amount to more than sixteen thousand. To the force thus ascertained with some degree of accuracy, we have yet to add the predatory bands which were almost innumerable in some sections of the country, and during some periods of the conflict, and those who entered the naval service, those who enlisted in privateers, and those who in the Carolinas carried on the exterminating warfare described by General Greene. With regard to the latter, it may be remarked, that they must have formed a numerous body, for if, as he says, "thousands" were slain, "thousands" were of course engaged in the murderous conflicts.

And yet again. In an address of the Loyalists who were in London in 1779, presented to the king, it is said that their countrymen then in his Majesty's army, "*exceeded in number the troops enlisted [by Congress] to oppose them,*" exclusive of those who were "in service in private ships of war." In a

---

\* The King's Rangers; the Royal Fensible Americans; the Queen's Rangers; the New York Volunteers; the King's American Regiment; the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers; the Maryland Loyalists; De Lancey's Battalions; the Second American Regiment; the King's Rangers Carolina; the South Carolina Royalists; the North Carolina Highland Regiment; the King's American Dragoons; the Loyal American Regiment; the American Legion; the New Jersey Volunteers; the British Legion; the Loyal Foresters; the Orange Rangers; the Pennsylvania Loyalists; the Guides and Pioneers; the North Carolina Volunteers; the Georgia Loyalists; the West Chester Volunteers. These corps were all commanded by colonels or lieutenant colonels, and as De Lancey's Battalions, and the New Jersey Volunteers consisted each of three battalions, here were twenty-eight. To these, the Newport Associates, the Loyal New Englanders, the Associated Loyalists, and Wentworth's Volunteers, remain to be added. Still further, Col. Archibald Hamilton of New York commanded at one period seventeen companies of Loyal Militia.

similar document dated in 1782, and which was addressed to the King and both houses of Parliament, the same declaration is repeated, though in stronger terms, since the language is, that "there are *many* more men in his Majesty's provincial regiments than there are in the continental service." These last addresses declare, moreover, that "the zeal" of the Loyalists must be greater than that of the "rebels," for "the desultory manner in which the war has been carried on by first taking possession of Boston, Rhode Island, Philadelphia, Portsmouth, and Norfolk in Virginia, and Wilmington in North Carolina, and then evacuating them," had ruined thousands, and involved others in the greatest wretchedness, and had rendered enlistments tardy under "such" discouragements, and "very unequal circumstances." That, down to 1779, the adherents of the crown had not refused to serve in the field is distinctly stated in the Address first quoted, and in these words: "If any Colony or district, when covered or possessed by your Majesty's troops, had been called upon to take arms, and had refused, or if any attempts had been made to form the Loyalist militia, \* \* \* and it had been declined, we should not on this occasion have presumed thus to Address your Majesty," &c. The descendants of Loyalist officers who entered the military service early in the struggle, and continued in commission until its close, entertain the general views expressed in these extracts; and the opinion that Americans in the pay of the crown were *quite* as numerous as those who entered the army of Congress, is very commonly held by persons with whom I have conversed. Still, I doubt whether either the written or verbal statements are to be relied on implicitly, and for the reason, that in the former I am sure there are exaggerations on other subjects, and the latter rest on the assertions of men who were equally ready to attribute the success of the Whigs and their own ruin to the inefficiency and bad management of Sir William Howe, and other royal generals.

At the peace, the Loyalist corps were disbanded. A few of the officers were transferred to the regular army, and continued in service for life; but the great majority were less fortunate,

and, while some of the highest rank went to England, others, in departing into banishment, were compelled to seek for homes in regions sparsely peopled, and, as many of them imagined, hardly habitable.\* To ascertain the fate of all of those whose names and rank appear in this work, is not now, perhaps, possible. Those who were attached to the corps raised at the extreme South, were principally inhabitants of that section, and it is known that a large proportion of them settled in the Bahamas, Florida, and the British West Indies. Some of the officers who belonged to the "Maryland Loyalists," and some of the privates of that corps, embarked for Nova Scotia, but were wrecked in the Bay of Fundy, and a part perished. My information, therefore, of those who were in commission in Georgia, the Carolinas, Virginia, and Maryland, is extremely limited. Of several of those of the "Pennsylvania Loyalists" under command of the apostate Allen, I have been able to learn a few particulars; and of many who served in the different regiments or battalions raised in New York and New Jersey, under De Lancey, Robinson, and Skinner, I have obtained intelligence of interest.

Of the three corps organized in New England, it is singular to remark, that I have learned less than of most others. The "Wentworth Volunteers" enlisted in New Hampshire, could not, I suppose, have been a body of men of much efficiency. If they performed any exploit other than that of carrying off from Connecticut a "rebel" minister and his congregation,

---

\* Some of the officers in departing for Nova Scotia remarked, that they were "bound to a country where there was *nine months winter*, and *three months of cold weather* every year." Some idea of the views entertained of this Colony at the peace may be formed from an extract or two from a pamphlet published in England in 1784. "It has a winter of almost insupportable length and coldness" \* \* \* \* "there are but a few inconsiderable spots fit to cultivate, and the land is covered with a cold spongy moss in place of grass" \* \* \* \* "the land is so barren, that corn does not come up well in it" \* \* \* \* "winter continues at least seven months in the year" \* \* \* \* "the country is wrapt in the gloom of a perpetual fog" \* \* \* \* "the mountains run down to the sea-coast, and leave but here and there a spot fit to inhabit." &c. &c.



and the horses and *pillions* of the good dames who had gone to meeting, history has not done them justice. The Rhode Island troops, or "Newport Associators," consisted, possibly, of three companies. The "Loyal New Englanders" were commanded by Col. Wightman, but their numbers, and with two exceptions, the names of the officers, have not been ascertained, after some research and personal inquiry.

The Loyalist officers at the close of the war, and when their corps were disbanded, retired on half-pay. This stipend they received during life, and they also received grants of land according to their rank. Such is the fact with regard to those who settled in New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and other parts of British North America, and it is to be presumed that all were treated alike. Many, too, held responsible and lucrative civil offices, and some even administered the government of the Colonies in which they resided. Nothing in their history is more remarkable than their longevity. Several lived to enjoy their half-pay upwards of half a century, and so common among them were the ages of eighty-five, ninety, and even of ninety-five years, that the saying, "*Loyalist half-pay officers never die*," was often repeated. Their children assure inquirers, that, to those who were in the vigor of life, the bounty of the crown was rather injurious than beneficial, and that, while it relieved the maimed, and the shattered in health, who were comparatively few, it impaired the energy and diminished the enterprise of the more numerous class, who, inhabitants of a wilderness country, should have cleared the forests and made themselves farms. Their descendants state, that, secure in a sum annually, which would procure them food and clothing, and which placed them beyond the fear of want, they were not compelled to task their faculties to procure subsistence, and that, saddened by their recollections of the past, they became "morose," "sour," and "peevish."

In fact, the representations of persons of Loyalist lineage afford satisfactory evidence, that, as a class, the half-pay officers were unhappy men. The lands which were granted to them were not settled or made productive, and but for the



recent timber-land mania, which attracted the speculators of Maine and Massachusetts, large tracts would have remained unexplored and valueless down to the present time. The impression that the revolutionary contest should have terminated differently, was very common, and in many it was very strong. That they, — “the loyal, the true,” — should have been the losers in the strife, and “the false and the rebellious” the winners; and that the former should have been driven from the country in which they were born, to commence life anew in unbroken forests, were circumstances over which they continually brooded, and to which they were never reconciled. They insisted, and those who have inherited their names and possessions, and many of their prejudices and opinions, still insist, that both Sir William Howe, and Sir Henry Clinton, his successor, could and should have quelled “the Rebellion,” and that the former, especially, is wholly inexcusable. If, by their course of reasoning, Sir William had occupied Dorchester heights, and the high-lands of Charlestown, as a sagacious general would have done, and as his force and park of artillery allowed him to do, all the disasters to the royal arms which followed would have been prevented.

These remarks are to be considered as general. Some of the Loyalist officers, who settled in British America, bore their deprivations with cheerfulness, and spared no efforts to improve their fallen fortunes. To these, half-pay was of great benefit, since it enabled them to erect buildings, and improve and stock the lands which were granted to them; and the houses which they built, in which they lived and died, and which are now occupied by their descendants, contain every convenience and comfort necessary for human enjoyment. Others of a similar cast of character embarked in commercial pursuits, and became men of property and even of wealth; and still others, who had been bred to the law, resumed practice, and became able and distinguished advocates.

The reader will find that another class of Loyalists, who held commissions under the crown, hovered upon our northern and southern frontiers, and in the depth of their malignity and hos-

tility, incited the savage tribes to deeds of rapine and murder ; and engaged in schemes and plots to deprive us of important rights and territories. The conduct of McKee, Elliot, and Girty, in Canada ; of McGillivray, Panton, and Bowles, in Florida ; and of Conolly, and his associates, in their endeavor to raise a force to seize New Orleans, and to control the Mississippi, produced alarm in those who conducted our public affairs, and involved the settlers upon our borders in misery.

☐ The examination, now completed, of the political condition of the Colonies, of the state of parties, and of the divisions in particular classes in society and avocations in life, leads to the conclusion, that ☐ the number of our countrymen who wished ★ to continue their connexion with the mother country was very large. In nearly every Loyalist letter or other paper which I have examined, and in which the subject is mentioned, it is either assumed or stated in terms, that the *loyal were the majority* ; and this opinion, I am satisfied, was very generally entertained by those who professed to have a knowledge of public sentiment. That the adherents of the crown were mistaken, is certain. But yet, in the Carolinas and Georgia, and possibly in Pennsylvania, the two parties differed but little in point of strength, while in New York, the Whigs were far weaker than ➤ their opponents. ☐

It may be asked, why, when the Colonial System was so odious, when it restrained the industry, and in so many other respects, oppressed and wronged the Colonists, there was not greater unanimity ; and why persons so respectable, and hitherto universally esteemed, as were many of the "government-men," were seemingly, or in fact, averse to breaking away from British dominion ? These questions have been put to Loyalists themselves. They have answered, that the South was not originally directly interested in the measures which excited so deep hostility at the North ; that at the formation of parties throughout the Colonies generally, under their *last* names, they were still regarded as the common organizations of the *ins* and the *outs*, and as the continued strivings of the one to retain, and of the other to gain patronage and place ;

and that the mass, in taking sides with or against the royal governors, was stimulated by the hopes which politicians have always been able to excite in their followers. It has been answered, too, that few foresaw the issue to which the quarrel must come, and that the Whigs continually denied an intention to do more than obtain a peaceable redress of grievances. It has been said, also, that those who received the name of Tories were not at first, nor indeed for some years, resisting a *revolution*, but striving to preserve order, and an observance of the rights of persons and property; that many, who took sides at the outset as mere conservators of the peace, were denounced by those whose purposes they thwarted, and were finally compelled, in pure self-defence, to accept of royal protection, and thus to become identified with the royal party ever after. Again, it has been stated, that, had the naked question of Independence been discussed from the beginning, and before minor, and in many cases, local, events had shaped their course, many, who were driven forth to live and die as aliens and outcasts, would have terminated their career far differently; that many were opposed to war from religious principle; that some thought the people enjoyed privileges enough; that others were influenced by their official connexions or aspirations; that another class, who seldom mingled in the affairs of active life, loved retirement, and would, had the Whigs allowed them, have remained neutrals; that some were timid men; some were old men; and that tenants and dependents went with the landholders without inquiry, and as a thing of course. All of these reasons, and numerous others, have been assigned at different times, and by different persons. But another cause quite as potent as either of those which have been enumerated operated, it would seem, upon thousands, namely, a dread of the strength and resources of England, and the belief, that successful resistance to her power was impossible; that the Colonies had neither the men nor the means to carry on war, and would be humbled and reduced to submission with hardly an effort.

That motives and considerations, hopes and fears, like these, had an influence in the formation of the *last* Colonial parties,

cannot be disputed, and the unprejudiced minds of this generation should be frank enough to admit it. All, both Whigs and Tories, were born and had grown up under a monarchy; and the abstract question of renouncing it or of continuing it was one on which men of undoubted patriotism differed widely. Very many of the Whigs came into the final measure of separating from the mother country with great reluctance, and doubt and hesitation prevailed even in Congress. Besides, the Whig leaders uniformly denied, that Independence was embraced in their plans, and constantly affirmed, that their sole object was to obtain concessions, and to continue the connexion with England as hitherto; and John Adams goes further than this, for, says he, "*there was not a moment during the revolution, when I would not have given everything I possessed for a restoration to the state of things before the contest began, provided we could have had a sufficient security for its continuance.*" If Mr. Adams be regarded as expressing the sentiments of the Whigs, *they* were willing to remain Colonists, provided they could have had their rights secured to them; while the Tories were contented thus to continue, *without* such security. Such, as it appears to me, was the only difference between the two parties *prior* to hostilities, and many Whigs, like Mr. Adams, would have been willing to rescind the declaration of independence, and to forget the past, upon proper guarantees for the future. This mode of stating the question, and of defining the difference between the two parties — down to a certain period at least — cannot be objected to, unless the sincerity and truthfulness of some of the most eminent men in our history are directly impeached; and if any are prepared to dispute their veracity, it may still be asked, whether *the Tories ought not to be excused for believing* them? What, then, has been said by men, whom we most justly reverence? Franklin's testimony, a *few days before* the affair at Lexington, was, that he had "more than once travelled almost from one end of the continent to the other, and kept a variety of company, eating, drinking, and conversing with them freely, [and] *never had heard in any conversation from any person, drunk or sober, the least*

*expression of a wish for a separation, or a hint that such a thing would be advantageous to America.*" Mr. Jay is quite as explicit. "During the course of my life," said he, "and until the second petition of Congress, in 1775, *I never did hear an American of any class, or of any description, express a wish for the Independence of the Colonies.*" "It has always been, and still is my opinion and belief, that our country was prompted and impelled to Independence by *necessity*, and not by *choice*." Mr. Jefferson affirmed, "What, eastward of New York, might have been the dispositions towards England before the commencement of hostilities, I know not; but *before that* I never heard a whisper of a disposition to separate from Great Britain; *and after that, its possibility was contemplated with affliction by all.*" Washington, in 1774, fully sustains these declarations, and in the "Fairfax County Resolves," it was complained, that "*malevolent falsehoods*" were propagated by the ministry to prejudice the mind of the king, "*particularly that there is an intention in the American Colonies to set up for independent states.*" Mr. Madison was not in public life until May, 1776, but he says, that "It has always been my impression, that a *re-establishment of the Colonial relations to the parent country, as they were previous to the controversy*, was the *real* object of every class of the people, till the despair of obtaining it," &c.\*

I have to repeat, that the only way to dispose of testimony like this, is to impeach the persons who have given it. With the principles of men who, when it was ascertained that a redress of grievances could *not* be obtained, preferred to remain British subjects, I have neither communion nor sympathy; and I may be pardoned for adding, that I have watched the operations and tendencies of the Colonial System of government too long and too narrowly, modified as it now is, not to entertain for it the heartiest dislike. Yet I would do the men who were born under it, and were reconciled to it, justice; and

---

\* See Sparks's Washington, Vol. 2, p. 498, 500, and 501; the italics are my own, except in the extract from the "Fairfax County Resolves."

if, as Mr. Jefferson says, a "*possibility*" of the necessity of a separation of the two countries, "was contemplated with *affliction by all*," and if the statements made by Franklin, Adams, Jay, Madison and Washington, are to be considered as true and as decisive, I renewedly ask, what other line of difference existed between the Whigs and Tories, than what has been mentioned, namely, the *terms on which the connexion of the Colonies with England should be continued*.

My object in the attention bestowed on this point has been to remove the erroneous impression which seems to prevail, that the Whigs *proposed* and the Tories *opposed* Independence, at the very commencement of the controversy. Instead of this, we have seen, that quite fourteen years elapsed before the question was made a party issue, and that even then, "necessity," and not "choice," caused a dismemberment of the empire. Since it has appeared, therefore, from the highest sources, that the Whigs resolved finally upon Revolution, because they were denied the rights of British subjects, and not because they disliked monarchical institutions, and were disinclined to remain Colonists; the Tories may be relieved from the imputation of being the only "monarchy-men" of the time.

We are now to survey, very briefly, the course pursued by the Loyalists during the war. As I have preferred connexion of subject to mere chronological order, some of the details belonging to this branch of our inquiry have been given, in order to complete the topics already discussed.

[ Besides the Loyalists of New England who abandoned the country at the evacuation of Boston, and of whom I have spoken, there were similar emigrations in other parts of the country at different periods and aspects of the war. After the surrender of Burgoyne, especially, the number was very considerable. In time, a large part of the civil officers of the several Colonial governments, many of those whose age or infirmities, or principles, did not permit them to take part in hostilities, as well as many of the clergy who had become obnoxious, found their way to England. These various classes, with their wives and children, formed at last a numerous

body ; and hundreds were destitute of the means of support. The capitulation of Lord Cornwallis caused another large emigration, and at the peace thousands were either partially or entirely dependent, and without employment.

Several of those who went to England in the early part of the struggle, received allowances from the government soon after their arrival. Sanguine that every campaign would be the last, the provision which was made for these and for others, who, from time to time, joined them, and were added to the list, was small, and in some instances too small to afford essential relief. Towards the close of the year 1782, the number of those to whom assistance was rendered, was three hundred and fifteen, and the amount bestowed in regular pensions was £40,280,\* besides about £18,000, which were applied to particular individuals under peculiar circumstances. Under the expectation that the "rebellion" would soon be suppressed, and that the emigrants would soon return to their own country, the allowances were at first limited to three months, but were finally converted into yearly and regular stipends ; and as the sums to be given each were fixed oftentimes without inquiry, (and probably by favor,) great inequality existed, which it was found necessary to correct. A committee was accordingly appointed to investigate the subject generally, and to report upon the cases of persons who enjoyed pensions or gratuities, and of those who claimed them. This committee accordingly examined into the condition of the recipients and of the applicants, and in the course of their inquiry, required the production of papers and witnesses. The results at which they arrived were, that of the three hundred and fifteen persons who then composed the pension list, fifty-six who did not appear before them received £5,595, the payment of which was suspended until farther inquiry ; that of the remaining two hundred and fifty-nine, who received £34,695 *per annum*, twenty-

---

\* Curwen states, that the sum said to be paid the "Refugees" in England, in 1782, was "near £80,000." I follow the official report of the committee, which gives the amount stated in the text.



five did not come within the description of Loyalists, or were not entitled to consideration; and that ninety of those who were objects of relief, and who received £16,885, were more favorably dealt with than others more needy, and therefore more deserving of the royal bounty.

In accordance with the views of the committee, the allowances granted to several were wholly discontinued, while those to others were diminished, and those of a third class increased. The sum annually to be paid to the persons who were continued on the list, under their corrections, was only £26,400.\* But the applications of four hundred and twenty-eight of the new claimants were successful, and in June of 1783 the sum of £43,245 per annum was distributed among six hundred and eighty-seven Loyalist pensioners.†

Among those who went to England was Samuel Curwen of Salem, Massachusetts, who kept a Journal, which has been published. The life which he led while a "Refugee," gives, I suppose, a tolerably good idea of what was seen, heard, and felt by those who, like himself, were not entirely destitute of means. His Journal, for those who have not read it, may be compressed thus:—

Visited Westminster Hall. Went to Vauxhall Gardens.

\* Curwen, differing again with the official report, says that the amount of pensions paid on the *old* list was "shrunk" by the "reform to £38,000." His own was continued at £100, and Samuel Sewall's at the same. No reduction was made in Thomas Danforth's, Samuel Porter's, Peter Johonnet's, George Brindley's, or Edward Oxnard's. In the allowance to some other Massachusetts Loyalists, changes were made; thus, Lieutenant Governor Oliver's was reduced from £300 to £200; Harrison Gray's was wholly discontinued; Lewis Gray's was reduced to £50; David Ingersoll's was reduced from £200 to £100; Benjamin Gridley's from £150 to £100; and Samuel H. Sparhawk's from £150 to £80; but Samuel Fitch's was raised £20; and Colonel Morrow's £50.

† Many Loyalists enjoyed pensions for years after the close of the war; and the widows and orphans of others were continued on the list for partial allowances, as late, certainly, as 1788, when five hundred and fifty-seven persons were recipients of £26,526, and were either expatriated Americans or the survivors of their families.



Dined with a fellow-refugee. Saw the Lord Mayor in his court. Dined with Governor Hutchinson, in company with several Massachusetts refugees. Walked to Hyde Park. A whole army of sufferers in the cause of loyalty are here, lamenting their own and their country's unhappy fate. "The fires are not to be compared to our large American ones of oak and walnut, nor near so comfortable; would that I were away!" Saw many curiosities brought from Egypt and the Holy Land. Visited Hampton Court; saw there chairs of state with rich canopies; pictures of the reigning beauties of the times of Charles the Second; pictures of monks, friars, nuns; pictures of former kings and queens. Went to Windsor. Heard news from America. Went to Governor Hutchinson's; he was alone, reading a new pamphlet, entitled "An Enquiry whether Great Britain or America is most in Fault." Dined with eleven New Englanders. Went to meeting of Disputation Club. Bought Dr. Price on "Civil Liberty and the American War." Visited Governor Hutchinson, who was again alone. Went to Herald's office. Went to New England Coffee-house. New England refugees form a Club. Went to Chapel Royal, and saw the king and queen; Bishop of London preached. Heard Dr. Price preach. Dinner, tea, and evening with several refugees. Attended funeral of fellow-refugee; many have died. At the New England Club dinner, twenty-five members present. News of banishment and confiscation acts. Saw procession of peers for trial of Duchess of Kingston. Went to St. Paul's; Dr. Porteus preached; several high church dignitaries present. Saw Lord Mansfield in Court, his train borne by a gentleman. Went to Bunyan's tomb. Heard Dr. Peters, a Connecticut Loyalist, preach. News from America. Strive hard for some petty clerkship; application was unsuccessful; such offices openly bought and sold. Hopes and fears excited by accounts from native land. Visited ancient ruins, supposed to be either of Roman or Danish origin. Witnessed election of a member of parliament. Discuss probability of war's closing. Sigh to return to America. Fear to be reduced to want; lament distressed and forlorn condition. Visited noble-

men's estates and castles. Heard of death of Washington. Letter from a friend in America. Visited different colleges and public gardens. Fears about losing pension, and horror of utter poverty. Attended sessions of parliament; heard Fox, Burke, and other great orators. Heard that Washington and his army were captured. Heard Wesley preach to an immense throng in the open air. Visited a fishing-town, and reminded of fishing-towns in Massachusetts. Heard that Washington is declared Dictator, like Cromwell. King implored to drive Lord North from his service, and take Chatham, and men of his sentiments, instead. Witnessed equipment of fleets and armies to subdue America. Angry and mortified to hear Englishmen talk of Americans as a sort of serfs. Wearied of sights. Sick at heart, and tired of a sojourn among a people, who, after all, are but foreigners. New refugees arrived to recount their losses and sufferings. Fear of alliance with France. Great excitement in England among the opposers of the war. Continued and frequent deaths among the refugee Loyalists. Pensions of several friends reduced. Fish dinner at the Coffee-house. O, for a return to New England! Anxious as to the result of the war. News of surrender of Cornwallis, and admission on all hands, that England can do no more. All the Loyalists abroad deeply agitated as to their future fate. Failure of British Commissioners to procure in the treaty of peace any positive conditions for the Americans in exile. Long to be away, but dare not go. Some refugees venture directly to return to their homes; others embark for Nova Scotia and Canada, there to suffer anew. Know of forty-five refugees from Massachusetts who have died in England; among them, Hutchinson, the governor, and Flucker, the secretary.

Such were some of the things which Curwen saw and heard, such the hopes and fears which agitated him during his exile, and the course of life of hundreds of others, we may very properly conclude, was not dissimilar. Would that all the opposers of the Revolution had passed their time as innocently! Some of those who remained in the country, did in fact do so;

since they were nominal Loyalists only, and lived quietly upon their estates, or pursued their ordinary employments at their usual homes, in the towns occupied by the royal forces.

The relentless warfare of Sir John Johnson, of Butler, Tryon, and the apostate Arnold; the enormities committed in New Jersey; and the murders perpetrated in South Carolina, have been mentioned. Elsewhere, bands of Tories killed the unarmed and unoffending merely to glut their revenge; others contented themselves with the plundering of houses and the robbery of persons on the highways; another class, to aid in the already rapid depreciation of the "continental-money," and to throw so much doubt upon it as to stop its circulation, assisted to emit and pass immense sums of the counterfeit, so well executed, as to be scarcely distinguishable from the genuine. Whole families engaged in the infamous work of distressing their former friends; and in one instance, two sisters, who assumed male apparel, their two brothers, and their mother, were apprehended and tried for their lives, and the sisters, with one brother, were convicted. In another case, ten persons were found guilty, among whom was a father, aged seventy, and his son, a youth; the boy was pardoned, but the sinner of threescore and ten was executed.

Wherever there was defection, conspiracy, or treason, there were to be seen the stealthy footsteps of some one or more Loyalists. Thus, they were connected with a plot to seize, and as was believed, to assassinate Washington; and with a plan to destroy Albany. An adherent of the king, and a relative of Nathan Hale, recognised him while on his perilous service, and betrayed him to an ignominious death without a trial. A Tory, who had been in the employment of General Silliman, led the band that took him prisoner. In the capture of General Wadsworth, a Tory was the chief instrument. In the plot to attack Falmouth from Castine, the British troops were to do all the fighting, and the Tories all the mean and infamous work. Those who hovered in the vicinity of Washington's camp at Valley Forge — when his soldiers had neither food nor clothing — to induce and aid desertions, were Americans. On the

revolt of the troops of Pennsylvania, another opportunity occurred for tampering with Whig integrity; but the Tory emissaries were delivered up by the men whom they were sent to seduce, and were hung without ceremony or delay.

Before the last named event, however, the Loyalists had played their last card; I allude to the failure of the British commissioners to effect reconciliation, which was decisive of the final issue of the contest. While these commissioners were about their master's work, both parties seem to have felt that the important hour which was to determine their destiny had come, and both used their pens and tongues to the utmost of their ability. If the terms of accommodation were accepted, the Whigs would be, at best, only pardoned rebels; while their opponents, riding rough-shod over them, would enjoy all that a grateful sovereign could bestow. The attempt, through the wife of a Loyalist, to bribe a member of Congress, by the offer of a fortune in money, and the best colonial office which the king had at his disposal, to aid in uniting the Colonies to the mother country again, proved of incalculable service in recalling the doubting and irresolute Whigs to a sense of duty. The story of the offer, and Reed's noble reply, were repeated from mouth to mouth; and from the hour that the circumstances were known, the Whigs had won, and the Tories had lost, the control of a future empire. Henceforth, forever, the annals of America were to contain honorable mention of "rebel" names, and the high office of ruling the western hemisphere was to devolve upon "new families."

We pass to take a rapid view of the measures which were adopted by the Whigs, to awe and to punish their adversaries. I find some things to condemn. And first, the "Mobs." That a cause as righteous as men were ever engaged in, lost many friends by the fearful outbreaks of popular indignation, is not to be doubted. The wise man of Israel said, "A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city." Those who took upon themselves the sacred name of "Sons of Liberty," needlessly, and sometimes in their very wantonness, "offended," beyond all hope of recall, persons who hesitated and doubted,

and who, for the moment, claimed to occupy the position of "neutrals." The practice of "tarring and feathering," however reprehensible, had, perhaps, but little influence in determining the final course of men of these descriptions. This form of punishment, though so frequent as to qualify the saying of the ancient, that man is a two-legged animal *without* feathers, was borrowed from the Old World, where it has existed since the Crusades; and was confined, principally, to obnoxious custom-house officers, pimps, and informers against smuggled goods.

But what "brother," upon whose vision the breaking up of the Colonial System and the Sovereignty of America had not dawned, and who saw — as even the Whigs themselves saw — with the eyes only of a British subject, was won over to the right by the arguments of mobbing, burning, and smoking? Did the cause of America and of human freedom gain strength by the deeds of the five hundred who mobbed sheriff Tyng, or by the speed of the one hundred and sixty on horse-back who pursued Commissioner Hallowell? Were the shouts of an excited multitude, and the crash of broken glass and demolished furniture, fit requiems for the dying Ropes? Were Whig interests promoted because one thousand men shut up the Courts of Law in Berkshire, and five thousand did the same in Worcester, and mobs drove away the judges at Springfield, Taunton, and Plymouth? — because, in one place, a judge was stopped, insulted and threatened; in another, the whole bench were hissed and hooted; and in a third, were required to do penance, hat in hand, in a procession of attornies and sheriffs? Did the driving of Ingersoll from his estate, of Edson from his house, and the assault upon the home of Gilbert, and the shivering of Sewall's windows, serve to wean them, or their friends and connexions, from their royal master? Did Ruggles, when subsequent events threw his countrymen into his power, forget that the creatures which grazed his pastures had been painted, shorn, maimed, and poisoned; that he had been pursued on the highway by day and night; that his dwelling had been broken open, and he and his family had been driven

from it? What Tory turned Whig, because Saltonstall was mobbed, and Oliver plundered, and Leonard shot at in his own house? \* Was the kingly arm actually weakened or strengthened for harm, because thousands surrounded the mansions of high functionaries, and forced them into resignation — or because sheriffs were told, that they would perform their duties at the hazard of their lives? Which party gained by waylaying, and insulting at every corner, the “Rescinders,” the “Protesters,” and the “Addressers?” Which, by the burning of the mills of Putnam? Had widows and orphans no additional griefs, because the probate courts were closed by the multitude, and their officers were driven under cover of British guns? Did it serve a good end to endeavor to hinder Tories from getting tenants, or to prevent persons who owed them, from paying honest debts? On whose cheek should have been the blush of shame, when the habitation of the aged and feeble Foster was sacked, and he had no shelter but the woods? — when Williams, as infirm as he, was seized at night, dragged away for miles, and smoked in a room with fastened doors and a closed chimney-top? What father, who doubted, wavered, and doubted still, whether to join or fly, determined to abide the issue in the land of his birth, because foul words were spoken to his daughters, or because they were pelted when riding, or moving in the innocent dance? Is there cause for wonder that some who still live, should yet say, of their own or of their fathers’ treatment, that “persecution made half of the king’s friends?” The good men of the period mourned these and similar proceedings, and they may be lamented now. The warfare waged against persons at their own homes and about their lawful avocations is not to be justified; and the “Mobs” of the Revolution are to be as severely and as unconditionally condemned, as the “Mobs” of the present day.

The acts of legislative bodies for the punishment of the ad-

---

\* These cases are selected from the many that are to be found in the documents of the times, because the objects of displeasure were men of note, and, before the troubles, were held in great respect.

herents of the crown were numerous. In Rhode Island, death and confiscation of estate were the penalties provided by law for any person who communicated with the ministry or their agents, or who afforded supplies to the forces, or piloted the armed ships of the king. Besides these general statutes, several acts were passed in that State, to confiscate and sequester the property of certain persons who were designated by name.

In Connecticut, the offences of supplying the royal army or navy, of giving them information, of enlisting or procuring others to enlist in them, and of piloting or assisting naval vessels, were punished more mildly, and involved only the loss of estate, and of personal liberty for a term not exceeding three years. To speak, or write, or act against the doings of Congress, or the Assembly of Connecticut, was punishable by disqualification for office, imprisonment, and the disarming of the offender. Here, too, was a law for seizing and confiscating the estates of those who sought the royal protection, and absented themselves from their homes or the country.

In Massachusetts, a person suspected of enmity to the Whig cause could be arrested under a magistrate's warrant, and banished, unless he would swear fealty to the friends of liberty; and the selectmen of towns could prefer charges of political treachery in town-meeting, and the individual thus accused, if convicted by a jury, could be sent into the enemy's jurisdiction. Massachusetts also designated by name, and generally by occupation and residence, three hundred and eight of her people, of whom seventeen had been inhabitants of Maine, who had fled from their homes, and denounced against any one of them who should return, apprehension, imprisonment, and transportation to a place possessed by the British; and for a second voluntary return, without leave, death without benefit of clergy. By another law, the property of twenty-nine persons, who were denominated "notorious conspirators," was confiscated. Of these, fifteen had been appointed "mandamus councillors," two had been governors, one lieutenant-governor, one treasurer, one attorney-general, one chief justice, and four commissioners of the customs.



New Hampshire passed acts similar to these, under which seventy-six of her former citizens were prohibited from coming within her borders, and the estates of twenty-eight were declared to be forfeited.

Virginia passed a resolution to the effect, that persons of a given description should be deemed and treated as aliens, and that their property should be sold, and the proceeds go into the public treasury for future disposal; and also a law prohibiting the migration of certain persons to that commonwealth, and providing penalties for the violation of its provisions.

In New York, the county committees were authorized to apprehend, and decide upon the guilt of such inhabitants as were supposed to hold correspondence with the enemy, or had committed some other specified act; and they might punish those whom they adjudged to be guilty, with imprisonment for three months, or banishment. There, too, persons opposed to liberty and independence, were prohibited from practising law in the courts; and the effects of fifty-nine persons, of whom three were women, and their rights of remainder and reversion, were to pass by confiscation, from them, to the "people." So, also, a parent, whose sons went off and adhered to the enemy, was subjected to a tax of ninepence on the pound of the parent's estate for each and every such son; and, until a revision of the law, Whigs were as liable to this tax as others.

In New Jersey, one act was passed to punish traitors and disaffected persons; another, for taking charge of and leasing the real estates, and for forfeiting the personal estates of certain fugitives and offenders; and a third for forfeiting to, and vesting in the State the real property of the persons designated in the second statute; and a fourth, supplemental to the act first mentioned.

In Pennsylvania, sixty-two persons, who were designated by name, were required by the executive council to surrender themselves to some judge of a court or justice of the peace within a specified time, and abide trial for treason, or in default of appearance, to stand attainted; and by an act of a subsequent time, the estates of thirty-six other persons, who



were also designated by name, and who had been previously attainted of treason, were declared to be confiscated.

The act of Delaware provided, that the property, both real and personal, of certain persons who were named, and who were forty-six in number, should be forfeited to the State, "subject nevertheless to the payment of the said offenders' just debts," unless, as in Pennsylvania, they gave themselves up to trial for the crime of treason in adhering to the royal cause.

Maryland seized, confiscated, and appropriated all property of persons in allegiance to the British crown, and appointed commissioners to carry out the terms of three statutes which were passed to effect these purposes.

In North Carolina, the confiscation act embraced sixty-five specified individuals, and four mercantile firms; and by its terms, not only included the "lands" of these persons and commercial houses, but their "negroes and other personal property."

The law of Georgia, which was enacted very near the close of the struggle, declared certain persons to have been guilty of treason against that State, and their estates to be forfeited for their offences.

South Carolina surpassed all other members of the Confederacy, Massachusetts excepted. The Loyalists of that State, whose rights, persons, and property were affected by legislation, were divided into four classes. The persons who had offended the least,—who were forty-five in number,—were allowed to retain their estates, but were amerced twelve per cent. of their value. Soon after the fall of Charleston, and when disaffection to the Whig cause was so general, two hundred and ten persons, who styled themselves to be the "principal inhabitants" of the city, signed an Address to Sir Henry Clinton, in which they state that they have every inducement to return to their allegiance, and ardently hope to be readmitted to the character and condition of British subjects. These "Addressers" formed another class. Of these two hundred and ten, sixty-three were banished, and lost their property by forfeiture, either for this offence, or the graver one of affix-

ing their names to a petition to the royal general, to be armed on the royal side. Another class, composed of the still larger number of eighty persons, were also banished and divested of their estates, for the crime of holding civil or military commissions under the crown, after the conquest of South Carolina. And the same penalties were inflicted upon thirteen others, who, on the success of Lord Cornwallis, at Camden, presented his lordship with their congratulations; and, still, fourteen others were banished and deprived of their estates, because they were obnoxious. Thus, then, the "Addressers," "Petitioners," "Congratulators," and "Obnoxious" Loyalists, who were proscribed, and who suffered the *loss* of their property, were one hundred and seventy in number; and, if to these, we add the forty-five who were fined twelve pounds in the hundred of the value of their estates, the aggregate will be two hundred and fifteen.

Much of the legislation of the several States appears to have proceeded from the recommendations made from time to time by Congress, and that body passed several acts and resolutions of its own. Thus, they subjected to martial law and to death all who should furnish provisions and certain other articles to the king's troops in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Delaware; ~~and they~~ resolved, that all Loyalists taken in arms should be sent to the States to which they belonged, there to be dealt with as traitors. ]

The spirit and temper of some of the acts which I have noticed, may be thought severe and unjust. It is observable, that Rhode Island and Connecticut provided a difference of punishment for the same class of offences; and that New York imposed a tax upon the father for the delinquency of the son. But these are matters which need not detain us. The acts of proscription and banishment, of attainder and confiscation, are of far graver import. In discussing the expediency and justice of the laws which drove or kept the Loyalists in exile, as well as those which alienated their estates, two points present themselves; namely, whether the Whigs were right in opposing the pretensions of England, and whether they did

more than others have done in civil wars,—wars which are always the most bitter and unrelenting,—always the most obstinate and difficult to terminate? The question suggested by the first query, is no longer open to dispute, for, the mother country has herself admitted, that she was wrong in her treatment of the thirteen Colonies. I have endeavored to show, that the real issue between her and our fathers was, that she restrained their *industry*, that she prevented them from opening the country and developing its resources. In what way, then, has she conceded that Whigs of '76 were right? I answer, by abandoning, one after another, the oppressive measures which they resisted. Thus, the *old* Colonies were required to give up their tea-trade with the Dutch, and buy their tea wholly of the company who monopolized her own market; but she now allows Colonial merchants to get it in China, or wherever else they will. The ship-owners of Boston, Newport, New York, Philadelphia, and of the other ports of the thirteen Colonies, were restricted to direct voyages to and from the possessions of her crown; but she now allows those of St. John, Quebec, Halifax, and of all other places in her present dependencies, free trade with all the world. The iron mines of Pennsylvania and of other parts of America, in our fathers' time, could not be opened and worked, and wool and cotton could not be manufactured; but now, the Colonists may forge, and spin and weave, and make or import machinery, at their pleasure. Washington was denied a commission in her army, and preferments, generally, were withheld from the Colonists, who, like him, shed their blood to extend her conquests and maintain the honor of her flag; but now, British Americans obtain high rank in each arm of her service. It was formerly her policy to discourage interior settlements and enterprises for facilitating intercourse and transportation; but she now encourages both, by direct and frequent legislation, and guarantees payment of money borrowed by Colonists to open roads and canals. Her mandates suppressed a currency of paper in the dependencies which she lost; but she now permits it in those that remain to her, in every form and to any extent com-

patible with safety. The Whigs, then, *were right*; they shattered the Colonial System, and left it a mere wreck; and the descendants of the Loyalists are, with proud satisfaction be it said, in the enjoyment of the benefits of their sacrifices and labors. Nor is this all. The Whigs admitted that the power of Parliament extended to the "Regulation of Commerce," that the maritime concerns of the empire should be under the control of one supreme head; every *application* of the principle was complained of as a grievance, but yet they conceded the principle itself. They set up a subtle distinction between "internal and external taxation," but I confess that I have never been able to understand it. To me there was not, as they argued there was, a difference either in theory or fact, between demanding postage on a letter,\* and exacting a duty on the "*paper*" on which it is written; between the "*stamp*" duty on a ship's manifest and clearance, and the impost duty on "*painters' colors*" spread on her sides; the "*glass*" of her cabin-windows, and the "*sugar*," "*molasses*," "*wine*," and "*tea*," stowed under her deck. But be this as it may, England has made concessions in this particular, which the Whigs never asked for, or even so much as imagined they could rightfully claim. By the abandonment, therefore, of the policy which caused the Revolution, and of a principle which did not enter into the dispute, is it not manifest that British statesmen, of the last and the present reign, themselves admit the justice of the demands made by our fathers upon their predecessors?

If, now, the Whigs were in the right, *they might do every thing necessary to ensure success*; and we are thus brought to

---

\* There was certainly legislation of Parliament on the subject of Colonial post-offices and rates of postage, some time previous to the year 1710. In the votes of the House of Commons of February 14th of that year, the different rates from the several principal towns in America, are stated with great particularity, and the space occupied by the details is equal to three octavo pages. The legality of the postage "Tax," was, I believe, never disputed; the duty or "Tax" levied on the "Stamps," and the articles of merchandise named in the text, on the contrary, was resisted, and forms the most prominent point of the controversy.

the second point of inquiry. The question of the banishment of the Loyalists, addresses itself to me in two forms, that of the *temporary*, and that of the *permanent* exile of the men who suffered it. Among these men were many persons of great private worth, who, in adhering to the crown, were governed by conscience and a stern regard to duty; and the offences of others consisted merely in a nominal attachment to the mother country, or in a disinclination to witness, or participate in, the horrors of a civil war. Yet they *were* Loyalists, and it so happened, that the *best* men of that party were of all others those who could do the Whigs the greatest mischief, since, if they remained at liberty, their character and moderation rendered their counsel and advice of vast service to their own, and of vast harm to the opposite party, amidst the doubts and fears which prevailed, and had a direct tendency to prolong and embitter the contest. It became *necessary*, therefore, to secure them either by imprisonment, or by exile. The first course, while requiring a considerable force to guard them, which the Whigs could not spare, would have been far less *merciful* than the other, and banishment, of consequence, was best for both parties.\* Again, a considerable proportion of those who were proscribed, voluntarily abandoned the country, and were absent from it at the passage of the banishment acts; and this was especially the case in Massachusetts. To prevent the return of these persons was as *necessary* to accomplish the objects of the struggle, as it was to secure those who remained at, or in the neighborhood of their homes.

Still it may be wished that greater discrimination had been exercised in selecting those who were deemed fit objects of severity. Persons whose crimes against the country and against humanity deserved death, escaped the banishment

---

\* Many Loyalists *were* confined in private houses, some were sent to jails, and others to "Simsbury Mines." But the prisons were hardly proper places for the confinement of such people, hardly of criminals; and it is believed, that a large proportion of the persons whom it was deemed proper to arrest, preferred banishment to the loss of liberty, even though they were sure to be comfortably quartered in the families or houses of Whigs.

acts of the States to which they belonged ; while on the other hand, these acts embrace persons who, from the circumstances of their condition, were utterly powerless, who had done and could do no evil. It may be wished, also, that those who were deemed fit objects of severity, had been allowed the forms of trial. Courts of Admiralty were established for condemning prizes, and men might reasonably claim that, while their property was dealt with according to the established rules of society, their persons should not be more summarily disposed of. Means for the trial of Loyalists were abundant. It is our boast, indeed, that, unlike the usual course of things in civil war, civil government was maintained throughout the whole period of our Revolution, with hardly an interruption any where. This is a fact as honorable as it is remarkable. Connecticut and Rhode Island pursued their usual course under their old charters; Georgia was overrun by the king's troops, the people were dispersed, and the military law was made paramount to the civil, or existed in its place ; but the ten remaining States actually formed constitutions during the struggle, most of them in the early part of it, and so well adapted to their wants were these instruments, that some of them have remained, without essential change, to the present time. "I will maintain as long as I live," said Dupin, the great French advocate, "that the condemnation of Marshal Ney was not just, for his defence was not free." Perhaps posterity will entertain something of the same sentiment with regard to the course pursued by our fathers in not allowing their opponents an opportunity to appeal to the tribunals. In this particular, Pennsylvania and Delaware, as it will be remembered, adopted a mode less objectionable than that of some other States, inasmuch as they "summoned" the persons against whom they proceeded, to appear and "surrender themselves for trial."\* Besides, it was common during the

---

\* At least *one* of the Pennsylvania Loyalists went in under the proclamation, and was acquitted. Chief Justice McKean, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, presided at the trial. His course gave satisfaction to the "moderate

war, for the military commanders to order court-martials to take cognizance of the offences, and to fix the punishment of Tories; and a future generation may possibly ask, why, when the sword was suspended amid the turmoils of the camp, to hear the defence of the accused, that weapon was so wielded in the hands of civilians, as to "transform them into persecutors, and into martyrs, those whom it smote."

At the peace, justice and good policy both required a general amnesty, and the revocation of the acts of disability and banishment, so that only those who had been guilty of flagrant crimes should be excluded from becoming citizens. Instead of this, however, the State legislatures, generally, continued in a course of hostile action, and treated the conscientious and pure, and the unprincipled and corrupt, with the same indiscrimination as they had done during the struggle. In some parts of the country, there really appears to have been a determination to place these misguided, but then humbled, men beyond the pale of human sympathy. In one legislative body, a petition from the banished, praying to be allowed to return to their homes, was rejected without a division; and a law was passed which denied to such as had remained within the State, and to all others who had opposed the Revolution, the privilege of voting at elections, or of holding office. In another State, all who had sought royal protection were declared to be aliens, and to be incapable of claiming and holding property within it, and their return was forbidden. Other legislatures refused to repeal such of their laws as conflicted with the conditions of the treaty of peace, and carried out the doctrines of the States alluded to above, without material modification. But the temper of South Carolina was far more moderate. Acting on the wise principle, that "when the offenders are numerous, it is sometimes prudent to overlook their crime," she listened to the supplications made to her by the fallen, and restored to their civil and political rights a large proportion of those who had suffered under

---

Whigs," but those who were denominated "violent Whigs," were much incensed because he allowed a known Tory to escape.



her banishment and confiscation laws. The course pursued by New York, Massachusetts, and Virginia, was different. These States were neither merciful nor just; and it is even true, that Whigs, whose gallantry in the field, whose prudence in the cabinet, and whose exertions in diplomatic stations abroad, had contributed essentially to the success of the conflict, were regarded with enmity on account of their attempts to produce a better state of feeling, and more humane legislation. Had these States adopted a different line of conduct, their good example would not have been lost, probably, upon others, smaller and of less influence; and had Virginia, especially, been honest enough to have permitted the payment of debts which her people owed to British subjects before the war, the first years of our freedom would not have been stained with a breach of our public faith, and the long and angry controversy with Great Britain, which well-nigh involved us in a second war with her, might not have occurred.

Eventually, popular indignation diminished; the statute-book was divested of its most objectionable enactments, and numbers were permitted to occupy their old homes, and to recover the whole or a part of their property; but by far the greater part of the Loyalists, who quitted the country at the commencement of, or during the war, never returned. And of the many thousands who abandoned the United States after the peace, and while these enactments were in force, few, comparatively, had the desire, or even the means, to revisit the land from which they were expelled. Such persons and their descendants form a very considerable proportion of the population of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Upper Canada.

It is to be equally regretted on grounds of policy, that the *majorities*\* in the State legislatures did not remember with

---

\* I say *majorities*, because I am satisfied that in almost every State there were minorities, more or less numerous, who desired the adoption of a moderate course. In New York it is certain, that the first political parties after the peace were formed in consequence of the divisions which existed among the Whigs, as to the lenity or severity which should be extended to their vanquished opponents.



Mr. Jefferson, that separation from England "*was contemplated with affliction by all,*" and that, like Mr. Adams, many sound Whigs "would have given every thing they possessed for a restoration to the state of things before the contest began, provided they could have had a sufficient security for its continuance." Then they might have done at an early moment after the cessation of hostilities, what they actually did do in a few years afterwards, namely, have allowed the banished Loyalists to return from exile, and, excluding those against whom enormities could have been proved, have conferred upon them, and upon those who had remained to be driven away at the peace, the rights of citizens. Most of them would have easily fallen into respect for the new state of things, old friendships and intimacies would have been revived, and long before before this time all would have mingled in one mass. The error of England in perpetuating two distinct races in Lower Canada just begins to be felt, and has now compelled a union of the two Colonies. There, as in our own case, the conquerors and the vanquished should have been made one. We acquired the southern possessions of France in America forty years after she yielded up to British arms her remaining territories in the North; but how different is the population of French origin in Louisiana from that in British America! To make republican Americans of Frenchmen,—so to express the idea,—was a task far more difficult than to unite under one form of government the entire people of the thirteen States. And yet, while we failed to accomplish the latter, how very nearly have we already perfected the former.

As a matter of expediency, how unwise was it to perpetuate the feelings of the opponents of the Revolution, and to keep them a distinct class, for a time, and for harm yet unknown! How ill judged the measures that caused them to settle the hitherto neglected possessions of the British crown! Nova Scotia had been won and lost, and lost and won, in the struggles between France and England; and the blood of New England had been poured out upon its soil like water. But when the Loyalists sought refuge there, what was it? Before the war,

the fisheries of its coast—for the prosecution of which Halifax itself was founded — comprised, in public estimation, its chief value; and though Great Britain had quietly possessed it for about seventy years, the emigration to it of the adherents of the crown from the United States, in a single year, more than doubled its population. Until hostile events brought Halifax into notice, no civilized people were poorer than the inhabitants of that Colony; since, in 1775, the Assembly estimated that twelve hundred pounds currency, a sum less than five thousand dollars, was the whole amount of money which they possessed. By causing the expatriation, then, of many thousands of our countrymen, among whom were the well educated, the ambitious, and the well versed in politics, we became the founders of two agricultural and commercial Colonies; for it is to be remembered, that New Brunswick formed a part of Nova Scotia until 1784, and that the necessity of the division then made was of our own creation. In like manner we became the founders of Upper Canada. The Loyalists were the first settlers of the territory thus denominated by the act of 1791;\* and the principal object of the line of division of Canada, as established by Mr. Pitt's act, was to place them, as a body, by themselves, and to allow them to be governed by laws more congenial than those which were deemed requisite for the government of the French on the St. Lawrence. For twenty years the country bordering on the Great Lakes was decidedly American. Our expatriated countrymen were generally poor, and some of them were actually without means to provide for their common wants from day to day. The government for which they had become exiles, was as liberal as they could have asked. It gave them lands, tools, materials for building, and the means of subsistence for two years; and

---

\* It was in a debate on this Bill, that Fox and Burke severed the ties of friendship which had existed between them for a long period. The scene was one of the most interesting that had ever occurred in the House of Commons. Fox, overcome by his emotions, wept aloud. Burke's previous course with regard to the French Revolution had rendered a rupture at some time probable, perhaps certain.

to each of their children, as they became of age, two hundred acres of land. And besides this, of the offices created by the organization of a new Colonial government, they were the chief recipients. The ties of kindred, and suffering in a common cause, created a strong bond of sympathy between them, and for years they bore the appellation of "United Empire of Loyalists."

Should it be replied that these Colonies, without accessions from the newly formed republic, would have risen to importance ere this,—I answer, that I seriously doubt it; because, in the first place, of the thousands who annually come from Europe to America, but a small proportion land on their shores, and because the most of those who do, embark again for the United States, notwithstanding the inducements held out by the Colonial and home governments for them to settle on the territories of the crown. But were it otherwise, the force of the remark is in no degree diminished, for the obvious reason, that had we pursued a wise course, people of *our own stock* would not have become our rivals in ship-building, in the carriage of our great staples, in the prosecution of the fisheries, and in the production of wheat, and other bread stuffs. Nor is this all. We should not have had the hatred, the influence, and the talents of persons of Loyalist origin to contend against, in the questions which have,\* and which may yet come up between us and England. It is to be observed, moreover, that the operation of these causes has been, and will continue to be, no slight obstacle in the way of adjusting such questions; since those who were born in our Union, and their children and kindred, have no inconsiderable share in determining Colonial councils, in the shaping of remonstrances and representations to the mother country. And whoever takes into view the fact, that the sacrifices and sufferings of the fathers are well remem-

---

\* The controversy respecting our Northeastern Boundary, and that with regard to our Rights of Fishing in the bays and seas of British America, may be mentioned as two.

bered by the descendants, and that, under the monarchical form, hereditary descent of official station is very common, will agree with me in the belief, that evils from this source are far from being at an end, and that the past and the present foreshadow the future.

Thus, as it seems to me, humanity to the adherents of the crown, and prudent regard for our own interests, required a general amnesty. As it was, we not only dealt harshly with many, and unjustly with some, but doomed to misery others, whose hearts and hopes had been as true as those of Washington himself. Thus, in the divisions of families which every where occurred, and which formed one of the most distressing circumstances of the conflict, there were wives and daughters, who, although bound to Loyalists by the holiest ties, had given their sympathies to the right from the beginning; and who now, in the triumph of the cause which had had their prayers, went meekly—as woman ever meets a sorrowful lot—into hopeless, interminable exile.

The position of the Whigs at the close of the Revolution was, indeed, beset with difficulties; but the error of those who formed the *majorities* of the legislatures—for it is ever to be remembered, that they were much divided on the subject of the course which should be taken with the Loyalists—consisted in the belief, that they were beset with *dangers*. Their “principles like torches shone upon their career,” and the mistake of those who merely erred in judgment, may be forgotten, and the passion of the excited may be forgiven; but yet the effects of the conduct of both classes remain, to produce disquiets, and to disturb our relations with the British possessions in this hemisphere. When, in the civil war between the Puritans and the Stuarts, the former gained the ascendancy, and when, at a later period, the Commonwealth was established, Cromwell and his party wisely determined not to banish or inflict disabilities on their opponents; and so, too, at the Restoration of the monarchy, so general was the amnesty act in its provisions, that it was termed an act of oblivion to the

*friends* of Charles, and of grateful remembrance to his *foes*.\* The happy consequences which resulted from the conduct of *both* parties, and in both cases, were before the men of their own political and religious sympathies, the Puritans of the North, and the Cavaliers of the South, in America. And in concluding the topic, I have again to express my regret, that the example of history, added to impulses of mercy, and motives of expediency, failed to erase from our statute books acts, which, in ages to come, will be very likely to put us on our defence.

The laws which divested the Loyalists of their estates, demand a moment's examination. Keeping in view that the Whigs were *right* in resisting the pretensions of the mother country, and that of consequence they might very properly use *every necessary means to ensure success*, we shall find no difficulty in admitting, that the property of their opponents could be rightfully appropriated to aid in the prosecution of the war. They devoted their own fortunes, they importuned most of the powers of Europe for loans, and they entailed upon their posterity a large debt; and it would indeed be strange, if they could not have made forced levies upon the estates of those who refused not only to help them, but were actually in arms, or otherwise employed against them, and on the royal side. To emancipate the American continent was a great work; the Whigs felt and knew, what is now everywhere conceded, that the work was both necessary and righteous, and requiring, as its speedy accomplishment did, the labor of every hand, and contributions from every purse, the throwing into the treasury the jewels of women, and the holiday allowances of children; they are to stand justified for a resort to the sequestration of the possessions of those who assisted in the vain endeavor to subdue them, and to renew the bonds which had

---

\* At the Restoration of Charles the Second, so general was the adhesion to that monarch, that historians pause to express wonder, and to inquire what had become of the Cromwell or Commonwealth men, who had overturned the monarchy.

bound them. The property of those who held commissions in the king's army and in the Loyalist corps, was the property of enemies, and, as such, could be converted to public uses; while that of others, who made their election to accept of service in civil capacities, is to be regarded in the same light. The "Absentees," or those who retired from the country and lived abroad in privacy, were a different class; and it may be doubted, whether the same rule was applicable to them, and whether fines or amercements were not the more proper modes of procedure against the estates which they abandoned in quitting the country. The Whigs assumed, however, that "every government hath a right to command the *personal* services of its own members, whenever the exigencies of the state shall require, especially in times of impending or actual invasion," and, that "no member thereof can then withdraw himself from the jurisdiction of the government, without justly incurring the forfeiture of his property, rights, and liberties, holden under, and derived from that constitution of government, to the support of which he hath refused his aid and assistance."

It is to be further urged in defence of the *principle* of confiscation, that in civil conflicts the right of one party to levy upon the other, has been generally admitted; that the practice has frequently accorded with the theory; and, what is still more to the purpose, that the royal party, and king's generals, exercised that right during the struggle. Thus, then, the seizure and confiscation of property in the Revolution, was not the act of one side merely, but of both.

But, as has been remarked, there was not with us, as there commonly has been in similar outbreaks, a *transition* period between the throwing off one government and the establishment of another, and the regret that was expressed with regard to the indiscriminate banishment of persons, is equally applicable to the disposal of their estates; and I cannot but feel, that inasmuch as the Whigs individually, and as a body, were, when compared with other revolutionists, "without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing," so they will be held to a stricter accountability by those who shall hereafter speak of them;

and that we shall be asked to show, for them, why, with tribunals established and open for the trial of prizes made upon the sea, the fundamental rule of civilized society, that no person shall be deprived of "property but by the judgment of his peers," was violated; and why, without being "confronted by witnesses," and without the verdict of a "jury," and decrees of a court, any man in America, at any time, has been divested of his lands.

In extenuation of the injustice of the seizure and forfeiture of the estates of Loyalists who were designated by name, and in special laws, it is to be observed, that such acts were discountenanced by some of the wisest and purest Whigs of the time, who hung their heads in shame, and never ceased to speak of the procedure in terms of severe reprobation. Mr. Jay's disgust was unconquerable, and he never would purchase any lands that had been forfeited under the confiscation act of New York. In further palliation it may be said, that the wrong was partially atoned for soon after the war, by the revision of these laws, and that several estates in different States were restored to their former owners, and that in South Carolina, especially, but few were finally retained. No man at the South had greater reason to be inexorable than the celebrated partisan officer, General Marion; but, holding a seat in the legislature of his native State, when applications were made by the expatriated for the restoration of their alienated possessions, he was one of the most liberal members of that body, and generally spoke and voted in favor of granting their petitions.

The subject of restitution and compensation to the Loyalists, was a source of great difficulty during the negotiations for peace. The course of the matter may be learned better from the negotiators themselves, than from any words of mine; and I therefore make some extracts from the Journal of Mr. Adams,\* who was one of them.

November 3d, 1782. "Dr. Franklin on Tuesday last, told

---

\* Sparks's *Diplomatic Correspondence*, Vol. VI.

me of Mr. Oswald's demand of payment of debts, and compensation to the Tories; he said his answer had been, we had not the power, nor had Congress. I told him I had no notion of cheating any body. The question of paying debts, and compensating, were two. I had made the same observation that forenoon to Mr. Oswald and Mr. Strachey."

November 10. [Mr. Adams waited on Count Vergennes.] "The Count asked me how we went on with the English. I told him we divided on the Tories and the Penobscot. The Count remarked, that the English wanted the country there 'for masts.' I told him I thought there were few masts there; but that I fancied it was not masts, but Tories, that again made the difficulty. Some of them claimed lands in the territory, and others hoped for grants there."

November 11. "Mr. Whiteford, the secretary of Mr. Oswald, came. We soon fell into politics. [Mr. Adams said] Suppose a French minister foresees that the presence of the Tories in America will keep up perpetually two parties, a French party and an English party." "The French minister at Philadelphia has made some representations to Congress in favor of compensation to the Royalists. We are instructed against it, or rather have no authority to do it; and if Congress should refer the matter to the several States, every one of them, after a delay, probably of eighteen months, will determine against it."

November 15. "Mr. Oswald came to visit me. He said, if he were a member of Congress, he would say to the refugees, Take your property; we scorn to make any use of it in building up our system. I replied, that we had no power, and Congress no power; that if we sent the proposition of compensation to Congress, they would refer it to the States; and that, meantime, you must carry on the war six or nine months, certainly, for this compensation, and consequently spend, in the prosecution of it, six or nine times the sum necessary to make the compensation; for I presume this war costs, every month, to Great Britain, a larger sum than would be necessary to pay for the forfeited estates."



November 17. "Mr. Vaughan came to me; he said Mr. Fitzherbert had received a letter from Mr. Townshend, that the compensation would be insisted on."

November 18. "Returned Mr. Oswald's visit. We went over the old ground concerning the Tories. He began to use arguments with me to relax. I told him he must not think of that, but must bend all his thoughts to convince and persuade his court to give it up; that if the terms now before his court were not accepted, the whole negotiation would be broken off."

November 25. "Dr. Franklin, Mr. Jay, and myself, met at Mr. Oswald's lodgings. Mr. Strachey told us, he had been to London, and waited personally on every one of the king's cabinet council, and had communicated the last propositions to them. They, every one of them, unanimously condemned that respecting the Tories; so that that unhappy affair stuck, as he foresaw and foretold it would."

November 26. [Dr. Franklin, Mr. Jay, and Mr. Adams] "in consultation upon the propositions made us yesterday by Mr. Oswald. We agreed unanimously to answer him, that we could not consent to the article respecting the refugees, as it now stands. The rest of the day was spent in endless discussions about the Tories. Dr. Franklin is very stanch against them; more decided, a great deal, on this point, than Mr. Jay or myself."

November 27. "Mr. Benjamin Vaughan came in, returned from London, where he had seen Lord Shelburne. He says, he finds the ministry much embarrassed with the Tories, and exceedingly desirous of saving their honor and reputation in this point; that it is reputation more than money," &c.

November 29. "Met Mr. Fitzherbert, Mr. Oswald, Dr. Franklin, Mr. Jay, Mr. Laurens, and Mr. Strachey, and spent the whole day in discussions about the fishery and the Tories. Mr. Fitzherbert, Mr. Oswald, and Mr. Strachey retired for some time; and, returning, Mr. Fitzherbert said, that Mr. Strachey and himself had determined to advise Mr. Oswald to strike with us according to the terms proposed as our *ultimatum*,

respecting the fishery and the Loyalists. We agreed to meet to-morrow, to sign and seal the treaties." \*

Besides the want of power in Congress to make the demanded recompense to the Loyalists, as stated in these extracts, there were other objections, and some quite as serious. First, many of them, by their falsehoods, misrepresentations, and bad counsels to the ministry, had undoubtedly done much to bring on, and protract the war; so that, in a good measure at least, it was just to charge them with being the authors of their own sufferings. In the second place, those of them who had borne arms, and assisted to ravage and burn the towns on different parts of the coast, or had plundered the defenceless families of the interior settlements, should have *made*, rather than *received*, compensation. Thirdly, to restore the identical property of any had become nearly impossible, as it had been sold, and, in many cases, divided among purchasers, and could only be wrested by plenary means from the present possessors. Fourthly, the country was in no condition to pay those who had toiled and bled for its emancipation, or even to make good a tithe of the losses which they had suffered in consequence of the war; much less was there the ability to adjust the accounts of enemies, whether domestic or foreign. And finally, each party, *taken as a whole*, was bound, as in all warfare, to abide the issue of the contest, without claim upon the other. The Loyalists, as a body, looked upon the subjugation of the Whigs as almost certain, to the last; and their delegates in New York even went so far as to entertain a plan for the government of the Colonies, whenever their day of triumph should come. If that day had arrived, how would the Whigs have fared at *their* hands? Would Falmouth, in Maine, which was burned solely on account of troubles with the Tory merchant, Coulson; would Wyoming, burned and desolated by the fiend Butler and his band of Tories and Indians; would New Haven, Fairfield,

---

\* The full conversations occupy several pages of Mr. Adams's Journal. In making these extracts, I have always given the substance of what was said; but I have sometimes compressed a passage, or changed a word.

Danbury, and New London, have been paid for? Would the claims of thousands who expended their estates in the cause of liberty, and who had no shelter for their heads, have been allowed? Pardoned rebels, had pardon been extended, would scarcely have made terms to cover these, and other losses, that could be easily enumerated; and it seems clear, therefore, that the whole matter, as a question of public policy, was rightfully enough determined for the Loyalists, as it would have been for the Whigs, under reversed circumstances. But for all that, I cannot forget that some were wrongly deprived of their property, and ought to have been considered.\*

Grounds somewhat similar to those which I have assumed induced Congress, very probably, to instruct their commissioners to enter into no engagements respecting the Americans who adhered to the crown, unless Great Britain would stipulate, on her part, to make compensation for the property which had been destroyed by persons in her service. With this injunction the commissioners found it impracticable to comply, inasmuch as they deemed it necessary to admit into the treaty a provision to the effect, that Congress should *recommend* to the several States to provide for the restitution of certain of the confiscated estates; that certain persons should be allowed a year to endeavor to recover their estates; that persons having rights in confiscated lands should have the privilege of pursuing all lawful means to regain them; and that Congress should use its recommendatory power to cause the States to revoke or reconsider their confiscation laws. Congress unanimously

---

\* Mr. Jay, in a letter to Governor Clinton, dated at Madrid, May 6, 1780, says: "An English paper contains what they call, but I can hardly believe to be, your confiscation act. If truly printed, New York is disgraced by injustice too palpable to admit even of palliation. I feel for the honor of my country, and therefore beg the favor of you to send me a true copy of it; that if the other be false, I may, by publishing yours, remove the prejudices against you occasioned by the former." Contrary to Mr. Jay's belief, the copy seen by him was authentic; he never changed the opinion of it, here expressed to Governor Clinton.

assented to this arrangement, and unanimously issued the recommendation to the States, which the treaty contemplated.\*

These terms were very unsatisfactory to the persons interested, and to a part of the British public; and loud clamors arose in Parliament and elsewhere. In the House of Commons,

---

\* The Articles of the Treaty which relate to the Loyalists are the fourth, fifth, and sixth.

Article fourth. "It is agreed, That Creditors on either side shall meet with no lawful impediment to the recovery of the full value in sterling money of all *bona fide* debts heretofore contracted."

Article fifth. "It is agreed, That the Congress shall earnestly recommend it to the Legislatures of the respective States, to provide for the Restitution of all Estates, Rights, and Properties, which have been confiscated, belonging to real British subjects; and also of the Estates, Rights, and Properties of those Persons, residents in Districts in Possession of his Majesty's Arms, and who have not borne arms against the said United States; and that Persons of any other description shall have free liberty to go to any part or parts of any of the Thirteen United States, and therein to remain Twelve Months unmolested in their endeavors to obtain the Restitution of such of their Estates, Rights, and Properties, as may have been confiscated; and that Congress shall also earnestly recommend to the several States, a Reconsideration and Revision of all Acts or Laws regarding the Premises, so as to render the said Laws or Acts perfectly consistent, not only with Justice and Equity, but with that spirit of Conciliation, which, on the return of the blessings of Peace, should universally prevail. And that the Congress shall also earnestly recommend to the several States, that the Estates, Rights, and Properties of such last mentioned Persons shall be restored to them, they refunding to any Persons who may be now in possession, the *bona fide* price (where any has been given) which such Persons may have paid on purchasing any of the said Lands, Rights, or Properties, since the Confiscation. And it is agreed, That all Persons who have any Interests in Confiscated Lands, either by Debts, Marriage Settlements, or otherwise, shall meet with no lawful impediment in prosecution of their just Rights."

Article sixth. "That there shall be no future Confiscations made, nor any Prosecutions commenced against any Person or Persons for or by reason of the Part which he or they may have taken in the present War; and that no Person shall on that account suffer any future Loss or Damage, either in his Person, Liberty, or Property; and that those who may be in confinement on such charges at the Time of the Ratification of the Treaty in America, shall be immediately set at liberty, and the Prosecutions so commenced be discontinued."

Mr. Wilberforce said, that "when he considered the case of the Loyalists, he confessed he there felt himself conquered; there he saw his country humiliated; he saw her at the feet of America; still he was induced to believe, that Congress would religiously comply with the article, and that the Loyalists would obtain redress from America." Lord North (who was more in opposition) said, that "never was the honor, the principles, the policy of a nation, so grossly abused as in the desertion of those men, who are now exposed to every punishment that desertion and poverty can inflict, because they were not Rebels." Lord Mulgrave declared, that "the article respecting the Loyalists, he could never regard but as a lasting monument of national disgrace." Mr. Burke said, that "a vast number of the Loyalists had been deluded by England, and had risked everything, and that, to such men the nation owed protection, and its honor was pledged for their security at all hazards." Mr. Sheridan "execrated the treatment of those unfortunate men, who, without the least notice taken of their civil and religious rights, were handed over as subjects to a power that would not fail to take vengeance on them for their zeal and attachment to the religion and government of the mother country;" and he denounced as a "crime," the cession of the Americans who had adhered to the crown, "into the hands of their enemies, and delivering them over to confiscation, tyranny, resentment, and oppression." Mr. Norton said, that "he could not give his assent to the treaty on account of the article which related to the Loyalists." Sir Peter Burrell considered, that "the fate of these unhappy subjects claimed the compassion of every human breast, for they had been abandoned by the ministers, and were left at the mercy of a Congress highly irritated against them." Sir Wilbraham Boote's "heart bled for the Loyalists; they had fought and had run every hazard for England, and at a moment when they had a claim to the greatest protection, they had been deserted." Mr. Macdonald "forbore to dwell upon the case of these men, as an assembly of human beings could scarcely trust their judgments, when so powerful an attack was made upon their feelings."

In the House of Lords, the opposition was quite as violent. Lord Walsingham said, that "he could neither think nor speak of the dishonor of leaving these deserving people to their fate, with patience." Lord Viscount Townshend considered, that "to desert men who had constantly adhered to loyalty and attachment, was a circumstance of such cruelty as had never before been heard of." Lord Stormont said, that "Britain was bound in justice and honor, gratitude and affection, and every tie, to provide for and protect them." Lord Sackville regarded "the abandonment of the Loyalists, as a thing of so atrocious a kind, that if it had not been already painted in all its horrid colors, he should have attempted the ungracious task, but never should have been able to describe the cruelty in language as strong and expressive as were his feelings;" and again, that "a peace founded on the sacrifice of these unhappy subjects, must be accursed in the sight of God and man." Lord Loughborough said, "that the fifth article of the treaty had excited a general and just indignation," and that neither "in ancient nor modern history had there been so shameful a desertion of men who had sacrificed all to their duty, and to their reliance upon British faith."

Such attacks as these did not, of course, pass without replies in both Houses. The nature of the defence of the friends of the ministry will sufficiently appear, by the remarks of the minister himself. Lord Shelburne thus frankly admitted, that the Loyalists were left without better provision being made for them "from the unhappy *necessity* of public affairs, which induced the extremity of submitting the fate of their property to the discretion of their enemies." And, he continued, "I have but one answer to give the House; it is the answer I gave my own bleeding heart. A *part* must be wounded, that the *whole* of the empire may not perish. If better terms could be had, think you, my Lord, that I would not have embraced them? *I had but the alternative either to accept the terms proposed, or continue the war.*" The Lord Chancellor parried the assaults of the opposition with other weapons. He declared, that the stipulations of the treaty are "specific," and said he, "my

own conscious honor will not allow me to doubt the good faith of others, and my good wishes to the Loyalists will not let me indiscreetly doubt the dispositions of Congress," since the understanding is, that "all these unhappy men shall be provided for," yet, if it were not so, "Parliament could take cognizance of their case, and impart to each suffering individual that relief which reason, perhaps policy, certainly virtue and religion, required."

It was not expected, probably, by the British government, that the "recommendation" of Congress to the States would produce any effect. In 1778, and after the evacuation of Philadelphia, the request of Congress to the same, to repeal the severe enactments against the adherents of the crown, and to restore their confiscated property, had been disregarded, and a similar desire at the conclusion of hostilities, though made for different reasons, it could not have been supposed would be more successful. Indeed, the idea, that the States would *refuse* compliance, and that Parliament would be required to make the Loyalists some compensation for their losses, seems to have been entertained from the first. Lord Shelburne, in the speech from which I have just quoted, remarked, that "*without one drop of blood spilt, and without one fifth of the expense of one year's campaign, happiness and ease can be given to them in as ample a manner as these blessings were ever in their enjoyment.*" He could have meant nothing less by this language than that, by putting an end to the war, the empire saved both life and treasure, even though the amount of money required to place the Loyalists in "happiness and ease," should amount to some millions; and the Lord Chancellor, it may be observed, hinted at compensation as the remedy, provided the "recommendation" of Congress should not result favorably. Besides, during the negotiation of the treaty, it appears to have been considered by the commissioners on both sides, that each party to the contest must bear its own losses and provide for its own sufferers.

But whatever were the expectations at Paris or in London, all uncertainty was soon at an end. A number of Loyalists who



were in England, came to the United States to claim restitution of their estates, but their applications were unheeded, and some of them were imprisoned, and afterwards banished.

New York, among other resolutions on the subject, stated, "that there can be no *reason* for restoring property which has been confiscated or forfeited, the more especially, as no compensation is offered on the part of the king and his adherents, for the damages sustained by this State and its citizens, from " the wanton desolation of " a great part of this State by burning, not only single houses and other buildings, but even whole towns and villages, and in enterprizes which had nothing but vengeance for their object," and in which, " great numbers of the citizens of this State have, from affluent circumstances, been reduced to poverty and distress." Elsewhere, a similar spirit prevailed, and all hope of obtaining relief under the stipulations of the treaty was abandoned.

The claimants now applied to the government which they had ruined themselves to serve, and many of them, who had hitherto been " Refugees " in different parts of America, went to England to state, and to recover payment for their losses. They organized an agency, and appointed a committee composed of one delegate or agent from each of the thirteen States, to enlighten the British public, and adopt measures of procedure in securing the attention and action of the ministry in their behalf. In a tract,\* printed by order of these agents, it is maintained, that " it is an established rule, that all sacrifices made by individuals, for the benefit or accommodation of others, shall be equally sustained by all those who partake of it ; " and numerous cases are cited from Puffendorf, Burlamaqui, and Vattel, to show that the " sacrifices " of the Loyalists were embraced in this principle. As a further ground of claim, it is stated, that in the case of territory alienated or ceded away by one sovereign power to another, the rule is still applicable, for that in treatises of international law, it is held, " the State

---

\* " The Case and Claim of the American Loyalists, impartially stated and considered," published in 1783.



ought to indemnify the subject for the loss he has sustained beyond his own proportion." And the course pursued at the close of the civil war in Spain, when the States of Holland obtained their independence, under the treaty of Utrecht, and at various other periods, proved that the rights of persons similarly situated had been respected and held inviolate. The conclusion arrived at from the precedents found in history and diplomacy, and in the statute-book of the realm, is, that, as the Loyalists were as "perfectly subjects of the British State as any man in London or Middlesex," they were entitled to the same protection and relief. The claimants, said the writers of the tract, had been "called on by their Sovereign, when surrounded by tumult and rebellion, to defend the Supreme Rights of the Nation, and to assist in suppressing a rebellion, which aimed at their destruction. They have received from the highest authority the most solemn assurances of protection, and even reward for their meritorious services;" and that "His Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament having thought it necessary, as the *price of peace*, or to the interest and safety of the empire, or from some other motive of public convenience, to ratify the Independence of America, without *securing any restitution whatever* to the Loyalists; they conceive that the Nation is bound, as well by the fundamental laws of the Society, as by the invariable and eternal principles of natural justice, to make them a compensation."

At the opening of Parliament, the king, in his speech from the throne, alluded to the "American sufferers" who, from "motives of Loyalty to him, or attachment to the Mother Country, had relinquished their properties or professions," and trusted, he said, that "generous attention would be shown to them." Both parties assented to the suggestion; and a motion was made early in the session for leave to bring in a Bill, "*For Appointing Commissioners to Enquire into the Circumstances and former Fortunes of such Persons as are reduced to Distress by the late unhappy Dissentions in America.*" Leave was given; but in fixing the details of the Bill, there was some difficulty, and considerable debate. The measure was finally

made agreeable to all, and was adopted without opposition. The act, as passed, created a Board of Commissioners who were empowered to examine all persons presenting claims under oath, to send for books, papers and records; and who were directed to report all such as fraudulently claimed a greater amount than they had lost, in order that they should be deprived of all compensation whatever. The time for receiving claims was limited to March 25th, 1784, but the act was to remain in force two years. This time was, however, found far too short, and the Board was continued in commission by renewals of the act from time to time, and did not finish their labors until 1789, when they made their *twelfth* and last report; and Parliament finally disposed of the matter in 1790, seven years after it first engaged its attention.

The first thing to be ascertained by the commissioners, was the "Loyalty and conduct of the claimants." In their first report, they divided them into six classes,\* and very properly placed the apostates from the Whigs in the last; but no difference was finally made on account of the time or circumstances of adhering to the cause of the crown, and all, without reference to differences in merit, who were able to establish losses, shared alike.

The commissioners commenced their arduous duties "by sending to the most respectable and intelligent" of the persons interested, "who might be most able and willing to answer such general inquiries as might tend to facilitate the investigation of each particular claim." Most of those who appeared before them were examined separately, *viva voce*, but some gave their opinions and sentiments in writing. The claimants

---

\* First class. Those who had rendered services to Great Britain.

Second class. Those who had borne arms for Great Britain.

Third class. Uniform Loyalists.

Fourth class. Loyal British subjects resident in Great Britain.

Fifth class. Loyalists who had taken oaths to the American States, but afterwards joined the British.

Sixth class. Loyalists who had borne arms for the American States, but afterwards joined the British navy or army.

were required, moreover, to state in proper form every species of loss which they had suffered, and for which *they* thought they had a right to receive compensation. In making up their schedules agreeably to this rule, some sufferers claimed for losses which others did not; and in adjusting the claims, the disproportion between the sum asked for and the sum allowed, was often very large. A few received their whole demands without the deduction of a shilling, while others received pounds only where they had demanded hundreds, and a third class obtained nothing, having been excluded by inability to prove their losses, or deprived of the sum which they could prove, by attempts to obtain allowance for claims which the commissioners reported upon as fraudulent, in accordance with the provisions of the act. The rigid rules enforced, and which it would seem applied to all claimants, created much murmuring. The mode pursued of examining the claimant and the witnesses in his behalf, separately and apart, was branded with severe epithets, and the commission was called an "Inquisition." But it is hard to conceive, why such a manner of eliciting *truth* should have been objected to; it was well calculated to expose *fraud*, and the dishonest might therefore have complained of it. Yet, with all the caution which it was possible for the commissioners to exercise, false losses were presented and allowed, and men who did not really suffer a single penny, who were entirely destitute of property when the war commenced, and to whom hostilities were actually beneficial, by affording pay and employment, were placed in comfortable circumstances; and stories which show the plans and schemes that were devised to baffle the rigid scrutiny of the board are still repeated.

In the first renewal of the act by which the commission was created, a clause was inserted which authorized the commissioners to send an agent to the United States, and John Anstey, Esq., a barrister at law, was accordingly despatched; and Colonel Thomas Dundas and Mr. Jeremy Pemberton, two members of the board, personally visited Canada and Nova Scotia, "to inquire into the claims of such persons as could not, without

great inconvenience, go over to Great Britain." The particular duty assigned to Mr. Anstey, seems to have consisted in obtaining information as to the confiscation, sale and value of the landed estates, and the total loss of the property of the claimants, and he procured much valuable and authentic testimony, not only to aid the honest and correct the mistaken, but also to detect and confound the dishonest.

The 25th of March, 1784, it has been remarked, was the latest period for presenting claims which was allowed, and on or before that day, the number of claimants was two thousand and sixty-three, and the property alleged to have been lost, was, according to their schedules, the alarming sum of £7,046,278, besides debts to the amount of £2,354,135. In July of that year, though the commissioners state that they had been very assiduous in the discharge of their trusts, they had been able to examine and determine the cases of but a part of these persons, and had awarded £201,750, for £534,705 claimed, thus reducing the amount considerably more than half. The second report, which was made in December of the same year, shows that one hundred and twenty-eight additional cases had been disposed of, and that for £693,257 claimed, the proportion of allowance was still smaller, or £150,935. Much the same difference is to be seen in the succeeding one hundred and twenty-two cases, which were disposed of in May and July of 1785, and in which £253,613, were allowed for £898,196 claimed. In April, 1786, the fifth report announced that one hundred and forty-two other claims of the amount of £733,311, had been liquidated at £250,506. The commissioners proceeded with their investigations during the years 1786 and 1787; meantime, South Carolina had restored the estates of several of her Loyalists, and caused the withdrawal of the claims of their owners, except that, in instances of alleged strip and waste, amercement, and similar losses, inquiries were instituted to ascertain the value of what was taken compared with that which was returned.

On the 5th of April, 1788, the commissioners in England had heard and determined one thousand six hundred and eighty

claims (besides those withdrawn), and had liquidated the same at £1,887,548. Perhaps no greater despatch was possible, but the delay caused great complaint. The king, his ministers, and Parliament, were addressed and petitioned,\* either on the general course pursued by the commissioners, or on some subject connected with the Loyalist claims. Letters and communications appeared in the newspapers, and the public attention was again awakened by the publication of essays and tracts which renewed the statements made in 1783, of the losses, services, and sacrifices of the claimants. Two years previously (1786), the agents of the Loyalists had invoked Parliament to hasten the final action upon the claims of their constituents in a petition drawn up with care and ability. "It is impossible to describe," are words which occur in this document, "the poignant distress under which many of these persons now labor; and which must daily increase, should the justice of Parliament be delayed until all the claims are liquidated and reported; \* \* \* ten years have elapsed since many of them have been deprived of their fortunes, and with their helpless families reduced from independent affluence to poverty and want; some of them now languishing in British gaols, others indebted to their creditors, who have lent them money barely to support their existence; and who, unless speedily relieved, must sink more than the value of their claims when received, and be in a worse condition than if they had never made them; others have already sunk under the pressure and severity of their misfortunes; and others must, in all probability, soon meet the same melancholy fate, should the justice due to them be longer postponed. But that, on the contrary, should provision be now made for payment of those whose claims have been settled and reported, it will not only relieve

---

\* The reader will find the views of the Loyalists on the subject of their claims, and their objection to the course pursued by the commissioners, in two documents inserted in the biographical notice of Colonel James De Lancey, who petitioned Parliament, and addressed Mr. Pitt in their behalf, and in opposition to the commissioners.

them from their distress, but give a credit to the others whose claims remain to be considered, and enable all of them to provide for their wretched families, and become again useful members of society." This vivid picture of the condition of those who waited the tardy progress made in the final adjustment of their losses, is possibly highly colored. Mr. Pitt had introduced and carried through, in 1785, a bill for the distribution of £ 150,000 among the claimants, but as that sum, it was held, was to be applied to a distinct class, namely, to those who had lost "property," and to neither those who had lost "life-estate" in property, nor to those who had lost "income," it is not improbable that many of these classes were at this time greatly in want of the relief, which their agents so earnestly implored the government to afford

[A tract \* printed in 1788, which was attributed to Galloway, the distinguished Loyalist of Pennsylvania, presses the claims and merits of the sufferers with much point and vigor, and rebukes the injustice of neglecting and deferring payment of the compensation conceded on all hands to be due them, with singular spirit and boldness, and states their situation in the following forcible language. "It is well known," says the writer, "that this delay of justice has produced the most melancholy and shocking events. A number of the sufferers have been driven by it into insanity, and become their own destroyers, leaving behind them their helpless widows and orphans to subsist upon the cold charity of strangers. Others have been sent to cultivate a wilderness for their subsistence without having the means, and compelled through want to throw themselves on the mercy of the American States, and the charity of their former friends, to support the life which might have been made comfortable by the money long since due by the British Government; and many others, with their families, are barely subsisting upon a temporary allowance from Government, a mere pittance when compared with the sum due to them." ]

---

\* "The Claim of the American Loyalists reviewed and maintained upon incontrovertible principles of law and justice."

The commissioners submitted their *eleventh* Report in April of the year in which this statement was made, and Mr. Pitt, in the month following, gave way to the pressing importunities of the claimants, to allow their grievances to be discussed in Parliament. Twelve years had elapsed since the property of most of them had been alienated under the confiscation acts, and five, since their title to recompense had been recognized by the law under which their claims had been presented and disposed of.

The minister, meantime, by frequent conferences with the commissioners, had made himself familiar with all the points involved and requiring consideration, and in expressing his views, raised three questions; first, whether there should be any deduction made from the value put upon the estates to be paid for; secondly, if any, what the deduction should be; and thirdly, what compensation should be made to the Loyalists who had lost their incomes by losing their offices and professions. In his speech, Mr. Pitt laid down as the basis of his plan, that, however strong might be the claims of either class, neither should regard the relief to be extended, as due on principles "of right and strict justice." In proceeding with his remarks, he proposed to pay all of six designated classes, who consisted of thirteen hundred and sixty four persons, whose liquidated losses did not exceed ten thousand pounds each, the full amount reported by the commissioners; while, increasing the rate of discount with the increase of losses, he proposed a deduction of ten per cent. on the losses (of persons of these six classes) between ten and thirty-five thousand pounds, and of fifteen per cent. on those between thirty-five and fifty thousand, and of twenty per cent. on those upwards of fifty thousand; casting, however, these several rates of deduction only on the differences between ten thousand pounds and the amounts lost as reported by the commissioners.\*

---

\* This plan was objected to by the Loyalists, and their reasons were transmitted to Mr. Pitt, in a document of some length, which may be found entire in the notice of Colonel James De Lancey.

With regard to persons of another description, and whose losses had been caused principally, if not entirely, by deprivation of official or professional income, he submitted a plan of *pensions*. To those whose incomes had not exceeded four hundred pounds, he considered pensions of fifty per cent. of the incomes actually lost to be adequate; to those whose emoluments were ascertained to have been between four hundred and fifteen hundred pounds, he thought two hundred pounds, and forty per cent. of the amount lost exceeding four hundred, would be sufficient; while on incomes above fifteen hundred pounds, he would make a still further deduction, and allow two hundred pounds as in the other cases, and thirty per cent. on the difference between four hundred pounds and the real incomes.\*

Having presented his reasons for the course which he recommended, and agreed to some alterations in the rate of compensation to be made to proprietors of land in America who resided in England, he moved, that "Provision should be made accordingly." The house assented; and the commissioners were directed to issue certificates for sums to which the claimants were respectively entitled. Payments were to be made in debentures of the government, bearing three and a half per cent. interest, which was nearly equal to money; these debentures, Mr. Pitt suggested, should be redeemed by instalments, and by means of a lottery.

After this adjustment, several additional claims were presented, examined, and allowed; and upon the settlement of the whole matter, it appeared that the number of claimants in England, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Canada, was five thousand and seventy-two, of whom nine hundred and fifty-four withdrew, or failed to prosecute their claims; that the amount of losses, according to the schedules rendered, was £8,026,045,

---

\* The number of these persons was two hundred and four; amount of income lost £80,000; pensions granted £25,785



of which the sum of £3,292,455 was allowed.\* From this sum, the deductions which have been mentioned were about £180,000; leaving for distribution nearly fifteen and a half millions of dollars. The Loyalists, then, were well cared for. Whatever were the miseries to individuals occasioned by delay; whatever the injury sustained by those who were unable to procure sufficient evidence of their losses; and whatever were the wrongs inflicted upon others by the errors in judgment on the part of the commissioners; the Americans who took the royal side, as a body, fared infinitely better than the great body of the Whigs, whose services and sacrifices were quite as great; for, besides the allowance of fifteen and a half millions of dollars in money, numbers received considerable annuities, half-pay as military officers, large grants of land, and shared with other subjects in the patronage of the crown. The rewards of those who served under Congress, on the other hand, were extremely limited; and excepting those who filled the public offices under the State, and after the adoption of the constitution of the United States, under the national government, few who served in the field, or who suffered by the rav-

---

\* The principal facts with regard to the compensation of the Loyalists are derived from a "Historical View of the Commission," &c., by John Eardley Wilmot, Esq., one of the Commissioners. In the aggregate amount *claimed*, there seems some discrepancy. According to the summary of Mr. Wilmot, made in March, 1790, "the claims preferred" were £10,358,413; whereas, in a table from which I take the statistics above, the amount is stated at £8,026,045. Again, in March, 1790, it is said by Mr. Wilmot, that the number of "claims preferred in England and Nova Scotia was three thousand two hundred and twenty-five, of which were examined two thousand two hundred and ninety-one, disallowed three hundred and forty-two, withdrawn thirty-eight, not prosecuted five hundred and fifty-three;" that the amount of claims allowed was £3,033,091; whereas, in the table which I have followed as giving a later and *final* view, the claims *examined* are stated at four thousand one hundred and eighteen, and the amount allowed at the sum in the text; from which it follows, that one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven persons recovered only the difference between £3,292,455 and £3,033,91, or the small sum of £259,364.

ages of the king's troops, obtained considerable or adequate recompense. In truth, thousands were allowed to go down to the grave in abject want and destitution.

All the topics necessary to introduce the reader to the Biographical Notices of the Loyalists, have now been discussed to as great an extent as the limits of the work will allow. It has been my constant endeavor to speak of those who opposed the Whigs, in the momentous conflict which made us an independent people, calmly and mildly. For,

" Mercy to him that shows it is the rule  
And righteous limitation of its act,  
By which Heaven moves in pardoning guilty man ;  
And he that shows none, being ripe in years,  
*And conscious of the outrage he commits,*  
*Shall seek it, and not find it, in his turn."*

There are those among my countrymen, who imagine that they know quite all that can be said of the causes which severed the British empire, and enough of those who were prominent actors in the struggle that preceded it, and who seek to know no more of either. To such persons, and to others who, equally conceited, are ready to do battle for *every* " Whig," and to denounce *every* " Tory," these pages will prove of no possible value. But of a spirit wholly different are the searchers after truth, and the close students of history. These have ascertained, from the various sources open to them, that all who called themselves Whigs were not *necessarily and on that account* disinterested and virtuous, and the proper objects of unlimited praise; and that *the Tories were not, to a man, selfish and vicious*, and deserving of unmeasured and indiscriminate reproach. Virtuous men, whatever their errors and mistakes, are to be respected; and with regard to others, it is well to remember the beautiful sentiment of Goldsmith, that " we should never strike an unnecessary blow at a victim over whom Providence holds the scourge of its resentment."

While intending to be just, I have felt that I might also be generous. The *winners* in the revolutionary strife are now twenty millions of people; and, strong, rich, and prosper-

ous, can *afford* to speak of the *losers* in terms of moderation. Besides,

“ Can he be strenuous in his country’s cause,  
Who slights the charities for whose dear sake  
That country, if at all, must be beloved ! ”

I may be permitted to say, in conclusion, that the history of individuals and of nations has been delightful to me from my earliest youth ; that the annals of my own country have been as diligently studied as circumstances would permit ; and that, of all men of whom I have obtained any knowledge, the Whigs of the American Revolution have impressed me with the greatest respect and reverence, both on account of their personal virtues, and the objects which they sought to accomplish for themselves, their posterity, and mankind.

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES**

**OF**

**AMERICAN LOYALISTS.**



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

---

**ABERCROMBIE, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**ACHINCLOSS, ARCHIBALD.** Was proscribed and banished under the act of 1778.

**ACHINCLOSS, THOMAS.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In May, 1775, he wrote a Submission, which was published, and in which he expressed his sorrow that "any part of his conduct should have given uneasiness to any friends of America." In 1778 he was among those who were proscribed and banished.

**ACHINSON, ALEXANDER.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Royal Fensible Americans.

**ACKER, ABRAHAM.** Of West Chester County, New York, and a Protester at White Plains, April, 1775.

**ACKERLY, OBADIAH.** Of New York. In 1783 he abandoned his home and property, and settled in New Brunswick. He died at St. John in 1843, aged eighty-seven. Catharine, his wife, died at the same city in 1830, at the age of seventy-two.

**ACRIGG, RACHEL.** She went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and the crown granted her a building lot in that city.

**ADAMS, DOCTOR ———.** State of New York. In 1774, or early in 1775, he was hoisted up and exposed upon "landlord

Fay's sign-post, where was fixed a dead catamount." The party who inflicted this punishment regretted that they had not tied him and given him instead five hundred lashes. His residence was at Arlington.

ADAMS, JABEZ. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Was a member of the Loyalist Association at Reading, who were pledged "to defend, maintain, and preserve, at the risk of their lives and property, the prerogatives of the crown, and the privileges of the subject, from the attacks of any rebellious body of men, any Committees of Inspection, of Correspondence," &c.

ADAMS, JAMES. Of Reading, Fairfield County, Connecticut. Was a member of the Loyalist Association at Reading.

ADAMS, JOHN. Went from some part of the United States to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, was a grantee of that city, and died there in 1820, aged forty-nine.

ADAMS, JOSEPH. Of Townsend, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

ADAMS, SAMUEL. Of South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

ADAIR, ROBERT. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

ADAMSON, GEORGE. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton after the surrender of Charleston.

ADAMSON, JOHN. Of South Carolina. After the surrender of Charleston, held a commission under the crown, and his estate was confiscated.

ADDISON, A. Of Maryland. Went to England, and in 1779 became a member of the Loyalist Association formed in London.

ADDISON, DANIEL DULANY. Of Maryland. Was a captain in the Maryland Loyalists in 1782, and at the peace was a major in the same corps; he went to England, and died in London in 1808.

ADDISON, H. Of Maryland. In July, 1783, was one of the fifty-five who petitioned, at New York, for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**AFFECK, THOMAS.** Of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was ordered to be sent prisoner to Virginia for disaffection to the Whig cause.

**AGLING, JOHN.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

**AGNEW, JOHN.** He was rector of the Established Church, parish of Suffolk, Virginia. On the 24th of March, 1775, the Whig Committee of Nansemond County called him to an account for the loyalty of his pulpit performances. He soon after quitted that part of the country, and became chaplain of the Queen's Rangers, a Loyalist corps. He finally settled in New Brunswick, and died near Fredericton, the capital of that colony, in 1812, aged eighty-five. He was taken prisoner with Stair Agnew and others during the Revolution, and carried to France. On the passage out, the ship encountered a severe gale, and lay a wreck for twenty-four hours.

**AGNEW, STAIR.** Believed to have been a son of the Reverend John Agnew. He was certainly from Virginia, and a captain in the Queen's Rangers, and settled at Fredericton, where he resided until his death, in 1821, at the age of sixty-three. He enjoyed half-pay. While attached to the Rangers he was taken prisoner and carried to France, and was not exchanged until near the close of the war. It seems, that at the battle of the Brandywine he was severely wounded, and while on his passage to Virginia for recovery was captured by the French squadron. Franklin, minister to France, was appealed to, to effect his release and that of others made prisoners at the same time. Captain Agnew's letter from the castle of St. Maloes, February 26th, 1782, details the circumstances of his captivity, and contains some feeling allusions to his "aged and beloved mother." He closes: "Oh, God! who knows, perhaps she at this moment, from an independent affluence, is reduced by the vicissitudes of the times to penury. My heart, afflicted with the misfortunes of our family, can no more——" He was a member of the House of Assembly of New Brunswick for thirty years, and a magistrate of York County for a considerable period. His wife, Sophia Winifred, died in that county, in 1820, at the age of fifty-two.



**ALBERTSON.** In 1776, Derrick, Daniel and Albert, of Queen's County, New York, professed themselves to be loyal and well affected subjects. In 1783 a party of Whigs plundered the house of Derrick Albertson at North Hempstead, and, among other articles, carried off his wedding-shirt.

**ALBRIGHT, JOHN.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**ALBUS, GEORGE.** In 1782 he was an officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers.

**ALDEN, DOCTOR —.** One of the two Loyalists of Saco and Biddeford, Maine. An armed party took him, placed him on his knees upon a large cask, and with their guns presented to his body, told him to recant his opinions, or suffer instant death. He signed the required confession, and was released. Subsequently he removed to Scarborough, in the same State.

**ALDINGTON, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Guides and Pioneers.

**ALEXANDER, CHARLES.** Of Norfolk, Virginia. In May, 1775, the Whig Committee published him as inimical to America, and recommended that all dealings with him should be discontinued.

**ALEXANDER, JOHN.** Of Craven, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**ALEXANDER, ROBERT.** Of Maryland. Went to England. When, in 1783, it was ascertained that the State legislatures refused to comply with the recommendation of Congress to restore the confiscated estates of Loyalists, he was appointed agent for those of Maryland, to present and prosecute their claim for compensation of the British government. He was in London in 1788, and on the 2d of July signed an Address to the King.

**ALLAIRE, ANTHONY.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment, and at the peace a captain in the same corps. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He was one of the grantees of the city of St. John, but, removing to the country, died in the parish of Douglas, in 1838, at the age of eighty-four.

**ALLER, PRESTLY.** Of Duck Creek, Delaware; husbandman. In 1778 he was required by law to appear and be tried for treason, on or before August 1st, or suffer the loss of his property.

**ALLEN, ADAM.** He was an officer in the Queen's Rangers, and, it is believed, a lieutenant. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He received half-pay. In 1798 he was in command of a post at Grand Falls, on the river St. John, and wrote a piece in verse descriptive of these Falls, which his son, Jacob Allen, of Portland, New Brunswick, sent to the press in 1845. He died in York County, New Brunswick, in 1823, aged sixty-six.

**ALLEN, ANDREW.** Of Pennsylvania, son of Chief Justice William Allen, and himself the successor of Judge Chew, who succeeded his father. He, at first, was found among the leading Whigs, and was a member of Congress, and of the Committee of Safety. In 1776 he put himself under protection of General Howe, at Trenton, and during the war went to England. He died at London in 1825, at the age of eighty-five.

**ALLEN, ISAAC.** A lawyer of Trenton, New Jersey. He entered the military service of the crown, and in 1782 was lieutenant-colonel of the second battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He had property in Pennsylvania, and the executive council of that State ordered, that, unless he should surrender himself, and take his trial for treason within a specified time, he should stand attainted. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He rose to distinction in New Brunswick, and among other offices held a seat in the Council, and was a Judge of the Supreme Court. His residence was at Fredericton, and he died there about the year 1812. His sister Sarah died at the same place in 1835, aged ninety-one.

✦ **ALLEN, JAMES.** Of Philadelphia; the remaining son of Chief Justice William Allen, and the only one of them who did not join the royal army. He remained at home wholly inactive,

though his sympathies were supposed to be loyal. He was in declining health in 1776, and died before the close of the following year.

ALLEN, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania, a son of Chief Justice William Allen. In 1776 he joined the British under General Howe, at Trenton. Unlike his brother, he was an avowed Loyalist from the first.

ALLEN, JOHN. State unknown. In 1782 was surgeon of the King's Rangers, Carolina.

ALLEN, JOLLEY. Of Boston, Massachusetts. Went to England, and in 1779 was in London, and one of the Loyalists who addressed the King.

ALLEN. Of New York. Eleven persons of this name, of Queen's County, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Abraham, Daniel, David, Robert, Philip, Henry, John, Philip, Darius, Baruch, Andrew.

ALLEN, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania, and son of Chief Justice William Allen. He was a Whig, and accepted the commission of lieutenant-colonel in the continental service, and served under St. Clair. But in 1776 he abandoned the cause of his country, and joined General Howe, with his brothers. In 1778 he raised a corps called the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, was the commanding officer. From the influence of his family, and from his own personal standing, he expected to make rapid enlistments for this corps, but was disappointed. In 1782, and near the close of the contest, though still in service, the Pennsylvania Loyalists were of but little consequence in point of numbers. Colonel Allen was noted for wit, for good humor, and for affable and gentlemanly manners. The names of all the officers under his command at the period last mentioned will be found in this work.

ALLEN, WILLIAM. Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. On the approach of the Revolution he went to England, and died September, 1780. He was distinguished for his love of literature and the arts; was a friend to Benjamin West when he needed a patron, and assisted Franklin to establish a college at Phila-

delphia. His father was an eminent merchant, and died in 1725. No person in Pennsylvania, probably, was richer than Judge Allen, or possessed greater influence.

ALLEN, WILLIAM. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

ALLICOCK, CHARLES JOHN. In 1782 he was a lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

ALLISON, EDWARD. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. He entered the service, and was a captain in De Lancey's third battalion. At the peace he settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died in that Colony.

ALLISON, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

ALMOND, WILLIAM and JOHN. Of Brandywine, Delaware. Were required to surrender themselves on or before August 1st, 1778, and abide legal trial for treason, or suffer the loss of their property, both real and personal.

ALSOP, RICHARD. Of Queen's County, New York. In October, 1776, he acknowledged himself a loyal and well affected subject. In April, 1779, the same name appears as an Addresser of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling.

ALSTON, GEORGE. Of Granville, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

ALTHOUSE, JOHN. Of New York. In 1782 he was a captain in the New York Volunteers. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was one of the grantees of the city. He died in New Brunswick.

ALTHOUSE, JOHN, Junior. In 1782 he was an ensign in the New York Volunteers. It is believed that he is still (1845) living.

ALWOOD, JOSEPH and SILAS. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of city lots.

AMBERMAN. Six persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Isaac, Isaac junior, John, Derrick, Nicholas, and Powel.

AMBERMAN, JOHN and ABRAHAM. Were signers of a Declaration at Jamaica in 1775.

**AMBROSE, MICHAEL.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers. He went to New Brunswick at the peace, and received half-pay. He died in the parish of St. Martin in that Colony.

**AMBROSE, ROBERT.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**AMORY, JOHN.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. In 1760 was one of the fifty-eight memorialists, who were the first men to array themselves against the officers of the crown; but in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He went to England, but returned to the United States in 1783.

**AMORY, THOMAS.** In 1775 was an Addresser of Governor Gage.

**ANCRUM, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782. His property was confiscated.

**ANDERSON, ABRAHAM.** Of Delaware. A mariner; was required by the act of that State, in 1778, to surrender himself for trial for treason on or before a certain day, or his property would be forfeited.

**ANDERSON, JAMES.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He was at New York in July, 1783, and one of the fifty-five who petitioned for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. At Boston, Mr. Anderson was a merchant.

**ANDERSON, JOHN.** Of Thickety Creek, South Carolina. After the surrender of Charleston in 1780, he accepted of employment under the crown. In 1782 he was a lieutenant, and at the peace a captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina. His estate was confiscated.

**ANDERSON, PETER.** State unknown. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city; he died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1828, at the age of ninety-five.

**ANDERSON, SAMUEL.** Of New York. At the commencement of the Revolution he went to Canada. He soon entered the

service of the crown, and was a captain under Sir John Johnson. In 1783 he settled near Cornwall, Upper Canada, and received half-pay. He held several civil offices; those of magistrate, judge of a district court, and associate justice of the court of king's bench, were among them. He continued to reside upon his estate near Cornwall, until his decease in 1836, at the age of one hundred and one. His property in New York was abandoned and lost.

**ANDERSON, WILLIAM.** Of West Chester County, New York. Was a Protester against the Whigs at White Plains in 1775. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**ANDREWS, JOHN, D. D.** Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. He was born in Maryland in 1746, and educated at Philadelphia. In 1767 he was ordained in London as an Episcopal clergyman, and became a missionary; and subsequently a rector of Queen Ann's County, Maryland. "Not partaking of the patriotic spirit of the times," he removed from Maryland, and was absent several years. In 1785 he was appointed to the charge of an Episcopal academy at Philadelphia, and four years after received the professorship of moral philosophy in the college of that city. In 1810 he succeeded Doctor McDowell as provost. He died in 1813, aged sixty-seven. Doctor Andrews was considered an eminent man.

**ANDREWS, SAMUEL.** An Episcopal clergyman of Connecticut. His principles separated him from his flock, and he became the first Rector of the Church of his communion at St Andrew, New Brunswick. After a ministry of fifty-eight years, he died at that place, September 26, 1818, aged eighty-two. His wife Hannah died at St. Andrew, January 1st, 1816, at the age of seventy-five.

**ANNODS, BASSET.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**ANSLEY, OZIAS.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the first battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and adjutant of the corps. At the peace he settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He was a magistrate and a judge of the Common Pleas

for several years. He died at Staten Island, New York, in 1828, aged eighty-five. His son, the Reverend Thomas Ansley, an Episcopalian clergyman of Nova Scotia, died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, in 1831, aged about sixty-five. His grandson, Daniel Ansley, Esq., resides at St. John.

**ANSTNETHER, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was major of the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**APPLEBY, BENJAMIN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

**APPLEBY, ELNATHAN and JOSEPH.** Of West Chester County, New York. Were Protesters against the Whigs at White Plains in April, 1775.

**APPLEBY, JOHN.** Was a Cow-Boy; settled in New Brunswick at the peace, and died in that Colony about the year 1825. Sarah, his widow, died in 1828.

**APPLEBY, THOMAS.** In October, 1776, signed a representation and petition to Lord Richard and Sir William Howe, acknowledging allegiance.

**APTHORP, CHARLES WARD.** Of New York. Was a member of the Council of the Colony, and was considered to be in office in 1782; he had property in Massachusetts, which was confiscated by an act of that State.

**APTHORP, EAST.** An Episcopal clergyman of Massachusetts. He was born in 1733, and was educated in England. In 1761 he was appointed a missionary at Cambridge, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts; and during his labors there, was engaged in a warm theological controversy with Doctor Mayhew. Retiring to England, he died there in 1816, aged eighty-three years. His wife was a niece of Governor Hutchinson, and a daughter of Judge Foster Hutchinson. His only son was a clergyman. One daughter married Doctor Cary; one, Doctor Butler; and a third, a son of Doctor Poley: the husbands of the two first were heads of colleges. Mr. Apthorp was a distinguished writer. In 1790 he lost his sight.

**APTHORP, THOMAS and WILLIAM.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. Both merchants; were proscribed and banished in 1778.

**ARDEN, DOCTOR CHARLES.** Of Jamaica, New York. In 1775 he was a signer of a Declaration against the Whigs. In 1776 he was accused of further defection; and one of his offences consisted in persuading other adherents of the crown to have no concern with a Congress or with Committess. Several witnesses were examined.

**ARMSTRONG, ANDREW.** In 1782 was an officer in the Queen's Rangers.

**ARMSTRONG, GEORGE.** Was surgeon of the Second American Regiment.

**ARMSTRONG, SWIFT.** Was an ensign in the same corps.

**ARMSTRONG, WILLIAM.** He entered the royal service, and was a captain in a Loyalist corps. At the peace he retired on half-pay, and, as is believed, settled in New York. In 1806 he joined the celebrated Miranda in his expedition to effect the independence of the province of Caraccas, and, in due time, of all Spanish America. Captain Armstrong was known to possess considerable military knowledge, method, industry and vigilance, and received a commission as colonel, and the command of the First Regiment of Riflemen in the Columbian Army; and, as he had become familiar with the duties of the quartermaster's department, in the Revolution, he was created, also, quartermaster-general, with two assistants. Under Miranda, Colonel Armstrong was extremely unpopular, and was accused of "obsequiousness to his superiors, and of superciliousness and tyranny in his treatment of those in his power." He seems to have been involved in many quarrels. While the *Leander* was in the harbor of Jacquemel, (February, 1806,) he and Captain Lewis, the ship's commander, had a warm controversy regarding their rank and rights while associated on ship-board. The steward's slovenly habits displeased the former, and he gave the delinquent a "hearty rope's ending," which enraged Lewis, and drew from him the declaration, that every person in his vessel was subject to his authority, and should be punished by no other. Armstrong insisted, on the other hand, that he would chastise whomsoever he pleased. Both resorted to great bitterness of speech in the war of words which ensued.



Miranda took the side of the Colonel, and behaved worse than even Lewis or Armstrong, and, "before the storm was over, appeared to be more fit for bedlam than for the command of an army." Not long after this occurrence, the Bee, another of the vessels attached to the expedition, ran foul of the flag-ship, and caused considerable damage; when Armstrong, seizing a trumpet, called to the master of that vessel, and bade him never to approach so near the Leander in future. Lewis, angry at the interference of the quartermaster-general, rebuked him severely for the act, and the quarrel between them was renewed. In this instance, Miranda decided in favor of Lewis. The dislike between the two officers, who took so opposite views of their right to supremacy, became settled and irreconcilable, and a third quarrel soon occurred, in which the chief sustained Armstrong; and Lewis, in the violence of his passion, resolved to resign, and ordered his servant to collect his baggage and prepare to leave the ship. A mediator was, however, found, and the dispute apparently settled. At a subsequent time, Miranda and the Captain became involved in a controversy, and Armstrong endeavored to produce a reconciliation between them; but he not only failed in this, but drew upon himself the resentment of both. Lewis renewed his threat to resign, and now actually threw up his commission. Besides these quarrels, the Colonel had several others. The moment the Leander cast anchor at Grenada, Lieutenant Dwyer quitted the ship. During the passage, he had been in continual collision with Armstrong, either on his own account, or in defence of his officers and men, whom the lordly personage assailed with words or violence. The notions of the Quartermaster-general of the Columbian Army appear to have been not a little tyrannical and arbitrary. It is related, that he kept three officers (on very slight provocation) confined to the ship's fore-castle upwards of two weeks, and during this time refused them the liberty of walking on the quarter-deck and of entering the cabin.

Miranda required of his officers subscription to the following oath. "I swear to be true and faithful to the free people of

South America, independent of Spain, and to serve them honestly and faithfully against all their enemies or opposers whatsoever, and to observe and obey the orders of the supreme government of that country legally appointed; and the orders of the general and officers set over me by them." Some objection was made to the form of this oath, which the General obviated by assurances to the gentlemen who were citizens of the United States, that they might annex to their signatures the condition that they did not intend to cancel their allegiance to their own country. After this difficulty was settled, Armstrong read and explained the Articles of War of the United States, and the alterations in *form*, not in substance or spirit, which had been made to adapt them to the service in which they were engaged. "Notice, gentlemen," said the Colonel, "the object of the change is to suit the wording of the Articles to the local names and situations of the country where they are to take effect. Thus, for the Army of the United States, will be substituted, the Army of South America; and for the President, or Congress of the United States, will be used, the Supreme Authority of the free people of South America, or something of this kind."

The Americans who had connected themselves with this enterprise were generally persons of some ability, but it is understood that most, if not all of them, were in straitened circumstances, and that some were extremely needy. Armstrong's half-pay as a Loyalist officer might have prevented him from being in a situation of destitution. His pay under Miranda was fixed at ten dollars per day, to commence January 1, 1806, which was the date of his commission of Colonel.

The common men, sailors and soldiers, were an ignorant and undisciplined mob, and the quartermaster-general had enough to do to keep them quiet. As in his intercourse with the officers, his disputes with them were continual; hardly a day passed without some one or more of them being taken to task for misconduct, or placed in arrest and confinement.

The failure of Miranda to pay his officers was a new

source of difficulty and contention, and was a principal cause of bringing matters to a crisis. John Orford, a lieutenant of engineers, was especially importunate, and in answer to his second communication on the subject of arrearages due to him, received the following letter:—

"Port of Spain, December 2d, 1806.

"SIR,—By order of General Miranda, I have to inform you, that he received yours of the twenty-ninth ult., the purport of which he conceives to be highly improper, and contrary to every military principle; that in duty to himself, and for the good of the service, he thinks it proper that you should be dismissed from it, and you are hereby dismissed from it, and no longer to be considered as an officer under his command.

"I am, Sir, yours,

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG,

*Quartermaster-general."*

"MR. JOHN ORFORD."

Other officers connected with this ill-starred attempt to revolutionize South America, *applied* for dismissals, and the defection became general. Armstrong, however, retired without notice or leave, and his chief accused him of *desertion*. Departing in the sloop of war Hawk, for Dominica, the Quartermaster-general of the Columbian Army took passage at that island for London. Inferior officers, induced to believe that the desertion of one so near Miranda's person gave them full liberty to abandon him in the same informal manner, retired from his service without writing letters of resignation, though some of them did observe that form in taking their leave of him and his fortunes. Of Armstrong's career after his arrival in England I have obtained no information.

ARNODE, JOHN. Of West Chester County, New York; and a Protester at White Plains, April, 1775. The name of Stephen Arnode was affixed to the Protest also.

ARNOLD, BENEDICT. Of Connecticut; and a major-general

in the Whig army. He was descended from the Arnolds of Rhode Island, an honorable family, who for a long period figured in the public affairs of that Colony. He was bred an apothecary, and from 1763 to 1767 was settled at New Haven, as a druggist and bookseller. His career in the Revolution is too well known to require notice here. I am inclined to believe, that Arnold was a finished scoundrel from early manhood to his grave. Nor do I believe, that he had any real and true hearted attachment to the Whig cause. He fought as a mere adventurer, and took sides from a calculation of personal gain, and chances of plunder and advancement. He was brave, and among the bravest of men; and had the additional merit of inspiring troops with his own courageous spirit. These were his chief merits.

The Loyalists seem to have known his character far better than the Whigs, and to have supposed, that he favored them long before his treason. There is proof of this, from various sources. As early as 1778, it appears from the private correspondence of Galloway, the leading Loyalist of Pennsylvania, that he was considered by the refugees as lenient, if not friendly to them, and in this light was represented to the British ministry. Thus, Charles Stewart, under date of December 17, 1778, wrote: "General Arnold is in Philadelphia. It is said that he will be discharged, *being thought a pert Tory*. Certain it is, that he *associates mostly with these people*, and is to be married to Miss Shippen, daughter of Edward Shippen, Esq." David Sproat, on the 11th of January, 1779, said: "You will also hear that General Arnold, commandant in Philadelphia, has behaved with lenity to the Tories, and that he is on the eve of marriage to one of Edward Shippen's daughters."

No honorable man would have formed a copartnership with others for purchasing goods within the enemy's lines as he did, and to the enormous amount of one hundred and forty thousand dollars. And no honest man would have lived, could have lived as he did, while at Philadelphia. His play, his balls, his concerts, his banquets, were enough to have impaired the fortune of an European noble. His house was the best in

the city, and had been the mansion of Penn, the last royal governor of Pennsylvania, and the descendant of the illustrious founder of the Colony. This dwelling he furnished magnificently, kept his coach and four, and a numerous retinue of servants, and indulged in every kind of luxury, and ostentatious and vain profusion and display.

Among the many families who had kept up close intimacy with the British officers while Howe held Philadelphia, and who were known to be disaffected to the Whig cause, was that of Edward Shippen. The Shippens were of the first rank there, and are of distinction to this day. The youngest daughter of Edward was under the age of eighteen, was gay, beautiful, attractive, and ambitious. She had been admired and flattered by Howe's officers, and was a conspicuous personage at the gorgeous fete and festival given by them on the occasion of Sir William's departure for Europe. It is to be remembered, that her acquaintance with the ill-fated Andre, was familiar, and that she corresponded with him, after the British army had retired to New York and before the treason. And this lady became the wife of a Whig general; of a general in the pay of a poor, distressed, and exhausted country. The splendor, the equipage, the military display of Arnold, captivated her, and their destiny became one.

But Arnold should have the benefit of every circumstance which, in the judgment of any, can lessen or palliate his guilt. Beyond all doubt, then, Congress treated him unjustly. If his case had never been submitted to that body, or if it had been examined and disposed of by Washington, it is certainly possible that his career might have terminated far less dishonorably.

He was made a brigadier-general in the British service, and received a large amount of gold to cover his alleged losses in deserting the standard of his country. But his commission was dyed with a gentleman's blood. His acquisition cost the British army the life of one of its most accomplished officers. In 1782 he commanded the American Legion. After Arnold

went to England, Mr. Van Shaack, a New York Loyalist, who was also there, paid a visit to Westminster Abbey. "His musings were interrupted by the entrance of a gentleman accompanied by a lady. It was General Arnold, and the lady was doubtless Mrs. Arnold. They passed to the cenotaph of Major Andre, where they stood and conversed together. What a spectacle! The traitor Arnold in Westminster Abbey, at the tomb of Andre, deliberately perusing the monumental inscription which will transmit to future ages the tale of his own infamy. The scene, with the associations which naturally crowded upon the mind, was calculated to excite various emotions in an American bosom; and Mr. Van Shaack turned from it with disgust."

From the conclusion of the war till his death, Arnold resided chiefly in England; but for awhile he was engaged in trade and navigation at St. John, New Brunswick. He was disliked, was unpopular, and even hated at St. John. Persons of that city still relate instances of his perfidy and meanness; some who knew him are yet alive. George Gilbert, Esquire, (a son of Bradford Gilbert, who was a Massachusetts Loyalist,) has now (August, 1846) twelve chairs which are called the 'Traitor's Chairs, and which were carried from England to St. John by Arnold. When he removed from New Brunswick he sold them to the first Judge Chipman, who, after keeping them some years, sold them to their present possessor. They are of a French pattern, are large, and covered with blue figured damask; the wood-work is white, highly polished or enamelled, and striped with gold.

General Arnold owned the first ship which was built in New Brunswick. It is said that he obtained this vessel of the builder, who was unable to procure the necessary sails and rigging, and who unfortunately was in his power, by fraud.

He died in London in 1801, and Margaret, his widow, died in the same city in 1804, at the early age of forty-three.

Of General Arnold's personal career, Mr. Sparks has left nothing to be recorded, but I may state some additional particulars of his family. When he removed from New Brunswick,

he seems to have been the father of seven children. His first wife bore him Benedict, Richard, and Henry. Benedict was an officer of artillery in the British army, and, it is believed, was compelled to quit the service; he died young in the West Indies. The children by his second marriage, were James Robertson, Edward, George, and Sophia. James Robertson, I conclude, was the only one of these four born in the United States. At the time of the treason he was a child, and had just reached West Point from Philadelphia, with his mother. He entered the British army, and rose to the rank of colonel of engineers. He was stationed at Bermuda from 1816 to 1818, and from the last named year until 1823 was at Halifax, and the commanding officer of engineers in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. While thus in command he was at St. John, and on going into the house built by his father in King street (which is still standing), wept, as my informant states, like a child. His wife was a Miss Goodrich of the Isle of Wight. He is a small man, has eyes of remarkable sharpness, and in features bears a striking resemblance to his father. A gentleman who has been in service with him, and is intimately acquainted with him, speaks of him in terms of high commendation, and relates that he expressed a desire to visit the United States. Since the accession of Queen Victoria, he has been one of her Majesty's aids-de-camp. In 1841 he was transferred from the engineer corps, and is now (1846) a major-general, and a Knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order.

Edward, some years ago, was in a banking-house in England. George, in 1816, was an officer of dragoons. Sophia was an infant when her parents departed from America, and her fate is unknown to those to whom I am indebted for the information here given. It may be added, that the *first* General Arnold's mother had six children, of whom he and his sister Hannah alone lived to the years of maturity. This sister adhered to her brother Benedict throughout his eventful and guilty career, and was true to him in the darkest periods of his history. She died at Montague in Upper Canada in 1803, and was, as is uniformly stated, a lady of excellent qualities of character.

**ARNOLD, HENRY.** A son of General Arnold by his first marriage. He entered the king's service after his father's defection, and was a lieutenant of cavalry in the American Legion. He accompanied his father to St. John, and was employed in his business. He slept in the warehouse near Lower Cove in that city, and lodged there the night the building was burned. He lived afterwards at Troy, New York, with his aunt Hannah, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits. At a subsequent period, he removed to Canada, where, in 1829, he was a man of property. He received half-pay, and a grant of lands from the British government.

**ARNOLD, OLIVER.** Of Connecticut. He was born in that State, and graduated at Yale College. He went to St. John at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. Having labored some years as an Episcopal missionary, he was inducted into office as rector of Sussex, New Brunswick, and finished his course in that capacity in 1834, at the age of seventy-nine. He was ardently attached to the Episcopal church, and was regarded as an excellent man. In domestic life he was peculiarly kind and affectionate.

**ARNOLD, RICHARD.** Brother of Henry. In 1782 he was also a lieutenant of cavalry in the American Legion, commanded by his father. In every particular his history, down to the year 1829, is identical with that of his brother Henry, and need not, therefore, be repeated. Persons are still living at St. John, who resided there when General Arnold's store was burned. The impression was, at the moment, and still is, that the fire was caused by design, and for the purpose of defrauding a company in England, that had underwritten upon the merchandise which it contained, to an amount far exceeding its worth. These persons differ as to the fact, whether Arnold himself was at St. John, or absent in England, at the time of the fire; and hence, the degree of blame which should be attached to the two sons may be uncertain. That both Henry and Richard slept in the store on the night of the conflagration, and that neither could give a satisfactory account of its cause, seems, however, to be certain.



**ARNOTT, HUGH.** In 1782 he was surgeon of the American Legion under Arnold.

**ASEY, JAMES.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In July of 1774, a Boston Whig wrote to a friend at New York as follows: "The Addressers of Mr. Hutchinson, and the Protesters against our public measures, lead a devil of a life. In the country the people will not grind their corn, and in the town they refuse to purchase from, and sell to, them."

**ASCOUGH, WILLIAM.** Of West Chester County, New York. and a Protester at White Plains.

**ASH, RICHARD.** Of Beaufort, South Carolina. After the surrender of Charleston, he accepted of a commission under the crown; his estate was confiscated.

**ASHLEY, JONATHAN.** Minister of Westfield, and subsequently of Deerfield, Massachusetts. Died in 1780. He was a warm Loyalist, and difficulties occurred between him and his people in consequence. An Ecclesiastical Council, convened in May, 1780, by mutual consent, to arrange the difference, dispersed after a session of eleven days without arriving at any result; the death of Ashley, about three months after, closed the controversy. He expressed his particular sentiments freely and boldly. The following anecdote is related as an instance of his zeal: "When the provincial Congress of Massachusetts issued the proclamation for the Annual Day of Thanksgiving, they substituted the ejaculation, 'God save the people,' instead of the former one, 'God save the king.' He read the proclamation from the pulpit, but when he had come to the close, he raised himself above his ordinary height, and, with great vehemence, subjoined, 'And God save the king,' I say, 'or we are an undone people.'" Mr. Ashley graduated at Yale College in 1730. He was a man of strong mind, and was an earnest and pungent preacher. At his decease, in 1780, he was at the age of sixty-seven. Several of his sermons were published.

**ASHLEY, JOSEPH, Junior.** Of Sunderland, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776.

**ASKEW, LEONARD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**ATKINS, CHARLES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. In 1774 he was appointed a member of the Committee of Correspondence of that city. In 1780 he was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He received a military commission, and in 1782 was an officer in the Volunteers. He was banished, and his property was confiscated. He went to England. In 1794, in a memorial dated at London, he stated to the British Government, that large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment remained unpaid, and he desired relief.

**ATKINS, DAVID.** Laborer of Sandwich. Joined the royal forces in Rhode Island in 1777, and was embraced in the banishment act the next year.

**ATKINS, GIBBS.** Cabinet-maker of Boston, Massachusetts. Went to Halifax in 1776, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished.

**ATKINSON, JOHN.** Merchant of Boston, Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775, and was proscribed under the act of 1778.

**ATKINSON, THEODORE.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He graduated at Harvard University in 1718, and in after life rose to much distinction. He held, at various times, the offices of Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, Colonel of the militia, Collector of the customs, Secretary of the Colony, and Judge of the Superior Court; and had a seat in the Council. In 1775 a committee of the Provincial Congress requested him to deliver up all the records and papers in the secretary's office, which he refused, as "against his oath and honor." On a second visit the committee, without heeding his objections, took possession of the documents of his office, except the volumes which contained the charter grants of lands, which were then in the hands of Governor Wentworth. The missing books, Congress, by resolution of July 7, 1775, voted that Mr. Atkinson should be held accountable for to the people. In 1779 Mr. Atkinson died at the advanced age of eighty-two. He bequeathed

£200 sterling to the Episcopal Church of Portsmouth, the interest of which he directed to be expended in bread and distributed on Sundays, to the poor of the parish.

ATKINSON, HON. THEODORE, Junior. Of New Hampshire, and son of the preceding. He graduated at Harvard University in 1767. Entering upon political life, he became a member of the Council and Secretary of the Colony. He died at Portsmouth, on Saturday, October 28, 1769, at the early age of thirty-three, and his remains were deposited in the family tomb, Queen's Chapel, with great pomp and circumstance. On Saturday, November 11—*just two weeks after*—his widow, whose maiden name was Frances Deering Wentworth, was married in the same chapel by the Reverend Arthur Browne, to Governor John, afterwards Sir John Wentworth. She was a Boston lady, very accomplished and gay; and, as Lady Wentworth, had a diversified career. She was a cousin of both husbands, and her earliest attachment was for Wentworth; but while he was absent in England she married Atkinson. There was much gossip at Portsmouth about the three cousins at the revolutionary era, founded on the facts here stated. And within a few years, a story relating to the parties appeared in one of the magazines, which, extracted by the newspaper press, went the rounds. The leading incidents of the tale were both ridiculous and untrue.

ATKINSON, WILLIAM. In 1782 was an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

ATWOOD, ISAAC. In 1782 he was a captain in the King's American Regiment.

ATWOOD, ——. Practitioner of physic and comb maker of Christiana, Delaware. He was ordered to surrender himself within a specified time in 1778, or suffer the loss of his estate.

AUCHMUTY, ROBERT. Brother of Samuel. He was a lawyer of Boston, and held the office of Judge of Admiralty, a place which had been filled by his father. He possessed fine powers as an advocate, and was associated with John Adams in the defence of Captain Preston, on his trial for the Boston Massacre in 1770. His letters to persons in England were

sent to America, with those of Governor Hutchinson, by Franklin in 1773, and created much commotion. He went to England in 1776, and at one period was in very distressed circumstances. He never returned to the United States.

AUCHMUTY, SAMUEL, D. D. His father was Robert Auchmuty, an eminent lawyer and a judge of admiralty of Massachusetts. Samuel graduated at Harvard University in 1742. He was Rector of Trinity Church, New York, and died March 3d, 1777. His doctorate of divinity was derived from Oxford, England. Trumbull calls him a "high-church clergyman" and makes him the subject of remark in *McFingal*. In April, 1775, Dr. Auchmuty wrote from New York to Captain Montresor, chief engineer of General Gage's army at Boston, that "we have lately been plagued with a rascally Whig mob here, but they have effected nothing, only Sears, the King, was rescued at the jail door" \* \* \* "Our magistrates have not the spirit of a louse," &c.

AUCHMUTY, LIEUTENANT GENERAL SIR SAMUEL. He was the youngest son of the Reverend Doctor Samuel Auchmuty, and was born in 1758. He was educated at Columbia College, New York. In 1776 he joined Sir William Howe as an ensign in the forty-fifth regiment. He died in 1822, aged sixty-four years, and lieutenant general of the British army.

AUGUSTINE, FREDERICK. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

AUSTIN, NICHOLAS. Of New Hampshire. In 1774 he was charged by the Whig Committee with procuring artificers, &c. to go from New Hampshire to Boston to erect barracks for the royal troops, and was obliged to get upon his knees and confess his fault.

AVERY, SAMUEL. Died at Horton, Nova Scotia, in 1836, aged ninety-four years.

AYLWIN, THOMAS. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

AYMAR, FRANCIS. Descended from a family that fled to the United States during the religious persecutions in France. Was born in the city of New York in 1759, and died at St.

Andrew, New Brunswick, October, 1843, aged eighty-four years. He was one of the grantees of, and settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in the autumn of 1783, and continued his residence there until 1807, when he returned to the United States, and lived alternately at Eastport, Maine; New York; and St. Andrew, up to the time of his decease. He was the father of fifteen children, of whom the following survived him: Daniel, William, John, Francis, Nancy, Mary, Betsey, Eleanor, Sarah, and Phebe. John Aymar, the father of Benjamin Aymar, a distinguished merchant of New York, was his brother.

**AXTELL, WILLIAM.** Of New York. He was a member of the Council of the Colony, and was considered to be in office in 1782. He was a man of wealth. His property was confiscated.

**BABBIT, DANIEL.** He died at Gagetown, New Brunswick, in 1830, at the age of eighty-seven.

**BABCOCK, LUKE.** Episcopal minister at Philipsburgh, New York. In 1775 he was one of the Protesters at White Plains against the Whigs. The Protest was signed by three hundred and twelve persons; the names of Frederick Phillips, Isaac Wilkins, and Samuel Seabury, precede that of Mr. Babcock. The form of this document is given in the notice of Mr. Seabury.

**BACHE, THEOPHILACT.** Of New York. He was a determined Loyalist. His brother Richard married Sarah, daughter of Doctor Franklin, and was a Whig. The political sympathies of Theophilact were, possibly, the same as Richard's at the outset; since he was associated with Jay and Lewis on the Committee of Correspondence. At one period of the war his place of residence was at Flatbush, Long Island. Extremely obnoxious to some of the Whigs, in the course of events, a daring attempt to carry him off was made in 1778, by a Captain Marriner, an eccentric, witty, and ingenious partisan, which resulted successfully. Marriner's plan embraced Sherbrook, Axtell, and Mathews, three other Loyalists of rank

and consequence; but Bache and Sherbrook were the two whom he actually captured, and they were placed in a boat and conveyed to New Jersey. In 1782 Mr. Bache was Vice President of the New York Chamber of Commerce. He died in that city in 1807, aged seventy-eight. His kindness to Whigs who were carried to New York and its vicinity as prisoners, during the Revolution, is worthy of respectful mention.

**BACKER, BENJAMIN, Senior.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished and lost his estate under the confiscation act in 1782. He died soon after.

**BACKER, JOHN, Junior.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778; but was afterwards in the United States. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union.

**BACKER, THOMAS.** State unknown. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and the crown granted him a city lot.

**BACON, EDWARD.** Member of the General Court from Barnstable, Massachusetts. He incurred the displeasure of the Whigs in the neighborhood of Barnstable, and several members of the Legislature were instructed by their towns to move for his expulsion.

**BADDELY, THOMAS.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**BADGER, MOSES.** An Episcopal clergyman. He graduated at Harvard University in 1761. His wife was a daughter of Judge Saltonstall of Massachusetts, and sister of Colonel Richard and Leverett, the two Loyalist sons, of that gentleman. Mr. Badger went to Halifax in 1776, but was at New York at or about the time of the death of Leverett, and wrote to the family on the subject. At one period he was chaplain to De Lancey's second battalion. After the Revolution, Mr. Badger was Rector of King's Chapel, Providence, and died in that city in 1792. It appears, that some years prior to the war he was an Episcopal Missionary in New Hampshire, authorized to labor throughout that Colony.

**BAILEY, JACOB.** He graduated at Harvard University in 1755. Principally through the instrumentality of the Plymouth proprietors in Maine, an Episcopal Church was erected at Pownalborough, now Wiscasset, in that State, and for several years Mr. Bailey was the officiating clergyman, as a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Few around him agreed with him in political sentiment, and as the revolutionary controversy darkened, he quitted the country, and went to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, where he became the Rector of St. Luke's Church, in which relation he continued until his death in 1808, at the age of sixty-seven. During the last twenty-six years of his life he was absent from his Church only one Sunday. It may be remarked here, that nearly all the Loyalists of Maine were Episcopalians, and that few of other communions in that State adhered to the king.

**BAILEY, OLIVER and JOSEPH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick in 1783, and were grantees of the city.

**BAILEY, SAMUEL and JONATHAN.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association.

**BAILEY, THOMAS.** Of Pennsylvania. Was tried in 1778 on a charge of supplying the king's army with provisions, found guilty, and sentenced to confinement to hard labor for one month.

**BAILEY, WILLIAM.** State unknown. In 1782 was captain-lieutenant of the Loyal American Regiment; he settled after the war in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died on the river St. John, near Fredericton, in 1832, at the advanced age of ninety-seven.

**BAILEY, ZACHARIAH.** Died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1823, aged seventy-two.

**BAIRD, WILLIAM.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was the grantee of a lot in that city.

**BAIZLEY, JOHN.** Of West Chester County, New York. Was a Protester at White Plains.

**BALDWEEN, JOHN.** He served the king throughout the Revolution, and at its close sought refuge in Charlotte County, New Brunswick. He was distinguished for bravery and for forti-

tude in surmounting obstacles. He died at St. George, New Brunswick, August, 1840, aged ninety-one years.

**BALENTINE, ALEXANDER.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace. He was one of the grantees of that city.

**BALL, ELIAS.** Two of this name in South Carolina. One lived at Wambaw, the other at Curmantee; both held commissions under the crown after the fall of Charleston; and both lost their estates under the confiscation act.

**BALL, ———.** Captain of a militia company in the town of Berne, New York. His command consisted of eighty-five men; of whom sixty-three joined him in going over to the king at the commencement of hostilities. His ensign, Peter Deitz, and the remainder of his men, were Whigs. Deitz was commissioned captain, and his brother, William Deitz, lieutenant. Peter was killed in 1777, and William succeeded him in command, and by his activity incurred the hate of the Tories, when with his family they made him their prisoner, and tied him to his gate-post to witness the death of his father and mother, his wife and children, who were successively brought out and murdered before his eyes. The unhappy Deitz himself was carried to Niagara, where he ultimately became a victim of Tory cruelty.

**BALLINGALL, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. He was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston in 1780; his estate was confiscated.

**BALMAINE, WILLIAM.** He settled at Grand Lake, New Brunswick. While at St. John, in 1809, he fell from a window and was killed. His age was seventy-two.

**BANGS, SETH.** Mariner of Hardwick, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BANISTER, THOMAS.** A petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia, in July, 1783. See *Abijah Willard*.

**BANK, THOMAS.** Of Pennsylvania. He was in London in July, 1779.

**BANKS, SETH.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**BANYER, GOLDSBROW.** In 1782 he was Registrar of the Court of Chancery of New York.



**BARBARIE, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a captain in the second battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay. He was a colonel of the militia, and a magistrate of the County of York. He died at Sussex Vale in 1818, at the age of sixty-seven. His son, Andrew Barbarie, Esq., is a member of the House of Assembly of New Brunswick.

**BARBARIE, OLIVER.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment. He settled at St. John in 1783, and was the grantee of a city lot. He died at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick.

**BARCAS, JAMES.** Husbandman of Little Creek, Delaware. He was required in 1778 to surrender himself, or to lose his estate, both real and personal.

**BARCAS, STEPHEN.** Husbandman of Little Creek, Delaware. By an act of 1778 his estate was to become absolutely forfeit, unless he should surrender himself for trial on or before August 1st of that year.

**BARCLAY, ANDREW.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

**BARCLAY, REVEREND DOCTOR HENRY.** An Episcopal clergyman of New York. He was a native of Albany, and graduated at Yale College in 1734, and after taking orders in England, was employed as a missionary to the Mohawk Indians. After some years' labor in this capacity, he was appointed Rector of Trinity Church in the city of New York. His death dissolved the connexion in 1765. His daughter Nancy married Colonel Beverley Robinson the younger, at Flushing, New York, January 26th, 1778.

**BARCLAY, THOMAS.** Was the son of Henry Barclay, D. D., Rector of Trinity Church, New York, and was born in that city, October 12th, 1753. He was a graduate of Columbia College, and a student of law of John Jay. At the commencement of the Revolution he entered the British Army under Sir William Howe, as a captain in the Loyal American Regiment, and was promoted to a major by Sir Henry Clinton in 1777.

He continued in active service until the peace. His estate in New York was confiscated, and at the close of the contest he fled with his family to Nova Scotia. Of the House of Assembly of that Province he was for some time speaker; and of the militia, adjutant-general. From 1796 till 1828 he was employed in civil stations under the British crown of great trust and honor. He was successively a commissioner under Jay's Treaty, the consul-general for the Northern and Eastern States, and commissary for the care and exchange of prisoners. At the conclusion of the war of 1812, between the United States and Great Britain, he was appointed commissioner under the fourth and fifth Articles of the Treaty of Ghent, which post he continued to hold until within two years of his decease. In private life he was estimable. He was a sincere and devout Christian of the communion of the Church of England. A prominent trait in his character was kindness and charity to the poor. His official conduct was the subject of frequent and marked approbation of the sovereigns whom he served, and at the close of his services he was rewarded with a pension of £1200 per annum. His habits of industry and application were extraordinary; and he was never in bed at sunrise for forty years. He died at New York in April, 1830, aged seventy-seven years. His son, Colonel Delancy Barclay, an aid-de-camp to George the Fourth, died in 1826; he had repeatedly distinguished himself, particularly at Waterloo.

**BARDSLEY, ABEL.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and one child, in the ship Union, in 1783.

**BARKER, ABIAH.** Whose place of residence is unknown, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received the grant of a city lot.

**BARKER, WILLIAM and THOMAS.** Of Westchester County, New York. Were Protesters at White Plains in 1775, and the latter, in 1782, was an ensign in the King's American Regiment.

**BARLOW, NATHANIEL.** Of Reading, Connecticut. Was a member of the Association.

**BARLOW, THOMAS.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

**BARNARD, JOHN.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**BARNED, HENRY.** Of Pennsylvania. He went to England, and was in London in 1779.

**BARNES, HENRY.** Merchant of Marlborough, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. Henry Barnes Esq., a native of the United States, died in London in 1808, aged eighty-four; probably the same.

**BARNHAM, COMFORT and ELIJAH.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association.

**BARNHAM, NATHAN.** Was an ensign in De Lancey's third battalion.

**BARNUM, NATHANIEL.** He was an ensign in De Lancey's third battalion.

**BARRAGIN, LUKE.** Of Jamaica, Long Island, New York. A signer of the Declaration against the proceedings of the Whigs, January, 1775.

**BARRELL, COLBURN.** Of Boston. In 1774 was a Protester against the Whigs, and one of the Addressers of Hutchinson the same year. He was at New York in 1783, and one of the fifty-five petitioners for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. He was a Sandemanian.

**BARRELL, WALTER.** Was inspector-general of the customs; and in his religious sentiments a follower of Robert Sandeman; he embarked at Boston with the British army in 1776, for Halifax, and arrived in England in the summer of the same year. In 1779 he was a member of the Loyalist Association formed in London; his second daughter, Polly, died in London in 1810.

**BARRETT, JOSEPH.** He died at Halifax in 1809, aged sixty-one.

**BARRICK, JAMES.** Merchant of Boston. Went to Halifax in 1776, and in August of that year arrived in England; in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1779 he was in London and addressed the king.

**BARRICK, JAMES, Junior.** Was in London in July, 1779.

**BARROW, SAMUEL.** Of Bedford County, Pennsylvania. In 1778 it was ordered in Council that, failing to surrender himself for trial for treason, he should stand attainted.

**BARRY, ROBERT.** At the close of the Revolution he embarked at New York for Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He became an eminent merchant, established branch-houses in various parts of the province, and his name is connected with the largest of the early commercial enterprises of Nova Scotia. He was distinguished for qualities which adorn the Christian character, and throughout life was highly esteemed. His death occurred at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, September, 1843, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

**BARRY, W.** He was a lieutenant in the Royal Foresters under Conolly, and died on Long Island, New York, in 1781.

**BARSON, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BARTELS, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BARTLETT, RICHARD.** Of New York. Was included in the disfranchising law of that State of 1784, but in 1786 was restored to his civil rights, on his taking the oath of abjuration and allegiance.

**BARTON, COLONEL —.** State unknown. Commanded a body of Tories, and was captured on Staten Island in 1777, with about forty of his men, and carried to New Jersey.

**BARTON, DAVID.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**BARTON, JAMES and HENRY.** In 1782 were ensigns in the first battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**BARTON, THOMAS.** An Episcopal clergyman. He was a native of Ireland, and educated at the University of Dublin. In 1753 he married a sister of Mr. Rittenhouse, and was ordained the next year in England. To Mr. Rittenhouse his talents and learning were of great service. From 1755 to 1759 he was a missionary. In the French war he became acquainted with Washington, while a chaplain to the troops.

Subsequently, he was rector at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, for many years. An adherent of the crown, he refused to take a required oath; and in 1778 retired to New York, where he died in 1780, aged fifty years. The memoirs of Rittenhouse were written by his son William Barton. Another son, Benjamin Smith Barton, doctor of medicine, was a distinguished professor in the University of Pennsylvania, and succeeded the celebrated Rush. Professor Barton was the first American who published an elementary work on botany.

**BARTRAM, JOHN.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**BARTRAM, PAUL.** Of Reading. A member of the Association.

**BATCHELDER, BREED.** Of New Hampshire. His estate was confiscated, and he was proscribed and banished.

**BATES, WALTER.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. In the spring of 1783 he arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union. He settled in King's County, and for many years was its sheriff. He died at Kingston in that county in 1842, aged eighty-two.

**BATT, THOMAS.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the Royal Fensible Americans.

**BATWELL, DANIEL.** In 1782 he was chaplain of the third battalion of the New Jersey Volunteers.

**BAUM ———.** He was tried by a court-martial, and executed in Maine in 1780, by General Wadsworth, who commanded the eastern department between the Piscataqua and the St. Croix. This act of severity gave the General himself great pain, and was condemned by many Whigs, but it appears to have been necessary, and to have checked the treacherous intercourse of the eastern Tories with their British friends who held Castine.

**BAUMAN, JOHN.** Of Tryon County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of loyalty.

**BAXTER, SIMON.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished, and lost his estate under the confiscation act. He fell into the hands of a party of Whigs during the war, and

was condemned to die. When brought out for execution, he broke and fled with the rope about his neck, and succeeded in reaching Burgoyne's army. He went to New Brunswick at the peace, and died at Norton, King's County, in 1804, aged seventy-four. His widow Prudence died the same year, at the age of seventy-three.

**BAXTER, STEPHEN.** Of Jamaica. Embarked for Nova Scotia in June, 1783.

**BAXTER, WILLIAM.** Was proscribed and banished.

**BAYARD, JOHN.** Of New York; as were also the five following. In 1782 was lieutenant colonel commandant of the King's Orange Rangers.

**BAYARD, ROBERT.** Was Judge of the Admiralty Court, and considered to be in office in 1782. His estate was confiscated.

**BAYARD, SAMUEL.** In 1774 was engaged in a controversy with other proprietors of lands in New York, and in behalf of himself and associates, submitted a memorial to the British government, praying to be put in quiet possession of a part of the tract called the Westenhook Patent. After General Lee took command in the city in 1776, Mr. Bayard was made prisoner, and placed under guard at the house of Nicholas Bayard. He entered the service of the crown, and in 1782 was major of the King's Orange Rangers.

**BAYARD, SAMUEL, Junior.** Was deputy secretary of the Colony previous to the Revolution, and was considered to be in office in 1782.

**BAYARD, SAMUEL VETCH.** Served under the crown, and was a military officer. He died in Wilmot, Nova Scotia, in 1832, aged seventy-five.

**BAYARD, WILLIAM.** Was associated with Jay, Lewis, and others, as a member of the Committee of Fifty of the city of New York, and he appears to have been of Whig sympathies at the beginning of the controversy. In 1773 Mr. Quincy, of Massachusetts, on his return from the South, passed through New York, and recorded in his journal, under the date of May 12th, "Spent the morning in writing and roving, and dined

with Colonel William Bayard at his seat on the North River." His property was confiscated.

**BAYEUX, THOMAS.** In 1782 he was an officer in the Superintendent Department at New York.

**BAYLEY, PHILIP.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In 1775 he signed and published a Submission, or Recantation, in which he asked forgiveness for the past, and promised that his future conduct should convince the public, that he would risk his life and interest in defence of the liberties of the country. In his case, as in several others, the written recantation was probably extorted from an unwilling mind to avert some impending blow. Many recanters went into exile. Bayley, in 1778, was proscribed and banished. The captain lieutenant of the Royal Fensible Americans in 1782 was Philip Bailey, and, possibly, the subject of this notice.

**BAYLEY, RICHARD.** An eminent physician of New York. He was born in Connecticut in 1745, and in 1769 and 1770 attended lectures and hospitals in London. In 1772 he commenced practice in New York, and his attention was early attracted to the croup, which professional men had treated as putrid sore throat. His experiments resulted in the adoption of the present active treatment of the croup, and in an entire change of remedies for that formidable disease. In 1776 he was in the British army under Howe, as a surgeon, but incapable of enduring separation from his wife, he resigned just before her decease in 1777. For the remainder of his life he was engaged in the duties of a professional kind. He occupied the chairs of anatomy and surgery in Columbia College, and published letters and essays on medical subjects. He died in 1801, aged fifty-six. He is represented as a man of high temper, strong in his attachments, and invincible in his dislikes, and of honorable, chivalrous character.

**BAYNTON, BENJAMIN.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Pennsylvania Loyalists.

**BAZZEY, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. He went to England. In 1779 he was in London, and addressed the king.

**BEACH, EZEKIEL.** Of Mendham, New Jersey. In July, 1775,

the Committee of Observation of that township published him for his unfriendly conversation and conduct towards the Continental Association, and recommended that all persons forbear dealing and connexion with him.

BRACH, REVEREND JOHN. He graduated at Yale College in 1721, and for several years was a Congregational minister in Connecticut; but finally became an Episcopalian. In 1732 he went to England for ordination, and on his return, was employed as an Episcopalian Missionary in Reading and Newtown, Connecticut. After the Declaration of Independence, he continued to pray for the king, and to give other evidence of his loyalty. His course gave great displeasure to the Whigs, and he suffered at their hands. He died in March, 1782. During his life, he was engaged in one or more religious controversies. Several of his compositions of this description, and a number of sermons, were published. The following extracts from two of his letters to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, whose missionary he was, contain interesting information. The last, as will be seen, was dated only a few months before his death.

"Newtown, May 5, 1772.

"As it is now forty years since I have had the advantage of being the venerable Society's missionary in this place, I suppose it will not be improper to give a brief account how I have spent my time, and improved their charity. Every Sunday I have performed divine service, and preached twice, at Newtown and Reading alternately. And in these forty years I have lost only two Sundays through sickness; although in all that time I have been afflicted with a constant colic, which has not allowed me one day's ease or freedom from pain. The distance between the churches at Newtown and Reading is between eight and nine miles, and no very good road, yet have I never failed one time to attend each place according to custom, through the badness of the weather, but have rode it in the severest rains and snow storms, even when there has been no track, and my horse near mining down in



the snow banks, which has had this good effect on my parishioners, that they are ashamed to stay from church on account of bad weather, so that they are remarkably forward to attend the public worship. As to my labors without my parish, I have formerly performed divine service in many towns where the common-prayer had never been heard, nor the Scriptures read in public ; and where now are flourishing congregations of the Church of England, and in some places where there never had been any public worship at all, or any sermon preached by any preacher of any denomination.

“In my travelling to preach the Gospel, once was my life remarkably preserved in passing a deep and rapid river. The retrospect on my fatigues, as lying on straw, &c., gives me pleasure, while I flatter myself that my labor has not been quite in vain, for the Church of England people are increased much more than twenty to one ; and what is infinitely more pleasing, many of them are remarkable for piety and virtue ; and the independents here are more knowing in matters of religion than they who live at a great distance from our church. We live in harmony and peace with each other, and the rising generation of the independents seem to be entirely free from every pique and prejudice against the church, &c. &c.

“JOHN BEACH.”

“Newtown, October 31, 1781.

“It is a long time since I have done my duty in writing to the venerable Society, not owing to my carelessness, but to the impossibility of conveyance from here, and now do it sparingly. A narrative of my troubles I dare not now give. My two congregations are growing ; that of Reading being commonly about three hundred, and at Newtown about six hundred. I baptize about one hundred and thirty children in one year, and lately two adults. Newtown and the Church of England part of Reading are (I believe) the only parts of New England that have refused to comply with the doings of the Congress, and for that reason have been the butt of general

hatred; but God has delivered us from entire destruction. I am now in the eighty-second year of my age, yet do constantly alternately perform and preach at Newtown and Reading. I have been sixty years a public preacher, and, after conviction, in the Church of England fifty years; but had I been sensible of my insufficiency, I should not have undertaken it. But now I rejoice in that I think I have done more good towards men's eternal happiness than I should have done in any other calling. I do most heartily thank the venerable Society for their liberal support, and beg that they will accept of this, which is, I believe, my last bill, £ 325, which, according to former custom, is due.

"At this age I cannot well hope for it, but I pray God I may have an opportunity to explain myself with safety; but must conclude now with Job's expression — 'Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends.' "

**BEACH, LAZARUS.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**BEAMAN, THOMAS.** Of Petersham, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BEAN, THOMAS.** He went from New York to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and of the latter city was a grantee. He and Dowling were contractors for the building of Trinity Church, St. John. He died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1823, aged seventy-nine.

**BEARD, ROBERT.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished. In 1782 his property was confiscated.

**BEARDSLEY, JOHN.** In 1782 he was chaplain of the Loyal American Regiment. He went to New Brunswick after the war, and settled as an Episcopal clergyman at Mougerville, where he died.

**BEARSLEE, JESSE.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**BEAVAN, THOMAS W. W.** In 1782 he was examiner in the Court of Chancery of New York.

**BECK, JOSEPH.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was grantee of a city lot.

**BECKWITH, NEHEMIAH.** He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, but removed to Fredericton, where he died in 1815.

**BECKRAFT, ———.** A Tory leader, cruel, and noted for deeds of blood. He boasted to his associates, of having assisted to massacre the family of a Mr. Vrooman, in Schoharie, New York. The family, he said, were soon despatched, except a boy of fourteen, who ran from the house, when he started in pursuit, overtook him, and cut his throat, took his scalp, and hung his body across the fence. After the peace, he had the hardihood to return to Schoharie. He was seized, stripped naked and bound to a tree, and whipped nearly to death by ten men, some of whom had been his prisoners, and had heard him recount this exploit. Thus beaten, he was dismissed with a charge never to show himself in that country again, an injunction which he carefully kept.

**BEDLE.** There were a number of Loyalists of this name in New York. In 1776 Benajah, Joseph, David, Jacob, Sylvanus, Mordecai, and Jacomiah, of Queen's County, acknowledged allegiance. Five of the name went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and were grantees of that city. These were Paul, John, Joseph, Stephen, and William. Paul and Joseph were merchants at St. John, as early as 1784, or the next year after its settlement. John lived at Woodstock, where he was a magistrate for forty years; and after the division of York County was a magistrate, a Judge of Common Pleas, and Register of Wills and Deeds for the County of Carlton; he died in 1838, aged eighty-three. Mary Cranston, the widow of Paul Bedle, and born in Newport, Rhode Island, died at St. John in 1842, at the age of eighty-three.

**BEEBE, DOCTOR ———.** He was tarred and feathered, and otherwise roughly treated, by a mob styled the Sons of Liberty, at East Haddam, Connecticut, in the year 1774.

**BEEBELL, ROBERT.** Clerk of the Customs. He embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776.

<sup>4</sup> **BELL, ANDREW.** Residence unknown. In 1783 was a petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**BELL, DANIEL and JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Were Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BELL, GEORGE.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BELL, JAMES.** Who, I suppose, had been lieutenant of a Loyalist corps.

**BELL, JOHN and JACOB.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and were grantees of that city.

**BELL, ROBERT.** Of Granville County, North Carolina. Lost his estate under the confiscation act.

**BELL, RICHARD.** Surgeon of the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**BELL, WILLIAM.** Residence unknown. In 1782 was a lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers.

**BELLIN, ALLARD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BELLINGER, EDWARD, Senior.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**BELTON, JONATHAN.** Of South Carolina. After the surrender of Charleston in 1780, he held a commission under the crown. Estate confiscated.

**BENEDICT, ELI.** In 1782 was an ensign in the Guides and Pioneers, commanded by Colonel Beverley Robinson.

**BENEDICT, MICHAEL.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Was a member of the Reading Loyalist Association.

**BENNET, or BENNETT.** Fifteen persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1775. To wit: John, Jacob, William, John junior, James, Cornelius, Nicholas, W., Jeromus, W., Garset, Jeromus senior, George, John junior, John.—John, Cornelius, and Isaac, of Jamaica, were signers of a Declaration in 1775.

**BENNISON, GEORGE.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**BENTHAM, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**BERGEN.** Of those who signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775, were several of this name; namely, Derrick Bergen, Teunis Bergen, John Bergen, Jacob Bergen, Jacob Bergen junior, and John Bergen junior; all of Jamaica, Long Island, New York. Five persons of this name of Queen's County,

New York, acknowledged allegiance, October 1776. To wit: Jacob, Johannes, Teunis, Luke, Derrick. During the war, some Whigs entered the house of Michael Bergen, at Gowanus, New York, and though a party of the royal troops were near, they made prisoner of a Hessian major, who was Bergen's lodger.

**BERNARD, SIR THOMAS, BARONET.** He was the third son of Sir Francis Bernard, Baronet, Governor of Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard University in 1767. He went to England, where he married a lady of fortune. On the death of his brother, Sir John Bernard — who was a Whig — he succeeded to the title. His time was much devoted to institutions of benevolence in London; and he wrote several essays with a design to mitigate the sorrows, and improve the condition of the humbler classes of English society. The University of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He died in England in 1818.

**BERNARD, SIR JOHN.** The brother of Sir Thomas — above mentioned — remained in America; and, as remarked, was a Whig. Soon after the Revolution he was in abject poverty, and the misfortunes of himself and his family seem to have unsettled his mind. When, in 1769, Sir Francis was recalled from the Government of Massachusetts, he possessed a considerable landed estate in Maine, of which the large island of Mount Desert, Moose Island, (now Eastport) and some territory on the main, formed a part. John, at or about the time of his father's departure, had an agency for the settlement of these and other lands; and, probably, until the confiscation of his father's property in 1778, was in comfortable circumstances. His place of residence during the war appears to have been at Bath, though he was sometimes at Machias. Not long after the peace, he lived at Pleasant Point, a few miles from Eastport, in a small hut built by himself, and with no companion but a dog. An unbroken wilderness was around him. The only inhabitants at the head of the tide waters of the St. Croix were a few workmen, preparing to erect a saw-mill. Robbinston and Perry were uninhabited. Eastport con-

tained a single family. Yet, at the spot now occupied by the remnant of the tribe of the Passamaquoddy's, he attempted to make a farm. He had been bred in ease, had hardly done a day's work in his life; and yet he believed that he could earn a competence by labor. He told those who saw him, that "other young men went into the woods, and made themselves farms, and got a good living, and he saw no reason why he could not." But he cut down a few trees, became discouraged, and departed. His abject condition in mind and estate rendered him an object of deep commiseration; and his conduct during hostilities having entitled him to consideration, the legislature of Massachusetts restored to him one half of the island of Mount Desert. Of his subsequent history, while he continued in the United States, but little is known to me. He came to Maine occasionally, and was much about Boston. Later in life he held offices under the British crown at Barbadoes and St. Vincent; and was known as Sir John Bernard, Baronet. He died in the West Indies in 1809, when his brother Thomas — the subject of the preceding sketch — succeeded to the title.

**BERRIEN, ABRAHAM.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776.

**BERRY, EDWARD.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BERRY, JOHN.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

**BERRY, THOMAS.** Of Westchester County, New York. Was a Protester at White Plains.

**BERTRAM, ALEXANDER.** Of Philadelphia. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**BETHELL, ROBERT.** In 1782 he was a captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

**BETHUNE, GEORGE.** Of Boston. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson in May, and one of the Protesters against the proceedings of the town meeting in June of that year. The next year he had retired to Jamaica, New York,

where he was suspected of carrying on a correspondence with the British forces, and was summoned to appear before the committee with his papers. Mr. Bethune graduated at Harvard University in 1740, and died in 1785.

**BETTS, AZOR.** A physician; settled in Nova Scotia, and died at Digby in that Colony in 1807. His widow, Gloriannah, died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1815, aged sixty-nine.

**BETTS, STEPHEN.** Of Reading, Connecticut. Was a member of the Loyalist Association.

**BETTS, THOMAS and RICHARD.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged themselves loyal and well affected subjects, October, 1776. In April, 1779, Thomas was an Addresser of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling, while Richard signed a Declaration against the Whigs as early as 1775.

**BETTS, WILLIAM.** In 1778 kept a tavern at Jamaica, New York, sign of General Amherst. In 1779 he advertised "choice liquors, dinners on the shortest notice, and good stabling." The same year Loyal Refugees were recruiting at his house.

**BETTS, CAPTAIN R.** Of Queen's County, New York. In 1780 was an Addresser of Governor Robertson.

**BETTYS, JOSEPH.** A noted Tory. "Joe Bettys" was known as a shrewd, intelligent, daring, and bad man. It is said, that pity and mercy were emotions which he never felt, and that to all the gentler impulses he was thoroughly insensible. At the breaking out of the Revolution he lived at Ballston, New York, and was a Whig. Entering the Whig service he performed feats of extraordinary valor in Arnold's battle with Carlton on Lake Champlain, where he was taken prisoner and carried to Canada. While a captive, he was unfortunately, seduced to attach himself to the interests of the crown, and to accept the commission of ensign. Admirably fitted to act as a messenger and spy, he undertook to perform the duties of one or both as occasion should require, but was captured by his former friends, tried, and condemned to the gallows. Washington, however, spared his life on his promise of reformation, on the entreaties of his aged parents and the solicita-

tions of influential Whigs. But Bettys returned directly to the ranks of the enemy, and his subsequent career was marked by almost every enormity that can disgrace a human being. His very name struck terror, and a record of his enterprises and crimes would fill a book. He burned the dwellings of persons whom he hated, or took them off by murder. Fatigue, distance, or danger, were no obstacles in the accomplishment of his designs. He knew that he carried his life in his hand. He scorned disguise or concealment. He fell upon his victims at noon as well as at midnight. Many plans were laid, many efforts made to seize him. At last, in 1782, the Whigs were successful, and detected him with a despatch to the commander of the British forces in New York. He was taken to Albany and executed as a spy and traitor. His death was deemed an event of no small consequence, both because it put an end to his own misdeeds, and because his fate was calculated to awe others who were engaged in the same perilous employments.

**BEVERADGE, DAVID.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**BIBBY, THOMAS.** He was seized at Long Island, New York, in 1775; sent to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Lunenburg.

**BIDDLE, JOHN.** Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Was collector of excise, and a deputy quartermaster of the Whig army. He changed sides, and in 1779 his estate was confiscated. His office of collector of excise was worth, in 1775, but £15.

**BIGBY, JAMES.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**BIGG, JOHN.** He died in New Brunswick in 1836, aged seventy-eight.

**BIGGS, PETER.** Of Pennsylvania. Was in London in 1779.

**BILES, SAMUEL.** Sheriff of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**BILLOPP, CHRISTOPHER.** Of New York. Was a gentleman of character and property, and a member of the House of



Assembly. He commanded a corps of Loyalists, or of loyal militia, raised in the vicinity of New York city, and was actively employed in military duty. He was taken prisoner by the Whigs and confined in the jail at Burlington, New Jersey. Mr. Boudinot, the commissary of prisoners, in the warrant of commitment, directed that irons should be put on his hands and feet, that he should be chained to the floor of a close room, and that he should be fed on bread and water, in retaliation for the cruel treatment of Leshier and Randal, two Whig officers who had fallen into the hands of the royal troops. In 1782 Colonel Billopp was superintendent of police of Staten Island, where he lived and where he had an estate. His property, which was large, was confiscated under the act of New York. At the old Billopp House, which he erected, Lord Howe, as a commissioner of the mother country, met Franklin, John Adams, and Edward Rutledge, a Committee of Congress, in the hope of adjusting difficulties, and of inducing the Colonies to return to their allegiance. During the war, Lord Howe, General Kniphausen, Colonel Simcoe, and other officers of rank in the royal service, were frequent guests of Colonel Billopp, at this house. In 1783 he was one of the fifty-five petitioners for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. He went to New Brunswick soon after, and for many years bore a prominent part in the administration of its affairs. He was a member of the House of Assembly, and of the Council, and on the death of Governor Smythe, in 1823, he claimed the Presidency of the Government, and issued his proclamation accordingly; but the Honorable Ward Chipman was a competitor for the station, and was sworn into office. Colonel Billopp died at St. John in 1827, aged ninety. His wife Jane died at that city in 1802, aged forty-eight. His daughter Louisa married John Wallace, Esq., Surveyor of the Customs. His daughter Mary, the wife of the Reverend Archdeacon Willis, of Nova Scotia, died at Halifax in 1834, at the age of forty-three. His daughter Jane, wife of the Honorable William Black, of St. John, died in 1836. His two sons settled in the city of New York, and were

merchants. They were partners, and in business at the time of the yellow fever; the one married, the other single. The unmarried brother said to the other,—"It is unnecessary that both should stay here. You have a family, and your life is of more consequence than mine; go into the country until the sickness subsides." The married brother retired from the city accordingly, while the other remained and was a victim of the fever. The survivor, whose name was Thomas, failed in business some time after; joined the expedition of the celebrated Miranda, and was appointed a captain; he was taken prisoner by the Spaniards and executed.

**BINGAY, ROBERT.** He died at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1830.

**BINGHAM, CHARLES.** In 1782 he was captain lieutenant of the Second American Regiment.

**BIRD, HENRY.** An officer in the royal service, and who, I conclude, belonged to New York. His diary fell into the hands of Colonel Gansevoort.

**BIRDSILL, BENJAMIN.** Of New York. Went to New Brunswick in 1783, and settled in Queen's County. He died at Gagetown in that county in 1834, at the age of ninety-one. Descendants to the number of two hundred and two survived him. Rachel, his widow, died at Gagetown in 1843, aged ninety-seven.

**BISHOP, JOHN.** Died at Horton, Nova Scotia, in 1815, aged eighty-six.

**BLACK, DAVID.** Merchant of Boston, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BLACK, JOHN.** Of Boston. Embarked with the royal army for Halifax in 1776.

**BLACK, JOSEPH.** Of South Carolina. Held office under the crown after the surrender of Charleston, and lost his estate under the confiscation act.

**BLACKBURN, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BLACKER, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Second American Regiment.

**BLACKWELL, JOHN, Junior.** Laborer of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He had joined the enemy at Rhode Island in the fall of 1777.

**BLAIR, JAMES.** Residence unknown. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received the grant of a city lot. A Loyalist of the name of James Blair died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1833, aged seventy-five. He was barrack-master of the garrison there, and an old officer.

**BLAIR, JOHN.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. Embarked with the royal army for Halifax.

**BLAIR, JOHN.** Residence unknown. Was tried as a spy in 1778, and executed at Hartford, Connecticut. A large amount of counterfeit continental money was found in his possession.

**BLAIR, ROBERT.** Merchant of Boston. Was proscribed and banished.

**BLAIR, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. Held a commission under the crown after the capitulation of Charleston, and lost his estate in consequence.

**BLAIR, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and a Protester against the Whigs.

**BLAIR, CAPTAIN —.** Of Virginia. Joined Lord Dunmore. Was a captain in the royal service; was taken prisoner and perished, it is supposed, on the passage to France.

**BLAKE, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**BLAKENHAM, HENRY.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**BLAKSLEE, ABRAHAM.** Of New Haven. Commanded a company in the second regiment of the militia, and the House of Assembly appointed a Committee, in 1775, to inquire into charges against him of disaffection and contemptuous speaking.

**BLAKSLEE, ASA.** Removed to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and died in that city in 1843, aged eighty-seven.

**BLANE, THOMAS.** A petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. See *Abijah Willard*.

**BLEAU, URIAH.** Was an ensign in the third battalion of New Jersey Volunteers in 1782.

**BLEAU, WALDRON.** Was a captain in the third battalion of New Jersey Volunteers in 1782.

**BLISS, DANIEL.** Of Concord, Massachusetts. Was a son of Reverend Samuel Bliss of that town. He was born in 1740, graduated at Harvard University in 1760, and died at Lincoln, near Fredericton, in the province of New Brunswick, in 1805, aged sixty-six years. He was one of the barristers and attornies who were Addressers of Hutchinson in 1774; and he was proscribed under the act of 1778; and joining the British army, was appointed commissary. After the Revolution, he settled in New Brunswick, and became a member of the Council, and Chief Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas. His widow died in 1807, at the age of sixty.

**BLISS, JOHN MURRAY.** Son of Daniel Bliss. He was a native of Massachusetts, whence he removed at the commencement of hostilities. He did not settle in New Brunswick until 1786. Having practised law for several years, and filled several offices connected with his profession, and having represented the County of York in the House of Assembly, he was, in 1816, elevated to the bench and to a seat in his Majesty's Council. In 1824, on the decease of the Honorable Ward Chipman, who was President and Commander-in-chief of the Colony, Judge Bliss succeeded to the administration of the government, and continued in office until the arrival of Sir Howard Douglas, a period of nearly a year. At his death, he was senior justice of the Supreme Court. He commanded universal confidence and esteem. His manners were dignified, and his conduct open, frank, and independent. He died at St. John, August, 1834, aged sixty-three years. His daughter Jane died at Halifax in 1826, and his daughter Sophia Isabella died at St. John the same year.

**BLISS, JONATHAN.** Of Springfield, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1763; and died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1822, at the age of eighty years. His wife and the wife of Fisher Ames were sisters. He

was a member of the General Court of Massachusetts in 1768, and one of the seventeen Rescinders; and was proscribed under the act of 1778. In New Brunswick, he was a personage of distinguished consideration, and attained, finally, to the rank of Chief Justice, and to the Presidency of the Council.

**BLISS, SAMUEL.** Of Massachusetts. Was a brother of the Honorable Daniel Bliss. He died at St. George, New Brunswick, in 1803.

**BLISS, SAMUEL.** Shopkeeper of Greenfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BLOOMER, JOSHUA.** Episcopal clergyman of Jamaica, New York. He graduated at King's College, New York, in 1761, and went to England for ordination in 1765. In 1769 he settled at Jamaica, where he continued until his death, in 1790. Before taking orders, he was an officer in the provincial service, and a merchant in New York. While at Jamaica, he officiated, occasionally, at Newtown and Flushing; and Domine Rubell, an itinerant Dutch minister, whose loyalty induced him to pray heartily for the royal family, occupied his pulpit.

**BLOWERS, SAMPSON SALTER.** Of Boston. Proscribed and banished. He graduated at Harvard University in 1763. The class of that year is celebrated for the numbers of Loyalists and Judges of Courts. Mr. Blowers entered upon the study of law with Hutchinson, then Judge of Probate, and Lieutenant-governor. In 1770 he was associated with Messrs. Adams and Quincy in behalf of the British soldiers who were tried for their agency in the Boston Massacre, so termed, in that year. In 1774 he went to England, and returning, in 1778, found his name in the proscription act. He was imprisoned, but being soon released, went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he died in 1842, at the age of one hundred years. In that Colony he was long a distinguished character. In 1785 he was appointed Attorney-general, and Speaker of the House of Assembly; and in 1797 was created Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; hav-

ing had for some years previous to his judicial elevation a seat in his Majesty's Council. He retired from public life in 1833. When ex-president Adams was in Nova Scotia, in 1840, he paid Judge Blowers a visit. The Judge himself, it is believed, never set foot on the land of his nativity, after he was driven from it. Sarah, his widow, died at Halifax, July, 1845, in the eighty-eighth year of her age. She, I think, was a daughter of Benjamin Kent, of Massachusetts, who, at first a Whig, became a Loyalist and a refugee. It is said, that of thirty-six hundred departed graduates of Harvard, two only reached one hundred years. These were both Loyalists, the subject of this notice having been one, and Doctor Holyoke, of Salem, the other.

BLOXHAM, ——. In 1782 he was an ensign of the North Carolina Independent Company, under Branson.

BLUNDELL, ARCHIBALD and CHARLES. Were lieutenants in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

BODEN, NICHOLAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

BOGART, ISAAC. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

BOGGS, JAMES. Of Pennsylvania. He entered the service of the crown, and was attached to the medical staff of the royal army. In 1783 he went to Nova Scotia, and for many years was surgeon of the forces at Halifax. He died in that city in 1832, at the age of ninety-one.

Boggs, JOHN. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace. He was one of the grantees of that city. In 1792 he was a magistrate of Queen's County.

BOISSEAU, JAMES. Of South Carolina. He held an office under the crown after the surrender of Charleston in 1780. Estate confiscated.

BOND, JOSEPH. Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

BONKER, ABRAHAM. Of New York. In June, 1783, he was preparing to embark for Nova Scotia.

BONNETT, ISAAC. He was born in New Rochelle, New

York. He abandoned his property in New York at the close of the war, and removed to Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, where he passed the remainder of his life. He died in 1838, aged eighty-six, leaving a widow and five children.

BONSALL, RICHARD. He was a native of Wales, and a brother of Sir Thomas Bonsall. He commenced the study of medicine, but abandoned it. In consequence of a disagreement with Sir Thomas, he emigrated to New York some years prior to the Revolution, where he remained until the close of hostilities. In 1783 he went to St. John, and was a grantee of that city. He died at St John in 1814, aged seventy-two. His wife was a lady of the name of Smith, of Long Island, New York. Six children survived him; only one is now (1846) living.

BOOKHURT, JOHN. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was grantee of a city lot.

BOOKLESS, HENRY. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

BOONE, SAMUEL. Of Rhode Island. Was passenger in the ship Union.

BOONE, THOMAS. Was in London in 1785, and a petitioner to the government for relief.

BOONE, WILLIAM. Of Rhode Island. Accompanied by his wife and six children, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union.

BOOTH, B. He appears to have been for a time secretary of the Loyal Refugees of the different Colonies. In September, 1778, he issued a call for a meeting in the city of New York. From the proceedings, it would seem that about two thousand Loyalists, who then resided in New York and on Long Island, were present.

BOORUM, AURY. Of Jamaica, Long Island, New York. A signer of the Declaration in 1775. In 1776 he signed an acknowledgment of allegiance. Previous to the Revolution, he was a member of the House of Assembly.

BORLAND, JOHN. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**BORLAND, JOHN LINDALL.** Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Son of John Borland. Graduated at Harvard University in 1772, entered the British army, and became lieutenant-colonel. He died in England, November, 1825.

**BOSSEAU, JAMES E.** In 1782 he was an ensign of infantry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**BOSTWICK, DAVID and ISAAC.** Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and lots in that city were granted them by the crown.

**BOTSFORD, AMOS.** Of Newtown, Connecticut. In 1775, in a document remarkable for its guarded form of expression, though drawn up in opposition to a paper which disapproved of the proceedings of the Continental Congress, he made known his determination to be compliant with the measures of that body. But, subsequently, adhering to the side of the crown, he removed to New Brunswick after the conclusion of hostilities, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. In 1784 he was elected a member of the House of Assembly, and was uniformly returned from the County of Westmoreland, at every election, during his life. He was Speaker of the House of Assembly as early as 1792. He died at St. John in 1812, at the age of sixty-nine; and was the senior barrister at law in the Colony. His son, the Honorable William Botsford, who was appointed Judge of Vice-admiralty of New Brunswick in 1803, and for a long period subsequently was a member of the Council, and a Judge of the Supreme Court, has lately retired from his judicial duties.

**BOUCHER, JONATHAN.** Episcopal clergyman of Virginia. He was rector, first of Hanover, and then of St. Mary. Governor Eden gave him also the rectory of St. Anne, Annapolis, and of Queen Anne. He was an unshaken and uncompromising Loyalist. In 1775, resolving to quit the country, he preached a farewell sermon, in which he declared that as long as he lived, he would say with Zadok, the priest, and Nathan, the prophet, "God save the king." Arriving in England, he was appointed vicar of Epsom,



and there he spent the remainder of his life. He died in 1804, aged sixty-seven. He was regarded as one of the best preachers of his time. While in Virginia, the son of Mrs. Washington, by her first marriage, was his pupil. During the last fourteen years of his life, Boucher was employed in making a glossary of provincial and archæological words, and in 1831 his manuscripts were purchased of his family by the proprietors of Webster's Dictionary. In 1799 were published fifteen discourses preached in America, between the years 1763 and 1775, on the causes and consequences of the American Revolution, which were dedicated to his old friend, Washington.

**BOUCHOMEAU, CHARLES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BOUMAN, ARCHIBALD.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**BOURK, WILLIAM.** Of North Carolina. In March, 1776, he was charged with being inimical to the liberties of America; and on a hearing before the Council, John Strange, a witness against him, swore, in the course of his testimony, that Bourk said, "General Gage deserved to be d——d because he had not let the guards out at Bunker Hill, and it would have settled the dispute at that time." This, and other particulars, Bourk acknowledged; when it was resolved to commit him to close jail until further orders.

**BOURN, EDWARD, ELISHA, LEMUEL, and WILLIAM.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished. Lemuel joined the royal forces at Rhode Island.

**BOURNE, SHEARJASHUB.** Of Scituate, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1743. In 1774 he was among the barristers and attornies at law, who were Addressers of Governor Hutchinson on his departure. He died at Bristol, Rhode Island, in 1781.

**BOUTINEAU, JAMES.** Of Boston. Attorney at law. Was appointed Mandamus Counsellor in 1774, and was one of the ten who took the oath of office. He was included in the conspiracy act of 1779, and his estate was confiscated

under its provisions. In 1772 his son-in-law, John Robinson, a commissioner of the customs, was found guilty of a most violent assault on James Otis, for which the jury assessed two thousand pounds sterling damages. Boutineau appeared as attorney for Robinson, and in his name signed a submission asking the pardon of Otis, who, thereupon, executed a free release for the two thousand pounds. Otis never recovered from the effect of this assault, and, shattered in health and reason, soon retired from public life. Boutineau's fate is unknown, but he was in England in 1777. Though a banished Loyalist, he was one of the fifty-eight memorialists of Boston, who, in 1760, were the first men in America to array themselves against the officers of the crown.

BOWDEN, CHARLES. Of New York. Officiated in 1775 as one of the chaplains of the Provincial Congress; at a later period he became chaplain of De Lancey's First Battalion.

BOWDEN, JOHN. In 1783 was a petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

BOWDEN, THOMAS. In 1782 was major in De Lancey's Second Battalion, and at the peace went to England.

BOWEN, ANSEL and FRANCIS. Residence unknown. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of lots in that city.

BOWEN, HENRY. Of Tryon County, (now Montgomery County), New York, was a neighbor and adherent of the Johnsons, and accompanied Sir John to Canada, and, subsequently, appearing in arms on the side of the crown, belonged to a party who desolated the country inhabited by his former friends and associates. William Bowen, of the same family, was engaged in the same enterprise. The Bowens of this region were from New England, and emigrated to New York about the year 1728.

BOWEN, JEREMIAH. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

BOWEN, JOHN. Residence unknown. In 1782 was a captain in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

**BOWEN, JOHN.** Of Princeton, Massachusetts. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished two years after.

**BOWEN, NATHAN.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**BOWEN, PETER.** Of Tripe's Hill, New York. In 1775 refused to sign the Whig Association.

**BOWER, PATRICK and SAMUEL.** Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BOWER, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BOWERS, ARCHIBALD.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**BOWES, WILLIAM.** Merchant of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776.

**BOWLES, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS.** Of Maryland. In 1791 he was among the Creeks, with whom he possessed great influence; and styled himself General William Augustus Bowles. On the 18th of May, 1792, James Seagrove, Esquire, our Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in "a talk" with the kings, chiefs, head men and warriors of the Creek nation, said of him: "This Bowles is an American of low, mean extraction, born in Maryland; he was obliged, on account of his villany, to fly from home and follow the British army, where he was despised and treated as a bad man and a coward. Finding he could not live there, he returned to America; but being too lazy to work at his trade for a living, he renewed his bad acts, for which he was compelled to fly from his native country, or be hanged." Bowles had assumed to act among the Indians under authority of the British government, but on inquiry by the President, the ministry promptly and explicitly denied that they had afforded him countenance, assistance, or protection. At the time of Seagrove's "talk," it would appear, that Bowles had absented himself from the Creek country; but in 1801 he was again in mischief there, or in its vicinity, and means were taken by our government to counteract his plans and plots. A gentleman connected with

Indian Affairs, saw a portrait of this creature suspended in the house of a Chief, under which was written, "General Bowles, commander-in-chief of the Creek and Cherokee nations." He saw also a number of engraved dinner cards, which Bowles had received while in England, styling him, "Commander-in-chief of the Creek nation."

He was undoubtedly a bold and wicked man. At one time the Spanish government offered a reward of six thousand dollars for his apprehension, on account of his pernicious influence over the Florida Indians. He was accordingly seized, and sent prisoner to Madrid, and thence to Manilla. Obtaining leave to go to Europe, he repaired to the Creek country, where he commenced his mischievous course anew. In 1804 he fell into the hands of the Spaniards a second time. He was then sent to the Moro Castle, Havana, where he died in December of 1805. While among the Creeks he married an Indian woman.

**BOWLS, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the Maryland Loyalists.

**BOURA, PETER.** An early settler at St. John, New Brunswick. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery of that city. He died in 1804 while on the homeward passage from Jamaica, at the age of forty-nine. He was a shipmaster.

**BOYD, GEORGE.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. A member of the Council under the Royal government of that Province. On approach of the troubles of the Revolution he abandoned the country, and was included in the proscription act of New Hampshire of 1778. He died in 1787, on his return from England to America.

**BOYD, COLONEL —.** Of Carolina. He commanded a corps of Tories, who were robbers rather than soldiers. What they could not consume, nor carry off, they burned. Advancing to join the royal army near the river Savannah, Boyd encountered Colonel Pickens at the head of a strong detachment of Carolina Whigs, and was defeated. The battle raged with great fury; neighbor fought against neighbor, and both parties evinced much rancor. Boyd himself was left dead upon

the field; and of the prisoners, the Whigs condemned seventy to suffer death, but executed only five. This affair occurred in 1779, and repressed the ardor of the Loyalists in that region, who previously were embodying themselves in considerable numbers.

**BOYLSTON, WARD NICHOLAS.** Of Boston. He was born in that town in 1749. He went to England in 1775, at the close of a tour to some parts of Europe, Asia, and Africa; and was a member of the Loyalist Association formed in London in 1779. He continued in England until the year 1800, when he returned to the place of his nativity, and established his residence there. He died in 1828, aged seventy-eight.

**BOYNE, DANIEL.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BOURDET, or BURDET, OLIVER.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**BRACE, JAMES.** In 1782 he was major of the Royal Fensibible Americans.

**BRADBY, ENOCH.** Of North Carolina. He was taken prisoner by the Whigs under Caswell, in 1776, and imprisoned.

**BRADFORD, WILLIAMS.** Graduated at Harvard University in 1760. He removed from the United States, and held an office under the crown at the Bahamas.

**BRADISH, EBENEZER.** A lawyer of Worcester, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1769. In 1774 he was one of the barristers and attorneys who were Addressers of Hutchinson. He died in 1818.

**BRADISH, —.** Of West Cambridge, Massachusetts. He kept a public house in that town, which was the place of resort for the adherents of the crown, as was the tavern of Cooper for the Whigs.

**BRADLEY, WILLIAM.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**BRAGAW.** In 1776 Peter, John, and Isaac, acknowledged allegiance. In 1779 John and Andrew were Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling; all of Queen's County, New York.

**BRANDEN, JOHN.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**BRANNAN, CHARLES.** He was in the king's service during the war, and at its close went to St. John, New Brunswick. He removed from that city to Fredericton in 1785, and continued there until his decease in 1828, at the age of eighty-one.

**BRANSON, ELL.** In 1782 he was captain of the North Carolina Independent Company.

**BRANTON, HENRY.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BRATEN, THOMAS.** Of Charlotte County, New York. He was a constable; and in 1775 some Whigs declared that "they would have him, if he could be found above ground."

**BRATTLE, THOMAS.** Of Massachusetts. He was born at Cambridge in 1742, and was graduated at Harvard University in 1760, and received the degree of A. M. at Yale and at Nassau. His family connexions were among the most respectable of New England. In 1775 he went to England, and was included in the proscription and banishment act of 1778. While abroad, he travelled over various parts of Great Britain, and made a tour through Holland and France; and was noticed by personages of distinction. Returning to London, he zealously and successfully labored to ameliorate the condition of his countrymen, who had been captured, and were in prison. In 1779 he came to America, and landed at Rhode Island. In 1784 the enactments against him in Massachusetts were repealed, and he took possession of his patrimony. He was a gentleman of liberality, humanity, and science; of public spirit, and of large and noble views of men and things. He died in February, 1801.

The late Governor James Sullivan, who knew him well, thus wrote:—"Major Brattle exercised a deep reverence to the principles of government, and was a cheerful subject of the laws. He respected men of science as the richest ornament of their country. If he had ambition, it was to excel in acts of hospitality, benevolence, and charity. The dazzling

splendor of heroes, and the achievements of political intrigues, passed unnoticed before him; but the character of the man of benevolence filled his heart with emotions of sympathy."

\* \* \* "In his death, the sick, the poor, and the distressed, have lost a liberal benefactor; politeness an ornament; and philanthropy one of its most discreet and generous supporters."

**BRATTLE, WILLIAM.** Of Massachusetts. A man of more eminent talents, and of greater eccentricities, has seldom lived. He graduated at Harvard University in 1722; and, subsequently, was representative from Cambridge; and for many years a member of the Council. He seems to have been of every profession, and to have been eminent in all. As a clergyman, his preaching was acceptable. As a physician, he was celebrated, and had an extensive practice. As a lawyer, he had an abundance of clients; while his military aptitudes secured the rank of major-general of the militia, an office in his time of very considerable importance and high honor. He loved good living. He possessed the happy faculty of pleasing the officers of government, and the people. An Adresser of Gage, and approving of his plans, he at length forfeited the good will of the Whigs, and went into exile. Accompanying the British troops at the evacuation of Boston, he went to Halifax, and died there in 1776, a few months after his arrival. His father was Reverend William Brattle of Cambridge. His first wife was a daughter of Governor Saltonstall. His son, Thomas Brattle of Cambridge, died in 1801.

**BREMNER, JOHN.** Of Queen's County, New York. In 1776 he signed a profession of loyalty and allegiance. A person of this name died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1807, aged fifty-four.

**BRENTON.** Many descendants of William Brenton of Boston, who removed to Rhode Island, and was governor of that Colony, were Loyalists. Among them were Benjamin and Jahiel, who were "contractors" for the royal forces, and whose estates were confiscated under the act of Rhode Island, in

1780. William Brenton, another of the family, who was an absentee or exile during the war, was allowed, by a law of 1783, to visit and remain with his friends one week, but was then required to depart and not to return. Of the Rhode Island Brentons, it is further known, that one of the name of Jahiel, who was born at Newport, was an admiral in the British navy, and that a second member of the family received the order of knighthood, about the year 1810. The name is distinguished in Nova Scotia. In 1799 James Brenton was sworn in as a member of the Council, and the next year was appointed Judge of Vice-admiralty; and in 1809, Edward Brenton was commissioned surrogate of the Colony.

**BREWER, DANIEL.** Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BREWERTON, GEORGE.** Of New York. Commanded a New York Regiment in the French war; and in the Revolution, the second battalion of De Lancey's corps; he died in 1779.

**BREWERTON, GEORGE and JAMES.** Were ensigns in the second battalion of De Lancey's corps. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and were grantees of city lots; both received half-pay.

**BREYNTON, JOHN.** In 1782 he was chaplain of the Royal Fensible Americans.

**BRICKERHOFF.** Fourteen persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Abraham, Jores, Isaac, Abraham junior, Elbert, Teunis, George, Teunis junior, George, George the third, Daniel, Teunis, Al, Hendrick. In April, 1779, Hendrick Brickerhoff, George, George junior, George, and Abraham, were Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling. In 1783 Abraham Brickerhoff went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**BRIDGEN, EDWARD.** Of North Carolina. An estate confiscated during the war, was restored to him by act of November, 1785.

**BRIDGEWATER, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.



**BRIDGHAM, EBENEZER.** Merchant of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776. In 1782 he was deputy inspector-general of the Loyalist forces. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**BRIDGHAM, JAMES.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

**BRINCKLE, JOHN.** Shallopman of Dover, Delaware. In 1778 he was required by law to be tried for treason, or lose his estate.

**BRINLEY, GEORGE.** Merchant of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778. He was in England in 1783, at which time he was deputy commissary-general. In 1799 he was appointed commissary-general of his Majesty's forces in British America. His son Thomas, lieutenant-colonel in the army, and quartermaster-general of the British troops in the West Indies, died in 1805 on one of the islands of his station.

**BRINLEY, NATHANIEL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775. A gentleman of this name died at Tyngsborough, Massachusetts, in 1814, aged eighty-one.

**BRINLEY, THOMAS.** Merchant of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1744. His name appears among the one hundred and twenty-four merchants and others, who addressed Hutchinson at Boston, in 1774; and among the ninety-seven gentlemen and principal inhabitants of that town, who addressed Gage in October of the following year. He was proscribed under the act of 1778, and is supposed to have died in banishment, — having gone from Boston to Halifax in 1776, and to England the same year.

**BRISBANE, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his victory at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated. He was banished.

**BRITTAIN, BAILEY.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the Second American Regiment.

**BRITTAIN, JAMES.** Of New Jersey. He wished to take no part in the Revolutionary controversy, but having become ob-

noxious, his house was surrounded by a party of about thirty, who robbed and plundered him at pleasure. He escaped to the woods, where his wife fed him for nearly a month. Emerging from his hiding place, he joined Skinner with seventy men, whom he had engaged to bear arms against the rebels. He was in a number of battles. In one, he was taken prisoner, and doomed to suffer death. The day before that appointed for his execution, he broke from prison, swam the Delaware, and joined his corps. In 1782 he was an ensign in the first battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and at the peace, a lieutenant. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Duke of Richmond*, and was the grantee of a city lot. He received half-pay. He was a colonel of New Brunswick militia, and, at his decease, the oldest magistrate of King's County. He died at Greenwich in that county in 1838, at the age of eighty-seven. Ten children survived him. His widow, Eleanor, died at Greenwich in 1846, aged ninety-four. His daughter Eleanor is the wife of Walker Tisdale, Esquire, of St. John.

**BRITAIN, JOSEPH.** Of New Jersey. Brother of James. He was an ensign in the New Jersey Volunteers, and was taken prisoner with James, doomed to the same fate, and made his escape at the same time. He went to St. John in the ship *Duke of Richmond* in 1780, and died in 1830, at the age of seventy-two, in King's County. He received half-pay.

**BRITAIN, WILLIAM.** Of New Jersey. Brother of James and Joseph. He was in the king's service, but not in commission. He shared in the captivity, and in the escape of James and Joseph. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He died in New Brunswick about the year 1811.

**BRITTENNY, JOHN.** In 1783 he removed to New Brunswick, and settled in King's County, where he continued to reside until his decease, a period of upwards of sixty-three years. He died at Greenwich in that county in 1846, in the ninety-fifth year of his age.

**BROCKENBOROUGH, AUSTIN.** Of Virginia. The Whig Com-

mittee of King George's County, after an attempt to reclaim him from error, published him in April, 1775, as an enemy to American liberty. Of this Committee John Washington was a member.

**BROCKINGTON, JOHN, Junior.** Of South Carolina. He held a place under the crown after the surrender of Charleston in 1780. Estate confiscated.

**BROOKS, JOHN.** Of New Hampshire. In 1778 was proscribed and banished.

**BROOKS, JOHN.** Of New York. Went to England, and was a member of the Loyalist Association formed in London, in 1779.

**BROOKS, CAPTAIN —.** Commanded a party of plunderers. On one occasion, early in 1783, while on an expedition in the Delaware, a Methodist preacher fell into his hands, and was required to preach or to be whipped to death. The minister declining to give a sermon to such hearers, was tied up and received nearly one hundred lashes. On his promise never to serve the rebels more, he was allowed to depart, much exhausted and lacerated.

**BROOMER, JOSHUA.** Of Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BROTHERS, JOSEPH.** He died at Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1836, aged seventy-two.

**BROWN, DANIEL.** Of Maine. Emigrated in early youth from Scotland to Castine, and in the Revolution took an active part in the royal cause. At the peace he removed to New Brunswick, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died at St. Stephen, March, 1835, aged ninety-one, and left upwards of two hundred descendants. His memory was good, and the events of his life were impressed upon its tablets to the last. His daughter Catharine died a few days after him, aged fifty-five.

**BROWN, DANIEL and BOSTWICK.** Residence unknown. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and were grantees of the city.

**BROWN, ELIJAH.** Of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Was con-

fined for disaffection, and subsequently sent prisoner to Virginia.

BROWN, HENRY B. Residence unknown. Settled in New Brunswick. Was registrar of deeds and wills for the County of Charlotte, and died there.

BROWN, HUGH and MALCOLM. Of South Carolina. Held commissions under the crown in 1780, and lost their estates under the confiscation act.

BROWN, ISAAC. Residence unknown. Was chaplain of the New York Volunteers.

BROWN, ISAAC, JOSIAH, and THOMAS. Of Westchester County, New York. Were Protesters against the Whigs in 1775.

BROWN, JACOB. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

BROWN, JAMES CALDWELL. Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in the King's Rangers Carolina.

BROWN, JOHN. Of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Was sent by Congress to the Executive Council of Pennsylvania, in 1777, to answer for his political offences.

BROWN, JOHN. Of Virginia. Was a merchant of Norfolk. On the 6th of March, 1775, the Whig Committee held him up as an object of just indignation, for wilfully violating the Continental Association, and in April following, it was resolved, "That we will not hereafter transact any business, or have any connexion with the said Brown."

BROWN, JONATHAN. Residence unknown. An ensign in the Guides and Pioneers.

BROWN, LEMUEL. Residence unknown. Joined the royal troops in Rhode Island in the fall of 1777.

BROWN, MELTIAH. Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was committed to jail in 1778 for disaffection to the Whig cause.

BROWN, ROGER and ARCHIBALD. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Were Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton the same year, and the latter was banished, and was deprived of his property.

BROWN, THOMAS. Of Augusta, Georgia. Was an early

victim of a mob, and was tarred and feathered, soon after the division and array of parties in the Southern Colonies. He entered the royal service, and commanded, as lieutenant-colonel, a corps called the King's Rangers Carolina. At the peace, he retired, it is believed, to Florida, and thence to the Bahamas. He was known during hostilities as a sanguinary and active partisan officer, and his conduct is open to severe censure.

**BROWN, THOMAS.** Residence unknown. Embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army in 1776.

**BROWN, WILLIAM.** Residence unknown. In 1782 was a captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**BROWN, WILLIAM.** Residence unknown. Ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**BROWN, ZACHARIAH.** Residence unknown. A lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion, retired to the same Colony, received half-pay, and died in the County of Sunbury in 1817, aged seventy-eight.

**BROWNE, ARTHUR.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. An Episcopal clergyman. Was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He was ordained by the Bishop of London, and assumed the charge of a society at Providence, Rhode Island. In 1736 he removed to Portsmouth, and became the first minister of the Episcopal church of that town, and continued his connexion until his decease. He died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1773, aged seventy-three.

**BROWNE, EBENEZER.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Guides and Pioneers.

**BROWNE, MARMADUKE.** Son of Arthur. He was rector of Trinity Church, Newport, Rhode Island, and died there about the year 1771. His son Arthur, who died in 1805, was doctor of laws, and King's professor of Greek in Trinity College, Dublin, and a very eminent man.

**BROWNE, WILLIAM.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was a grandson of governor Burnet, a great grandson of Bishop Burnet, and a connexion of Winthrop, the first resident governor of Massachusetts; and graduated at Harvard Univer-

43

sity, in 1755. A member of the General Court in 1768, he was one of the seventeen Rescinders. He was a Colonel of the Essex County militia; one of the ten Mandamus Counselors who were sworn in, and a Judge of the Supreme Court. He was an Addresser of Gage in 1774; was included in the banishment act of 1778; and in the conspiracy act of the year following. He was the owner of immense landed estates, which were confiscated. Prior to the revolutionary troubles, he enjoyed great popularity, and strong inducements were held out to him to join the Whigs. After leaving Massachusetts, he was appointed Governor of the Bermudas. He died in England, February, 1802, at the age of sixty-five years.

**BROWNELL, JEREMIAH.** He died in Westmoreland County, New Brunswick, in 1835, aged eighty-eight.

**BROWNELL, JOSHUA.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**BROWNRIG, JOHN STUDHOLME.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace. He was grantee of a city lot.

**BRUCE, DAVID.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished. In 1782 his property was confiscated.

**BRUCE, JAMES.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished. This gentleman, I conclude, commanded the ship *Eleanor*; and if so, he, like Hall, of the *Dartmouth*, and Coffin, of the *Beaver*, is connected with the celebrated tea controversy. The *Eleanor*, Captain James Bruce, arrived in Boston, December 1st, 1773, with a part of the tea sent over by the East India Company, which, after several days of fruitless negotiation, was thrown into the harbor, at Griffin's Wharf.

**BRUNDAGE.** Four persons of this name settled at St. John, New Brunswick, at the close of the war, of whom, Joshua, Andrew, and Daniel were grantees of that city. The other, Jeremiah, died at St. John in 1816, at the age of fifty-six; and his widow, Elizabeth, died at the same place, in 1831, aged fifty-eight.

**BRUSH, ———.** Of Cumberland County, New York. A

member of the House of Assembly. In February, 1775, he delivered a set-speech against the proposition of Mr. Thomas, to elect delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which was published. He was answered by Messrs. Schuyler and Clinton, who spoke several times. Mr. Brush's name is found continually among the "*Nays*" on Whig measures, and with the members of the ministerial party; and he is mentioned in *McFingal*.

**BRYAN, SAMUEL.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**BRYANT, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BRYANT, SETH.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BRYMER, ALEXANDER.** Merchant of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. In 1782 a gentleman of this name, and supposed to be the same, was sworn in as a member of His Majesty's Council. He died at Halifax in 1809.

**BUBLER, JOSEPH.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**BUCHANAN, GILBERT.** Of Maryland. He was in London in 1779, and addressed the King, July 6th, of that year.

**BUCHANAN, WILLIAM.** Innkeeper of Wilmington, Delaware. A statute of 1778 declared, that his property should become forfeit to the State, if he failed to surrender himself within a certain day.

**BUCKINGHAM, ELIAS.** Of South Carolina. He held a commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston by General Lincoln in 1780. Estate confiscated.

**BUCKLE, THOMAS, Senior.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished, and his property was confiscated. His son Thomas offended in the same manner, and his person and property were disposed of in the same way.

**BUCKLEY, THOMAS.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace. He was one of the grantees of that city.

**BUDD, ELISHA.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the King's American Regiment.

**BUDD, JONATHAN.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**BUDE, JOSEPH.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**BUFFINGTON, JACOB.** He settled in Charlotte County, New Brunswick, and was a surveyor of lands. His surveys were very accurate. He returned to the United States.

**BULKLEY, GERSHAM.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**BULKLEY, PETER.** Was also a member of the Association at Reading.

**BULL, CAPTAIN ———.** Of New York. He was in the service of the crown, and his name appears in the interview between the celebrated Mohawk, Brant, and the Whig General Herkimer, at Unadilla, New York, in 1777. When the Indian chief met the Whig, he was accompanied by Bull, a son of Sir William Johnson by Brandt's sister Mary, or Molly, and about forty warriors. During the meeting, Herkimer demanded the surrender of several Tories, which Brant peremptorily refused. This was the last conference held with the hostile Mohawks.

**BULL, GEORGE.** He was born in the city of New York. In 1782 he was a lieutenant of cavalry in the American Legion under Arnold. He retired on half-pay at the peace, and settled in New Brunswick. He died at Woodstock in 1838, at the age of eighty-six.

**Bull, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. His father, Honorable William Bull, was Lieutenant-governor of that Colony, and died in 1755, aged seventy-two. The subject of this notice was a native of South Carolina, and is supposed to have been the first American who obtained a degree in medicine. He was a pupil of Boerhaave. Returning to this country after completing his studies, he rose to distinction in literature, medical science, and politics. In 1751 he was a member of the Council; in 1763 Speaker of the House of Delegates;



and in 1764 Lieutenant-governor of South Carolina. In the last office he continued many years, and was commander-in-chief of the Colony. He accompanied the British troops to England in 1782, and, continuing there, died in London, July 4, 1791, aged eighty-one.

**BULYEA, ABRAHAM.** He settled in New Brunswick in 1783; and died in King's County in that Colony in 1833, aged seventy-seven.

**BULYEA, JOHN.** In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery of St. John, New Brunswick. Sarah, his widow, died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1843, aged ninety-nine, leaving six children, fifty-five grand-children, and fifty-seven great grand-children.

**BUMPUS, THOMAS.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BUNNEL, ISAAC.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**BUNTING, ROLAND.** He died at Loch Lomond, New Brunswick, in 1839, at the great age of one hundred years.

**BURCH, WILLIAM.** Commissioner of the Customs, Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778; and included in the conspiracy act of 1779.

**BURD, JOHN.** Butcher, of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council of Pennsylvania ordered, that failing to surrender himself to some Judge of a Court, or to a Justice of the Peace, prior to December 15th, to abide a legal trial for treason, he should stand attainted.

**BURDEN, THOMAS.** Of Massachusetts. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and seven children, in 1783, in the ship Union.

**BURDEN, WILLIAM.** Of Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BURGE, DAVID.** Blacksmith of Solebury, Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered, that he appear and abide a trial for treason, or that he stand attainted.

**BURGES, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BURKE, John.** Of the Manor of Moorland, Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered him to surrender and abide a legal trial for treason, or to stand attainted.

**BURKETT, JOHN.** Waterman, of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council of Pennsylvania ordered, that unless he appeared and was tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

**BURLING, JOSEPH.** Of Jamaica, Long Island, New York. A signer of the Declaration in 1775.

**BURLOCK, WIDOW HESTER.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. She arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with one child, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783.

**BURN, PATRICK.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**BURNET, MATHIAS.** Of Jamaica, New York. He was born in New Jersey, and graduated at Princeton College, in 1769. He was settled at Jamaica in 1775, and continued with his people during the war. After the peace, and in 1785, he was compelled, by the force of party spirit, to dissolve the connexion. It is said that he was the only Presbyterian minister of Queen's County who was reputed to be a friend to government. His wife was an Episcopalian, and, removing to Norwalk, Connecticut, he took charge of a church of that communion. He died at Norwalk in 1806.

**BURNHAM, CHARLES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BURNS, GEORGE.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Royal Fensible Americans.

**BURR, ABEL, ABEL JUNIOR, JONATHAN, and JOSEPH.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Loyalist Association.

**BURR, HUDSON.** Hatter, of Philadelphia. Was required by a proclamation of the executive Council in 1778, to surrender himself for trial for treason, or stand attainted.

**BURRIS, SAMUEL.** A Whig soldier. In 1778 he was tried on a charge of attempting to desert to the royal side. He confessed his guilt, and was sentenced to receive one hundred lashes.

**BURROUGHS, JOHN.** He was at Halifax in July, 1776, a Loyalist Refugee.

**BURROUGHS, JOHN, Junior.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

**BURROWS, WILLIAM.** Of Little Creek, Delaware. In 1778 it was declared by law, that his estate would become forfeit to the State, on his failing to appear and take his trial for treason, on or before the first of August of that year.

**BURT, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782. His property was confiscated.

**BURTIS.** Seven persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Elias, John, John, Carman, John, James, John. Two others of the name of Burtis, and probably of the same family, went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and were grantees of the city. These were William, who died at St. John in 1835, at the age of seventy-five; and Thomas, whose fate has not been ascertained.

**BURTON, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774, and one of the Addressers of Hutchinson the same year. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

**BURWELL, WILLIAM.** Of Newtown, Connecticut. In 1775 he acted as the clerk, or secretary, of a public meeting that passed several votes in opposition to the Whigs.

**BURY, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**BUSH, DAVID.** Of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BUSSING, PETER, Junior.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains. His father's name is to be found on the Protest, but was placed there without authority.

**BUSKIRK, HENRY.** Of New York. He removed to Nova Scotia in 1783, and was many years a magistrate of King's County. He died at Aylesford, Nova Scotia, in 1841.

**BUSTIN, THOMAS.** Of Virginia. He joined the royal army

at New York after the commencement of hostilities; and at the peace removed to St. John, New Brunswick, where he lived until his decease, some years since, at the age of ninety. Seven children survived him.

**BUTLER, Captain** —. He was a Tory leader, whose crimes and ferocity were well known in the region of the Pe-dee. During a period of Whig ascendancy in that part of South Carolina, he went into General Marion's camp at Birch's Mills, and submitting himself, claimed the protection which the Whig officer had granted to some other Loyalists who had preceded him. Against this, some of Marion's officers, whose friends had suffered at Butler's hands, protested. But Marion took the humbled Butler to his own tent, and declared that he would protect him at the hazard of his own life. The officers, still determined to indulge their hate, sent their commander an offensive message to the effect, that "Butler should be dragged to death from his tent," and that, "to defend such a wretch was an insult to humanity." Marion was not to be intimidated; and though the meeting among his followers threatened to be formidable, he succeeded in conveying Butler under a strong guard to a place of safety.

**BUTLER, GILLAM.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished. He went to Halifax with the British troops.

**BUTLER, JAMES.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**BUTLER, JOHN.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. I know of no men of the Revolution so entirely infamous as the Butlers,—father and son. Before the war, Colonel Butler was in close official connexion with Sir William, Sir John, and Colonel Guy Johnson, and followed their political fortunes. At the breaking out of hostilities, he commanded a regiment of New York militia, and entered at once into the military service of the crown. During the war his wife was taken prisoner, and exchanged for the wife of the Whig Colonel Campbell. The deeds of rapine, of murder, of hellish hue, which were perpetrated by Butler's corps, cannot be related here. It is sufficient, for the purpose of these Notes, to say,

that he commanded the sixteen hundred incarnate fiends who desolated Wyoming. I feel quite willing to allow, that history has recorded barbarities which were not committed. But though Butler did not permit or directly authorize women to be driven into the forest where they became mothers, and where their infants were eaten by wild beasts, and though captive officers may not have been held upon fires with pitchforks until they were burned to death; sufficient remains undoubted, to stamp his conduct with the deepest, darkest, most damning guilt. The human mind can hardly frame an argument, which shall clear the fame of Butler from obloquy and reproach. To admit even as a solved question, that the Loyalists were in the right, and that they were bound by the clearest rules of duty, to bear arms in defence of lawful and existing institutions, and to put down the rebellion, will do Butler no good. For, whatever the force of such a plea in the minds of those who urge it, *he was still bound to observe the laws of civilized warfare.*

That he, and he alone, will be regarded by posterity as the real and responsible actor in the business and slaughter at Wyoming, may be considered, perhaps, as certain. The chieftain Brant, was, for a time, held accountable, but the better information of later years transfers the guilt from the savage to the man of Saxon blood. There was nothing for which the Mohawk's family labored more earnestly than to show, that their renowned head was not implicated in this bloody tragedy, and that the accounts of historians, and the enormities recounted in Campbell's verse, as far as they relate to him, are untrue. It has been said very commonly, that the Colonel Butler, who was of the Whig force at Wyoming, and Colonel John, were kinsmen; but this, too, has been contradicted. The late Edward D. Griffin, — a youth, a writer and a poet of rare promise, — and a grandson of the former, denied the relationship.

Colonel John Butler was richly rewarded for his services. Succeeding, in part, to the agency of Indian affairs — long held by the Johnsons — he enjoyed, about the year 1796, a sal-

ary of £500 sterling per annum, and a pension as a military officer of £200 more. Previously, he had received a grant of five hundred acres of land, and a similar provision for his children. His home, after the war, was in Upper Canada. He was attainted during the contest, by the act of New York, and his property confiscated. Colonel Butler lived before the Revolution in the present town of Mohawk. His dwelling was of one story, with two windows in front, and a door in the centre. It was standing in 1842, and was then owned and occupied by Mr. Wilson. The site is pleasant and commanding, and overlooks the valley of the Mohawk.

BUTLER, JOSIAH. He died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1812, aged fifty.

BUTLER, WALTER N. Son of Colonel John Butler. Entered the British service, and became a major. His name is connected with some of the most infamous transactions of the Revolution. While a lieutenant under St. Leger, he was taken prisoner at the house of a Loyalist who lived near Fort Dayton, and was put upon his trial as a spy, convicted and received sentence of death. But at the intercession of several American officers who had known him while a student at law in Albany, his life was spared by a reprieve. The friends of the Butler family, in consequence of his alleged ill-health, induced his removal from rigorous confinement to a private house under guard, and he soon escaped, and joined his father. It is believed, that he took mortal offence at his treatment while the prisoner of the Whigs, and that he re-entered the service of the crown, burning with resentment and thirsting for revenge. His subsequent career was short, bold, cruel, and bloody. He was killed in battle in 1781, and his remains were left to decay without even the rudest rites of sepulture. It is represented that his disposition was so vindictive and his passions so strong, that British officers of rank and humanity viewed him with horror. The late Doctor Dwight—a careful writer—relates, that at Cherry Valley he ordered a woman and child to be slain in bed, and that the more merciful Brant interposed and said: “What! kill

a woman and child! No! That child is not an enemy to the king, nor a friend to the Congress. Long before he will be big enough to do any mischief, the dispute will be settled."

BYINGTON, JOHN, Junior. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Reading Association.

BYLES, MATHER, D. D. Of Boston. He was born in Boston in 1706, graduated at Harvard University in 1725, and was ordained the first pastor of the Hollis Street Church in 1733. On his mother's side, he was descended from Richard Mather and John Cotton. He continued to live happily with his parish until the Revolution, when, in 1776, the connexion was dissolved, and never renewed. In 1777 he was denounced in town-meeting, and having been by a subsequent trial pronounced guilty of attachment to the royal cause, was sentenced to confinement, and to be sent with his family to England. This doom of banishment was never enforced, and he was permitted to remain in Boston. He died in 1788, aged eighty-two years. He was a scholar, and Pope, Lansdowne, and Watts, were his correspondents. His witticisms would fill many pages; some of his finest sayings have been preserved. In his pulpit, he avoided politics, and on being asked the reason, replied: "I have thrown up four breast-works, behind which I have entrenched myself, neither of which can be enforced. In the first place, I do not understand politics; in the second place, you all do, every man and mother's son of you; in the third place, you have politics all the week, pray let one day in seven be devoted to religion; in the fourth place, I am engaged in work of infinitely greater importance; give me any subject to preach on of more consequence than the truth I bring to you, and I will preach on it the next Sabbath." On another occasion, when under sentence of the Whigs to remain in his own house under guard, he persuaded the sentinel to go on an errand for him, promising to perform sentinel's duty himself, and to the great amusement of all, gravely marched before his own door with a musket on his shoulder, until his keeper returned. This was after

his trial, and alluding to the circumstance, that he had been kept prisoner, that his guard had been removed, and replaced again; he said, that "*he had been guarded, re-guarded, and disregarded.*" Near his house, in wet weather, was a very bad slough. It happened that two of the selectmen who had the care of the streets, driving in a chaise, stuck fast in this hole, and were obliged to get out in the mud to extricate their vehicle. Doctor Byles came out, and making them a respectful bow, said: "Gentlemen, I have often complained to you of this nuisance without any attention being paid to it, and I am very glad to see you stirring in this matter now." On the celebrated dark day in 1780, a lady who lived near the Doctor, sent her young son with her compliments, to know if he could account for the uncommon appearance. His answer was: "My dear, you will give my compliments to your mamma, and tell her that I am as much in the dark as she is." He paid his addresses unsuccessfully to a lady, who afterwards married a gentleman of the name of Quincy; the Doctor on meeting her said: "So, madam, it appears that you prefer a Quincy to Byles." "Yes, for if there had been anything worse than *biles*, God would have afflicted Job with them."

Doctor Byles's wit created many a laugh, and many an enemy. In person he was tall and commanding. His voice was strong and harmonious, and his delivery graceful. His first wife was a niece of Governor Belcher, the second, a daughter of Lieutenant Governor Taler. His two daughters lived and died in the old family house at the corner of Nassau and Tremont streets. One of them deceased in 1835, the other in 1837. They were stout, unchanging Loyalists to the last hour of their existence. Their thread of life was spun out more than half a century after the royal government had ceased in these States; yet they retained their love of, and strict adherence to, monarch and monarchies, and refused to acknowledge that the Revolution had transferred their allegiance to new rulers. They were repeatedly offered a great price for their dwelling, but would not sell it, nor would they permit improvements or alterations. They possessed old-



fashioned silver plate which they never used, and would not dispose of. They worshipped in Trinity Church—under which their bodies now lie — and wore on Sunday dresses almost as old as themselves. Among their furniture was a pair of bellows two centuries old ; a table on which Franklin drank tea on his last visit to Boston ; a chair which more than a hundred years before the government of England had sent as a present to their grandfather, Lieutenant Governor Tailer. They shewed to visitors commissions to their grandfather, signed by Queen Anne, and three of the Georges ; and the envelope of a letter from Pope to their father. They had moss, gathered from the birthplace of the unfortunate Lady Jane Grey. They talked of their walks arm in arm on Boston Common with General Howe and Lord Percy, while the British army occupied Boston. They told of his Lordship's ordering his band to play under their windows for their gratification.

In the progress of the improvements in Boston, a part of their dwelling was removed. This had a fatal influence upon the elder sister ; she mourned over the sacrilege, and, it is thought, died its victim. "That," said the survivor, "that is one of the consequences of living in a republic. Had we been living under a king, he would have cared nothing about our little property, and we could have enjoyed it in our own way as long as we lived. But," continued she, "there is one comfort, that not a creature in the States will be any better for what we shall leave behind us." She was true to her promise, for the Byles' estate passed to relatives in the Colonies. One of these ladies of a by-gone age, wrote to William the Fourth on his accession to the throne. They had known the "sailor-king" during the Revolution, and now assured him, that the family of Doctor Byles always had been, and would continue to be, loyal to their rightful sovereign of England.

BYLES, MATHER, Junior, D. D. Of Boston. An Episcopal clergyman. Son of Mather Byles, D. D. He graduated at Harvard University in 1751, and became a minister in New London, Connecticut. Dismissed in 1768, he was inducted into office as the rector of Christ Church, Boston, the same

year. Of Christ Church he was the third in succession, and continued to discharge his ministerial duties until 1775, when the force of events compelled him to abandon his flock. In 1776 he went to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, after the war, and was rector of the city, and chaplain of New Brunswick. He died at St. John in 1814. His daughter Anna married Thomas Deisbrisay, lieutenant-colonel of artillery in the British army in 1799. His daughter Elizabeth married William Scovil, Esquire, of St. John, and died in 1808, at the age of forty-one. His son Belcher died in England in 1815, aged thirty-five.

**CABLE.** Loyalists of this name were numerous in Queen's County, New York. In 1778 Jabez Cable, accompanied by John, Jonathan, and Jared, belonged to a party that had an affray with some Whigs who landed on Long Island. In 1783 several of the Cables removed to New Brunswick. Jabez, David, John, Denbo, and Daniel, are remembered. Jabez, David, and Denbo were grantees of lots in the city of St. John. Daniel died at St. John in 1818, and John in 1827.

**CABOT, WILLIAM.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Gage in 1774. He was in England in 1776.

**CAGNEY, WILLIAM.** Was a cornet of cavalry in the American Legion.

**CALDWELL, CAPTAIN ———.** Was killed in Pennsylvania in 1780, by a Whig captain, McMahon, whom he and an Indian had taken prisoner.

**CALDWELL, WILLIAM.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**CALEF, JOHN.** A physician and surgeon. He died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, in 1812, aged eighty-seven.

**CALEF, ROBERT.** Son of John Calef. Died at Norfolk, Virginia, in 1801, at the age of forty-one.

**CALLAGAN, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**CALLAHAN, CHARLES.** Mariner of Pownalborough, now Wiscasset, Maine; was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**CALLAHAN, NICHOLAS.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**CALP, PHILIP.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 he was tried for attempting to carry flour to a post occupied by the royal forces, and was sentenced to receive fifty lashes, and to be employed on the public works during the time the British remained in Pennsylvania, unless he would enter the Whig service for the war. The lashes were disapproved by the Commander-in-chief, and were not inflicted.

**CAMERON, DONALD.** Of North Carolina. Was in arms against the Whigs at an early moment. In 1776 he was a lieutenant, and was taken prisoner by Colonel Caswell, and confined in jail. In 1782 he was a captain in the King's Rangers Carolina.

**CAMERON, ARCHIBALD.** Of North Carolina. Was a lieutenant in the King's Rangers Carolina.

**CAMERON, WILLIAM.** Cooper, of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property was confiscated.

**CAMERON, ALLEN.** Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion.

**CAMERON, DANIEL.** Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion, and adjutant of the corps.

**CAMERON, JAMES and DUNCAN.** Residence unknown. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and were grantees of city lots.

**CAMP, ABIATHAR, ABIATHAR Junior, and ELDAD.** Loyalists of Connecticut. Settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of city lots. Abiathar was one of the fifty-five petitioners for lands in Nova Scotia. He died in New Brunswick, in 1841, aged eighty-four. He appears to have been a Recanter, but, like most of this class, finally became an exile. October 2d, 1775, he wrote and subscribed the following:—

“I, Abiathar Camp, of New Haven, in the County of New

Haven, in the Colony of Connecticut, although I well knew that it was the opinion of a number of the inhabitants of said town, that vessels ought not to clear out under the *Restraining Act*, which opinion they had, for my satisfaction, expressed by a vote when I was present; and although I had assured that I would not clear out my vessel' under said *Restraining Act*, did, nevertheless, cause my vessel to be cleared out agreeable to said *Restraining Act*; and did, after I knew that the Committee of Inspection had given it as their opinion, that it was most advisable that vessels should not clear out under said *Restraining Act*, send my vessel off to sea with such clearance, for which I am heartily sorry; and now publicly ask the forgiveness of all the friends of America, and hope that they will restore me to charity. And I do now most solemnly assure the public, though I own that I have by my said conduct given them too much reason to question my veracity, that I will strictly comply with the directions, and fully lend my utmost assistance to carry into execution all such measures as the Continental Congress have or may advise to.

“ABIATHAR CAMP.”

CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER. Of South Carolina. Was a captain of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER and DUNCAN. Of Granville County, North Carolina. Were attainted in 1779; and the former in 1772 was a lieutenant in the North Carolina Volunteers.

CAMPBELL, COLIN. Settled at St. John, New Brunswick, at the close of the war, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. He died in New Brunswick. His widow, who was a daughter of Bishop Seabury, died at New York in 1804.

CAMPBELL, COLIN. At the close of the Revolution, he removed from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he lived forty years. At one time, he was collector of the Customs at St. Andrew, New Brunswick. He died in the County of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1834, aged eighty-three.

CAMPBELL, COLIN. Residence unknown. Was an ensign in De Lancey's Second Battalion, and quartermaster of the corps, and subsequently a lieutenant; and his son, Colin Campbell, Esquire, was Sheriff of Charlotte County, New Brunswick.

CAMPBELL, DONALD. Of North Carolina. Was an ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

CAMPBELL, DONALD. Residence unknown. Was a captain in the third battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

CAMPBELL, DONALD and JAMES. Of North Carolina. Were lieutenants in the North Carolina Volunteers.

CAMPBELL, DUGALD. Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

CAMPBELL, FARQUARD. Of North Carolina. Was a gentleman of wealth, education, and influence, and regarded as a "flaming Whig." Was elected a member of the Provincial Congress, took his seat, and evinced much zeal in the popular cause. When, however, Governor Martin abandoned his palace and retreated, first to Fort Johnston, and thence to an armed ship of the crown, it was ascertained that he visited Campbell at his residence. And this circumstance gave rise to a suspicion of his fidelity. Soon after, the Governor asked Congress to give his coach and horses safe conduct to Campbell's house in the County of Cumberland. The President of Congress submitted the request to that body, when Mr. Campbell rose in his place, and expressed his surprise that such a proposal should have been made without his knowledge and consent, and implored that his Excellency's property might not thus be disposed of. On this positive disclaimer, a resolution was passed, which not only acquitted him of all improper connexion with the Governor, but asserted his devotion to the Whig interests. But his character never recovered from the shock, and the belief that he continued a secret correspondence with the retreating representative of royalty, was commonly entertained by his associates. Yet his votes, his services on committees, and his course in debate, remained unchanged. After the Declaration of Independence, his part

became too difficult to act, and his double dealing could no longer be concealed. In the fall of 1776 he was seized at his own house while entertaining a party of Loyalists, and borne off for trial. His name next appears in the revolutionary annals of North Carolina, in the banishment and confiscation act.

**CAMPBELL, GEORGE.** Residence unknown. Was lieutenant-colonel in the King's American Regiment.

**CAMPBELL, JOHN.** Residence unknown. Was a major of the Second American Regiment.

**CAMPBELL, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. Was tried in 1778 on the charge of supplying the royal troops with provisions, and found guilty. For this offence he was sentenced to be confined at hard work for one month. At a later time in the same year, he was ordered by proclamation to appear and take his trial for treason within a specified day, on pain of being attainted.

**CAMPBELL, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. Was a captain in the Tory force that encountered Colonel Caswell in 1776, and was slain.

**CAMPBELL, McCARTIN.** Of South Carolina. His estate was amerced twelve per cent. of its value in 1782.

**CAMPBELL, PATRICK.** Residence unknown. Was a captain in the second battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**CAMPBELL, PETER.** Of Trenton, New Jersey. He entered the military service of the crown, and at the peace was a captain in the New Jersey Volunteers. He had property in Pennsylvania, and was directed by the executive council of that State to surrender himself for trial within a specified time, or stand attainted of treason. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died at Mougerville in that Colony in 1822, and was buried at Fredericton.

**CAMPBELL, WALTER.** Residence unknown. In 1782 was a captain in De Lancey's Second Battalion, and at the close of the war settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and died at Musquash, New Brunswick.

**CAMPBELL, WILLIAM.** Of Worcester, Massachusetts. In 1775 the committee of that town appointed to watch and deal with

the disaffected, resolved to send him to the Provincial Congress at Watertown, to be disposed of as that body, or the Commander-in-chief at Cambridge, should think proper; "it being judged highly improper that he should tarry any longer" at Worcester. He was at Boston in 1776, and embarked with the royal army at the evacuation. In 1783 he was at New York, and one of the fifty petitioners for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. He went to Halifax in the last mentioned year, where he remained in 1786, when he removed to St. John, New Brunswick. He was mayor of St. John twenty years, and died in that city in 1823, aged eighty-two. Elizabeth, his widow, died in 1824, at the age of eighty-four. Agnes, his only daughter, died at St. John in 1840, aged seventy-eight.

CAMPBELL, WILLIAM. Of North Carolina. Lost his estate under the confiscation act in 1779.

CAMPBELL, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania. Failing to appear and be tried for treason, was to be attainted, by an order of the Council of October 30, 1778.

CANBY, JOSEPH. Of Pennsylvania. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He commenced business as a merchant. In 1795 he was a member of the company of Loyal Artillery. He was killed by falling from a wharf in 1814, at the age of fifty-seven.

CANE, BARNEY. He boasted of having killed upon Diamond Island, Lake George, a gentleman named Hopkins, who was there with a number of others on an excursion of pleasure. "Several were killed by our party," said Cane, "among whom was one woman who had a sucking child, which was not hurt. This we put to the breast of its dead mother, and so we left it. Hopkins was only wounded, but, with the butt of my gun, and the third blow, I laid him dead."

CANER, HENRY, D. D. He graduated at Yale College in 1724, and in 1727 went to England for ordination. For some years, subsequently, his ministry was confined to Norwalk and Fairfield, Connecticut; but in 1747 he was inducted into office as rector of the First Episcopal Church, (King's Chapel)

**Boston.** The troubles of the Revolution drove him from his flock in 1776, in which year he was at Halifax. He went to England, and resided there until his death, in 1792, aged ninety-two. He was proscribed and banished, under the statute of Massachusetts in 1778. His talents were good, his manners agreeable, and he was highly esteemed by his people. The Society of King's Chapel was formed in 1686. The church was of wood. In 1749 the corner stone of the present edifice was laid by Governor Shirley. The site was formerly owned, or a part of it, by Johnson, the founder of Boston, and his residence was in front of it; and at his request his remains were deposited in the burial ground attached to it. Beneath the church are vaults or tombs, and in them lie the mortal remains of many distinguished men.

**CANFIELD, —.** Of Northampton, Massachusetts. He was a Whig, and a soldier in the first New Hampshire regiment, but deserted and joined the Rangers. While on a plundering excursion in 1782 he was captured, tried for his life, and sentenced to be executed at Saratoga on the 6th of June of that year.

**CAPE, BRIAN.** Of South Carolina. An officer under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**CAPEN, HOPESTILL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. He was a Sandemanian.

**CAPERS, GABRIEL.** Of South Carolina. An officer under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated. Probably a Whig at first; as in 1775 he was a member of the Provincial Congress, and was placed upon an important standing committee of that body. His wife, and his daughter Catharine, (wife of Hugh Patterson, Esquire,) died at Charleston in 1808.

**CARD, ELIJAH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**CARDEN, JOHN.** In 1782 he was major of the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

**CARLE, THOMAS.** Of Dutchess County, New York. He



arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, accompanied by his wife and six children, in 1783, in the ship Union.

**CARLISLE, ABRAHAM.** Of Philadelphia. When the royal troops took possession of that city, he received a commission from Sir William Howe, to watch and guard its entrances, and to grant passports. For this offence he was tried for his life in 1778, and having been found guilty of an overt act of aiding and assisting the enemy, was executed. Thomas McKean, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and at that time Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, presided at the trial. In 1779, and after his death, the estate of Carlisle was confiscated.

**CARMAN, RICHARD.** Of New York. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. Sarah, his widow, died in the county of York, New Brunswick, in 1835, aged seventy-one. Several persons of the name of Carman, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance to Lord Richard and Sir William Howe in 1776.

**CARMICHAEL, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**CARNE, SAMUEL.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated, and he was banished.

**CARPENTER, COLES, JACOB, ISAAC, JAMES, JOHN, JOSEPH, JOSHUA, and NEHEMIAH.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. Nehemiah signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775. In 1778 the house of Jacob was entered and robbed by a party from Connecticut. Their leader was one Carehart, who pretended to be a friend of government, and who was treated with the greatest hospitality and kindness by Carpenter and others whom he plundered.

**CARPENTER, THOMAS.** Was an ensign in De Lancey's Third Battalion, and an adjutant of the corps. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He received half-pay.

**CARPENTER, WILLET.** Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John in 1833, aged seventy-seven.

**CARR, PARCIFER.** Of the Unadilla Settlement, New York. Was on terms of intimacy with Brant. In 1778 the chief-tain wrote to him for provisions, men, guns, and ammunition, and said: "I mean now to fight the cruel rebels as well as I can."

**CARRINGTON, ABRAHAM.** Of Milford, Connecticut. Accompanied by his wife, he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in 1783.

**CARSON, ARCHIBALD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**CARSON, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. Went to England; was in London in 1779, and addressed the king.

**CARTELYOU, AARON.** Of New York. Announced his intention of removing to Nova Scotia, July, 1783, and was one of the fifty-five petitioners for grants of land in that Colony. See *Abijah Willard*.

**CARTELYOU, SIMON.** Of New Utrecht, New York. Was seized by the eccentric Whig partisan, Captain Marriner, and carried prisoner to New Jersey, because he had been uncivil to some Whigs who were prisoners. But Marriner carried off, also, his tankard, and several other articles, without a pretence, and without excuse.

**CARVER, CALEB and MELZER.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished in 1778. The latter embarked at Boston with the royal army for Halifax, in 1776.

**CARY, NATHANIEL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 an Addresser of Gage.

**CASCIS, DANIEL.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**CASE, ELISHA.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**CASEY, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. An officer under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**CASSELS, JAMES.** Of Georgetown, South Carolina. An officer

under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

CASWELL, JOSEPH. Of Massachusetts. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, accompanied by his wife and four children.

CATER, STEPHEN. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

CAVERLY, PETER. Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of the Declaration in 1775.

CAZNEAU, ANDREW. Of Boston. His name is found among the Addressers of Hutchinson in 1774, and among those of Gage in 1776, and in the banishment and proscription act of 1778. He was educated to the bar; was a barrister of law and a Judge of Admiralty; and a gentleman of character, talents, and virtue. In 1775 he went to England, but not remaining long there, took up his residence in Bermuda, where he held an honorable post under the crown. He returned to Boston in 1788, and passed the remainder of his days in his native land. His wife was Hannah, the daughter of John Hammock, Esquire, merchant of Boston, by whom he received a fortune of eighty thousand dollars. An only daughter survived him. In 1790 she married Thomas Brewer, Esquire, a merchant of Boston, who, as is supposed, perished about the year 1812, while on a voyage from the Cape of Good Hope to Sumatra. The property of Mr. Cazneau escaped the confiscation act, and was inherited by Mrs. Brewer. That lady has been the mother of eleven children, seven of whom survive. A venerable relic of the "old school" of manners, respected and beloved, she still survives at Eastport, Maine, at the age of seventy-four years.

CAZNEAU, WILLIAM. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 an Addresser of Gage.

CECIL, LEONARD. Of Maryland. Went to England. In July, 1779, he was in London, and met with other Loyalists at the Crown and Anchor Tavern.

CEELY, JOHN. Petty officer of the Customs. He went with

the British Army to Halifax, at the evacuation of Boston in 1776.

CHACE, AMMI and LEVI. Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished in 1778.

CHACE, SHADRACH. Of Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. In 1782 he was an ensign in De Lancey's Third Battalion. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He received half-pay. His death occurred in New Brunswick about the year 1829.

CHADWAL, SAMUEL. Petty officer of the Customs. Embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army in 1776.

CHALMERS, GEORGE. Of Maryland. Was a native of Scotland, and was born in 1742. After receiving an education at King's College, Aberdeen, and after studying law at Edinburgh, he emigrated to Maryland, and entered upon the practice of his profession. The revolutionary troubles caused his return to England, where he was soon appointed to office. For many years he filled the station of chief clerk of the Committee of the Privy Council. He died in England in 1825, aged eighty-two. He possessed rare opportunities for the examination of State-papers, which he diligently improved. His historical works were numerous, are highly esteemed, and generally cited by annalists. His Political Annals of the United Colonies appeared in 1780; his Estimate of the Strength of Great Britain, in 1782; his Opinions on subjects of Law and Policy, arising from American Independence, in 1784; his Opinions of Lawyers on English Jurisprudence, in 1814; and his Life of Mary Queen of Scots, in 1822. He published other works. In 1845, his Introduction to the History of the Revolt of the British Colonies was issued at Boston. Its publication was commenced in England during the Revolution, but was abandoned, and the part printed suppressed. As Mr. Chalmers had access to the highest sources of information, as he possessed remarkable industry, and a very commendable degree of truthfulness, the Introduction is to be regarded as a valuable addition to our

books of history. It embraces a political view of all the Colonies, and of the whole period between the early settlements in Virginia and the close of the reign of George the Second. But the author's dislike to New England was unconquerable, and is sometimes manifested at the expense of truth and propriety. His opening passage is singular, and thus: "Whether the famous achievements of Columbus introduced the greatest good or evil by discovering a new world to the old, has in every succeeding age offered a subject for disputation." Perhaps were he now alive he might so far yield his prejudices as to admit, that the "good of the achievement" greatly predominates over the "evil." He was a stout, and it is readily conceded, an honest Loyalist. But since he would have kept the new world in a state of vassalage to the old, and would have had our country to remain as it was when he wrote of it, there need be no better refutation of his political errors, than can be found in contrasting his own account of our condition as Colonies with our present wealth, power, and prosperity.

CHALMERS, GILBERT. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished. In 1782 his property was confiscated.

CHALMERS, ISAAC. In 1782 he was surgeon's mate of the North Carolina Volunteers.

CHALMERS, JAMES. Of Maryland. He was a gentleman of consideration in his neighborhood, and raised and commanded a corps called the Maryland Loyalists, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Though more successful than Colonel Clifton, he does not appear to have completed his quota of recruits. His corps was in service in 1782, but was very deficient in numbers.

CHALONER, NAYON. Settled in New Brunswick, and was register of deeds and wills for King's County. He died at Kingston in that County in 1835.

CHALONER, WALTER. Of Rhode Island, and Sheriff of the County of Newport. He was at New York in 1782, a deputy commissary of prisoners. In 1783 he was one of the fifty-five

petitioners for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the close of the contest, and was a grantee of that city. He died at St. John in 1796. Ann, his widow, died in 1803. Elizabeth, his daughter, in 1814, and John, his son, in 1827.

**CHALTERTON, MICHAEL.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester, &c.

**CHANDLER, COLONEL —.** Of Cumberland County, New York. Was Chief Justice of the County Court. During the difficulties between the Whigs and Loyalists in Cumberland in 1775, which ended in bloodshed, as is related in the notice of W. Patterson, Esquire, he appears to have conducted with prudence, and to have used his exertions to prevent the melancholy consequences which resulted from the unwise proceedings of other adherents of the crown.

**CHANDLER, GARDNER.** Trader, of Hardwick, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**CHANDLER, JOHN.** Of Worcester, Massachusetts. In 1774 he was driven from his seat and family, and sought protection at Boston. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. The late President Dwight spoke of Mr. Chandler and his family as distinguished for talents and virtue.

**CHANDLER, JOSHUA.** Of New Haven, Connecticut. In 1775 he was a member of the House of Assembly. In August, 1782, he addressed to Governor William Franklin a letter in behalf of the Loyalists of that State. The Honorable Joshua Upham, Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, married his daughter. Mr. Chandler removed to Nova Scotia at the close of the war, and perished in crossing the Bay of Fundy. William, son of Joshua, conducted the royal forces to New Haven in 1779.

**CHANDLER, NATHANIEL.** Died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1816.

**CHANDLER, NATHANIEL.** Of Worcester, Massachusetts. Son of Colonel John Chandler. Graduated at Harvard University in 1768; and commenced the practice of the law. He was one

of the eighteen country gentlemen who addressed Gage on his departure in 1775. In 1776 he went to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. Entering the British service, he led a corps of volunteers. Returning after the Revolution, he died at Worcester, in 1801, aged fifty-one years.

**CHANDLER, RUFUS.** A lawyer, of Worcester. Son of Colonel John Chandler. Was born at Worcester in 1747, and graduated at Harvard University in 1766. He was one of the barristers and attornies who were Addressers of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1776 he went to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died in London, October, 1823, aged seventy-six years.

**CHANDLER, SAMUEL, D. D.** An Episcopal clergyman of New York. He was one of the earliest in that city to declare his opposition to the course of the Whigs, when the difficulties between the colonies and the mother country approached to a crisis; and was regarded as one of the leaders of the loyal party. In *McFingal* he is alluded to as "a high church and Tory writer." He went to England in 1775.

**CHANDLER, WILLIAM.** Was a captain in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**CHANDLER, WILLIAM.** Son of Colonel John Chandler of Worcester, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1772, and died July, 1793, at Worcester, aged forty years. He was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven from their homes to Boston, and who addressed Gage on his departure in 1775. In 1776 he went to Halifax. He was proscribed under the act of 1778, but returned to Massachusetts after the close of the Revolution.

**CHAPMAN, ABRAHAM, Junior.** Was a lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion.

**CHAPMAN, JOHN.** Was a magistrate in New Brunswick, and died at Dorchester, in that Colony, in 1833, aged seventy-two.

**CHAPMAN, SAMUEL.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 he was required by proclamation to surrender himself and abide a trial, on the charge of treason. This he failed to do, but falling

into the hands of the Whigs at a subsequent period, he was tried for his offences in 1781. Much to the disappointment of the "violent Whigs," he was acquitted. The Samuel Chapman who, in 1782, was a lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion, (a Loyalist corps), may have been the same.

**CHAPMAN, THOMAS.** Was in the military service of the crown, and in 1782 a captain in the King's American Regiment.

**CHEW, BENJAMIN.** Of Pennsylvania. Was Recorder of Philadelphia, Register of Wills, and Attorney General, and, finally, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. His course was doubtful in the early part of the controversy, and he was claimed by both parties. In 1774 Washington dined with him. In 1776 his opposition to the Whigs was fixed, and he retired to private life. In 1777 he refused to sign a parole, and was sent prisoner to Fredericksburgh, Virginia. After the Revolution, in 1790, he was appointed President of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, and held the office until the tribunal was abolished in 1806. He died in 1810, aged eighty-seven. His father, the Honorable Samuel Chew, was of the religion of the Friends, and a judge and physician.

**CHEW, JOSEPH.** Of New London, Connecticut. Was a commissary in the royal service, and in 1777 he was taken prisoner by a party of Whigs at Sag Harbor.

**CHEW, JOSEPH.** A magistrate of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. Signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775. In 1792 he was in Canada, an officer under Sir John Johnson, and in correspondence with Brant, in relation to pending difficulties with the United States.

**CHEW, WILLIAM.** He was a lieutenant in a corps of Loyalists. He settled in New Brunswick at the close of the war, and received half-pay. He died at Fredericton in 1812, aged sixty-four.

**CHICK, JOHN and JOHANNES.** Of Long Island, New York. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union; the latter accompanied by his wife and two children.



CHIPMAN, GEORGE. Who held the office of Sheriff of the same County for twenty-nine years, died at Kentville, Nova Scotia, in 1838, aged sixty-four.

CHIPMAN, JOHN. He died in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1836, aged ninety-one. He held the office of *custos rotulorum*, for the County of King's.

CHIPMAN, WARD. Of Massachusetts. He was born in 1754, and graduated at Harvard University in 1770. In 1775 he was driven from his habitation to Boston, and was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who that year were Addressers of Gage. He left Boston at the evacuation in 1776, and went to Halifax, and thence to England, where he was allowed a pension. Relinquishing his stipend in less than a year, he returned to his native country, and joined the king's troops at New York. During the remainder of the war, he was employed in the military department and Court of Admiralty. In 1782 he held the office of Deputy Muster Master General of the Loyalist forces. In 1783 he was one of the fifty-five, who petitioned for extensive grants of lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. Removing to New Brunswick, he attained the highest honors. He was a member of the House of Assembly, Advocate General, Solicitor General, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, member of the Council, and President and Commander-in-chief of the Colony. He died at Fredericton, the capital, in 1824. His remains were taken to St. John, where a tablet recites his public services. The wife of the Honorable William Gray, of Boston, was his sister. His son, and only child, the Honorable Ward Chipman, graduated at Harvard University in 1805, and is now Chief Justice of New Brunswick; he resides at St. John, possesses a large estate, and has no children.

CHIPMAN, WILLIAM ALLEN. Died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1845, aged eighty-nine. He lived with his wife sixty-eight years; she and numerous descendants survived him.

CHISHOLM, ALEXANDER and W. Of South Carolina. Were amerced twelve per cent. of the value of their estates in 1782. Another Alexander was a lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion the same year.

**CHRISTIE, CN.** Of Maryland. He adhered to the royal army, and his estate was confiscated. But the act did not apply to his debts; since, after the Revolution, he recovered of Colonel Richard Graves of that State upwards of £1200 sterling for a debt due him before the war.

**CHRISTIE, JAMES, Junior.** Merchant, of Baltimore. In July, 1775, the Committee of that city published him "as an enemy to his country," for sentiments contained in a letter written by him to Lieutenant Colonel Gabriel Christie of the British army, which letter had been intercepted and laid before them. Regarding "his crime of a dangerous and atrocious nature," the Committee determined to consult their delegates at the Continental Congress, and meantime to keep a guard at his house to prevent his escape; he to pay the expense thereof, "each man five shillings for each twenty-four hours, and the officers seven shillings and sixpence." This Committee was large, and on this occasion thirty-four members were present; the vote against Christie was unanimous. He had recently lost his wife, and was at this time sick and confined to his bed.

**CHRISTIE, THOMAS.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**CHRYSTAL, JOHN.** Was surgeon of the Pennsylvania Loyalists.

**CHUBB, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery Company. He died in 1822, aged sixty-nine. His son, Henry Chubb, Esquire, is the proprietor of the St. John Courier.

**CHURCH, DOCTOR BENJAMIN.** Of Massachusetts. Proscribed and banished. He was equally distinguished as a scholar, physician, poet and politician, and among the Whigs he stood as prominent, and was as active and as popular, as either Warren, Hancock, or Samuel Adams. He was educated at Harvard University, and graduated in 1754. About 1768 he built an elegant house at Raynham, which occasioned pecuniary embarrassments, and it has been conjectured that his diffi-

culties from this source caused his defection from the Whig cause. However this may be, he was regarded as a traitor, having been suspected of communicating intelligence to Governor Gage, and of receiving a reward in money therefor. His crime was subsequently proved, Washington presiding, when he was convicted of holding a criminal correspondence with the enemy. After his trial by a court martial, he was examined before the Provincial Congress, of which body he was a member, and though he made an ingenious and able defence, was expelled. In 1776 he was allowed to depart the country; and embarked for the West Indies. He was never heard of after, and doubtless he and all with him perished.

CLAREY, DANIEL. Of Ninety-Six, South Carolina. An officer under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

CLARK, BENJAMIN. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

CLARK, JAMES. Of Edisto, South Carolina. His estate was amerced in 1782.

CLARK, JAMES. Of Rhode Island. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He died at St. John in 1820, aged ninety. His son James died at the same place in 1803, at the age of forty-one.

CLARK, JOHN. This gentleman is now living (August, 1846,) at St. John, New Brunswick. He arrived at that city on the twenty-ninth of June, 1783, at which time only two log huts had been erected on its site. He received the same year the grant of the lot on which he has since resided. The government gave him, and every other grantee, five hundred feet of very ordinary boards towards covering their buildings. City lots sold in 1783 from two to twenty dollars. He bought one for the price of executing the deed of conveyance, and "a treat." Mr. Clark was clerk of Trinity Church upwards of thirty years.

CLARK, JOHN and ISAAC. Of Boston. Physicians. Were proscribed and banished in 1778.

**CLARK, JONATHAN.** Of Boston. A son of Richard Clark. Went to England, but came to Canada after the Revolution. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**CLARK, JOSEPH.** A Physician, of Stratford, Connecticut. In 1776 he fled to the British army. His wife and children, whom he left at home, were sent to New York, where he joined them. He went to New Brunswick, accompanied by his family, consisting of nine persons, in 1783, and resumed the practice of medicine. He settled at Maugerville on the river St. John, and was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Sunbury. In 1799 he visited his friends in the United States. He was a physician in business for quite half a century. He died at Maugerville in 1813, aged seventy-nine, and his widow, Isabella Elisabeth, died the same year, at the age of seventy-one.

**CLARK, JOSEPH.** Of Stratford, Connecticut. Son of Doctor Joseph Clark. He accompanied the family to New Brunswick, and became a resident of the Colony. He died in New York, while on a visit to some friends, in 1828, at the age of sixty-five.

**CLARK, NEHEMIAH.** During the Revolution he was a surgeon in the king's service. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He received half-pay. He died at Douglas, New Brunswick, in 1825, aged eighty-six.

**CLARK, SAMUEL.** Of New Jersey. In 1780 he was detected in conducting an illicit trade with the royal forces, and committed to prison. A Loyalist of this name was the grantee of a lot in the city of St. John, in 1783, and died in 1804.

**CLARK, WILLIAM.** Of Danvers, Massachusetts. Son of Reverend Peter Clark. Graduated at Harvard University in 1759, and was Episcopal minister of Quincy for several years. He went to England, obtained a pension, and died November, 1815.

**CLARKE, ALEXANDER.** Died at Waterborough, New Brunswick, in 1825, aged eighty-two. For several years, he was master armorer in the ordnance department at St. John.

CLARKE, ISAAC. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

CLARKE, ISAAC WINSLOW. Of Boston. He became Commissary General of Lower Canada, and died in that Colony in 1822, after he had embarked for England. His daughter Susan married Charles Richard Ogden, Esq., Solicitor-General of Lower Canada, in 1829.

CLARKE, JAMES. Residence unknown. A petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. See *Abijah Willard*.

CLARKE, JOHN. Died at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in 1825, aged eighty-four.

CLARKE, RICHARD. Merchant of Boston. He was a graduate of Harvard University. His name is found among the Addressers of Gage; and in the statute of proscription and banishment. He and his sons were consignees of a part of the tea destroyed in Boston by the celebrated tea-party. The Whigs treated him with much severity, and his son Isaac, while at Plymouth for the collection of some debts, was assaulted by a mob, and fled at midnight. He went to England in 1775, and died there in 1795. The present Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst is a grandson.

CLARKE, RICHARD SAMUEL. The tablet which covers his remains, records that he was minister of New Milford, Connecticut, nineteen years, of Gagetown, New Brunswick, twenty-five years, and of St. Stephen, New Brunswick, thirteen years; in all, an Episcopal clergyman for fifty-seven years. He was the first Rector of the Church at St. Stephen, and the oldest Missionary in the present British Colonies. He was much beloved by the people of his charge, and his memory is still cherished. He died at St. Stephen, October, 6, 1824, aged eighty-seven. His wife Rebecca died at the same place, May 7, 1816, aged sixty-nine. His only surviving daughter Mary Ann, who was born in Connecticut before his removal, and who was never married, died at Gagetown, New Brunswick, February, 1844, at the age of seventy-three, highly and deservedly lamented.

CLARKE, WILLIAM. He was born at North Kingston, Rhode

Island. He entered the service of the crown, and was a captain in Colonel Whiteman's regiment of Loyal New Englanders. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was an alderman of St. John. He died in that city in 1804.

CLARRY, THOMAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

CLAUS, DANIEL. He married a daughter of Sir William Johnson, and served for a considerable time in the Indian department of Canada, under his brother-in-law, Colonel Guy Johnson. Brant, the celebrated Mohawk chief, entertained towards him sentiments of decided personal hostility. His wife died in Canada in 1801. William Claus, Esq., Deputy Superintendent General of Indian Affairs, was his son; and Brant, in the name of the Five Nations, made a speech of condolence on the death of Mrs. Claus, on the 24th of February of that year. William, deeply affected at the loss of his mother, was not able to reply, although he met the Chiefs in Council; but he afterwards transmitted a written answer.

CLAYTON, SAMUEL. In 1782 he was a cornet of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers.

CLEMENT, CAPTAIN JOSEPH. Of Boston. He held a commission in the royal service during the war, and at the peace settled in New Brunswick. His wife, Mary, died at St. John in 1812.

CLEMENTS, PETER. He entered the service of the crown, and at the close of the war was a captain in the King's American Regiment. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay. He removed to the County of York, and was a magistrate. He died at his residence on the river St. John near Fredericton, in 1833, at the age of ninety-four. His daughter, Clarissa, died in 1814, aged thirty-two. His daughter, Abigail Julia, is the wife of Charles R. Hatheway, Esquire, of St. Andrew, New Brunswick.

CLEMINGS, JANE. A "woman of loyal principles." In 1778 she was taken well laden with "hard-money," vermilion, and other articles for the Indians on her way from Albany to the savage tribes of New York.

CLIFTON, ——. A gentleman of the Catholic faith, who resided either in Delaware, or Maryland. He was authorized to raise a command of Loyalists, with the rank of colonel. His success does not appear to have been great, in inducing his countrymen to bear arms on the side of the crown, though he was a prominent member of his religious communion.

CLINCH, PETER. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Royal Fensible Americans, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died in the County of Charlotte, New Brunswick.

CLITHERELL, DOCTOR JAMES. Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated. He was banished.

CLOPPER, GARRETT. In 1782 he was an ensign in the New York Volunteers, and quartermaster of the corps. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was the grantee of a city lot. He received half-pay, was Sergeant-at-arms of the House of Assembly, and a magistrate of York County. He died in New Brunswick.

CLOPPER, JAMES. He was a lieutenant in a corps of Loyalists, and at the close of the contest settled in New Brunswick and enjoyed half-pay, and was a magistrate of the County of York. He died at Fredericton in 1823, aged sixty-seven.

CLOSS, ABRAHAM. Was an ensign in the Guides and Pioneers.

CLOW, CHENEY. Husbandman, of Little Creek, Delaware. In 1778 he was required to surrender himself, or to suffer the forfeiture of his estate, both real and personal.

CLOWES. There were several Loyalists of this name in New York. Gerardus Clowes was a captain, and Samuel and John were lieutenants in De Lancey's Third Battalion, and, with Timothy, went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and were grantees of that city. The three who were officers received half-pay. Samuel, John, and Timothy lived for some time in New Brunswick, but their fate has not been ascertained. Gerardus was a major of militia and a magistrate, and resided in the County of Sunbury; he was killed in

1798 by a fall from his horse. In 1781 a person of the name of Samuel Clowes, who had been an Addresser of Governor Robertson, was appointed clerk and surrogate of Queen's County, New York.

**COBB, NICHOLAS.** Laborer, of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**COCHRAN, JAMES.** Of New Hampshire. His father in his youth, and about the year 1730, lived in the vicinity of the present town of Belfast, Maine. His family subsequently removed to Londonderry, New Hampshire. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, where he closed his life in 1794, aged eighty-four years.

**COCHRAN, CAPTAIN JOHN.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Son of James Cochran. Was proscribed and banished. The Portsmouth Journal, from which paper I derive the following, states that the account is published on the authority of his daughter, who (November, 1845,) is still living in that town. Captain Cochran led a sea-faring life in his younger days, and sailed out of Portsmouth a number of years, as a ship-master, with brilliant success. A short period before the war of the Revolution broke out, he was appointed to the command of the fort in Portsmouth harbor. The day after the battle of Lexington, he and his family were made prisoners of war by a company of volunteers under the command of John Sullivan, afterwards the distinguished Major General Sullivan of the Revolution, President of New Hampshire, &c. Captain Cochran and his family were generously liberated on parole of honor.

Not far from this time, Governor J. Wentworth took refuge in the fort, and Captain Cochran attended him to Boston. In his absence, the only occupants of the fort were Mrs. Cochran, a man and a maid servant, and four children. At this time all vessels passing out of the harbor had to show their pass at the fort. An English man-of-war one day came down the river, bound out. Mrs. Cochran directed the man to hail the ship. No respect was paid to him. Mrs. Cochran then directed him to discharge one of the cannon. The terrified man said,



"Ma'am I have but one eye, and can't see the touch-hole." Taking the match, the heroic lady applied it herself; the frigate immediately hove to, and showing that all was right, was permitted to proceed. For this discharge of duty to his Majesty's government she received a handsome reward.

It was thought by some of the enemies of Governor Wentworth that he was still secreted at the fort, after he had left for Boston. A party one day entered the house in the fort, (the same house recently occupied by Captain Dimmick,) and asked permission of Mrs. Cochran to search the rooms for the Governor. After looking up stairs in vain, they asked for a light to examine the cellar. "O yes," said a little daughter of Mrs. Cochran, "I will light you." She held the candle until they were in a part of the cellar from which she well knew they could not retreat without striking their heads against low beams, when the roguish girl blew the light out. As she anticipated, they began to bruise themselves, and they swore pretty roundly. The miss from the stairs in an elevated tone cried out, "Have you got him?" This arch inquiry only served to divide their curses between the impediments to their progress and the "little tory."

Captain John Cochran (who was a cousin, and not the father, as has been stated, of Lord Admiral Cochran) immediately joined the British in Boston; and, as it was believed, being influenced by the double motive of gratitude towards a government that had generously noticed and promoted him to offices of honor, trust, and emolument, and for the sake of retaining a valuable stipend from the crown, remained with the British army during the war. It is due to his honor to state, however, that he was never known to take an active part in the conflict. At the close of the war, he returned to St. John, New Brunswick, lived in the style of a gentleman the remainder of his days, and died at the age of fifty-five.

Among the papers of the Cochran family, we find the following letter written from England, by Governor J. Wentworth, at the close of the war, to Captain John Cochran. It held out no very strong inducements for Loyalists to take refuge in England.

" Hammersmith, May 6, 1783.

"MY DEAR SIR, — I received your kind letter by Captain Dawson, and render you many thanks; be assured there is scarce any object so near to me as your welfare, which I should rejoice to promote. As to my advice, at this distance from the scene of action, it can only be conjectural. However, as you ask it, I can only say, that you will find it expedient to remove to, and settle in Nova Scotia. The Commander-in-chief will most certainly cause your pay to be issued there; nor do I conceive there is any probability of its being reduced, especially as Captain Fenton's is suppressed here, among other reasons, as it is said, because you were paid in America and resident there. As to your coming here, or any other Loyalist, that can get clams and potatoes in America, they most certainly would regret making bad worse. It would be needless for me to enter into reasons, the fact is so, and you will do well to avoid it. It is the advice all our friends will be wise to follow; hard as it is, they that are fools enough to try, will find it harder here. I hope this will find you and your family in good health. We are all well. Charles is grown a stout boy; we are obliged for your kind inquiries about him. My destination is quite uncertain; like an old flapped hat thrown off the top of an house, I am tumbling over and over in the air, and God only knows where I shall finally alight and settle to rest. It would give me great pleasure, if it so happens as to afford me any means to add to the comfort of those I esteem and regard. Be assured, my dear Sir, in that description you would have my early attention. Pray present Mrs. W.'s and my compliments to your family; old Mrs. W. also begs to join us. Benning has been nearly four years a captain, and not being able to establish his rank as he expected, has sold out, and is now in the country; so that we are all seeking something to do.

"Adieu, my dear friend, and always believe me to be, with great regard, your faithful and obedient servant,

" J. WENTWORTH."

**Cock.** Loyalists of this name were numerous in Queen's County, New York. In 1776 Gabriel, Clark, Penn, John, Daniel, Daniel junior, Levi, Benjamin, Elijah, Peter, and Thomas, professed themselves loyal and well affected subjects. Of these, the house of Clark was robbed of a considerable amount in money, and of goods to the value of £400, in 1779. Others of the name were quite as unfortunate. Thus, a party of rebels from Connecticut plundered the dwelling of William Cock of goods to the amount of £140, in 1778; and Abraham Cock, master of the schooner Five Brothers, was captured early in 1779.

**CODNER, JAMES.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the Second American Regiment. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city, and a magistrate of the county. He died at St. John in 1821, aged sixty-seven.

**CODNER, WILLIAM.** Book-keeper of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776.

**COFFERE, LEWIS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**COFFIELD, THOMAS.** At the termination of the war he was a lieutenant in the North Carolina Regiment. As he was preparing to leave New York, the following advertisement appeared in Rivington's paper of September 10, 1783.

"Whereas Martha, wife of Thomas Coffield, lieutenant in the North Carolina Regiment, is concealed from him, (supposed by her mother, Melissa Carman of Hempstead,) to keep her from going with her loving husband to Nova Scotia, or St. Augustine, the public are cautioned," &c.

The "loving" and bereaved lieutenant arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, before the close of 1783, and received the grant of a city lot.

**COFFIN, JOHN.** Of Boston. He was a son of Nathaniel Coffin, Cashier of the Customs, and a brother of Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, of the Royal Navy. A warm and decided Loyalist, he volunteered to accompany the royal army in the battle of Breed's or Bunker's Hill, and soon after obtained a commission. He rose to the rank of captain in the Orange Rangers in

a short time, and effecting an exchange into the New York Volunteers, went with that corps to Georgia, in 1778. At the battle of Savannah, at that of Hobkerk's Hill, and in the action of Cross Creek, near Charleston, and on various other occasions, his conduct won the admiration of his superiors. At the battle of Eutaw Springs, which he opened on the part of the king's troops, he was a brevet major, and his gallantry and good judgment attracted the notice and remark of General Greene, who commanded the Whig forces. He retired to New Brunswick at the close of the contest, with the rank of major, and received half-pay. In the war of 1812, he raised and commanded a regiment, which was disbanded in 1815. He served in several civil offices; was a member of the House of Assembly, Chief Magistrate of King's County, and a member of the Council. Of the latter dignity he was deprived, in 1828, in consequence of his not having attended the sessions of the Council for several previous years. Had his place not been thus vacated, the government of the Colony would have devolved upon him as senior Councillor, during the absence of Sir Howard Douglas. He died at his seat, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1838, at the age of eighty-seven. At the time of his decease he held the rank of lieutenant general, and enjoyed the emoluments of a half-pay officer of that grade. His widow died at Bath, England, in 1839, aged seventy-four. His daughter, Mary Aston, the wife of Charles Richard Ogden, Esquire, Solicitor-General of Lower Canada, died at Montreal in 1827. His daughter Caroline married the Honorable C. W. Grant, seigneur of the Barony of Langueull, Lower Canada.

Though of great sensitiveness, the personal controversies of General Coffin were not numerous. But he had a public dispute with a high functionary of New Brunswick, which was long and bitter. In his dealings he was exact; yet to the poor he dispensed liberally in charity, and for persons in his neighborhood devised useful and profitable employment. His own habits were extremely active and industrious. He was fond of talking with citizens of the United States of

the Revolution, and of the prominent Whigs of his native State. "Samuel Adams used to tell me," said he, "'Coffin, you must not leave us; we shall have warm work, and want you.'" The battle of Breed's Hill was regarded by General Coffin as the event which controlled every thing that followed. "You could not have succeeded without it," he frequently said to his American friends, "for, *something* was indispensable in the then state of parties, to fix men *some-where*, and to show the planters at the south, that northern people were really in earnest, and could and would — fight. That, *that* did the business for you." While the British claimed and held Eastport, General Coffin seldom visited it. He would sail round Moose Island — as he ever continued to call that town — in his sloop Liberty, examine the movements on shore through his spyglass, and, after gratifying his curiosity, return to St. John. After the surrender to the United States, in 1818, he came to Moose Island frequently. Notwithstanding his choice of sides in the Revolution, he never lost his interest in the "old thirteen," and he remembered that he was "Boston born," from first to last. "I would give more for one pork-barrel made in Massachusetts," was one of his many sayings, "than for all that have been made in New Brunswick since its settlement. Why, sir, I have now some of the former which are thirty years old, but I can hardly make the Province barrels last through one season." In his person, General Coffin was tall and spare. Until well advanced in years, he was remarkably erect. His countenance indicated a quick and sensitive nature. His manners were easy, social, and polite. His conversation was animated and interesting, frank, and without reserve.

COFFIN, JOHN. Of Boston. Was Assistant Commissary General in the British army, and died at Quebec in 1837, aged seventy-eight.

COFFIN, NATHANIEL. Of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1744. At the period of the Revolution he was cashier of the Customs at Boston. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in 1775 of Gage. He went

to Halifax at the evacuation in 1776, and in July of that year embarked in the ship *Aston Hall* for England. He died in England before the peace. Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, who, it is believed, entered the British navy previous to the revolutionary controversy, was his son.

COFFIN, NATHANIEL, Junior. Of Boston. Son of Nathaniel, the Cashier. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. He was at New York in 1783, and one of the fifty-five petitioners for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. At a subsequent period he was appointed Collector of the Customs at the island of St. Kitt's, and filled that station for thirty-four years. He died in London in 1831, aged eighty-three.

COFFIN, NATHANIEL. Of Boston. After the Revolution he settled in Upper Canada. In the war of 1812 he served against the United States. For a number of years he was adjutant-general of the militia of Upper Canada. He died at Toronto in 1846, aged eighty.

COFFIN, THOMAS ASTON. Of Boston. Son of William Coffin. Graduated at Harvard University in 1772, and died in London, May, 1810, aged fifty-six years. He was private secretary to General Carlton, and subsequently commissary general in the British service. Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, and Lieutenant-general John Coffin, were his cousins.

COFFIN. Besides the above, five others of Boston adhered to the crown. William, the third, was a Protester against the Whigs in 1774. William, Junior, was an Addresser of Gage in 1775, and accompanied the royal army to Halifax in 1776. William, Esquire, was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. I suppose he returned to Boston; Mary, the widow of William Coffin, Esquire, died in that town in 1803, aged seventy-six. John, a distiller, was also an Addresser of Hutchinson, and was included in the banishment act. Jonathan Parry, went to England, was in London in 1779, and addressed the king.

**COGGESWELL, JAMES.** In 1782 he was an officer in the Superintendent Department established at New York.

**COLDEN, ALEXANDER.** Of New York. Son of Lieutenant Governor Colden. He was postmaster, and successor of his father in the office of Surveyor-general. He died in 1774, aged fifty-eight.

**COLDEN, CADWALLADER.** Of New York. He was in Scotland, and came to America in 1708, and was a successful practitioner of medicine for some years. In 1718, Governor Hunter having become his friend, he settled in the city of New York, and was the first Surveyor-general of the Colony. Besides this office, he filled that of Master in Chancery; and, on the arrival of Governor Burnet, in 1720, he was made a member of the King's Council. Succeeding to the Presidency of the Council, he administered the government in 1760. Having previous to the last mentioned time purchased a tract of land in the vicinity of Newburgh, on the Hudson, he retired there with his family about the year 1755. In 1761 he was appointed Lieutenant Governor of New York, and held the commission during the remainder of his life, and was repeatedly at the head of affairs in consequence of the death or absence of several of the governors. While administering the government, the stamped paper came out, and was placed under his care. A multitude of several thousand persons under leaders, who were afterwards conspicuous Whigs, assembled, and determined that he should give up the paper to be destroyed. Unless he complied with their wishes, the massacre of himself and adherents was threatened; but he exhibited great firmness, and prevented them from accomplishing their design. Yet the mob burned his effigy, and destroyed his carriages in his sight. Governor Tryon relieved him from active political duty in 1775, and he retired to Long Island, where he had a seat, and where he died the following year, at the age of eighty-eight. He was hospitable and social, and gave his friends a cordial welcome. The political troubles of his country caused him pain and anguish. These troubles he long predicted. In science, Mr. Colden was high-

ly distinguished. Botany and astronomy were favorite pursuits.

**COLDEN, DAVID.** Of New York. Son of Cadwallader Colden. His estate was confiscated. The farm at Spring Hill, Flushing, Long Island, which was devised to him by his father, is now the property of the Honorable Benjamin W. Strong. He went to England at the close of the war, and died there July 10, 1784. He was fond of retirement, was much devoted to scientific pursuits, and maintained a correspondence with the learned of his time, both in Europe and in America. His wife, who died in August, 1785, was Ann, daughter of John Willet, Esquire, of Flushing. His son, Cadwallader D. Colden, of New York, (a lad in the Revolution,) was a lawyer of great eminence, and one of the earliest and most efficient promoters, in connexion with De Witt Clinton, of the Erie Canal, and other works of extensive improvement. He died at Jersey City, February 7th, 1834, universally lamented.

**COLDEN, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**COLDEN, THOMAS.** Was a captain in the Pennsylvania Loyalists.

**COLE, DAVID.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**COLE, EBENEZER.** Of New York. Was a magistrate of the County of Albany. Early in 1775 he apprehended an attack upon his dwelling by the rioters or rebels of the neighborhood, and kept armed men ready to repel them.

**COLES.** Eight persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Albert, Benjamin, Daniel, Jarvis, Jordan, Joseph, W., Nathaniel. In 1779 Albert was carried prisoner to Connecticut by a party of Whigs, who took him from his house on Long Island.

**COLLET, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

**COLLIER, ISAAC.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County,



New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyalty. I suppose his house was plundered and destroyed by a band of Whigs in 1778.

**COLLIM, JOHN.** A magistrate of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of firm adherence to the crown, and abhorrence of Whig proceedings.

**COLLINS, DAVIS.** An early settler of St. David, New Brunswick. Died at Tower Hill, August, 1837. His death was caused by the falling of a tree.

**COLLINS, THOMAS.** Of North Carolina. A major in the Loyalist force, defeated by Colonel Caswell in 1776. Was taken prisoner and confined.

**COLLUM, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**COLSTON, JOHN.** Stocking weaver, of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council ordered that he appear and be tried for treason, or stand attainted.

**COLVILLE, JOHN.** He settled at St. John in 1783, and received the grant of a city lot, and commenced business as a merchant. In 1795 he commanded the company of Loyal Artillery.

**COLWELL, EDMOND, HERVEY, ROBERT, THOMAS, and TILLOT.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**COLYER, AB.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of the Declaration in 1775.

**COMB, DENNIS.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**COMELY, JOSEPH.** Of the Manor of Moorland, Pennsylvania. It was ordered by the Council in 1778, that, failing to appear and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

**COMELY, ROBERT.** Of Pennsylvania. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union. He died at Lancaster, New Brunswick, in 1838, aged eighty-three.

**COMMANDER, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. An officer under the crown, after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**COMPTON, WILLIAM.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**COMPTON, WILLIAM.** He died at St. Martin's, New Brunswick, in 1804.

**CONKAY, ISRAEL.** Of Rutland, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**CONNER, ABRAHAM.** Husbandman, of Duck Creek, Delaware. His estate, both real and personal, was to be forfeited to the State, on his failing to appear and abide his trial for treason, on or before August 1st, of that year.

**CONNER, CONSTANT.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Royal Fensible Americans. He went to Nova Scotia after the war, where he fought a duel and killed his antagonist. He died at Halifax.

**CONNER, ISAAC.** Cooper, of Newcastle, Delaware. Required to appear and abide his trial for treason, or in failure thereof, to forfeit both real and personal estate.

**CONOLLY, JOHN.** He was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and was bred a physician. Before the Revolution he lived at or near Pittsburg, and was in correspondence with Washington on matters of business. In 1770 Washington, on his tour to Ohio, invited Doctor Conolly to dine with him, and said he was "a very sensible, intelligent man." His difficulties with the authorities of Pennsylvania, in 1774, occupy considerable space in the records of the Council of that Colony. In the course of these difficulties, and while he was at the head of an armed party, he was seized and imprisoned. It appears that he claimed lands under Virginia, at the falls of the Ohio, which, it was contended by Pennsylvania, Lord Dunmore, the Governor of the former Colony, had no right to grant. But he and John Campbell advertised their intention of laying out a town there, and invited settlers. They set forth the beauties and advantages of the location in glowing terms, and said, that "we may with certainty affirm, that it (the proposed town) will, in a short time, be equalled by few inland places on the American continent."

As the controversy ripened to war, Conolly became active

on the side of the crown, and in 1775 was employed by Lord Dunmore, who authorized him to raise and command a regiment of Loyalists and Indians, to be enlisted in the western country and Canada, and to be called the Loyal Foresters. While on his way to execute this design, he was taken prisoner. His papers having been sent to Congress, it was determined to retain his person. He wrote to Washington several times, but the Commander-in-chief declined to interfere, and he remained a captive till near the close of the contest. The Loyal Foresters were in service in 1782, and probably later. Always, as it would seem, moving in some doubtful enterprise, we hear of Colonel Conolly soon after the peace, and about the year 1788, at Detroit. At this time he and other disaffected persons held conferences with some of the prominent citizens of the West as to the seizure of New Orleans, and the control of the navigation of the Mississippi by force. The precise plan, and the degree of support which it received, are not, perhaps, known. But the attention of Washington was attracted to the subject, and measures were taken to detect and counteract the plot.

CONROY, WILLIAM, Junior. Was a lieutenant in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

COOK, ABIEL. Of Little Compton, Rhode Island. He was denounced as "an enemy to his country, and the liberties of America" in 1775, for selling sheep to go on board of the Swan, British ship of war at Newport. The Whigs took the sheep at Forkland Ferry, and voted to send them as a present to the army at Cambridge. Cook confessed the sale, and avowed his intention of repeating the act every opportunity.

COOK, GEORGE and JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Were Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton; and the former a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. Both were banished two years after, and lost their estates.

COOK, JACOB and JORDAN. In 1783 went to St. John, and were grantees of that city.

COOK, ROBERT. Embarked in 1776 at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**COOK, THOMAS IVIE.** In 1782 was an officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers.

**COOKE, SAMUEL.** Of Connecticut. He removed to New Brunswick, was the first rector of the Episcopal Church at Fredericton, and received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He remained at Fredericton until his decease. Lydia, his fifth daughter, died there in 1846, aged seventy-six.

**COOLEY, JOHN.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**COOMBE, THOMAS.** Of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was confined in that city for disaffection to the Whigs, and ordered to be sent prisoner to Virginia. In 1775 a person of the name of Thomas Coombe was collector of the duties on the tonnage of vessels.

**COOMBS, ABIAH.** Settled in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received a grant of a city lot.

**COOMBS, GILBERT.** Of Jamaica, New York. Signed a Declaration in 1775.

**COOMBS, JOHN.** Was a lieutenant in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, received half-pay, and died in that Colony in 1827, at the age of seventy-four.

**COOMBS, MICHAEL.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Was a merchant of that town; and during the Revolution was in England. After the peace he returned, and died at Marblehead.

**COOMBS, NATHANIEL.** Was an ensign in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**COONE, JACOB, JEREMIAH, and PETER.** Of Westchester County, New York. Were Protesters against the Whigs in 1775.

**COOPER, MYLES, D. D.** He was educated at Oxford, England, and coming to America in 1762, was elected President of King's College, New York, the year following. His political opinions rendered his resignation of that office necessary as the revolutionary storm darkened, and in 1775 he retired to England. He died at Edinburgh in 1785, aged about fifty, having previously lived there, and officiated as an Episcopal

clergyman. He was a gentleman of literary distinction, and published several works. Four lines of an epitaph written by himself are : —

“ Here lies a priest of English blood,  
Who, living, liked whate’er was good ;  
Good company, good wine, good name,  
Yet never hunted after fame.”

The son of Mrs. Washington, by her first marriage, was a pupil of Doctor Cooper at King’s College; and Washington, after Mr. Custis left the institution, late in 1773, expressed the conviction, that he had been under the care of “ a gentleman capable of instructing him in every branch of knowledge.” Young Custis, it appears, abandoned his studies, and married against Washington’s wish, though with the approbation of his mother and most of the family friends.

COOPER, RICHARD. In 1782 he was an ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

COOPER, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. He went to England. In 1779 he was in London, and signed an Address to the king.

COPLEY, JOHN SINGLETON. Of Boston. An eminent painter, and father of Lyndhurst, late the Lord Chancellor of England. He was born in Boston in 1738, and going to England early in the controversy, rose to eminent fame in his profession. The works from his pencil in this country, previous to his departure, are held in much repute. His name is to be found among the Addressers of Hutchinson. He died in England, September 25th, 1815. His wife was a daughter of Richard Clarke, Esquire, a consignee of the Boston tea; and the wife of the late Gardner Greene, Esquire, of that city, was his daughter. His mother was of the Old Plymouth Colony family of Winslows, of whom two were governors.

CORAM, THOMAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

CORBET, EDWARD. Of South Carolina. He was in London in July, 1779.

CORBETT, THOMAS. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**COREE, GIDEON.** Of Rhode Island. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, in the ship Union.

**CORNELL, SAMUEL.** Of Newbern. A member of the Council of North Carolina. In 1775 he was present in Council, and concurred in the opinion, that Whig meetings were objects of the highest detestation, and gave his advice to Governor Martin to issue his proclamation to inhibit and forbid them. Before the Declaration of Independence he went to Europe, but left his family at Newbern. During the war he returned to New York, and went to Newbern in a flag of truce, but was forbidden to land, unless he would take an oath of allegiance to the State under its Whig rulers. This he refused to do. While on board of the vessel in the harbor, he conveyed his estate to his children by several deeds of gift, and duly proved and registered the conveyances. Having thus arranged his affairs, he removed his family, by permission of the executive of the State, to New York. Subsequently this property was confiscated and sold. A Mr. Singleton became the purchaser of a part of it, and the portion which Mr. Cornell had given to one of his daughters. This lady claimed to hold under her father's deed, and instituted a suit to eject Singleton; but on a hearing and trial, the confiscation act was held to be valid, and judgment was given against her. This case, of course, determined that all the deeds of gift were void. The conveyances were made, it will be recollected, prior to the passage of the confiscation act of North Carolina.

**CORNELL.** Thirteen persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Gilbert, Oliver, Charles, Samuel, Mott, Samuel, Charles, Caleb, Baruch, Comfort, Sylvester, William, and Thomas.

**CORNELL, CAPTAIN CHARLES.** Was an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1780.

**CORNISH, BENJAMIN.** Of Queen's County, New York. Was an Addresser of Colonel Sterling.

**CORNISH, JOHN.** Was quartermaster of the King's Rangers, Carolina.

CORNWALL, or CORNELL, BENJAMIN and ELIJAH. Of Queen's County, New York. Were in arms against the Whigs. During the war, the house of Cornelius Cornwall was robbed of money.

CORNWALL, DANIEL. Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

CORNWALL, JOHN. Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester in 1775.

CORNWALL, THOMAS. Residence unknown. Was a captain in the King's American Regiment.

CORNWALL, WILLIAM. Of Jamaica, New York. Was a loyal Declarator.

CORNWALL. Nine persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance to Lord Richard and General William Howe, in a Representation and Petition, October, 1776. To wit: Charles, James, Obadiah, Cornelius, John, W., George, Daniel, and Stephen, Junior.

COSKEL, THOMAS. A Whig soldier. In 1778 he was tried on a charge of attempting to desert to the royal side; and, confessing his guilt, was sentenced to receive one hundred lashes.

COSSELL, CHARLES M. Of South Carolina. Was an Assistant Judge of the Supreme Court of the Colony. He went to England.

COTTEN, JAMES. Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

COTTON, JOHN. Of Boston. He graduated at Harvard University in 1747, and became Deputy Secretary of Massachusetts. In 1774 he was a Protester against the proceedings of the Whigs in town meeting of June of that year.

COUCH, STEPHEN. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

COUGLE, JAMES. Of Pennsylvania. Was a captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He went to New Brunswick at the close of the contest, and died at Sussex Vale in 1819, aged seventy-three.

COULBOURNE, CHARLES. Was a lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment, and quartermaster of the corps.

**COULSON, JOHN.** Of Anson County, North Carolina. A person of considerable influence. In August, 1775, his conduct became the subject of inquiry in the Provincial Congress, and a numerous committee was appointed to report upon his offences. To submit and confess, or go to prison, was Coulson's only course, and he accordingly made a full and penitent acknowledgment for his past guilt, and ample promises for the future.

**COULSON, THOMAS.** Merchant and ship-owner, of Falmouth, now Portland, Maine. The difficulties with him caused the burning of that town by the miscreant Mowatt, in 1775. It appears, that, contrary to the agreement of the Association as to importation of merchandise, a ship arrived at Falmouth with the sails and rigging for a ship which he was fitting for sea. These articles, it was determined by the Whigs, should be returned to England, together with some goods brought in the same vessel. Coulson resolved otherwise. A quarrel ensued, which continued for several weeks. The Canseau sloop of war arrived for the protection of himself and property, and mobs and tumults, and conflagration, were the final results.

**COURTNEY, THOMAS.** Tailor, of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776.

**COURTONGUE, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**COVERT, ABRAHAM.** He died at Maugerville, New Brunswick, in 1824, aged seventy-nine. His widow, Phebe, died at the same place in 1838, at the age of eighty-seven.

**COVERT.** Five persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Isaac, Johannes, Teunis, Teunis junior, and Walter. Teunis, and Teunis junior, signed a Declaration in 1775, as did Richard Covert, of the same county.

**COWPER, BASIL.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his victory at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated, and he was banished.



**COWPER.** A clergyman of this name, of South Carolina, refused to take an oath prescribed by the Whigs at the commencement of the war, and abandoned the country.

**COX, DANIEL.** Of New Jersey. Was a member of His Majesty's Council in New Jersey. Through his agency, principally, it is believed that the Board of Refugees, consisting of delegates from the Loyalists of the Colonies, was established at New York in 1779. Of this board, he was the president; and Christopher Sower, an highly influential Loyalist of Pennsylvania, in a letter of December 5th, 1779, wrote as follows: "The Deputies of the Refugees from the different provinces meet once a week. Daniel Cox, Esquire, was appointed to the chair, to deprive him of the opportunity of speaking, as he has the gift of saying little with many words."

**COX, EDWARD.** Merchant, of Boston. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**COX, FRANCIS.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was a lieutenant in the regiment commanded by Colonel Mansfield, and deserted from the camp at Cambridge, in June, 1775, and left the service. General Ward submitted to the Provincial Congress, the propriety of making him a public example, for, besides his own desertion, he incited his men to follow his example.

**COX, GEORGE.** Residence unknown. In 1782 was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

**COX, JOHN.** Of Falmouth, Maine. Was the son of John Cox, of that town, and married Sarah Proctor in 1739, and by her and two other wives had a family of twenty children. He was a shipmaster. During the war he abandoned the country and settled in Nova Scotia, where he died.

**COX, LEMUEL.** Of Boston, Massachusetts. Near the close of the year 1775, he was in prison at Ipswich for his attachment to the cause of the crown. Mr. Felt, in his very interesting work, the "Annals of Salem," supposes this Lemuel Cox to have been the chief architect of Essex Bridge in

1788, and who, subsequently, constructed bridges in England and Ireland. "In 1796," says Mr. Felt, "he had a grant of 1000 acres of land in Maine from our Legislature, for being the first inventor of a machine to cut card-wire, the first projector of a powder-mill in Massachusetts, the first suggestor of employing prisoners on Castle Island, to make nails, and for various other discoveries in mechanical arts."

COY, AMASA. Of Connecticut. He went to New Brunswick in 1783. He died at Fredericton in 1838, aged eighty-one.

COZENS, DANIEL. Was a captain in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

CRABB, JOHN. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

CRAIG, GEORGE. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

CRAIG, JAMES. Of Oakham, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1782, and received a grant of land; as did also Robert Craig.

CRANE, JONATHAN. Settled in Nova Scotia, and was a magistrate. His widow, Rebecca, died in Horton, Nova Scotia, in 1841, aged eighty-eight.

CRANNELL, BARTHOLOMEW. Of New York. He was a public notary in the city, in 1782. The year following he announced his intention of removing to Nova Scotia, and was one of the fifty-five petitioners for lands in that Colony. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, before the close of 1783, and received the grant of a city lot. He commenced business as a merchant. In 1785 he was Clerk of the Common Council.

CRAWFORD, JOHN, JOHN Junior, and WILLIAM. Settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of city lots from the crown.

CREIGHTON, JAMES. In 1782 he was secretary of the police department of Long Island, New York.

**CROMWELL, JOSIAH.** He died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1803.

**CRONIN, JEREMIAH.** Of South Carolina. He went to England, and in July, 1779, signed an Address to the king.

**CROOKSHANK, GEORGE.** He died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1797, aged sixty-five.

**CROWELL, JOSEPH.** Was a captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and died at Carlton in that Colony.

**CROWFOOT, DAVID.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**CROSS, WILLIAM.** He went from New York to Nova Scotia, at the close of the war, and died at Annapolis Royal, in 1834, aged eighty-three.

**CROSSING, WILLIAM.** Of Rhode Island. A noted marauder and robber. He plundered women of their jewelry and fancy articles of dress.

**CUDNEY, HEZEKIAH.** Of Westchester, County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**CRUGER, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1775 he was Speaker of the House of Assembly, and during the recess that year, with thirteen other members of the ministerial party, addressed a letter to General Gage on the alarming state of public affairs. This communication is dated May 5th, on which day two members of the Council of New York sailed for England. When, in 1769, he was elected to the Assembly, the success of his party was deemed a victory of the Episcopalians over the Presbyterians.

**CRUGER, JOHN HARRIS.** Of New York. He was a member of the Council of the Colony, and considered to be in office in 1782. At that time, he was Lieutenant Colonel of De Lancey's First Battalion. His property was confiscated. At the peace he went to England. His wife was De Lancey's daughter.

**CULLEN, WALTER.** Was surgeon of the Royal Fensible Americans.

**CUMMINGS, JOHN.** A merchant, of Philadelphia. Was de-

tected in November, 1780, in prosecuting an illicit trade with the royal forces, and committed to prison.

CUMMINGS, THOMAS and SAMUEL. Of New Hampshire. Were proscribed and banished in 1778, and the property of the latter was forfeited.

CUNLIFF, JOSEPH. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

CUNNABEL, EDWARD G. He died at Union Point, New Brunswick, in 1838, aged seventy-six.

CUNNARD, ROBERT. He died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1818, aged sixty-nine.

CUNNINGHAM, ANDREW. Of the District of Ninety-Six, South Carolina. He held a commission under the crown, and lost his estate under the confiscation act.

CUNNINGHAM, ARCHIBALD. Shopkeeper, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

CUNNINGHAM, DAVID. Brother of General Robert Cunningham. Before the Revolution, he was Deputy Surveyor of the District of Ninety-Six. During the war, he accepted the place of Commissary of the royal army at Charleston. He was allowed to continue in the State at the peace, and became a planter in Ninety-Six.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN. Of South Carolina. Was also a brother of General Robert Cunningham. He was a planter; but in the course of the war, removing with his brothers to Charleston, was a Commissary in the British army. In 1782 his property was confiscated. He was permitted to reside in the State at the conclusion of hostilities; and embarking in commercial pursuits, accumulated a large fortune.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN. Residence unknown. Was an ensign in the Loyal American Regiment, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and died at Fredericton.

CUNNINGHAM, PATRICK. Of South Carolina. Brother of General Robert Cunningham. In 1769, he was appointed Deputy Surveyor General of the Colony. After attempting to effect the release of his brother Robert in 1776, and the temporary ac-

commodation of affairs that year, Patrick removed to Charleston. In 1780 he received the commission of Colonel, and the command of a regiment. His estate was confiscated in 1782. At the conclusion of the contest, he joined Robert in a request to be allowed to remain in the State. The application was not successful, and he went to Florida. In 1785, a second petition to be restored to his rights in South Carolina was more favorably received; and the Legislature, amercing his estate twelve per cent., and imposing some personal disabilities for a term of years, annulled the previous act of banishment and confiscation. He was elected a member of the Legislature, but his position was an unpleasant one, and after serving for a short time he retired. He died in 1794.

CUNNINGHAM, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. One of the most prominent Loyalists of the whole South. In 1769, he settled in the district of Ninety-Six, and was soon commissioned a Judge. He incurred the displeasure of the Whigs in 1775, when he disapproved of their proceedings in sustaining the cause of Massachusetts, and in the adoption of the non-importation act. In the course of that year he was seized and imprisoned at Charleston. His brother Patrick assembled a body of friends in order to effect his release. The Whigs despatched Major Williamson with a force to prevent the accomplishment of this object, but Cunningham's party being superior, he was compelled to retreat. A truce or treaty was finally arranged, and both Whigs and Loyalists dispersed. In July of 1776, Robert Cunningham was allowed his freedom without conditions, and removed to Charleston. In 1780 he was created a Brigadier General, and placed in command of a garrison in South Carolina; but in 1781 was at the head of a force in the field, and encountered Sumpter. His estate was confiscated in 1782. After the peace, he petitioned to be allowed to continue in South Carolina. His request was refused, and he removed to Nassau, New Providence. The British government made him a liberal allowance for his losses, and gave him an annuity. He died in 1813, aged seventy-four years. It is not unlikely

that his sympathies were with the Whigs at an early period of the controversy. In 1775 the Provincial Congress placed him upon the committee of the Colony, to carry out the Continental Association.

**CUNNINGHAM, THOMAS.** Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion, and adjutant of the corps. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**CUNNINGHAM, WALTER.** Of North Carolina. Lost his property in 1779, under the confiscation act. In 1782 there was an ensign of this name in the Second American Regiment, and probably the same.

**CUNNINGHAM, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. Was known as "Bloody Bill;" and there seems no little evidence to show that he well deserved the appellation. At the commencement of the controversy he was inclined to be a Whig, and indeed accepted a military commission, and served in the campaign of 1776. Changing sides, he became an officer and a major in the service of the crown, and was engaged in many desperate exploits, and hand to hand fights. In 1782 his property was confiscated. He retreated to Florida at the peace.

**CUPLE, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**CURRIE, ROSS.** Was a lieutenant in the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. He died in New Brunswick.

**CURRY, DAVID, JOSHUA, and RICHARD.** Who, it is believed, belonged to New York, settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of land in that city.

**CURRY, GRIFFIN.** Was a Protester in 1775.

**CURRY, JOHN.** He settled in New Brunswick after the war, and as early as 1792 was senior Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Charlotte. He died in that County. His son, Cadwallader Curry, Esquire, was for some years a merchant at Eastport, Maine, and subsequently at Campo Bello, New Brunswick.

CURRY, NIEL. In 1782 was quartermaster of the North Carolina Volunteers.

CURTIS, CHARLES. Of Scituate, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1765. He was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven into Boston, and who were Addressers of Gage on his departure, in October, 1775. He was proscribed under the act of 1778. His death occurred at New York previous to 1832.

CURTIS, JOHN and JABEL. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776.

CURTIS, JOHN. Was an Addresser of Lieutenant-colonel Sterling of the Forty-second Regiment, April, 1779.

CURWEN, SAMUEL. Of Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1735. He was in the commission of the peace for thirty years, and at the breaking out of the Revolution, a Judge of Admiralty. He went to England in 1775, remained there until 1784, when he returned to Salem, where he passed the remainder of his days, dying in 1802, at the age of eighty-six years. While in exile, he kept a Journal, which has lately been published, and is an interesting book; its editor, the accomplished George A. Ward, Esquire, of New York, has enriched it with several notices of his relative's fellow Loyalists, and thus added greatly to its value. No work extant contains so much information of the unhappy exiles while abroad.

CUSHMAN ELKANAH. Petty officer of the Customs. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British army.

CUTHBERT, JAMES. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

CUTIS, SOLOMON. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

CUTLER, EBENEZER. Of Northborough, Massachusetts. In May, 1775, the Northborough Committee of Correspondence made charges against him, and sent him, with the evidence of his misconduct, to General Ward at Cambridge. His case was submitted to Congress, when it appeared that he had spoken "many things disrespectful of the Continental and

Provincial Congresses," that he had "acted against their resolves," had said that "he would assist Gage," had called such as signed the town-covenant or non-consumption agreement, "damned fools," &c., &c. A resolve to commit him to prison was refused a passage, and a resolve that he be allowed to join the British troops at Boston, was also lost. But subsequently he was allowed to go into that town "without his effects." Cutler had formerly lived at Groton. In 1777 he accompanied the British army to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He settled in Nova Scotia, and was protonotary of the County of Annapolis. He died at Annapolis Royal, in 1831, quite aged. Mary, his widow, died at the same place in 1839.

CUTLER, ZACCHEUS. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished, and lost his estate under the confiscation act. Two persons of the name of Thomas Cutler were proscribed and banished in 1778; one by the act of New Hampshire, the other by that of Massachusetts. The Thomas of the latter belonged to Hatfield. There died at Gaysborough, Nova Scotia, in 1833, Thomas Cutler, Esquire, at the age of eighty-five, who was a Loyalist, and who was, undoubtedly, one of them.

CUTTING, LEONARD. An Episcopal clergyman, of New York. He graduated at Oxford, England, in 1754, and shortly after was appointed a tutor and a professor in King's College, New York. In 1766 he was settled as minister of St. George's Church, Hempstead, New York. In 1776 he signed an acknowledgment of allegiance, and professed himself a loyal and well affected subject. While at Hempstead, he preached occasionally at Huntington and Oyster Bay. He also taught a classical school of high repute, and educated several young men who became eminent. In 1784 his pastoral relation at Hempstead was dissolved. I suppose he died prior to 1803, as in that year the decease of his widow occurred at Philadelphia.

CUYLER, ABRAHAM C. Of Albany, New York. He was authorized to raise a battalion of six hundred men for the



royal service, and in November, 1779, was recruiting Loyal Refugees at Betts's tavern, Jamaica, New York. He was attainted, and his property confiscated. In 1781 he went to England. He returned to America, and died in Lower Canada in 1810. His son, Cornelius, a major in the British service, died at Montreal in 1807.

**DABNEY or DAUBNEY, DOCTOR** ——. Of Salem, Massachusetts. He went to England near the close of 1777, and died before the peace. I conclude that he and Nathaniel Dabney, who was an Addresser of Hutchinson, but a Recanter; and Nathaniel Daubney, who was an Addresser of Gage, were one and the same.

**DALGLISH, ANDREW.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Gage in 1774. He went to England.

**DALZALL, EDWARD.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**DANA, SAMUEL.** He graduated at Harvard University in 1755, and was ordained minister of Groton, Massachusetts, in 1761. His real or supposed political opinions involved him in difficulties with his people, and in May, 1775, he made a written confession, which, at the moment, was held to be satisfactory. In the hope that all trouble might terminate, the Whig committee of Groton, (of whom Colonel Prescott, who shortly after commanded the American force at Breed's Hill, was one,) published a card to the effect, that Mr. Dana had fully atoned for his offences. The good will of his parishioners was, however, alienated, and separation was the consequence. For several years after dissolving his connexion at Groton, he had no steady employment, but finally commenced, and continued, the practice of law. He died in 1798.

**DANFORTH, SAMUEL.** Of Massachusetts. He was a son of Reverend John Danforth of Dorchester, and was educated at Harvard University. For several years he was President of the Council; was a Judge of a Court; and in 1774, a Mandamus Councillor. He died in 1777, aged eighty-one. He was distinguished for his love of natural philosophy and chemistry.

**DANFORTH, SAMUEL.** Physician, of Boston. He was born in Massachusetts in 1740, and graduated at Harvard University in 1758. He pursued his medical studies with Doctor Rand, and commenced practice at Newport; but finally settled in Boston. For his political principles he incurred the displeasure of the Whigs, and received harsh treatment at their hands. From 1795 to 1798 he was President of the Medical Society. He excelled in medicine, but not in surgery. He continued in full practice until he was nearly fourscore years. After about four years' confinement to his house, he died at Boston in 1827, aged eighty-seven. The family from which he was descended, occupy a distinguished place in the annals of New England. He was a son of Honorable Samuel Danforth aforesaid.

**DANFORTH, THOMAS.** Counsellor at Law, Charlestown, Massachusetts. Son of Honorable Samuel Danforth. He was a graduate of Harvard University; an Addresser of Hutchinson; and was proscribed and banished. He was the only lawyer at Charlestown, and the only inhabitant of that town who sought protection from the parent country at the commencement of serious opposition. He went to Halifax in 1776. He died in London in 1825.

**DANIEL, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**DARINGTON, JOHN.** He emigrated to New Brunswick at the peace, and died in that Colony. Joanna, his widow, died in Portland, New Brunswick, in 1840, at the age of ninety-five.

**DAVENPORT, Captain** ——. He was a Whig, and held a military commission under Congress, but "was found wholly destitute of honor and principle." His connexions were respectable, and he possessed the air and manners of a man of the world. He remained at New York after the retreat of Washington from Long Island, and until the city was occupied by the British troops; and thus became a voluntary captive, if not a deserter.

**DAVIDS, WILLIAM, Esquire.** Of Westchester County, New

York. A Protester at White Plains, April, 1775. The name of David Davids is to be found on the same paper.

DAVIDSON, HAMILTON. He died in York County, New Brunswick, in 1841, aged ninety-two.

DAVIDSON, JOHN. Of New Hampshire. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1782 a Loyalist of this name was a lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons.

DAVIE, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

DAVIS, BENJAMIN. Merchant, of Boston. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He was at New York in July, 1783, and a petitioner for a grant of lands in Nova Scotia. In his religious faith Mr. Davis was a Sandemanian.

DAVIS, CAPTAIN ——. Of Brimfield, Massachusetts. Was tarred and feathered for his obnoxious acts and sentiments, by a mob at Union, Connecticut, in 1774.

DAVIS, JAMES. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Was a member of the Reading Association.

DAVIS, JOHN. Of Massachusetts. In 1775 was sent under guard by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts to Washington's camp at Cambridge, charged with desertion from Foster's company of Artillery, and with joining the royal forces. He had been seized at Long Island, and sent to Massachusetts.

DAVIS, JOHN. Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. Was a loyal Declarator in 1775; as was also D. Davis, an attorney at law.

DAVIS, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished in 1782, and his property was confiscated. He probably went to England. John Davis, an attainted Loyalist was in London in 1794, and represented to the British Government that he had been unable to recover several large debts due to him at the time of his banishment. It may be remarked here, that though the sums of money due to Loyalists proscribed, were now included in the confiscation acts, the courts of some of the States were slow to coerce the debtors.

**DAVIS, DOCTOR LEWIS.** Residence unknown. Was surgeon in the King's Rangers. Towards the close of 1782 he was at the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence, where, it appears, he designed to settle.

**DAVIS, H.** Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion in 1782.

**DAWKINS, GEORGE.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 he was a captain of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists. His estate was confiscated.

**DAWSON, DAVID.** Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. He joined the royal army in Philadelphia, and went with it to New York, and was employed in passing counterfeit continental money. He was detected in 1780, and executed.

**DAWSON, GEORGE.** In 1782 was a captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

**DAWSON, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**DAY, ABRAHAM, HENDRICK, JOHN, and WILLIAM.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the close of the Revolution, and were grantees of that city.

**DAYLEY, JOHN and FRANCIS.** Embarked with the royal army at Boston for Halifax in 1776.

**DEALEY, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. He and Locklan Martin were tarred and feathered, and driven in a cart through the streets of that city in June, 1775; and Dealey was, besides, compelled to leave the country, and go to England. The Secret Committee of Charleston, at that time, was composed of distinguished men, one of whom was subsequently in nomination for the highest honors, and there is evidence that they countenanced, if they did not actually direct the procedure.

**DEAN, JACOB.** Of New York. Was a loyal Declarator in 1775. He became an inhabitant of New Brunswick, and died at St. John in 1818, aged eighty.

**DEANE, HONORABLE SILAS.** Of Connecticut. Graduated at Yale College in 1758. He played a distinguished part among the Whigs in the early part of the contest, but his political

sun went down in gloom, sorrow, and destitution. He may have been wronged. A member of the first Continental Congress in 1774, and the first diplomatic agent to France, a brilliant career was before him. But while abroad, his engagements and contracts embarrassed Congress, and he was recalled. Called to an account for his pecuniary transactions, he did not dispel suspicion of having misapplied the public funds intrusted to his care. The delegates of Connecticut in Congress appear to have distrusted his integrity from the first. In turn, he accused Arthur and William Lee, who were abroad in public trusts, as well as their brothers in Congress, of conducting a secret correspondence with England. In 1784 he attempted to retrieve his fame, by an address to the country, but failed. He now went to England. Mr. Jay, who was in Europe, had been his friend, and wished to aid him, and would have done so, had he been able to remove the accusations that had blighted his hopes and injured his character. But Mr. Jay had heard that he was on terms of familiarity with Arnold, and "every American who gives his hand to that man," he wrote to Deane, "in my opinion pollutes it." Silas Deane died in England in 1789, in extreme want and misery. I have said that he may have been wronged. He may have been careless in his accounts, but not dishonest; he may have been incapable, not corrupt. In 1842 his long disputed claims were adjusted by Congress, and a large sum was found to be due to his heirs, under the principles recognized by the government, and applicable to all claimants; hence the doubt, whether he received entire justice at the hands of his associates; a man driven to despair is to be judged mercifully.

DE BECK, JOHN DUDWICK. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the New York Volunteers.

DEBLOIS, GEORGE. Of Salem, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Gage in 1774. He went to England.

DEBLOIS, GILBERT. Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In

1779 he was in London, and addressed the king. A person of this name died in Boston in 1803, probably the same.

**DEBLOIS, ISAAC.** He was in the service of the king, and a lieutenant. In 1784 a lot in the city of St. John, New Brunswick, was granted him by the crown.

**DEBLOIS, LEWIS.** Merchant, of Boston. He was an Addresser of Gage in 1775, and in 1776 was at Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He was in London in 1779, and in 1784 still in England. At a later period he was a merchant in St. John, New Brunswick, and in 1795 a member of the company of Loyal Artillery. He died at St. John in 1802. His daughter, Elizabeth Cranston, is the wife of James White, Esquire, the present (1846) sheriff of the County of St. John.

**DECROW, THOMAS.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**DEFOREST, EPHRAIM.** Of Reading, Connecticut. He was a member of the Loyalist Association at Reading. In the spring of 1783, accompanied by his wife and three children, he went to St. John, New Brunswick.

**DEIGHTON, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**DELAHOWE, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**DE LANCEY, JAMES.** Of New York. He was elected a member of the House of Assembly of New York in 1769, and his success in obtaining a seat was regarded as a triumph of the Episcopalians over the Presbyterians. When the Loyalists commenced the organization of military corps, he accepted of a commission, and commanded a battalion or regiment. He was taken prisoner and confined in the jail at Hartford, Connecticut; and while there received the following letter from Mr. Jay, who was an old friend.

“SIR, — Notwithstanding the opposition of our sentiments and conduct relative to the present contest, the friendship which subsisted between us is not forgotten; nor will the good

offices formerly done by yourself and family cease to excite my gratitude. How far your situation may be comfortable and easy, I know not; it is my wish, and it shall be my endeavor, that it be as much so as may be consistent with the interest of the great cause to which I have devoted everything I hold dear in this world. I have taken the liberty of requesting Mr. Samuel Broome immediately to advance you one hundred dollars on my account. Your not having heard from me sooner was unavoidable. A line by the first opportunity will oblige me. Be explicit, and avail yourself without hesitation of the friendship which was entertained as well as professed for you by

“Your obedient and humble servant,

“JOHN JAY.”

“Poughkeepsie, January 2d, 1778.”

Colonel De Lancey was attainted, and lost his estate under the confiscation act. He went to England at the close of the war, and at the formation of the Loyalist agency for prosecuting claims for compensation, was appointed agent for New York, and became vice president of the board. His own losses were large and difficult of adjustment, and occupied the attention of the commissioners for some days. Excepting Sir William Pepperell, Colonel De Lancey appears to have been the most active member of the agency; and as two papers on the subject of the Loyalists claims which bear his signature contain much information, and cannot but interest the reader, I insert them entire. Both were written in 1778. The first is a petition to Parliament, and

“Humbly sheweth, — That, in pursuance of four several acts of Parliament, passed in the years 1783, 1785, 1786, and 1787, for appointing Commissioners to inquire into the losses and services of all such persons who have suffered in their rights, properties, and professions, during the late unhappy dissensions in America, in consequence of their loyalty to his Majesty, and attachment to the British government, the said Commissioners have proceeded in the said Inquiry, and made several Reports thereon to the Lords Commissioners of his

Majesty's Treasury, as directed by the said Acts, statements whereof, up to the fifth day of April, 1788, have, by order, been laid before your Honorable House.

"That, by the Statement made up to the 25th day of December, 1787, the gross sum of £7,067,858, appears to have been claimed for the loss of property only, by two thousand nine hundred and ninety-four Claimants, of which number not more than twelve have been reported to be fraudulent, seven rejected for want of Loyalty, and only two hundred and fifty disallowed for want of sufficient proof, out of seventeen hundred and twenty-four which they had examined and reported upon, whose Claims had amounted to £6,572,896, as appears by their statement up to the 5th day of April, 1788, but to whom they had allowed no more than £1,887,548, in full compensation thereof, which is not equal to one third of the amount of the said Claims. And that several of the Claimants have represented to your Petitioners, that the sums allowed them as Compensation have been much less than they conceived to be the value of their property thus lost; and which, in their opinion, had been substantiated by the evidence produced before the said Commissioners. And that they apprehend the deductions which have been made were in consequence of some general principles or rules adopted by the Commissioners in the investigation of the Claims of the Loyalists with which they are unacquainted, and which they conceive may possibly have been founded on mis-information or mistake.

"Your Petitioners trust, that the Commissioners of American Claims cannot possibly have any objection to disclose, in the present stage of the inquiry, the principles and the rules which they have formed for their direction in the liquidation of Claims on the justice and liberality of Parliament to the amount of many millions, and in an inquiry so interesting to the public, and the individuals affected by their decision.

"Your Petitioners therefore pray your Honorable House, that the Commissioners of American Claims be ordered to lay before the House the General Rules and Principles which they



have formed for their inquiry, and under which they have acted in the liquidation of the Claims of the Loyalists.

“JAS. DE LANCEY,

“Agent of the Committee.”

The second is a letter to Mr. Pitt, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and contains the reasons of the Loyalists, why no discrimination or deduction ought to be made from the sums found due them by the Commissioners.

“SIR, — We have the honor of submitting to your consideration sundry reasons against any deductions being made from the sums found due to the American Loyalists; demonstrating, that after they shall have received the full amount, the losses they have sustained will greatly exceed those of their fellow subjects in consequence of the war. Persuaded as we are of your upright and liberal intentions towards them, we flatter ourselves that those reasons have convinced your judgment of the injustice upon which any deductions whatever must be founded. But as you were pleased to intimate to our Committee a possibility that Parliament might, in the final payment, proceed on the distinction which has been made between the Loyalists who had borne arms, and those who have not; we beg leave to lay before you the following additional reasons, not only against such deduction, but against any discrimination whatever in the compensation to be made for loss of property.

“The distinction was made by Parliament in an early stage of the inquiry, when no certain idea could be formed of the whole amount of the losses, for the purpose of affording relief to those who wanted it. But we cannot suppose that Parliament intended, at the time, to adopt it in the final administration of justice, for the following reasons: —

“1. It is a distinction which never has been, nor ever can be rationally made; because it is impossible to ascertain the numerous and various degrees of Loyalty produced by an infinite variety of acts, during a long continued rebellion; and

equally so to apportion, upon any principle of law or equity, the sums which the Loyalists ought to receive in consequence thereof. Besides, were this possible, it would be fundamentally unjust, because the Loyalist whose person has been attainted, and whose property has been confiscated, in consequence of *one* act of Loyalty, has evidently suffered on the public account as much 'injury and damage' as he who has suffered in consequence of *ten thousand*, and of course is equally an object of public protection, and full compensation; although the other must be allowed to have a stronger claim to gratitude and reward from Government for his services. Hence it is, that there is no instance to be found in the Journals of Parliament, of any such discrimination. But, on the contrary, it appears from every case of a similar nature, that the uniform usage of Parliament has been to make full compensation to subjects who have suffered in consequence of their fidelity to the State; even where that fidelity has been shown by a discharge of the least of their political duties, without making any discrimination or deduction from the sum found due. To this we will add, that there never has been any point of law, or principle of justice, more solemnly settled than what we here contend for. In the case of Daniel Campbell, who had suffered in his property by a mob, on account only of his voting for the malt-tax, all the branches of the Legislature concurred in declaring, 'That as the losses and damages he had sustained, were on account of the concern he had, or was *supposed* to have had, in promoting the act for laying a duty on malt, it is *just and reasonable* that the said damages and losses should be made good and repaid, clear of all deductions.' Does it not then follow, beyond all possibility of doubt, in the case where the subject has lost his property on account of his fidelity to the State, and ultimately by an act of the State itself, manifestly done for its *own security and preservation*, that he ought to receive equal compensation with the subject who has suffered for giving a vote for an Act of Parliament?

"2. Upon a little consideration of his Majesty's Proclama-

tion, and the resolutions of the two Houses of Parliament, it will further appear, that any such discrimination or deduction will be evidently inconsistent with, and derogatory to, because a manifest failure in the performances of, the royal and parliamentary assurances held out by them to the Loyalists. For by those assurances, the Royal Faith, and the Honor of Parliament, stand most solemnly pledged for the 'protection' of, and for making 'ample and full compensation' to, every Loyalist, indiscriminately who had been 'aiding and assisting in suppressing the rebellion,' or 'who, on account of a desire manifested to assist in carrying into execution any Acts of the British Legislature, has suffered any injury or damage' whatever.

"3. In pursuance of his Majesty's Proclamation, and the resolutions of the two Houses of Parliament, a Commission has been instituted for Inquiring into Losses and Services of those who had 'suffered in consequence of their Loyalty to his Majesty, and their attachment to the British Government, and their obedience to his Majesty's Proclamation,' &c., &c. And the Loyalists whose losses have been inquired into, and liquidated under that Commission, are clearly included in the description of, and are identically the persons who (by the express words of his Majesty's Proclamation, and the resolutions of the two Houses) are declared to be 'entitled' to the 'protection of the laws,' and to full and 'ample compensation.'

"4. Neither his Majesty's Proclamation, nor the resolutions of the two Houses, nor the Statute of Inquiry, nor any one Precedent to be found in the Journals of Parliament, allude to, or even mention, the degree of Loyalty requisite to entitle the subject to the 'Protection and Compensation' declared to be due, and solemnly promised by his Majesty and the two Houses; but as the evident principles of policy, reason, justice, and law required, all of them unite in constituting and establishing 'the having suffered any injury or damage in consequence of Loyalty,' the *criterion* and express *condition* upon which the 'title' to protection, and 'ample and full compen-

sation' shall be completely vested; and as every Loyalist, whose loss had been inquired into and reported, has complied with that condition, his right or 'title' to the full amount of the sum found due, is unequivocally established upon the said Proclamation and Resolutions. We therefore most humbly trust, that Parliament will not deviate from all former Precedents, and from the principles of reason and justice so solemnly established, by making any deduction whatever from the sums found due to subjects, who have suffered so much, and such long continued loss and distress on the public account, and for the public advantage; sums, in the complete and liberal discharge of which, the sacred faith of Majesty, the inviolable honor of Parliament, the irreproachable character of the Nation, and the momentous security of the State, are so evidently concerned.

"We could, Sir, offer to your consideration other arguments on the subject; but, confiding in your upright sense of public justice, and the benevolence of your feelings for the virtuous and distressed, we will conclude with requesting that you will favor our Committee with the promised interview, by which alone the anxiety of our minds on the occasion can be relieved.

"I have the honor to be, by the direction, and on behalf, of the Agents for the American Loyalists, with great respect,

"Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"JAMES DE LANCEY,

"*Vice President.*"

"Right Honorable William Pitt, &c."

These papers produced no effect, except as is stated in the preliminary remarks to this work, no discrimination was finally made between Loyalists of different degrees of loyalty, merit, and grades of service. In this respect all were treated alike; but the commissioners were not required to revise their proceedings, as was asked for in the address to Parliament; nor was Mr. Pitt induced to change his purpose of making certain rates of reduction on the sums reported to be due to claimants

by the commissioners, as was solicited in the communication to him. The petition and the letter are, however, valuable documents, and able and authorized statements of the views of adherents of the crown, who were interested in the matters to which they relate.

Indeed, the claimants appear to have acquiesced in the decision of the minister; and the board of agents, after Mr. Pitt's plan was confirmed by an act of Parliament, presented an Address to the King. Colonel De Lancey affixed his signature to this address, and with his associates had an audience of his Majesty, and "had the honor to kiss his Majesty's hand."

Colonel De Lancey finally fixed his residence in Nova Scotia, and in 1794 was sworn in as a member of the Council of that Colony. He died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, about the year 1809. Martha, his widow, died at the same place in 1837, at the age of seventy-three.

**DE LANCEY, JAMES.** Of New York. He was an officer in Oliver De Lancey's Second Battalion. James De Lancey, Esquire, Collector of his Majesty's Customs, died at Crooked Island, New Providence, in 1808, and was perhaps the same.

**DE LANCEY, OLIVER.** Of New York. His father, who was a French refugee, was a gentleman of wealth, and of the first rank. His career for some years may be considered in connexion with that of his brother James, who was Chief Justice and Lieutenant Governor of that Colony. James was a man of talents, of learning, of great vivacity, and of popular manners; but if the writers of the time are to be followed, he was also an unprincipled demagogue, who opposed the governors whom he could not rule, and who, for unworthy purposes of his own, kept the public mind in continual agitation. He was at the head of affairs and administered the government after the removal of Clinton and the death of Osborn, and a second time, as the successor of Hardy. He died in 1760. His daughter married the celebrated Sir William Draper. The party opposed to his advancement, in denouncing his ambitious projects, did not spare Oliver, the subject of

this notice. On some occasions, Oliver seems to have promoted his brother's designs, at the expense of propriety and decorum. But yet Oliver De Lancey, at the period of the French war, occupied a commanding position, and perhaps he did not overrate his personal influence when he said, that if in the expedition against Crown Point, he "should accept the command of the New York regiment, he could in ten days raise the whole" quota of troops allotted to that Colony. This standing he maintained after his brother's death, and until the Revolution. At the commencement of the controversy he may not have been a zealous adherent of the crown. Some of the Whigs insisted, indeed, that he heartily approved of the course of the ministry, and a letter appeared in a newspaper in England, in 1775, which, if genuine, authorized the opinion. But this letter he publicly averred to be an infamous and a malicious forgery. Nor did he stop there, for he submitted, as he declared upon his honor, the whole of his correspondence with his friends in England, from the earliest moment of the dispute, to Mr. Jay, who, finding nothing objectionable, so stated in a card which was published. But whatever was his course before the question of separation from the mother country was discussed, he opposed the dismemberment of the empire, and put his life and property at stake to prevent it. In 1776 he was appointed a brigadier-general in the royal service. Skinner, of New Jersey; Brown, a former governor of the Bahamas; Arnold, the apostate; and Cunningham, of South Carolina, were of the same grade, but their commissions were of later dates. General De Lancey was, therefore, the senior Loyalist officer in commission during the contest. His command consisted of three battalions, known as De Lancey's Battalions. In his orders for enlistments, he promised to any well recommended characters, who should engage a company of seventy men, the disposal of the commissions of captain, lieutenant, and ensign. The common soldiers, he said, would be "in British pay." Yet his success in filling up his battalions was not flattering. Of the fifteen hundred

men required, only five hundred and ninety-seven were embodied in the spring of 1777, and but seven hundred and seven a year later.

Previous to the Revolution, General De Lancey was a member of the Council, and was considered to be in office in 1782, though a constitution was formed in New York in 1777, and a government organized under it. By this government he was attainted of treason, and his large property confiscated. He went to England at the close of the war, and was a member of Parliament, but did not long survive. He died in 1785, aged sixty-eight. I suppose that Van Shaack alludes to his decease in the following passage. "Our old friend has at last taken his departure from Beverley, which he said should hold his bones; he went off without pain or struggle, his body wasted to a skeleton, his mind the same. The family most of them collected in town [London]. There will scarcely be a village in England without some American dust in it, I believe, by the time we are all at rest."

DE LANCEY, OLIVER, JUNIOR. Of New York. Son of Oliver De Lancey. While most of the Loyalists who entered the military service were attached to Provincial corps, and were of course liable to be dismissed at the close of the war, De Lancey appears to have obtained a commission in the British army as early as 1776, at which period he was a captain of horse. At a subsequent day he was major of the Seventeenth Regiment of Dragoons, and after the death of Andre, adjutant general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He continued in the army, and at his decease, within a few years, was barrack-master general of the British empire. His treatment of General Nathaniel Woodhull, an estimable Whig of New York, who became his prisoner in 1776, should never be forgotten. There seems no room to doubt, that, when that unfortunate gentleman surrendered his sword to De Lancey, he stipulated for, and was promised, protection; but that his Loyalist countryman basely struck him, and permitted his men to cut and hack him at pleasure. And it is no less certain that the General, maimed and wounded, was denied proper care, attention, and

accommodation, and that he perished in consequence of the barbarities of his captors.

**DE LANCEY, STEPHEN.** He entered the military service of the king, and in 1782 was lieutenant-colonel of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. At the peace he left the country; and subsequently was Chief Justice of the Bahamas. His wife was a daughter of Reverend Henry Barclay, rector of Trinity Church, New York. A son was aid to Wellington, and was killed at Waterloo.

**DE LANCEY, WARREN.** Of New York. In 1780 he was commissioned a cornet of dragoons.

**DE LONG, JAMES.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered that he surrender for trial, or stand attainted.

**DE LUE, JACOB.** He died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1825, aged sixty-five.

**DE LYON, ISAAC.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**DE MAYERN, PHILIP.** In 1782 he was a captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

**DEMENT, —.** Was a Whig officer of Colonel Magaw's command, who deserted to the enemy under Howe, a short time before the affair of Fort Washington.

**DEMILE, JOHN.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

**DEMOTT, ABRAHAM, JOHN, MICHAEL, and SAMUEL.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. Michael was subsequently in the military service of the crown.

**DENHOLM, GEORGE.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**DENNIS, JOHN, Junior.** Of Richland, Pennsylvania. In Council, in 1778, it was ordered, that failing to surrender and be tried for treason, he stand attainted.

**DENNIS, RICHARD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property was confiscated.

**DENTON.** In 1775 Joseph Denton, of Brook-haven, New York, assisted Major Benjamin Floyd in procuring signatures



to a paper expressive of a determination to support the royal authority. In 1776 Thomas, Amos junior, Joseph, Samuel, Isaac, and Amos Denton, of Queen's County, professed themselves to Lord Richard and General William Howe, loyal and well affected subjects. In 1780, James Denton of that County was in arms against the Whigs. The name of Joseph Denton is found among the Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling.

DEONEZZAU, ADAM. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

DE PEYSTER, ABRAHAM. Of New York. He entered the king's service, and was a captain in the New York Volunteers. He was second in command at the battle of King's Mountain, in 1780, and after the fall of Ferguson, hoisted a flag as a signal of surrender. The firing immediately ceased, and the royal troops laying down their arms, the most of which were loaded, submitted to the conquerors at discretion. It seems not to be generally understood, that nearly the whole of Ferguson's force was composed of Loyalists; but such is the fact. He went into action with eleven hundred and twenty-five men, of whom only one hundred and sixty-two were regulars. Of the Loyalists, no less than two hundred and six were killed, one hundred and twenty-eight wounded, and six hundred and twenty-nine taken prisoners. The loss of regulars, was eighteen slain, and one hundred and three wounded and captured. Captain De Peyster was paid off the morning of the battle. Among the coin which he received was a doubloon, which he put in a pocket of his vest. While on the field, a bullet struck the gold and stopped, and his life was thus saved. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He received half-pay. He was treasurer of New Brunswick, and a colonel in the militia. He died in that Colony previous to 1799, as in that year leave was given to sell a part of his estate in the hands of his administrator.

DE PEYSTER, FREDERICK. Of New York. He was a captain in the New York Volunteers in 1782. In 1784 he was at St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city

lot. In 1792 he was a magistrate in the County of York. He returned to the United States. A gentleman of this name was a student of Peter Van Shaack in early life, was much esteemed by him, and "one of his principal correspondents in his old age." This Mr. De Peyster — and possibly the same — was living in New York in 1828.

DERICKSON, CAPTAIN JACOB. Of Brandywine, Delaware. In 1778 he was required by law to surrender himself within a specified time, or suffer the confiscation of his estate.

DE ROSSET, LEWIS H. A member of the Council of North Carolina. He was present in Council, April 2, 1775, and gave his assent to the issuing of a Proclamation to forbid the meeting of a Whig Convention at Newbern on the following day. This Convention was for the purpose of electing Delegates to the Continental Congress. He was in communication with Governor Martin, after the royal authority had ceased, and his Excellency had abandoned the palace.

DEVEAUX, ANDREW, Junior. Of South Carolina. An officer of the crown after the surrender of Charleston in 1780. Estate confiscated.

DEVEAUX, JACOB. Of South Carolina. Was a Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated. He was banished.

DE VEER, GABRIEL. Of New York. He entered the military service of the crown, and in 1782 was lieutenant-colonel of the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick at the close of the war, and was a grantee of the city of St. John. He received half-pay. In 1792 he was Sheriff of the County of Sunbury, and colonel in the militia. He died in that County. Margaret his wife, third daughter of Doctor Nathaniel Hubbard, of Stamford, Connecticut, died in King's County in 1813.

DE VEER, GABRIEL, Junior. Of New York. Son of Gabriel De Veber. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, was a grantee of that city, and received half-pay. He died in New Brunswick.

**DEVOR, FREDERICK and JAMES.** In 1783 arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, and lands were granted to them; the latter died at Hampton, New Brunswick, in 1833, aged seventy-nine.

**DEVOR, LEVI.** Was a Protester in 1775.

**DEWSENBURGH, JOHN.** Of Westchester County, New York. Protester, &c.

**DIBBLEE, FREDERICK.** He was born at Stamford, Connecticut, and graduated at King's College, New York. After the Revolution, he settled in New Brunswick, and became rector of the Episcopal Church at Woodstock. He died at that place in 1826, aged seventy-three. Nancy, his widow, died at the same place in 1838, at the age of eighty-three.

**DIBBLEE, FYLER.** Attorney at Law, Stamford, Connecticut. In 1775 he was captain of the first military company of Stamford, and a person of consideration. He early incurred the displeasure of the Whigs, and the Assembly of Connecticut appointed commissioners to inquire into his conduct. In 1778 he and sixteen other Loyalists were taken prisoners on Long Island, New York, by a party of Whigs who landed there from boats. His property in Connecticut was confiscated. In 1783 he was a deputy agent for the transportation of Loyalists from New York to Nova Scotia, and in April of that year, sailed from Huntington Bay in the ship *Union* for St. John, New Brunswick, and arrived in May. He was accompanied by his wife, five children, and two servants. In 1784 he received the grant of two city lots. Some years after he committed suicide. Various reasons have been assigned for the melancholy termination of his life.

**DIBBLEE, RALPH.** Died at Kingston, New Brunswick, in 1799.

**DIBBLEE, WALTER.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in 1783. The crown granted him a city lot in 1784. He died at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged fifty-three.

**DIBBLEE, WILLIAM.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. In the spring of 1783 he arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*.

**DICK, JOHN.** A Loyalist of the emigration from the United States of the year 1783. He died at St. George, New Brunswick, in 1839, aged ninety-five years.

**DICKENSON, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Gage in 1775. Francis embarked at Boston for Halifax with the royal army in 1776. Nathaniel, of Deerfield, and Roger, of Hatfield, Massachusetts, were proscribed and banished in 1778. Besides these of the same name, Turtullus, was a major in the royal service; was at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1784, and received a grant of land. Samuel, went to New Brunswick also, was a grantee of land, and in 1792, a magistrate in Queen's County.

**DICKSON, ROBERT.** Settled in Nova Scotia. Was a member of the House of Assembly, and magistrate of the District of Colchester. He died in 1835.

**DICKSON, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

**DICKSON, W.** Of New York. He commanded a company in the New York Volunteers. In 1780 he was drowned at Long Island while bathing. His body was found and interred.

**DINGEE, SOLOMON.** He died at Gagetown, New Brunswick, in 1836, aged eighty.

**DINGWELL, ARTHUR.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery of St. John.

**DITMARS, ABRAHAM, DOUW, GARRET, ISAAC, and JOHN.** Of Queen's County, New York. Were signers of a Representation and Petition to Lord Richard and General William Howe, acknowledging allegiance, October, 1776. Isaac signed a Declaration of Loyalty in 1775, and Douw Ditmars, junior, did the same. In 1777, Douw was appointed a trustee to provide fuel and other articles for the hospital on Long Island. Some of the Ditmars of Queen's County went to Nova Scotia at the peace. John J. Ditmars died in that Colony in 1829, aged ninety-seven.

**DIX, JONATHAN.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**DIXON, CHARLES.** He became an inhabitant of New Brunswick at the peace, or perhaps a little earlier, and continued a resident of the Colony until his death, in 1817, at the age of eighty-nine.

**DIXON, JOSEPH.** He died at Hampton, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1842, aged ninety-two.

**DOBBS, EDWARD BRICE.** Of North Carolina. In 1777 his property was confiscated.

**DOGGIT, JOHN.** Of Middleborough, Massachusetts. He went to New Brunswick, and died on the Island of Grand Menan, Bay of Fundy, in 1830, aged seventy.

**DOLSTON, ISAAC, ISAAC JUNIOR, and MATTHEW.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Were severally required to surrender themselves for trial on a charge of treason to the State, within a specified time in 1778, or stand attainted.

**DONALDSON, SAMUEL.** He was at New York in July, 1783, and was one of the fifty-five who petitioned for grants of lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**DONAVAN, JAMES, Junior.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. In 1782, J. Donaven, and probably the same, was a lieutenant of infantry in the British Legion.

**DORLAN, or DORLAND.** Benjamin, Benjamin junior, David, Elias the third, John, Joseph, Samuel, and Thomas, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. In 1780 Joseph Dorlan, of that County, was in the military service of the crown.

**DOUGHERTY, EDWARD.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax. A Loyalist of this name died in extreme poverty on the river St. John, New Brunswick, where he had lived many years, about the year 1808.

**DOUGHTY.** Two of this name were attached to De Lancey's Third Battalion in 1782; Charles, as surgeon, and Bartholomew, as a captain.

**DOUGHTY, SAMUEL.** Of Jamaica, New York. Was a signer

of the Declaration of loyalty, January, 1775. His son Samuel, and a John Doughty, of Jamaica, signed the same.

**DOUGHTY, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**DOUGLAS, BENJAMIN.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**DOUNIE, JOHN.** Of Camden, South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**DOUNING, BENJAMIN.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**DOUNS, ARCHIBALD, OR ARTHUR.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished. In 1782 his property was confiscated.

**DOWLING, SAMUEL.** Was one of the grantees of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**DOXSTADER, JOHN.** A Tory leader. On an incursion to Currietown, he and his Indian associates took nine prisoners, who, in an affair at a place called Ourlagh, New York, the day succeeding their capture, were bound to standing trees, tomahawked and scalped. The bodies of these unfortunate men were hastily buried by friends. But one of them, Jacob Diefendorff, was alive, and was afterwards found on the outside of his own grave; he recovered and lived to relate the story. In 1780, on one of his incursions in New York, Doxstader carried away a horse belonging to a Whig; but coming to the same region, from Canada, after the war, he was arrested by the owner, and compelled to pay the value of the animal.

**DOYLE, JOHN.** In 1782 was a captain in the Second American Regiment.

**DRAKE, JOHN.** Innkeeper, of Newcastle, Delaware. Was required in 1778 to surrender himself, or to submit to the forfeiture of his property.

**DRAKE, JEREMIAH.** Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John in 1846, aged eighty.

**DRAKE, FRANCIS.** Died at Queensbury, New Brunswick, in

1836, aged eighty-one. He was in the service of the crown for some years.

**DRAKE, URIAH.** Of New York. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He died at Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1832, at the age of seventy.

**DRAPER, RICHARD.** Printer and proprietor of the Massachusetts Gazette, and Boston News Letter. He was the apprentice, silent partner, and successor of his father, John Draper. He was early appointed printer to the Governor and Council, which employment he retained during life. His paper was devoted to the government, and in the controversy between Great Britain and the Colonies, gave strong support to the royal cause, and had some able contributors. He was a man of feeble health; and was remarkable for the delicacy of his mind, and gentleness of his manners. No stain rested upon his character. He was attentive to his affairs, and was esteemed the best compiler of news of his day. He died June 6th, 1774, aged forty-seven years; without children.

**DRAPER, MARGARET.** Wife of Richard Draper, of Boston. With the aid of John Howe, continued the publication of the Massachusetts Gazette, and Boston News Letter from the time of her husband's death in 1774, until the evacuation of Boston in 1776; and her paper was the only one that was published during the siege of that town. She accompanied the British army to Halifax, and proceeding to England, lived there for the remainder of her days. Her death occurred, it is believed, about the opening of the present century. The British Government allowed her a pension. Trumbull, in his *McFingal*, calls her "mother Draper."

**DREDDEN, W.** Of New York. An officer in a band of marauders.

**DREW, JOHN, ISAAC, and PETER.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association.

**DREW, JOSEPH.** A grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick; he died there in 1808.

**DRINKER, HENRY.** Of Philadelphia. In 1777, charged with

disaffection to the Whigs, he was confined in that city, and sent to Virginia.

**DRUMMOND, ALEXANDER.** In 1782 he was surgeon of the King's American Regiment.

**DRUMMOND, JAMES.** Was one of the grantees of the city of St. John in 1783.

**DRUMMOND, ROBERT.** Was major of the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers in 1782.

**DRY, WILLIAM.** Of North Carolina. He was collector of the customs, and a member of the Royal Council. When Mr. Quincy of Massachusetts was on his southern tour in 1773, he was his guest, and recorded in his journal, that "Colonel Dry's mansion is justly called the house of universal hospitality." At this time, it is probable, from circumstances related by Mr. Quincy, that Mr. Dry was inclined to the popular side. But, by the records of the Royal Council, it appears, that April 12, 1775, he "took *again* the oath appointed to be taken by Privy Counsellors." The Board at this meeting dismissed from a commission of the Peace Colonel John Harvey, one of the most zealous Whigs in North Carolina, and with the consent of all the members present. Yet I find that, after the adoption of the Constitution in 1776, Colonel Dry was elected a member of the new, or Whig Council. But a man who changed so often was not a Whig.

**Du Bois, PETER.** Of New York. His property was confiscated. I suppose that Colonel Dubois, who commanded a corps of Loyalists, and was in service under Sir John Johnson, was the same.

**DUCHE, JACOB, D. D.** An Episcopal minister of Philadelphia. He was born in that city, and graduated at the college there in 1757. He entered the ministry, and after the first Continental Congress assembled, in 1774, officiated as chaplain on the 7th of September, and was thanked by a vote of that body, "for the excellent prayer which he composed and delivered" on the occasion. At this time he was assistant rector of two churches, but on the death of Reverend Doctor Richard Peters, an Episcopal minister of Philadelphia, in 1775, was appointed



his successor. In 1776 he was elected chaplain to Congress, with a salary. The following is the form of prayer, which he made use of after Independence was declared.

“O Lord! our heavenly Father, high and mighty, King of kings, and Lord of lords, who dost from thy throne behold all the dwellers on earth, and reignest with power supreme and uncontrolled over all kingdoms, empires and governments. Look down in mercy, we beseech thee, on these our American States, who have fled to thee from the rod of the oppressor, and thrown themselves on thy gracious protection, desiring to be henceforth dependent only on thee; to thee have they appealed for the righteousness of their cause; to thee do they now look up for that countenance and support, which thou alone canst give: take them, therefore, heavenly Father, under thy nurturing care; give them wisdom in council, and valor in the field; defeat the malicious designs of our cruel adversaries; convince them of the unrighteousness of their cause, and if they still persist in their sanguinary purposes, O! let the voice of thine own unerring justice, sounding in their hearts, constrain them to drop the weapons of war from their unnerved hands in the day of battle. Be thou present, O God of wisdom, and direct the councils of this honorable assembly; enable them to settle things on the best and surest foundation, that the scene of blood may be speedily closed, that order, harmony and peace may be effectually restored, and truth and justice, religion and piety, prevail and flourish amongst thy people; preserve the health of their bodies and the vigor of their minds; shower down on them, and the millions they represent, such temporal blessings, as thou seest expedient for them in this world, and crown them with everlasting glory in the world to come. All this we ask in the name, and through the merits of Jesus Christ, thy Son and our Saviour. Amen.”

He officiated as chaplain about three months, when he abandoned the Whigs, and resigned. In October, 1777, he wrote an extraordinary letter to Washington, which was delivered by Mrs. Ferguson, and which the Commander-in-chief trans-

mitted to Congress. The objects of this communication were, to cast a general odium on the Whig cause, to induce Washington to apostatize, and resign his command of the army, or, at the head of it, to force Congress immediately to desist from hostilities, and to rescind the Declaration of Independence. If this is not done, said Duche, "You have an infallible resource still left; *negotiate for America at the head of your army.*" In the course of this letter, he represents Congress in a most despicable view; as consisting of weak, obscure persons, not fit associates for Washington; and he speaks of the members from New England, especially, with great indelicacy. The army, in his estimation, both officers and men, were possessed neither of courage nor principle, and were taken from the lowest of the people.

Various motives were assigned for his apostasy; some believed that it was occasioned by the gloomy aspect of affairs; others supposed that it arose from a change in his sentiments respecting the justice of the Whig cause. But whatever was the reason, the aspersions contained in his letter admit of no excuse; he degraded his profession, and loaded his name and memory with infamy. After quitting Philadelphia, Doctor Duche went to England, and became chaplain to an asylum for orphans. He was a man of brilliant talents, an impressive orator, had a fine poetical taste, and figured as a preacher even in London. He was banished, and his estate was confiscated. In April, 1783, he solicited Washington's influence to effect a repeal of the act that kept him in banishment from his native country, "from the arms of a dear aged father, and the embraces of a numerous circle of valuable and long-loved friends. Washington replied, that his feelings as an individual were favorable, but that his case must continue to rest with the authorities of Pennsylvania. In 1790, the laws of that State having allowed the refugee loyalists to return, Doctor Duche came back to Philadelphia in shattered health. He died in 1798, aged about sixty years. One account states that his decease occurred in 1794. His wife was a sister of Francis Hopkinson, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. His

daughter Sophia married John Henry, a person whose real or supposed connexion with our politics about the time of the war of 1812, caused considerable sensation. He published several sermons before his defection, and two volumes in London, in 1780.

**DUCKINFIELD, SIR NATHANIEL, Baronet.** Of North Carolina. A member of the Council. In 1779 his property was confiscated.

**DUDLEY, CHARLES.** Collector of the Customs, Newport, Rhode Island. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**DUELLY, WILLIAM.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**DUFFUS, CHARLES.** He died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1818, at the age of seventy.

**DUKER, HENRY.** Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**DULANEY, WALTER.** In 1782 he was major of the Maryland Loyalists.

**DULANY, DANIEL.** Of Maryland. Early in the controversy, he and Charles Carroll engaged in a warm newspaper discussion, which attracted much interest. Dulany wrote over the signature of Antilore, and his Whig antagonist adopted that of the First Citizen. Dulany was an eminent lawyer, and was considered one of the most distinguished men of his time. Before the Revolution he held the offices of Secretary and Attorney-general of Maryland, and was a member of the Council. Few memorials remain of him, but he is ever mentioned in terms of the highest respect. Mr. Quincy, of Massachusetts, while on his journey to the South in 1773, spoke of spending "three hours with the celebrated Daniel Dulany." He died soon after the commencement of hostilities.

**DULANY, LLOYD.** Of Annapolis, Maryland. On the 27th of May, 1774, the Whigs of that city passed the following Resolution.

"That it is the opinion of this meeting that the gentlemen of the law of this Province bring no suit for the recovery of any debt due from any inhabitant of this Province to any in-

habitant of Great Britain, until the said Act [Boston Port Bill] be repealed."

Three days after, Mr. Dulany's name appeared at the head of the following Protest.

"*Dissentient*. 1. Because we are impressed with a full conviction, that this resolution is founded in treachery and rashness, inasmuch as it is big with bankruptcy and ruin to those inhabitants of Great Britain, who, relying with unlimited security on our good faith and integrity, have made us masters of their fortunes; condemning them unheard, for not having interposed their influence with Parliament in favor of the town of Boston, without duly weighing the force with which that influence would probably have operated, or whether in their conduct they were actuated by wisdom and policy, or by corruption and avarice.

"2. Because, whilst the inhabitants of Great Britain are partially despoiled of every legal remedy to recover what is justly due to them, no provision is made to prevent us from being harassed by the prosecution of internal suits, but our fortunes and persons are left at the mercy of domestic creditors, without a possibility of extricating ourselves unless by a general convulsion; an event, in the contemplation of sober reason, replete with horror.

"3. Because our credit as a commercial people will expire under the wound; for what confidence can possibly be reposed in those who shall have exhibited the most avowed and most striking proof that they are not to be bound by obligations as sacred as human invention can suggest."

Mr. Dulany became a refugee Loyalist. He went to England; in 1779 he was in London, and addressed the king.

DUMARESQUE, PHILIP. Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. In 1776 he was at Halifax. Two years later he was proscribed and banished.

DUMONT, PETER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

DUNBAR, DANIEL. Of Halifax, Massachusetts. Was an offi-

cer in the militia, and in 1774 a mob demanded of him the surrender of the colors of his company. He refused, when the multitude broke into his house, took him out, forced him to get upon a rail, where he was held and tossed up and down until he was exhausted. He was then dragged and beaten, and gave up the standard to save his life. In 1776 he went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, with the royal army. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

**DUNBAR, GEORGE.** Residence unknown. In 1782 was a captain in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

**DUNBAR, JESSE.** Of Halifax, Massachusetts. Bought some fat cattle of a Mandamus Councillor in 1774, and drove them to Plymouth for sale. The Whigs soon learned with whom Dunbar had presumed to deal, and after he had slaughtered, skinned, and hung up one of the beasts, commenced punishing him for the offence. That punishment was cruel in the extreme. His tormentors, it appears, put the dead ox in a cart, and fixed Dunbar in his belly, carted him four miles, and required him to pay one dollar for the ride. He then was delivered over to a Kingston mob, who carted him four other miles, and exacted another dollar. A Duxbury mob then took him, and after beating him in the face with the creature's tripe, and endeavoring to cover his person with it, carried him to Councillor Thomas's house, and compelled him to pay a further sum of money. Flinging his beef into the road, they now left him to recover and return as he could.

**DUNBAR, JOSEPH, Senior.** Of Jamaica, New York. Was a signer of the Declaration of loyalty in 1775.

**DUNCAN, ALEXANDER.** Embarked at Boston for Halifax in 1776.

**DUNCAN, JAMES.** Blacksmith, of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished, and his property was confiscated in 1782.

**DUNCAN, WILLIAM.** Was chaplain of the North Carolina Volunteers.

**DUNHAM.** Captain Asher Dunham, and Daniel Dunham, were among the Loyalists who went to St. John, New Bruns-

wick, in 1783, and both received grants of city lots. John Dunham, who emigrated the same year, and who was a captain in the militia of New Brunswick, died at Carlton in 1829, aged eighty-one.

**DUNLAP, ALEXANDER.** Of Queen's County, New York. Was in arms against the rebels, and in 1780 belonged to the party under lieutenant McKain.

**DUNLAP, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. Lost his property by confiscation in 1779.

**DUNLAP, CHARLES and St. JOHN.** Were officers of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

**DUNN, JOHN, Esquire.** Of New York. He left the United States at the termination of hostilities, and was one of the founders of St. Andrew, New Brunswick, and through life contributed to its improvement and prosperity. For many years he held the honorable and lucrative post of Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs at that port. He died at St. Andrew, April 14, 1829, aged seventy-six. His wife, Elizabeth, survived until January, 1835, and at her decease was seventy-three. He was a man proverbially kind, liberal, and hospitable.

**DUNN, JOSEPH.** Was adjutant of the Royal Garrison Battalion, and held a commission of ensign.

**DUNN, SELICK.** Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**DUNNING, —.** Of North Carolina. In 1776 he was an ensign in a corps of Loyalists, was in arms against the Whigs of that State, and was captured and imprisoned.

**DUNNING, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**DUPONT, GIDEON, Junior.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished. In 1782 his property was confiscated.

**DURFEE, JOSEPH.** Of Rhode Island. In 1777 he was commissioned a lieutenant in the Loyal Newport Associators.

**DURLING, GARRET.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration of loyalty in 1775.

**DURST, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**DURYE, RULIFF.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration of loyalty in 1775.

**DUTARQUE, LEWIS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**DWIGHT, TIMOTHY.** Was surgeon's mate of the King's American Dragoons.

**DWYER, EDWARD.** Petty officer of the Customs. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**DYER, HENRY.** Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

**DYKERMAN, ABRAHAM.** Of New Haven, Connecticut. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union. Garret Dykerman arrived the same year, and was a grantee of that city.

**EAGAR, JOHN.** Of Rutland, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**EAGAR, JAMES.** Of Northborough, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**EARLE, EDWARD.** Was a captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. Settled in New Brunswick; received half-pay; and died at Grand Lake, in that Colony.

**EARLE, JUSTUS.** Was a lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. Settled in the Colony of New Brunswick.

**EARLE, PHILIP.** Went to New Brunswick. He was a grantee of the city of St. John.

**EASTERBROOKS, JAMES.** He was an early settler of New Brunswick, and was a magistrate and member of the House of Assembly for many years. He died at Sackville, New Brunswick, in 1842, at the age of eighty-five.

**EDDIS, WILLIAM.** Of Maryland. Was in London in 1779, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the king.

**EDDY, CHARLES.** Of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was apprehended and ordered to be sent to Virginia, as a prisoner. He

went to England, subsequently, and was in London in July, 1779.

**EDMISTON, WILLIAM.** Of Maryland. Went to England, and was there previous to July, 1779.

**EDSON, JOSIAH.** Of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He was a noted politician of the time, and was known by the two most odious appellations which prevailed; namely, as a Rescinder, and a Mandamus Councillor. Hutchinson speaks of him in 1771, when he was a member of the House of Representatives, as one of the several gentlemen of that body, who, in common times, would have had great weight, but who, then, discouraged by the great superiority of the numbers against them, were inactive. In 1774, Mr. Edson was driven from his house by a mob, and was compelled to reside in Boston, under protection of the British troops; and at the evacuation in 1776, he accompanied the army to Halifax. He went from Halifax to New York, and died in that city, or on Long Island, not long after his arrival. He was a graduate of Harvard University, a colonel in the militia, a deacon of the church, and a respectable, virtuous man. He is alluded to in *McFingal*, as "That old simplicity of Edson."

**EDWARDS, JAMES.** In 1782 he was a captain of infantry in the British Legion.

**EDWARDS, JOSEPH, Junior.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Was a member of the Reading Association.

**EDWARDS, MORGAN.** A Baptist clergyman. He was born in Wales in 1722, and came to America in 1761. He was at first pastor of a church in Philadelphia, and, subsequently, labored in various places, either as lecturer or preacher. Opposed to the Revolution, he gave up the ministry during the war. He was an eccentric man, and among his acts was the preaching of his own funeral sermon. He lived a quarter of a century after the solemn farce, dying in 1795, aged seventy-two. He published many sermons, and left numerous manuscripts.

**EDWARDS, SAMUEL.** Pilot, of Delaware. He was required



to surrender and abide a trial for treason, or lose his property by forfeiture.

**EDWARDS, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**EDWARDS, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was surgeon's mate of the Loyal American Regiment.

**EFFA, CASPER.** He went to St John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**EGAN, DANIEL.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Georgia Loyalists.

**EGBERT, ANTHONY.** Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, and, subsequently, city surveyor.

**ELDRIDGE, JOSHUA.** Mariner, of Falmouth, now Portland, Maine. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**ELDRIF, LUKE.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration against the proceedings of the Whigs, January, 1775.

**ELINSTONE, DAVID.** Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**ELLIOT, ANDREW.** Of New York. He was Collector of the Customs for the port of New York, from about the year 1764 until the Revolution, and performed his official duties in a manner highly satisfactory. His first difficulty with the people of a serious nature occurred in 1774, when he seized some fire-arms, and was threatened with a visit from the "Mohawks and river Indians," or, in other words, with a coat of tar and feathers. After the royal army took possession of New York, he continued to perform his duties of collector, and during the war held various important offices. In 1782 he was not only at the head of the Customs, but was Lieutenant Governor, Receiver General of Quit-rents, Superintendent General of Police, and Chief of the Superintendent Department, established by Sir William Howe in 1777. And when, in 1780, Sir Henry Clinton made his last effort to save Andre, Mr. Elliot was one of the three eminent persons who were sent to confer with Washington. Mr. Elliot's estate in New York was confiscated; and the Executive Council of

Pennsylvania, to reach property possessed by him in that State, ordered by proclamation, that on his failing to appear within a specified time, to take his trial on the charge of treason, he should stand attainted.

ELLIOT, THOMAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

ELLIOT, CAPTAIN ——. Noted for his revengeful disposition and infamous deeds. In the documents of the time, McKee, Elliot, and Simon Girty, are mentioned together, and as forming a sort of triumvirate. The three were imprisoned by the Whigs at Pittsburgh, but made their escape, and in 1778 traversed the country to enlist the savages against the rebels. The effects of their councils were long felt and deplored. After the Revolution, and during the Indian troubles of Washington's administration, Elliot's hostile feelings towards the country which he had abandoned, were sufficiently manifest to deserve marked and emphatic consideration, and universal and lasting detestation. He was dismissed from the British Colonial service about the year 1801, without trial, but whether for misconduct, is unknown to the writer.

ELLIS, ABIEL. Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was imprisoned for disaffection to the Whig cause in 1778; and Ephraim, Junior, of the same town, was proscribed and banished.

ELLIS, DANIEL. Was an ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

ELLIS, DAVID. Was adjutant of the King's Rangers, Carolina.

ELLIS, EDMUND. Of South Carolina. Lost his property under the confiscation act of that State in 1782.

ELLISON, ABRAHAM. Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

ELLWOOD, JOHN. Of Bristol, County of Bucks, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

ELMS, THOMAS. Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

ELSE, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. Held an office under the crown after the surrender of Charleston, was banished, and

lost his estate. Thomas, was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and met a similar fate in person and property.

ELTON, PETER. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

EMERSON, JOHN. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

EMERSON, THOMAS. A physician. He died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1843, aged eighty-one.

EMMENS, HENDRICKS, Senior. Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration in 1775. His son Hendricks signed the same.

ENGLISH, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

EPHRAIM, HENRY. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

ERVING, GEORGE. A merchant, of Boston. He was one of the fifty-eight memorialists who were the first men in America to array themselves against the officers of the crown. He was an Addresser of Governor Hutchinson in 1774; was proscribed under the act of 1778; and his estate was confiscated under the conspiracy act of the year 1779. He went to Halifax at the evacuation, and thence to England. He died in London in 1806, at the age of seventy. His wife was a daughter of the Honorable Isaac Royall, of Medford.

ERVING, JOHN. Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

ERVING, JOHN, Junior. Of Boston. He graduated at Harvard University in 1747. In 1760 he signed the Boston Memorial, and was thus one of the fifty-eight who were the first men in America to array themselves against the officers of the crown. But in 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and the same year was appointed a Mandamus Councillor. In 1776 he fled to Halifax, and went thence to England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished; and in 1779 his property was confiscated under the conspiracy act. He died in England in 1816, aged eighty-nine years. His wife was a daughter of Governor Shirley. The wife of Governor Bowdoin was his sister.

**EUSTACE, STEPHEN.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

**EUSTACE, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property was confiscated.

**EVERITT, BENJAMIN, DANIEL, JAMES, and NICHOLAS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. James signed a Declaration of loyalty previously, and in 1775 settled in Nova Scotia, and died in Digby in 1799.

**EVERITT, GEORGE.** Was a quartermaster in the king's service. Went to New Brunswick in 1783; and died at Fredericton in 1829, aged seventy.

**EVANS, EDMUND.** In 1782 was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**EVANS, JOHN and WILLIAM.** Carpenters, of Philadelphia. Were ordered to surrender themselves, or stand attainted; while by another act the property of Joel, a merchant of that city, was confiscated.

**FAGEN, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**FAIRCHILD, JAMES M.** He went to New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John in 1807.

**FAIRFAX, BRYAN.** Of Virginia. He was the third son of the Honorable Colonel William Fairfax. His wife was a daughter of Wilson Carey, of Virginia, and his residence was at Towlston Hall in Fairfax County, though for some years, during the latter part of his life, he was an Episcopal clergyman at Alexandria. An affectionate intercourse existed between him and Washington throughout life; both were of too elevated a cast to allow political differences of opinion to alienate and separate them. In 1774 Washington expressed an earnest wish that he should stand as a candidate for the House of Burgesses, but he declined. He was opposed to strong measures, and in favor of redress by remonstrances and petitions. "There are scarce any at Alexandria," he wrote, "of my opinion; and though the few I have elsewhere con-

versed with on the subject are so, yet from them I could learn that many thought otherwise; so that I believe I should at this time give general dissatisfaction, and therefore it would be more proper to decline, even upon this account, as well as because it would necessarily lead me into great expenses, which my circumstances will not allow." Washington in reply, remarked, that he would heartily join in his political sentiments "so far as relates to a humble and dutiful petition to the throne, provided there was the most distant hope of success. But," said he, "have we not tried this already? Have we not addressed the Lords, and remonstrated to the Commons? And to what end? Did they deign to look at our petitions?" &c.

Prior to July 18, 1774, Mr. Fairfax attended several meetings of the Whigs of Fairfax County, but at that time withdrew from them. The immediate cause of withdrawal seems to have been his disapprobation of some of the resolutions prepared by a committee, and submitted to a general meeting of the inhabitants of the County. Washington was chairman of both the committee and the meeting, and Fairfax addressed to him a communication expressing his views and objections, which he desired might be publicly read. Yet the two friends did not relinquish their correspondence upon the great questions which agitated the country; and the letters of Washington to this gentleman contain the fullest and most satisfactory exposition of his sentiments that Mr. Sparks has preserved. On the death of Robert Fairfax (in 1791), who was the seventh Lord Fairfax, Bryan Fairfax succeeded to the title, and was the eighth and last Baron of the name. Benevolence and kindness were marked traits in his character, and he was universally respected and beloved. Washington bequeathed to him an elegant Bible in three volumes folio. Lord Bryan died at Mount Eagle, near Cameron, in 1802, aged seventy-five, after a long illness, which he bore with resignation.

**FAIRFAX, GEORGE WILLIAM.** Of Virginia. He was the great grandson of Thomas, the fourth Lord Fairfax. His father was the Honorable Colonel William Fairfax, who was Lieu-

tenant of the County of Fairfax, Collector of the Customs of South Potomac, member and President of the King's Council in Virginia. He was educated in England, but was the early companion of Washington, and his associate as surveyor of lands. On the death of his father in 1757, he succeeded to his estate. He married a daughter of Colonel Carey, of Hampton, became a member of the Council, and lived at Belvoir. Some property in Yorkshire descended to him in 1773, and he went to England; and in consequence of the political difficulties which followed, did not return to America. He fixed his residence at Bath, where he died in 1787, aged sixty-three. During the war he evinced much kindness to American prisoners who were carried to England. A part of his Virginia estate was confiscated, by which his income was much reduced. Washington esteemed him highly, and they were ever friends. The illustrious Commander-in-chief was named an executor of his will, but declined fulfilling the trust in consequence of his public engagements. Mr. Fairfax left no children. He bequeathed his American property to Ferdinando, the second son of his only surviving brother.

**FAIRFAX, LORD THOMAS.** He was the son of Thomas, the fifth Lord Fairfax, and of Catharine, daughter of Lord Culpeper, and was born in England in 1691. He was educated at Oxford, and was regarded as a good scholar. Succeeding to the title and to the family estate in Virginia, he came over to that Colony about the year 1739. After residing there a year, he returned to England; but desirous of improving and inducing rapid settlements on his land, and pleased with America, he determined to make Virginia the place of his permanent abode. He accordingly closed his affairs in England, and came a second time to his estate in 1745. He lived several years with William Fairfax, at Belvoir, but at length fixed his residence a few miles from Winchester, on the western side of the Blue Ridge, where he laid out a farm, and put it under high cultivation. His mansion house was called Greenway Court, and he lived in a style of liberal hospitality. He was fond of hunting, and indulged in the diversion nearly to excess. He

was kind to the poor, and allowed them a large part of the surplus produce of the land under his immediate management, and afforded them the use of other parts of his estate on terms almost nominal. Indulgent to all who held lands under him, and to all around him, faithful in the discharge of his private duties, and in the performance of several honorable public trusts, he lived respected and beloved by men of all parties. Though a frank and open Loyalist, he was never insulted or molested by the Whigs. When he heard of the surrender of Cornwallis, it is related that he said to the servant; "*Come, Joe! carry me to bed, for it is high time for me to die.*" Nor did he long survive this event. He died at Greenway Court in 1782, in the ninety-second year of his age, much lamented. His literary attainments were highly respectable, and it is said that in his youth he was a contributor to the *Spectator*. His remains were deposited under the communion-table of the Episcopal Church at Winchester, but were removed in 1833, to provide a place for the erection of a pile of buildings on the site of the church.

Lord Fairfax was the friend and patron of Washington's early life, and though he died before the mother country acknowledged the independence of the thirteen Colonies, he saw that the widow's son who surveyed his lands, was destined under Providence to be the great instrument to dismember the British empire.

His barony and his immense domain in Virginia, between the rivers Potomac and Rappahannock, consisting, as appears by parliamentary papers, of five million, two hundred and eighty-two thousand acres, descended to his only surviving brother, Robert Fairfax, who was the seventh Lord Fairfax, and who died at Leeds Castle, England, in 1791. But as this domain was in possession of Lord Thomas during the revolutionary controversy, it was confiscated. Lord Robert, however, (claiming in behalf of himself, of Frances Martin, his widowed sister, of Denny Fairfax, a clergyman, of Philip and Thomas Martin, his nephews, and three Misses Martin, his nieces), applied to the British government for compen-

sation, under the provision made to Loyalist sufferers, and stated the value of the estate at £98,000. The commissioners made a special report upon this claim, but do not appear to have come to a final decision with regard to it; and after their labors were closed, it was among the few cases which were referred to Parliament for settlement. It was considered by a committee of that body, who, as the commissioners had done, reduced it to £60,000. Lord Robert's life interest therein, they find by the established rules of computation, at £13,758. The value of the life interest Mr. Pitt recommended to be paid, but at this time (1792) advised no compensation to those who possessed the reversionary interest. But it is believed, that at a subsequent period, an allowance was made to nearly or quite the sum originally claimed.

His estate was one of the largest and most valuable in America at the Revolution. It was granted May 8, 1681, by Charles the Second to Thomas Lord Culpeper, the grandfather of Lord Thomas, and Lord Robert Fairfax, on a "rent of £6. 13. 4. payable as therein mentioned." At Lord Culpeper's death it became the property of his daughter, the Right Honorable Catharine, Lady Fairfax, who, by her will of April 21, 1719, devised the whole in trust thus: "Upon trust in the first place by mortgage, a sale of sufficient part of the estates thereby devised, to raise a sufficient sum for discharging all her debts, legacies, and funeral expenses; and after such mortgage sale and disposition;" as follows, namely, —

"To the use of her eldest son, Thomas Lord Fairfax, and his assigns for life. Remainder to the first and other sons of said Thomas Fairfax, in tail male. Remainder to her second son, Henry Culpeper Fairfax, and his assigns, for life. Remainder to the first and other sons of said Henry Culpeper Fairfax, in tail male. Remainder to her third son, Robert Fairfax, and his assigns, for life. Remainder to trustees to preserve contingent remainders. Remainder to the first and other sons of said Robert Fairfax, in tail male. Remainder to the daughters of the said testatrix, as tenants in common, in tail. Remainder to the right heirs of the said testatrix, in fee."



Such was the tenure of the Fairfax estate in Virginia. The magnitude of the property, and the circumstances of the case, caused an unusual degree of investigation in Parliament, and Lord Robert's memorial for relief was the subject of a separate and elaborate report. His individual loss, if computed at the value of his life interest, was less than that of several of the Loyalists whose property was confiscated; though we have seen that the government gave him, without hesitation, nearly seventy thousand dollars, after reducing his valuation more than a quarter part. A considerable portion of this estate had been granted prior to the Revolution, upon the quit-rent system, and thus a part of its value had been transferred to others. Still the reversionary interest on the decease of Lord Robert, which the committee of Parliament fixed at a sum equal to a quarter of a million of dollars, was by no means extravagant, even if the worth of lands at that period be alone considered.

**FAIRLEE, JAMES.** In July 1783 he was one of the fifty-five Loyalists who petitioned for grant of lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**FALES, DAVID.** Of Dedham, Massachusetts. In 1763 he removed to Maine, upon the Waldo Patent, and within the limits of the present town of Thomaston; where he practised as a physician, taught school, and surveyed lands. He was also employed by Mr. Flucker, the secretary of Massachusetts, and son-in-law of General Waldo, as agent of lands embraced in the Patent.

**FAIRWEATHER, BENJAMIN, JEDEDIAH, and THOMAS.** Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and received grants of lands. Thomas died at Norton in that Colony in 1825, at the age of seventy-seven, and Elizabeth, his widow, at the same place, in 1846, aged seventy-nine. Jedediah died at Norton in 1831, at the age of ninety-six.

**FALL, THOMAS.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

**FANNING, BARCLAY.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

**FANNING, DAVID.** He was an officer under the crown during the war, and at its close settled in New Brunswick. He lived some years in Queen's County, and was a member of the House of Assembly; but in 1799 removed to Nova Scotia, where he was a colonel in the militia. He died at Digby, Nova Scotia, in 1825.

**FANNING, HONORABLE EDMUND.** Of North Carolina. He was a personage of considerable note in that Colony; and respectable men aver, that he was remarkable "for all the vices that degrade the most abandoned and profligate minion." Among the public offices which he held, was that of Recorder of Deeds for the County of Orange; and it is alleged, that to his abuses in this capacity, the war or rebellion of the Regulators in Governor Tryon's administration is, in a good measure, to be attributed. The averment is, that by his vicious character, "nearly all the estates in Orange were loaded with doubts as to their titles, with exorbitant fees for recording new and unnecessary deeds, and high taxes to support a government which supported his wickedness." This charge rests on very high authority; and during the war of the Regulators against the royal government, neither the person nor property of Fanning were respected. His losses were presented to the Assembly by Governor Martin, the successor of Tryon, but that body not only peremptorily refused to consider the subject, but administered a rebuke to the Governor, for thus trifling "with the dignity of the House." It is not impossible that his unpopularity was greater than his offences deserved; since neither the members of the Assembly, nor the people at large, were, at this juncture, in a frame of mind to do exact justice to opponents.

Fanning joined Governor Tryon, who was his father-in-law, in New York, where he was his secretary. In 1777 he raised a corps of four hundred and sixty Loyalists, which bore the name of the Associated Refugees, or King's American Regiment, and of which he had command. To aid in the organization of this body, £500 was subscribed at Staten Island, £310 in King's County, £219 in the town of Jamaica, and

£2000 in the city of New York. In 1779 the property of Colonel Fanning in North Carolina was confiscated. In 1782 he was in office as Surveyor-general of New York. He went to Nova Scotia near the close of the war, and September 23d, 1783, was sworn in as Councillor and Lieutenant Governor of that Colony. About the year 1786 he was appointed Lieutenant Governor of Prince Edward's Island; and having served nearly nineteen years, was succeeded in 1805 by Des Barres, who is celebrated for his charts of parts of the American coast.

**FANNING, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**FANNING, ———.** A notorious marauder, of considerable talents, but brutal, reckless, and sanguinary. When Marion, the celebrated Whig partisan, admitted to terms Major Gainey, and a band of Loyalists of Carolina under his command, Fanning was specially named as excluded from the benefits of the arrangement. But both he and his wife reached Charleston, South Carolina, which was in possession of the royal troops, in safety. Previous to his flight, however, he made a fruitless attempt to reanimate the friends of the crown with whom he possessed influence. He was a most determined enemy of the Whigs and their cause.

**FANUELL, BENJAMIN.** Merchant, of Boston. One of the consignees of the tea which was destroyed there in 1773. Went to Halifax in 1776, and thence to England.

**FARDO, JOHN GEORGE.** Of South Carolina. He held a royal commission after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**FARNSWORTH, DANIEL.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished. His estate was confiscated.

**FARNSWORTH, DAVID.** In 1778 he was tried as a spy, convicted of the offence, and executed at Hartford, Connecticut, on the 10th of November. A large amount of counterfeit continental money was found in his possession.

**FARRAR, WILLIAM.** Of Virginia. Went to England, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the king in 1779.

**FARROW, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**FELLING, NICHOLAS.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of loyalty. Jacob Felling, of that County, was also a signer.

**FENTON, JOHN.** Of New Hampshire. He was a captain in the British army, but disposing of his commission, settled in New Hampshire, where he became a colonel in the militia, clerk in the Court of Common Pleas, and Judge of Probate for the County of Grafton. In 1775 he was also a member of the House of Assembly for the town of Plymouth, and was expelled. Enraged at the indignity, and at the measures of the Whigs generally, he gave vent to his passions, and fell into the hands of the people, who pursued him to the residence of Governor Wentworth with a field piece, which they threatened to discharge unless he was delivered up. Fenton surrendered, and was sent to the Committee of Safety at Exeter for trial. "Upon a full hearing of sundry complaints against" him in Provincial Congress, it was voted, that he was "an enemy to the liberties of America," and that he should "be confined in the jail at Exeter," and "be supported like a gentleman, at the expense of the Colony, until further orders." By a subsequent vote it was ordered, that his place of confinement should be at the Whig camp; but he was finally allowed to escape, and to go to England. He was proscribed and banished under the act of 1778.

**FENWICKE, EDWARD.** Of South Carolina. Was a Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated, and he was banished. He was opposed to the measures of the ministry in 1774, since he was in London that year, and joined Franklin, Lee, and other patriots then in England, in a remonstrance against the passage of the Bill for the Government of Massachusetts Bay.

**FENWICKE, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. Held a commission under the crown after the fall of Charleston, was banished, and lost his estate.

**FERGUSON, HENRY.** Residence unknown. In 1782 was an ensign in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

**FERGUSON, HENRY.** Held a commission under the crown in South Carolina, and lost his estate.

**FERGUSON, HENRY HUGH.** Of Pennsylvania. During the war he was made a commissary of prisoners. His wife was Elizabeth, a daughter of Doctor Graeme, the Colonial Collector of Philadelphia, and grand-daughter of Sir William Keith, one of the proprietary Governors of Pennsylvania; and her name is connected with one of the most memorable incidents of the Revolution. In 1778, after the British Commissioners arrived in America, and had entered upon their duty of attempting to effect a reconciliation between the mother country and the Colonies, Governor Johnstone, who was one of them, became acquainted with Mrs. Ferguson, and engaged her to offer General Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania a bribe. The answer of the Whig was this: "I am not worth purchasing, but such as I am, the King of Great Britain is not rich enough to do it." The offer to the General was £10,000 sterling, and any office in the Colonies in his majesty's gift. The estate of Mr. Ferguson was confiscated.

**FERGUSON, JOHN.** Belonged to a northern State; settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783; received a grant of land in that city, and became a merchant.

**FERRIS, CALEB and JOSHUA.** Of Westchester County, New York. Were Protesters against Whig Congresses and Committees, in 1775; the latter settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city; and George, and Peter, were the same.

**FERRIS, JOSEPH.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. He raised a company, joined Colonel Butler, and was a captain in the Rangers. During the war he was taken prisoner by a brother-in-law who was a Whig, but escaped from captivity. After the peace he went to Newfoundland, but removed to New Brunswick, where he settled. He was fond of visits to the States and to the scenes of his youth; and sometimes met those whom he had opposed in skirmishes and battles. He

lived at Eastport, Maine, after it was captured by the British forces in the war of 1812, but returned to New Brunswick on its being surrendered to the United States. He died at Indian Island, New Brunswick, in 1836, aged ninety-two. He enjoyed half-pay from the close of the Revolution until his decease, a period of fifty-three years.

**FEWTRELL, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. He was a Judge of the Superior Court; and was permitted to depart from the State.

**FIELD, NEHEMIAH.** A pilot, of Delaware. Was required, by the act of 1778, to surrender himself to some Judge or Justice of the Peace, and be tried for his treason and offences, or suffer the loss of his property.

**FIELD WILLIAM.** Of Westchester County, New York. Was a Protester in 1775.

**FIELD, WILLIAM, and JOHN, Junior.** Of Guilford, North Carolina; and Joseph, of some other section of the State, lost their estates under the confiscation act in 1779.

**FIELD.** Ten persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Philip, Benjamin, Gilbert, Benjamin, Robert, Jacob, Whit, David or Daniel, Joseph, James.

**FIELDS, DANIEL, GILBERT, and GEORGE.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Were required in 1778, by proclamation of the Executive Council, to surrender themselves, or stand attainted of treason.

**FINCH, HENRY.** He died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1814.

**FINDLEY, HUGH.** He and John Foxcroft were the two Post-masters-general of the thirteen Colonies, and were continued at the head of that department until 1782, certainly, and probably until the peace.

**FINNEY, FRANCIS.** Laborer, of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**FISH.** Eight persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance in October, 1776. To wit: Samuel, Lorange, Jesse, Ambrose, Jonathan, John, Jonathan, Samuel.

**FISHER, JABEZ MAUD.** Of Pennsylvania. Went to England, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the king in 1779.

**FISHER, COLONEL JOHN.** Of Orangeburgh, South Carolina. Held a commission under the crown; was banished, and lost his estate under the act of 1782.

**FISHER, JOHN.** Naval-officer, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Salary, derivable from fees, £200 per annum. Was proscribed by the act of New Hampshire of 1778. It is believed, that this is the gentleman who was in the Customs at Salem; who was brother-in-law of Sir John Wentworth, the last royal governor of New Hampshire; and who, on going to England, was employed as secretary to Lord George Germaine.

**FISHER, JOHN.** Cabinet-maker, of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished, and lost his estate under the act of 1782.

**FISHER, JOHN.** Residence unknown. Was at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received a grant of land.

**FISHER, MIARS, SAMUEL, and THOMAS.** Of Philadelphia. Were apprehended in that city in 1777, and confined; but were sent, subsequently, prisoners to Virginia.

**FISHER, TURNER.** Of Boston. Son of Wilfred Fisher. He accompanied the British troops from Boston to Halifax, and, entering the royal navy, became a sailing-master. After the Revolution, he married Esther, the daughter of Ezekiel Foster, of Machias, Maine, and settled in New Brunswick. He was in Boston about the time of the war of 1812, but his subsequent fate is unknown to his family. His son, Wilfred Fisher, Esquire, is a highly respectable merchant and magistrate of the island of Grand Menan, New Brunswick. His wife died in November, 1844, at the age of eighty-eight years, at the residence of her son.

**FISHER, WILFRED.** Of Boston. At the evacuation of that town, he accompanied the British troops to Halifax, where he received an appointment which attached him to a corps of light-horse. He died at Halifax before the close of the war. He was proscribed and banished under the act of 1778, and his estate in Boston was confiscated. His son Wilfred was a

Whig, and a ship-master. Captured by the British, he was carried to New York, and died there a prisoner, during the Revolution.

**FITCH, SAMUEL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1776 he went to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He held the office of Solicitor or Counsellor at Law to the Board of Commissioners; and, like most of his official associates, was included in the conspiracy act of 1779. He went to England, was a Loyalist Addresser of the king in 1779, and was abroad in 1783.

**FITCH, THOMAS.** Of Connecticut. He graduated at Yale College in 1721, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. He held the offices of Councillor, Judge of the Superior Court, and Lieutenant Governor; and in 1754 was elected Governor. These various stations he filled with unsurpassed integrity and wisdom. His legal knowledge is said to have equalled, and perhaps exceeded, that of any other lawyer of Connecticut during the period of her Colonial history. In 1765 he took the oath of office prescribed in the Stamp Act, and was driven into retirement in consequence the next year; having occupied the Executive chair for the whole period between 1754 and 1766. His successor was the Honorable William Pitkin.

Copy of Inscription on the Monument of Governor Fitch, at Norwalk, Connecticut. "The Hon'ble Thomas Fitch, Esq., Gov. of the Colony of Connecticut. Eminent and distinguished among mortals for great abilities, large acquirements, and a virtuous character: a clear, strong, sedate mind: an accurate extensive acquaintance with law, and civil government: a happy talent of presiding: close application, and strict fidelity in the discharge of important truths: no less than for his employments, by the voice of the people, in the chief offices of state, and at the head of the colony.' Having served his generation, by the will of God, fell asleep, July 18, Ann. Domini, 1774, in the 75th year of his age."

**FITZPATRICK, NATHANIEL.** Was an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.



**FITZSIMMONS, PETER.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**FITZSIMONS, CHRISTOPHER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished, and his property was confiscated in 1782.

**FLEMING, JOHN.** In 1775 he was seized at Long Island, New York, sent to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Sutton.

**FLEMING, JOHN.** Printer, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished by the act of 1778. He was copartner with Mien. Some of the books which they printed had a false imprint, and were palmed off as London editions, because Mien said, that books thus published met with a better sale. In 1767 they commenced the Boston Chronicle, a paper which, in the second year of its publication, espoused the royal cause, and became extremely abusive of numbers of the most respectable Whigs of Boston. To avoid the effects of popular resentment, Mien thought fit to leave the country. The Chronicle was the first paper published twice a week in New England; and was suspended in 1770. Fleming found it prudent to retire from Boston in 1773, and embarked for England in that year with his family. He came to the United States more than once, subsequent to 1790, as the agent of a commercial house in Europe. His residence was in France for some years, and he died there.

**FLETCHALL, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. He was a Colonel, and at the head of a considerable force of Loyalists in that State, during the difficulties with the Cunninghams in 1775; and signed the truce or treaty which was agreed upon between the Whigs and their opponents. After the surrender of Charleston, he was in commission under the crown. In 1782 his estate was confiscated. He appears to have been a person of much consideration in South Carolina, previous to the Revolution; and to have been regarded as of rather doubtful, or undecided politics, though the Whigs made him a member of an important standing Committee, raised with the design of carrying out the views of the Continental Congress.

**FLETCHER, DUNCAN.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment.

**FLEWELLING, ABEL and MORRIS.** Of New York. Settled in New Brunswick at the peace, and were grantees of lands in St. John. Abel became a magistrate, and died at Maugerville in 1814, aged sixty-eight. For James Flewelling, see *Richard Smith*.

**FLINT, JOHN.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyalty.

**FLOYD, BENJAMIN.** Of Brookhaven, Suffolk County, New York. In 1775 he circulated a paper for signatures, to support the royal authority, in opposition to the proceedings of the Whigs, and obtained the names of about one hundred persons. He was a major in the New York militia.

**FLOYD, MATTHEW.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**FLOYD, RICHARD.** In 1782 was quartermaster of De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**FLOYD, RICHARD.** Of New York. He was the eldest son of Honorable Richard Floyd, a colonel of New York militia, a Judge of the Common Pleas, and a gentleman of wealth and reputation. His wife was Arrabella, a daughter of Judge David Jones, of Queen's County, New York. His children were Elizabeth, Anne, and David Richard. The latter, in pursuance of the will of Judge Jones, and by legal authority, adopted the name of Jones; he died in 1826, leaving two sons, to wit: Brigadier General Thomas Floyd Jones, and Major General Henry Floyd Jones. Mr. Floyd's estate was confiscated; and abandoning the country, he died at St. John, New Brunswick. His family was one of the most ancient in New York, and is distinguished in its annals. Descended from the same ancestor was the Whig General William Floyd, who signed the Declaration of Independence. The Floyds were of Welsh origin, and the first of the name emigrated in 1654, and settled at Brookhaven, Long Island, where many of his descendants continued until the Revolution.

**FLUCKER, THOMAS.** Secretary of Massachusetts. He was a Mandamus Councillor, was banished, and his estate confiscated. He went to England, and died there suddenly early in 1783. His wife was a daughter of General Waldo, proprietor of the Waldo Patent in Maine. His daughter married the Whig chief of artillery, General Henry Knox, and inherited a considerable share of her grandfather's domain on the Penobscot river and bay.

**FLUCKER, THOMAS, Junior.** Of Massachusetts. Son of Thomas Flucker. He graduated at Harvard University in 1773, and in the Revolution was an officer in the British service.

**FLYNN, THOMAS.** Was a lieutenant in the Second American Regiment.

**FOISSIN, ELIAS.** Of South Carolina. Held a royal commission after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**FOLKER, JOHN.** Was quartermaster of the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**FOLLIOT, GEORGE.** Of New York. He was elected a member of the Provincial Congress for the City and County of New York, in 1775, but declined serving, and the vacancy was filled in June of that year. He was also appointed a member of the committee of one hundred, but refused to act. For his adherence to the crown, his estate was confiscated.

**FONDA, JOHN.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of loyalty.

**FORBES, GILBERT.** Gunsmith, of Broadway, New York. In 1776 he was arrested and put in irons, on the charge of being concerned in the Plot of certain adherents of the crown to murder a number of Whig officers, to blow up the magazine, &c. When told that he had but a short time to live, he asked to be carried before Congress, and said he would confess all he knew.

**FORD, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. Compelled to leave his residence to avoid the Whigs who molested him, he fled to the royal forces on Staten Island, where he remained some years. In 1783 Sir Guy Carleton commissioned him to take charge of

a company of Loyalists, who were emigrating from New York to Nova Scotia. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city lot; but removed to Hampton, and became one of the best farmers in that Colony. He died at Hampton in 1823, aged seventy-seven.

**FOREMAN, ALEXANDER.** Tailor, of Delaware. In 1778 it was declared by law, that his property would be forfeited to the State unless he surrendered himself for trial for treason, on or before August 1st of that year.

**FORREST, JAMES.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1776 he went to Halifax. He was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**FORRESTER, GEORGE PEABODY.** Died at Hampton, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1840, aged eighty-three years.

**FORRESTER, JOHN.** Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**FORRESTER, JOSEPH,** At the peace, was one of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery of that city. He died while at Boston in 1804, aged forty-six.

**FOSKIE, BRIAN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**FOSTER, EDWARD, and EDWARD, Junior.** Of Boston. Blacksmiths. Went to Halifax in 1776, and in 1778 both were proscribed and banished. The senior Edward was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and in his religious faith a Sandemanian. The father and son died in Union, Maine. There is a tradition that, while the royal army occupied Boston, one or both of them assisted to make a quantity of horse shoes with three erect prongs, which were distributed all over the "Neck," for the purpose of wounding cavalry, should the rebels venture to make an attack.

**FOSTER, JOHN.** Residence unknown. A soldier in Colonel Malcolm's Regiment; deserted to the royal side, and was tried for the offence in 1778. The common punishment for this crime was death, but as Foster was a young man, he was only sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

**FOSTER, FREDERICK.** Residence unknown. Settled in New Brunswick, and died on the island of Grand Menan in 1834, aged seventy-four.

**FOSTER, THOMAS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**FOSTER, THOMAS, Esquire.** Of Plymouth, Massachusetts. He represented that town in the General Court several years; and in 1765 instructions were furnished him to govern his course on the exciting questions of the time. Aside from his political preferences, he was esteemed by his townsmen for his attention and fidelity to the municipal and civil concerns intrusted to his care. His father, Deacon John Foster, was also a representative from Plymouth, and pursued an independent line of conduct in that relation, never accepting of executive favors. His son Thomas was a graduate of Harvard University, and instructed a school at Plymouth. His grandson Thomas, was an officer of a bank at Charleston, South Carolina, and died there in 1808, aged fifty-eight. Branches of this family settled in Middleborough and Kingston, Massachusetts, and in Norfolk, Virginia. Mr. Foster accompanied the British army to Halifax in 1776, on the evacuation of Boston.

**FOTHERINGHAM, ALEXANDER.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**FOWLE, JOHN.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Jacob Fowle, of that town, was the same.

**FOUGHT, GEORGE.** Of New York. He went to New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John in 1823, aged eighty-three.

**FOUNTAIN, JOHN.** Died at Deer Island, New Brunswick, in 1829, aged eighty-five.

**FOUNTAIN, STEPHEN.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife, in 1783, in the ship Union.

**FOULTS, CHRISTIAN.** Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779; he is styled Colonel in the statute.

**FOWLE, ROBERT.** Served an apprenticeship with his uncle, Daniel Fowle, of Portsmouth, and became his partner in the publication of the New Hampshire Gazette, the only newspaper in New Hampshire at the commencement of the Revolution. As the nephew was a Loyalist, and the uncle a Whig, their connexion terminated in 1774; when Robert established himself as a printer at Exeter. The new paper currency, which he printed, having been counterfeited soon after, suspicion rested on him as a participant in the crime; and his flight to the British lines in New York, and thence abroad, served to confirm the impression. Some years after the peace he returned to the United States, married the widow of his younger brother, and lived in New Hampshire until his decease. His father was John Fowle, first a silent partner of Rogers and Fowle, of Boston, and subsequently an Episcopal clergyman at Norwalk, Connecticut. The firm of Rogers and Fowle printed the first edition of the New Testament in the English language which was published in this country. Robert, the subject of this notice, received, with other refugees, a pension from the British government.

**FOWLE, ROBERT L.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished, and his estate was confiscated.

**FOWLER, CALEB.** Of New York. In 1782 he was an ensign in the Loyal American Regiment. He settled in New Brunswick; received half-pay, and died on the river St. John.

**FOWLER, CALEB.** Of Westchester County, New York. He was one of the Loyalist Protesters at White Plains, April, 1775, who denounced Whig Congresses and Committees, and who pledged themselves "at the hazard of their lives and properties, to support the King and Constitution." He entered the royal service, and was a captain in the Loyal American Regiment. At the peace he retired to New Brunswick on half-pay. He died near Fredericton.

**FOWLER.** Besides the above, were George, of Westchester County, New York, who signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775; and John, Thomas, and David, of the same County, who acknowledged allegiance in 1776; and John, of Massa-

chusetts, who, accompanied by his wife and two children, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783. Of those whose places of residence are unknown, were William, who was a captain, and Gilbert, who was an ensign in the Loyal American Regiment; Gabriel, who settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died in that Colony in 1832, at the age of seventy-five; Daniel, who boasted of being a firm Loyalist, who settled in the same, and died in King's County in 1813, aged sixty-five; Henry, who died in King's County in 1843, at the age of eighty-seven; and James, who also settled in New Brunswick at the peace, and was a grantee of a lot in the city of St. John.

**FOXCROFT, JOHN.** One of the two Postmasters-general of the crown in the thirteen Colonies; and was nominally in office in the year 1782, and probably until the close of the contest. After Galloway retired to England, he became a correspondent.

**FRANKLIN, WILLIAM.** The only son of Doctor Franklin, and the last royal governor of New Jersey. He was born about the year 1731. He served as Postmaster of Philadelphia, and as clerk of the House of Assembly of Pennsylvania. In the French war he was a captain, and gained praise for his conduct at Ticonderoga. About the close of the war he went to England with his father, and visiting Scotland, became acquainted with the celebrated Earl of Bute, who recommended him to Lord Fairfax. The latter, without the solicitation of himself or his father, gave him the appointment of Governor of New Jersey in 1763. For a time, Governor Franklin enjoyed considerable popularity. His first dispute with the Assembly appears to have been caused by his course in relation to the removal of the treasurer of the Colony, who was a defaulter. It is supposed that he was a thorough monarchist from settled principle, and that he viewed the sentiments and conduct of his father with the most determined disapprobation; and it is certain, that no adherent of the crown in America was more firm and zealous in his measures to prevent concert and union among the Whigs.

Some extracts from his letters to Lord Dartmouth, in 1774, will show the state of feeling in New Jersey, and his own opinions upon the condition of public affairs. On the 31st of May, he said: "Since my last I have received two circular despatches from Mr. Pownall, dated March 10th and April 6th, enclosing copies of his Majesty's message to both Houses of Parliament relative to the late disturbances in America respecting the port of Boston. The latter has been published in the usual manner, though the people in that Colony are not concerned in carrying on any commerce with the Province of Massachusetts Bay. It is difficult as yet to foresee what will be the consequence of the Boston Port Act. It seems as if the merchants of Philadelphia and New York, at their late meetings, were inclined to assist or co-operate with those of Boston, in some degree, but not to carry matters so far as to enter into a general non-importation and exportation agreement, as was proposed to them by the town of Boston. However, I believe it may be depended upon, that many of the merchants, on the supposition that a non-importation agreement (so far as respects from Great Britain) will be certainly entered into by next autumn, have ordered a much greater quantity of goods than common to be sent out by the next fall ships from England. A Congress of members of the several Houses of Assembly has been proposed in order to agree upon some measures on the present occasion; but whether this expedient will take place, is yet uncertain. The Virginia Assembly, some time ago, appointed a Committee of Correspondence to correspond with all the other Assemblies on the Continent, which example has been followed by every other House of Representatives. I was in hopes that the Assembly of this Province would not have gone into the measure; for though they met on the 10th of November, yet they avoided taking the matter into consideration, though frequently urged by some of the members, until the 8th of February, and then I believe they would not have gone into it, but that the Assembly of New York had just before resolved to appoint such a Committee, and they did not choose to appear singular."



On the 11th of June, 1774, the Whigs of Essex County met in Convention, and adopted various resolutions expressive of their sentiments on the alarming state of affairs, which gave Governor Franklin much uneasiness. Seven days after, in transmitting Lord Dartmouth a copy of these resolutions, he remarked, that the meeting in that County "was occasioned it seems by an advertisement, requesting the attendance of the inhabitants on that day, and published in one of the New York papers, and signed by two gentlemen of the law, who reside in that County. I have likewise had an application made to me by some of the members of the House of Representatives, to call a meeting of the General Assembly in August next, with which I have not, nor shall not comply, as there is no public business of the Province which can make such a meeting necessary. It seems now determined by several of the leading men, in most, if not all the Counties of this Province, to endeavor to follow the example of the freeholders in Essex. Meetings of this nature there are no means of preventing, where the chief part of the inhabitants incline to attend them. I as yet doubt, however, whether they will agree to the general non-importation from Great Britain, which has been recommended."

In January, 1775, Governor Franklin met the Assembly. A considerable part of his speech is devoted to the controversy between the Colonies and the mother country, and to warnings to the members against imitating the example of those whose course of conduct was likely to involve the country in afflictive calamities. "It is not for me to decide," said he, "on the particular merits of the dispute, nor do I mean to censure those who conceive themselves aggrieved, for aiming at a redress of their grievances; it is a duty they owe themselves, their country, and their posterity." But in the manner of seeking redress, he adds, there are "two roads, one evidently leading to peace, happiness, and a restoration of the public tranquillity, the other inevitably conducting you to anarchy, misery, and all the horrors of civil war." He concluded his speech thus: "But it is, says one of the wisest of men, a

most infallible symptom of the dangerous state of liberty, when the chief men of a free country show a greater regard to popularity than to their own judgment."

The Representatives made a caustic reply, which drew from Franklin the following: —

"Gentlemen: — Were I to give such an answer to your Address as the peculiar nature of it seems to require, I should be necessarily led into the explanation and discussion of several matters and transactions, which, from the regard I bear to you and the people of this Colony, I would far rather have buried in oblivion. It is, besides, in vain to argue on the subject, as you have, with a most uncommon and unnecessary precipitation, given your entire approbation to that destructive mode of proceeding which I so earnestly warned you against. Whether, after such a resolution, the Petition you mention can be reasonably expected to produce any good effect; and whether you or I have best consulted the true interests of the people on this important occasion, I shall leave others to determine. You may be assured, however, that the advice which I gave you was totally uninfluenced by any sinister motive whatever. It came from a heart sincerely devoted to my native country, whose welfare and happiness depend, as I conceive, upon a plan of conduct very different from what has been hitherto adopted."

The Governor and the Assembly parted in bad temper. An attempt was made to reduce his Excellency's salary from £1200 to £1000, and in appropriating £60 for the payment of the rent of his house, the condition that he should reside either at Perth Amboy or Burlington was annexed to the grant. His situation was unhappy. All intercourse between himself and his father had now been suspended for more than a year; and he was involved in a helpless quarrel with the delegates and the people of New Jersey.

On the 13th of February he prorogued the Assembly. In a letter to Lord Dartmouth, dated on the first of that month, which was published in the Parliamentary Register, it was alleged that he said: "At the opening of the session, I had

some hopes of prevailing on the House of Representatives not to approve of the proceedings of the General Congress held at Philadelphia, for which purpose a paragraph of my Speech was particularly calculated; but the Delegates from this Province took the alarm, and used their utmost endeavors with the members to persuade them to give their approbation to those proceedings, as otherwise one grand end the Congress had in view would be entirely frustrated; namely, the preserving an appearance of unanimity throughout the Colonies, without which, they said, their measures could not have that weight and efficacy with the Government and people of Great Britain, as was intended. The scheme, however, met with some opposition in the House, every member proposing to defer the consideration of it to a future time, or to give their approbation to only some parts of the proceedings of the Congress; but by the artful management of those who espoused the measure, it was carried through precipitately the very morning it was proposed, as your Lordship will see by a copy of their Resolutions now enclosed, which were all previously prepared for the purpose."

This letter, as above quoted, was laid before the House of Commons on the third of March, by Lord North; and when the Assembly of New Jersey met in the following month of May, a message was sent to the Governor requesting him to inform that body whether it was genuine, or whether it contained the substance of any letter which he had written relative to the measures adopted at the last session of the Assembly. In his answer, he explicitly denies its authenticity, and that no similar sentiments had been uttered by him in any communication to the king's ministers. But his message of reply is bitter and uncompromising throughout. "It has been my unhappiness almost every session during the existence of the present Assembly," — is the opening remark, — "that a majority of the members of the House have suffered themselves to be persuaded to seize on every opportunity of arraigning my conduct, or fomenting some dispute, let the occasion be ever so trifling, or let me be ever so careful to avoid giving any just

cause of offence. This, too, has been done with such an eagerness in the promoters of it, as can only be accounted for on a supposition that they are either actuated by unmanly private resentment, or by a conviction that their whole political consequence depends upon a contention with their Governor." He concludes this ill-natured document with saying, that those who knew him best would do him the justice "to allow that no office of honor in the power of the Crown to bestow would ever influence him to forget or neglect the duty he owed his country, nor the most furious rage of the most intemperate zealots induce him to swerve from the duty he owed his Majesty."

The Assembly was prorogued on the 20th of May, (and on the day of transmitting this answer), to meet on the 20th of June following; but affairs had now reached a crisis, and Governor Franklin never communicated with that body again. Three days after the prorogation, the first Provincial Congress of New Jersey commenced their session at Trenton, and the royal government soon ceased to be respected, and to exist. A constitution was adopted in July, 1776, and William Livingston, a member of the first Continental Congress, became Franklin's successor.

The deposed representative of royalty was declared to be an enemy to his country, and ordered to be sent a prisoner to Connecticut. He was accordingly placed in the custody of a guard commanded by a captain, who had orders to deliver him to Governor Trumbull. The officer in charge halted at Hackensack, and was rebuked by Washington for his delay. The Commander-in-chief was of the opinion, from circumstances communicated to him, that the fallen Governor designed to effect his escape; that his refusal to sign the parole proposed by the Whig Convention of New Jersey, and a letter to Mrs. Franklin which had been intercepted, afforded sufficient reasons for the exercise of great watchfulness and care.

It appears that he was indulged in selecting the place of his confinement, and that he made choice of Connecticut. He

was conveyed to East Windsor, and quartered in the house of Captain Ebenezer Grant.\* In 1777 he requested liberty to visit his wife, who was a few miles distant and sick. In reply, he received the following letter.

"Head Quarters, July 25th, 1777.

"Sir, — I have this moment received yours of the 22d inst. by express. I heartily sympathize with you in your distressing situation; but, however strong my inclination to comply with your request, it is by no means in my power to supersede a positive Resolution of Congress, under which your present confinement took place. I have enclosed your letter to them; and shall be happy, if it may be found consistent with propriety, to concur with your wishes in a matter of so delicate and interesting a nature. I sincerely hope a speedy restoration of Mrs. Franklin's health may relieve you from the anxiety her present declining condition must naturally give you.

"I am, with due respect,

"Sir, your most obedient servant,

"G. WASHINGTON."

Congress declined to allow the Governor to visit his wife, and he continued at East Windsor. This lady was born in the West Indies; it is said that she was much affected by the severity of Doctor Franklin to her husband while he was a prisoner. She died in 1778, in her forty-ninth year, and it is inscribed on the monumental tablet erected to her memory in St. Paul's Church, New York, that, "Compelled to part from the husband she loved, and at length despairing of the soothing hope of his speedy return, she sunk under accumulated distresses," &c.

In 1778, after the arrival in America of Sir Henry Clinton, an exchange was effected, and Governor Franklin was re-

---

\* This building is still (1844) standing; it is near the Theological Seminary.

leased. Little seems to be known of his proceedings during the remainder of the war. He served for a short period as President of the Board of Loyalists which was organized in New York; but soon went to England.

The adherents of the crown were greatly alarmed at the distinction made between themselves and other subjects, in the articles of capitulation of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and Franklin wrote to Lord George Germaine, who was then secretary for the American department, on the subject. His Lordship, in answer, stated that "the alarm taken by the loyal Refugees is not to be wondered at," and that, by command of his Majesty, he had directed Sir Henry Clinton to make the strongest assurances for their "welfare and safety."

In West's picture of the "Reception of the American Loyalists by Great Britain, in the year 1783"; Governor Franklin and Sir William Pepperell are the prominent personages represented, and are placed at the head of the group of figures; the first (in the words of the description or explanation) is a "son of Doctor Benjamin Franklin, who having his Majesty's commission of Governor of New Jersey, preserved his fidelity and loyalty to his Sovereign from the commencement to the conclusion of the contest, notwithstanding powerful incitements to the contrary." \*

In 1784, the father and son, after an estrangement of ten years, became reconciled to one another. The son appears to have made the first overture. Doctor Franklin, in acknowledging the receipt of his letter, says in reply, on the 16th of August of that year; "I am glad to find that you desire to revive the affectionate intercourse that formerly existed between us. It will be very agreeable to me; indeed nothing has ever hurt me so much, and affected me with such keen sensations, as to find myself deserted in my old age by my only son; and not only deserted, but to find him taking up arms against me in a cause wherein my good fame, fortune,

---

\* For the remainder of the description of this picture, see notice of Sir William Pepperell.

and life, were all at stake. You conceived, you say, that your duty to your king and regard for your country required this. I ought not to blame you for differing in sentiment with me in public affairs. We are all men, subject to errors. Our opinions are not in our power; they are formed and governed much by circumstances, that are often as inexplicable as they are irresistible. Your situation was such, that few would have censured your remaining neuter, though there are natural duties which precede political ones, and cannot be extinguished by them. This is a disagreeable subject; I drop it. And we will endeavor, as you propose, mutually to forget what has happened relating to it, as well as we can."

The Doctor, I conclude, was never able to forget, entirely, the alienation which had happened between them. Since in his Will, which is dated June 23, 1789, nearly five years after this letter, and a few months previous to his own decease, he thus remembers his son William, late Governor of the Jerseys.

"I give and devise all the lands I hold or have a right to in the Province of Nova Scotia, to hold to him, his heirs and assigns forever. I also give to him all my books and papers which he has in his possession, and all debts standing against him on my account-books, willing that no payment for, nor restitution of, the same be required of him by my executors. The part he acted against me in the late war, which is of public notoriety, will account for my leaving him no more of an estate he endeavored to deprive me of."

Though the part he acted against his father was of public notoriety, rumors reached the ears of the commissioners of Loyalist claims, that the disagreement between the Doctor and his son had been collusive, and was more politic than sincere; and the Governor was accordingly required to exhibit proofs of his loyalty and uniform attachment to the royal cause. The commissioners themselves, probably, entertained no doubts on the subject, but examined the charge to satisfy the public, and to relieve the accused from what they believed to be an unfounded imputation.

Among the witnesses who testified in his favor was Sir

Henry Clinton. He made a schedule of his losses, which were by no means considerable. Indeed, Governor Franklin must have been poor. His personal estate was valued at only £1,800, which sum the commissioners allowed him. He had several shares in back lands and grants, but as he was indebted to his father, and had conveyed to him all his real property in New York and New Jersey, the loss of his office and its emoluments, and the £1,800 above mentioned, comprised the principal items in his account, and for which he claimed compensation.

The commissioners were, however, impressed with the hardship of his case, and made a special report, in which they recommended an allowance of £300 per annum in addition to £500 yearly pension previously granted to him, as being half the value of his salary and fees in America. Governor Franklin continued in England during the remainder of his life. He enjoyed a pension, and it is believed, of the amount of £800 per annum. He died in November, 1813, at the age of about eighty-two years. Some years after the death of his first wife, he married a lady who was born in Ireland. His son, William Temple Franklin, who edited the works of Doctor Franklin, died at Paris, in May, 1823.

FRAZER, FRANCIS. Residence unknown. Was a captain in the Guides and Pioneers.

FRAZER, JAMES. A physician, of South Carolina. Held a commission under the crown, and lost his estate under the confiscation act of 1782. A Doctor James Frazer died at Charleston, in 1803, — probably the same.

FRAZER, JOHN. Of New York. Was born in Scotland, emigrated to New York some years prior to the Revolution; went to Nova Scotia at the peace, and died at Shelburne in 1840, aged eighty-eight.

FRAZER, JOHN. Residence unknown. Surgeon of the King's Orange Rangers.

FRAZER, LEWIS. Residence unknown. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died in King's County in 1835, aged seventy-two; Mary Harkley Frazer, his widow, who was



born in Charleston, South Carolina, died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1836, at the age of seventy-three.

**FRAZER, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. Was a major of the South Carolina Loyalists.

**FREEMAN, LEWIS.** Was a cornet in the King's American Dragoons.

**FREER, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**FRENCH, JAMES.** Of New York. He accepted a commission in De Lancey's First Battalion, and in 1782 was a captain. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, was the grantee of a city lot, and received half-pay. He settled in the County of York, and was a magistrate for several years. He died in that County in 1820, at the age of seventy-five.

**FRENCH, JOSEPH.** Of Jamaica, New York. He was elected to the Provincial Congress in 1775, but declined to take his seat on the ground that the majority of the freeholders of that town were opposed to being represented in that body. In 1777, Jamaica contributed £219 to a corps of Loyalists raised in New York at the instance of Governor Tryon, which sum passed through the hands of Mr. French. In 1780 he was an Addresser of Governor Robertson.

**FRENCH, THOMAS.** Of New York. In 1782 he was a captain in De Lancey's First Battalion.

**FRENCH, —.** A Loyalist in arms, and of some note. He was killed in the battle of Bennington.

**FREY, BARENT.** Of New York. He was an officer in the royal service, and was engaged with Brant, and a band of Indians and Tories, in devastating the country on the Mohawk.

**FREY, HENDRICK.** Of New York. He served the crown during the war, and was a major. After the peace he returned to his native State. In 1797 he and Brant met at Canajoharie, where, at a tavern, "they had a merry time of it during the live long night. Many of their adventures were recounted, among which was a duel that had been fought by Frey, to whom Brant acted as second." The meeting of the Chief and the Major, is described as "like that of two brothers."

**FREY, PHILIP R.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. He entered the military service of the king, and was an ensign in the eighth regiment. He was engaged in the battle of Wyoming. He died at Palestine, Montgomery (formerly Tryon) County, in 1723. His son, Samuel C. Frey, settled in Upper Canada, and communicated particulars of the sanguinary scenes at Wyoming, for Colonel Stone's use in writing his *Life of Brant*. The testimony of the Freys is, that Brant was not present with Butler at Wyoming, and this, according to the son, the father steadily maintained through life.

**FRIDAY, DAVID.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**FRINK, NATHAN.** He was born at Pomfret, Connecticut. He entered the British military service, and was a captain of cavalry in the American Legion, and aid-de-camp to Arnold after his treason, and was engaged in the burning of New London. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, where he remained several years, but removed to St. Andrew, and finally to St. Stephen, in the same Colony. He died at the latter place, December 4, 1817, aged sixty years. His wife, Hester, died at St. Stephen, February 22, 1824, at the age of sixty-five. His sister Alida married Schuyler, the oldest son of General Israel Putnam. Seven children survived him. His son James is a magistrate and ship-owner of St. Stephen, and married Martha G. Prescott, a niece of Roger Sherman. Captain Frink was educated for the bar. In New Brunswick he was a merchant and ship-owner; and a magistrate of Charlotte County for about thirty years. He received half-pay as an officer. His family connexions in the United States are highly respectable. It is believed, that his political sympathies were originally adverse to the royal cause, and that less intolerance on the part of his Whig neighbors and friends, would have produced a different line of conduct on his part.

**FRISBY, JAMES.** Was a captain in the Maryland Loyalists.

**FRYE, PETER.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1744. He was representative to the

General Court, and being a member in 1768, was a Rescinder. He was also a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Register of Probate, and Colonel of militia in the County of Essex. His name appears among the Salem Addressers of Gage, June, 1774. He died in England, February, 1820, aged ninety-seven years. The first husband of his daughter Love, was Doctor Peter Oliver, a Massachusetts Loyalist; and her second was Admiral Sir John Knight of the British navy. Lady Knight died at her seat near London in 1839.

FULLER, GEORGE. Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

FULTON, JAMES. Of New Hampshire. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1782 he was a captain in the King's American Dragoons. James Fulton, Esquire, a magistrate in the County of Halifax, died in Nova Scotia in 1826.

FURLONG, WILLIAM. In 1782 he was a lieutenant of infantry in the American Legion.

FURMAN, JOSEPH. Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration against the Whigs, January, 1775.

FURNER, EDWARD. Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. It was ordered in Council in 1778, that he surrender himself for trial or stand attainted. Morris Furner, of Wyoming, was included in the same proclamation.

FYFFE, CHARLES. A physician, of South Carolina. He was in office under the crown after the fall of Charleston in 1780. Estate confiscated.

GABEL, JOHN. Was one of the first of the Loyalists who settled in New Brunswick, and died at St. John in 1816, aged eighty-four.

GAILLARD, JOHN and THEODORE. Of South Carolina. Were both members of the Provincial Congress in 1775, and were then, it is to be presumed, Whigs. But in 1780 they held commissions under the crown, and lost their estates under the confiscation act of 1782.

GAINÉ, HUGH. Printer and Bookseller, of New York; and publisher of the New York Mercury. Died April 25, 1807, aged eighty-one years. His political creed seems to have con-

sisted of but one article, and that — *to keep with the strongest party*. At first he was a Whig, and when, in 1776, the British troops were about to take possession of New York, he retreated with his press to Newark; but, in the belief that the Whigs would be subdued and the Revolution suppressed, he soon after privately withdrew from Newark, and returned to New York, where he printed under the protection of the king's army, and devoted the Mercury to the support of the royal cause. At the conclusion of the war, he petitioned the legislature of the State for liberty to remain in the city, which was granted; but he discontinued the publication of his paper, and turned his attention to the printing and selling of books. He occupied a stand in Hanover square more than forty years, and by close application to business, regularity and punctuality, he acquired a handsome estate. As a citizen, he was moral and highly respectable. As a politician, his unstable course excited several poetical essays from a wit of the time; among them, is a versification of his petition to the new government already alluded to, of some three hundred and fifty lines. The writer's manner may be judged of by the following extract. After relating the evils of his sojourn at Newark, Gaine is made to speak thus of his return to New York, and taking part with the Loyalists.

“ As matters have gone, it was plainly a blunder,  
 But *then* I expected the Whigs must knock under,  
 And I always adhere to the sword that is longest,  
 And stick to the party that 's like to be strongest :  
 That you have succeeded is merely a chance,  
 I never once dreamt of the conduct of France ! —  
 If alliance with her you were promised — at least  
 You ought to have showed me your *star in the East*,  
 Not let me go off uninformed as a beast.  
 When your army I saw without stockings or shoes,  
 Or victuals or *money* — to pay them their dues,  
 Excepting your wretched congressional paper,  
 That stunk in my nose like the snuff of a taper,” &c.

GALBREATH, JAMES. Was a captain in De Lancey's First Battalion.

**GALE, SAMUEL.** Of New York. In 1775 he was a member of the House of Assembly, and joined Cruger and others, in the recess that year, in a letter to General Gage at Boston. He is alluded to in *McFingal*.

**GALE, —.** Clerk of the Court of Cumberland County, New York. During the difficulties between the Whigs and Loyalists of Cumberland in 1775, — as particularly related in the notice of W. Patterson, Esquire, — he does not appear to have conducted with wisdom or decorum. According to the account of the affair drawn up by the Whig Committee, he drew a pistol upon the multitude, who asked for a parley, and exclaimed, "d — n the parley with such d ——— d rascals as you are"; and holding up his weapon, added, "I will hold no parley with such d ——— d rascals, but this." Collision soon followed, and human life was taken.

**GALLISON, JOHN.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**GALLOP, ANTILL.** Embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British army, in 1776.

**GALLOPP, WILLIAM.** He settled in Charlotte County, New Brunswick, and was a magistrate. He died in that County about the year 1806.

**GALLOWAY, JOSEPH.** He was a son of Peter Galloway, and was born in Maryland about the year 1730. His family was respectable, and of good estate, and his education was probably the best that could be obtained in the Middle Colonies. He went early in life to Philadelphia, commenced the practice of the law, became eminent in his profession, and held many important trusts. He married the daughter of the Honorable Lawrence Growdon, who was for a long period Speaker of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, by which connexion he enjoyed a considerable fortune. In 1764 Mr. Galloway was a member of the Assembly, and on the question of a change of the government from the proprietary to the royal form, as in some other Colonies, made an able speech in answer to the celebrated Dickinson, who opposed the petition. Both speeches were published. Galloway continued in the Assembly for some

years, and attained the Speaker's chair of that body. In 1774 he was elected a member of the Whig Congress of the Continent, and took his seat, and was an active participant in its leading recommendations and measures. On the 28th of September he submitted to Congress the following motion and Plan.

“Resolved, That this Congress will apply to his Majesty for a redress of grievances, under which his faithful subjects in America labor, and assure him that the Colonies hold in abhorrence the idea of being considered independent communities on the British Government, and most ardently desire the establishment of a political union, not only among themselves, but with the mother state, upon those principles of safety and freedom which are essential in the constitution of all free Governments, and particularly that of the British Legislature. And as the Colonies from their local circumstances cannot be represented in the Parliament of Great Britain, they will humbly propose to his Majesty, and his two Houses of Parliament, the following Plan, under which the strength of the whole Empire may be drawn together on any emergency; the interests of both countries advanced; and the rights and liberties of America secured.

“A plan for a proposed Union between Great Britain and the Colonies of New Hampshire, the Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, the three lower Counties on the Delaware, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

“That a British and American Legislature, for regulating the administration of the general affairs of America, be proposed and established in America, including all the said Colonies; within and under which Government each Colony shall retain its present Constitution and powers of regulating and governing its own internal police in all cases whatever.

“That the said Government be administered by a President General to be appointed by the King, and a Grand Council, to be chosen by the Representatives of the people of the several Colonies in their respective Assemblies, once in every three years.

**“That the several Assemblies shall choose members for the Grand Council in the following proportions, viz : [the Colonies are recited, but number of members are left blank.]**

**“Who shall meet at the City of \* \* \* \* \* for the first time, being called by the President General, as soon as conveniently may be after his appointment.**

**“That there shall be a new election of members for the Grand Council every three years; and on the death, removal, or resignation of any Member, his place shall be supplied by a new choice at the next sitting of the Assembly of the Colony he represented.**

**“That the Grand Council shall meet once in every year if they shall think it necessary, and oftener, if occasions shall require, at such time and place as they shall adjourn to at the last preceding meeting, or as they shall be called to meet at, by the President General on any emergency.**

**“That the Grand Council shall have power to choose their Speaker, and shall hold and exercise all the rights, liberties, and privileges as are held and exercised by and in the House of Commons of Great Britain.**

**“That the President General shall hold his office during the pleasure of the King, and his assent shall be requisite to all Acts of the Grand Council, and it shall be his office and duty to cause them to be carried into execution.**

**“That the President General, by and with the advice and consent of the Grand Council, shall hold and exercise all the Legislative rights, powers, and authorities, necessary for regulating and administering all the general police and affairs of the Colonies, in which Great Britain and the Colonies, or any of them, the Colonies in general, or more than one Colony, are in any manner concerned, as well civil and criminal as commercial.**

**“That the said President General and Grand Council be an inferior and distinct branch of the British Legislature, united and incorporated with it for the aforesaid general purposes; and that any of the said general resolutions may originate, and be formed and digested, either in the Parliament of**

Great Britain, or in the said Grand Council; and being prepared, transmitted to the other for their approbation or dissent; and that the assent of both shall be requisite to the validity of all such general Acts and Statutes.

“That in time of war, all Bills for granting aids to the Crown, prepared by the Grand Council, and approved by the President General, shall be valid and passed into a law without the assent of the British Parliament.”

No disposition seems to have been made of this Plan. On the 20th of October, Congress adopted the celebrated measure of “Non-Importation, Non-Consumption, and Non-Exportation,” and ordered that the several members subscribe their names to it. The signature of Mr. Galloway is among them; and his name is to be found, also, to the Address to the Inhabitants of the Province of Quebec. Near the close of the session he was appointed, with Mr. Adams and others, to revise the minutes of Congress.

No man in Pennsylvania, at this time, was more in favor with the popular party. In the attack upon the proprietary rights, he had been regarded the leader; and with Franklin,\* he was on terms of intimacy and confidence. His disaffection or disinclination to continue in the public councils soon became manifest. By the proceedings of the House of Assembly of Pennsylvania, on the 12th of May, 1775, it appears, that “Joseph Galloway, Esquire, having repeatedly moved in Assembly to be excused from serving as a Deputy in the Continental Congress, the House this day took his motion in consideration, and do hereby agree to excuse him from that service.” In 1776 he abandoned the Whigs, and became one of the most virulent and proscriptive Loyalists of the time. His former friends often felt the force of his powers, and the evil effects of his influence with the agents of the crown, both in America and England. He joined the royal army in New York soon after his defection, and continued there until June

---

\* A will executed by Franklin, some years prior to 1784, was left in his care.



of 1778. His only daughter accompanied him to England. In 1779 he was examined before the House of Commons as to the state of affairs in the revolted Colonies, and did not spare the king's generals. Between this time and the peace, his pen was almost constantly employed on subjects connected with the war, and its management on the part of officers of the crown. In addition to an extensive correspondence with Loyalists who continued in America, he published observations on the conduct of Sir William Howe; a letter to Howe on his naval conduct; letters to a nobleman on the conduct of the war in the Middle Colonies; reply to the observations of General Howe; cool thoughts on the consequences of American Independence; candid examination of the claims of Great Britain and her Colonies; and reflections on the American rebellion.

His estate, which he valued at £40,000, was confiscated by Pennsylvania, in pursuance of his proscription and attainder. A large part of his property was derived from his wife, and a considerable proportion of it was restored finally to his daughter, and is still possessed by his descendants. When the agency for the prosecuting the claims of the Loyalists to compensation was formed, Mr. Galloway was appointed a member of the board for Pennsylvania and Delaware. But his own pretensions to consideration were disputed. The circumstance, that he had been a Whig and a member of the first Continental Congress, occasioned a jealousy among the adherents of the crown, who had never changed sides, and the Commissioners made a minute investigation into his conduct. They examined numerous witnesses, among whom were General Gage, Lord Cornwallis, and Sir William Howe; and they found and reported him to be "an active though not an early Loyalist," and of course entitled to compensation. A tract attributed to him, on the subject of the Loyalist Claims for Losses, was published in 1788; from which, as the reader will remember, some extracts appear in the preliminary remarks of this volume. He died in England, September, 1803, at the age of seventy-three years.

His path was filled with vexations and troubles. He was a politician by nature; and he had many qualities indispensable to success in political life. For some years prior to the Revolution, he was the secret or open mover of many of the public issues that arose. In the alienation of friends he was unfortunate. In 1766 he connected himself with Goddard and Wharton, in publishing a newspaper called the *Pennsylvania Chronicle*. By the terms of the arrangement, he and Wharton were to furnish a share of the necessary capital, and Goddard was to print and manage the concern. And it is a singular fact connected with this matter, that the articles of copartnership provided for the admission of Franklin as a partner, should he choose to join them on his coming home from England, where he was then absent. But the philosopher never availed himself of the opportunity; the three partners quarrelled, separated on the worst possible terms, and Goddard and Galloway filled the public prints with the vilest mutual abuse. The difficulty reached the ears of Franklin, and he thus wrote to his son William from London. "I cast my eye over Goddard's piece against our friend, Mr. Galloway, and then lit my fire with it. I think such feeble, malicious attacks cannot hurt him." The events of a few years produced strange changes in the relations of the several parties here spoken of, and show the effects of civil war in a most striking manner. Galloway, as has been said, turned Loyalist, and Franklin renounced him; while Goddard, who made the "feeble and malicious attacks," was appointed to the second office in the Continental Post-office department, when Franklin was placed at its head. While, again, Goddard, soured and disaffected, on the retirement of Franklin from that service, because he was not named to succeed him, incurred the displeasure of the Whigs, and was the object of hate, and the victim of mobs. And yet again; Franklin's only son, the royal governor of New Jersey, also became a Loyalist; which entirely alienated his father, so that there was no intercourse between them for ten years.

Galloway, after deserting the Whigs, was the mark at which many writers levelled their wit and their anger. Trumbull

says of him, that "he began by being a flaming patriot, but being disgusted at his own want of influence, and the greater popularity of others, he turned Tory, wrote against the measures of Congress, and absconded," and, that "just before his escape, a trunk was put on board a vessel in the Delaware, to be delivered to" him, which, on opening, "he found contained only, as Shakspeare says,

"A halter gratis, and leave to hang himself."

Trumbull, in his *McFingal*, still further discourses thus:—

"Did you not, in as vile and shallow way,  
Fright our poor Philadelphian, Galloway,  
Your Congress, when the loyal ribald  
Belied, berated and bescribbled?  
What ropes and halters did you send,  
Terrific emblems of his end,  
Till, lest he 'd hang in more than effigy,  
Fled in a fog the trembling refugee?"

The unhappy Loyalist deserved all that was said of him; since it seems improbable that he changed sides from conviction, and from justifiable motives. A man of so great aptitude for the administration of affairs, of so mature judgment, of so much political experience, of so penetrating sagacity, of powers of mind that led his fellows in masses, can hardly stand excused, upon the most charitable view of his conduct that is possible.

**GALWAY, WILLIAM.** Of Conway, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**GAMBLE, DAVID.** Belonged to the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, but deserted. In 1778 he was tried for this offence, and for having in his possession counterfeit continental money; and was sentenced to suffer death.

**GAMBLE, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. Lost his estate in 1779, under the confiscation act.

**GAMBLE, DOCTOR** ——. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city lot.

**GARDEN, ALEXANDER.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator

- of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated. He was banished. Doctor Garden fitted himself for professional pursuits at Edinburgh. He acquired a fortune. He was much devoted to the study of natural history, and was a valuable writer in that branch of science, especially in botany. He went to England in 1783, and died in London in 1791, at the age of sixty-three years. He was doctor of medicine and of divinity, and a fellow of the Royal Society.

GARDEN, BENJAMIN. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent. In 1775, Colonel Benjamin Garden was a member of the Provincial Congress.

GARDEN, WILLIAM. He received employment under the crown, after the Revolution; and at the time of his decease was assistant deputy commissary general of the garrison at Fredericton, New Brunswick. He sank under the pressure of sickness and trouble; and closed his life in the County of York, New Brunswick, in 1812, aged sixty-three.

GARDINER, ALEXANDER. Was wharf officer at Staten Island, in the Superintendent Department established at New York by Sir William Howe.

GARDINER, GEORGE. A magistrate of the County of Albany. Early in 1775 he stated the difficulties of exercising his official duties, and claimed of the government of the Colony protection from the apprehended misdeeds of the rioters of that section.

GARDINER, GEORGE, HENRY, and JACOB. Residence unknown. Were grantees of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

GARDINER, SAMUEL. Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. Was a loyal Declarator in 1775.

- GARDINER, SYLVESTER. He was born in Rhode Island in 1717, and having fitted himself for the practice of medicine in England and France, entered upon, and pursued a successful professional career in Boston. He acquired great wealth, and purchased extensive tracts of land in Maine. A Loyalist and a Refugee, he abandoned his native country with the small sum of £400. His landed estate, consisting of about one hun-

dred thousand acres, was confiscated, but finally restored to his heirs. He was an Addresser of both Hutchinson and Gage. In 1776 he went to Halifax with the British army. His name is to be found in the proscription and banishment act of 1778. He returned to the United States after the war, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, August 8, 1786, aged sixty-eight. Previous to his decease, some progress was made in settling his domain on the Kennebec. Prior to the Revolution, he built a mill on the Cobesseconte at Gardiner, and at a period some years later, he erected an Episcopal church in the same town, which was burned by the maniac, McCausland. Gardiner, at this time, is one of the most flourishing towns in Maine; but when Robert H. Gardiner, Esquire, came into possession in 1803, there were not above six hundred and fifty people within its limits.

**GARDNER, GEORGE.** Of Rhode Island. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and was an alderman of that city.

**GARDNER, HENRY.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Gage on his arrival in 1774. He died at Malden in 1817, aged seventy-one.

**GARNETT, SAMUEL.** Of Massachusetts. Was in London in 1779, and addressed the king. Of the Massachusetts family, I conclude, were Patrick, who was an ensign in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers; and Joseph, who settled in New Brunswick, was Master in Chancery, and Deputy Surrogate, and died in St. Andrew in 1801.

**GARRISON, JOHN.** He became an inhabitant of New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a member of the House of Assembly for several years. His end was sad. He died on the river St. John in 1810. Joseph Garrison died at Deer Island, New Brunswick, in 1819, aged fifty.

**GARVEY, PATRICK.** An assistant apothecary in the Whig service. He was suspected of conducting an illicit trade with the royal forces, and in 1780 was detected at Philadelphia, and committed to prison.

**GAWASON, ABRAHAM,** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of loyalty.

**GAY, MARTIN.** Founder, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776. I suppose he returned; a gentleman of this name died at Boston in 1809, aged eighty-two. Mr. Gay was the son of Reverend Doctor Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham, Massachusetts, who died in 1787, aged ninety.

**GAY, SAMUEL.** Of Massachusetts. Son of Martin Gay. He was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard University in 1775. Soon after the commencement of the Revolution, he abandoned his native country. He settled in New Brunswick, where he held several important public stations. He was a member of the first House of Assembly organized in the Colony, and represented the County of Westmoreland several years. He was also a magistrate of that County, and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He died at Fort Cumberland, New Brunswick, (where his father had a grant of land from the crown,) January 21, 1847, in the ninety-third year of his age. The late Honorable Ebenezer Gay of Hingham, Massachusetts, was his brother.

**GAYNOR, JAMES and PETER.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. James was a member of the Loyal Artillery in 1795, and died at St. John in 1823, at the age of seventy-two.

**GEAKE, SAMUEL.** A Whig who was taken prisoner by the British, corrupted, and induced to act as a spy. After entering the service of the enemy, he enlisted among his former friends, the better to accomplish his purpose of betraying them. His designs were ascertained, and he was arrested in 1778, tried and condemned to die. He confessed his crime, but Washington spared his life, because the court martial that tried him was irregularly constituted, and because his testimony was deemed important against Hammell, formerly brigade-major to General James Clinton, who had also entered into treasonable designs with the British. Geake, according to his confession, was to receive a commission of lieutenant in

a corps that Hammell was to command, as soon as it could be raised from deserters from the American army.

GEAUBEAU, ANTHONY. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

GEDDES, CHARLES. Died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1807, aged fifty-six.

GEIGER, JACOB. Of South Carolina. In commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

GEROW, ANDREW. Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

GERRISH, MOSES. Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1762. In the Revolution, he was attached to the commissary department of the royal army. After the peace, he and Thomas Ross, and one Jones, obtained License of Occupation of the island of Grand Menan, New Brunswick, and its dependencies, and on condition of procuring forty settlers, a schoolmaster, and a minister, within seven years from the date of the License, were to receive a grant of the whole from the British crown. They commenced the settlement of the island, and sold several lots in anticipation of their own title, but failed to fulfil the conditions, and did not obtain the expected grant. Jones returned to the United States, but Gerrish and Ross continued at Grand Menan. Gerrish was an able man. A gentleman who knew him long and intimately remarks, that "he would spread more good sense on a sheet of paper than any person of my acquaintance." His powers were not, however, devoted to any regular pursuit. He never acquired any considerable property, "yet always seemed to have enough." He "did nothing, yet was always about something." He was a magistrate at Grand Menan for many years, and until his decease in 1830, at the age of eighty years.

GEYER, FREDERIC WILLIAM. Merchant, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

GIBB, THOMAS. In 1782 he was surgeon of the New York Volunteers.

**GIBBENS, EDWARD.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered, that unless he appeared and took his trial for treason, he should stand attainted.

**GIBBS, JOHN W.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Was banished in 1782, and his property was confiscated.

**GIBBS, ZACHARIAH.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown. Estate confiscated.

**GIDNEY.** Lieutenant Isaac Gidney, and John, Caleb, Jonathan, Joshua, James, Isaac, Bartholomew, Jacob, Solomon, and Joseph, were Protesters at White Plains, and inhabitants of Westchester County, New York.

**GILBERT, BRADFORD.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. Brother of Thomas Gilbert, Junior. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and received the grant of a lot in the city of St. John. In 1795 he was a member of the St. John Loyal Artillery, and in 1803 an alderman of the city. He died at St. John in 1814, aged sixty-eight.

**GILBERT, FRANCIS.** He was naval officer of New Brunswick, and died at St. John in 1821, aged eighty-two.

**GILBERT, PEREZ.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. Brother of Bradford Gilbert. He was proscribed and banished. He settled in New Brunswick with his father and brothers; and died in that Colony.

**GILBERT, SAMUEL.** Of Berkley, Massachusetts. He was a brother of Colonel Thomas Gilbert, and went with him to Halifax in 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He lived in New Brunswick for a time after the Revolution, but finally returned to the United States.

**GILBERT, THOMAS, Junior.** Of Berkley, Massachusetts. Son of Francis Gilbert. He fled to Boston in 1775, and joined his father; but it is believed did not accompany him to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. During the war he continued with the royal troops, and was active in his endeavors to suppress the popular movement. He settled in New Brunswick after the war, and died on the river St. John.



**GILBERT, THOMAS.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. His ancestor was an early settler in Taunton. John Gilbert, as is supposed, came from Devonshire, England, at an age somewhat advanced, and lived first, with his family, at Dorchester. He died previous to 1654, but Winnifred, his widow, was then living. He, with Henry Andrews, were the two first Representatives from Taunton to the General Court at Plymouth in 1639. His sons, Thomas and John, removed with him to Taunton, and were among the first proprietors of that town. Of Thomas, Governor Winthrop gravely records, that,

“8th mo. August 18, 1636: Thomas Gilbert brought before us; he was drunk at Serjeant Baulson’s, and the Constable being sent for he struck him. He was kept in prison all night, and the next day his father John Gilbert, and his brother John Gilbert of Dorchester, undertook in £40 that John Gilbert the younger would appear at Court to answer for him, and perform the order of the Court, &c. The reason was, that he was to go to England presently, and not known to have been in any way disordered, and was his father’s oldest son, who was a grave, honest gentleman, &c. They did undertake, also, that he should acknowledge his fault openly to the constable, &c.”

Thomas went to England as he intended, and never returned, but died there in 1676. His wife, Jane, who was a daughter of Hugh Rossiter, and his children, remained at Taunton. His marriage is supposed to have been the first that occurred in that town. The name of his oldest son was Thomas, who was the immediate ancestor of Thomas Gilbert, the Loyalist, who is the subject of this notice, and who, on his mother’s side, was descended from Governor William Bradford, the second chief magistrate of Plymouth Colony. In 1745, the Thomas, of whom we are now to speak, was a captain at the memorable siege and reduction of Louisburg, under Sir William Pepperell. In the French war of 1755, he was a lieutenant-colonel in the Massachusetts forces under Brigadier General Ruggles. He was engaged in the attempt against Crown Point; and after the fall of Colonel Ephraim

Williams, in the battle with the French under Baron Dieskau at Lake George, he succeeded to the command of the regiment.

In the Revolutionary controversy he took an early and decided stand in behalf of the crown. At this time he was a member of the House of Representatives, a Justice of the Quorum, and a Colonel in the militia. In 1774 a large body of the people proceeded to Freetown, to desire him not to accept of the office of sheriff under the new laws, and to inform him, that if he acted under the commission which it was reported he had received, he "must abide by the consequences." Soon after he was at Dartmouth; and a party of about a hundred assaulted the house in which he was a lodger; but with the help of the family he prevented their entrance. In the autumn of 1774 the commotions in Bristol County had become so great, that an armed force was deemed requisite by General Gage, to keep the people in subjection to the king's authority; and at his request, Colonel Gilbert raised and commanded a body of three hundred Loyalists. In March, 1775, he wrote the following letter to the Honorable James Wallace, Esquire, commander of His Majesty's ship *Rose*, Newport, which was intercepted, and which appears to have been the second addressed by him to that officer.

"Honorable Sir:— Since writing the lines on the 21st by Mr. Phillips, many insults and threats are, and have been made against those soldiers which have taken our arms and train, and exercise in the King's name; and on Monday next the Captains muster at the south part of the Town, when we have great reason to fear thousands of the rebels will attack them, and take our lives, or the King's arms, or perhaps both. I, Sir, ask the favor of one of His Majesty's Tenders, or some other vessel of force might be at or near Bowers', in order if any of our people should be obliged to retreat, they may be taken on board. Nothing but the last extremity will oblige them to quit the ground.

"I am your obedient humble servant,

"THOMAS GILBERT."

These proceedings attracted immediate attention, and produced great indignation. In April, 1775, the Congress of Massachusetts unanimously declared, that "Colonel Thomas Gilbert is an inveterate enemy to his country, to reason, to justice, and the common rights of mankind," and, that "whoever had knowingly espoused his cause, or taken up arms for its support, does, in common with himself, deserve to be instantly cut off from the benefit of commerce with, or countenance of, any friend of virtue, America, or the human race." These words are explicit enough; and contain as full and as comprehensive denunciation, as can be found in the records of any deliberative body during the controversy. And Congress, in further speaking of him, use the term — "Gilbert and his banditti."

A few days after the passage of these resolutions of bitter censure, Colonel Gilbert fled to the *Rose*, which vessel was still at Newport, Rhode Island, and thence to Boston. On the 4th of May, 1775, he wrote to his sons, from Boston, thus: —

"On the 27th of April, I left the ship, took passage on board a packet sloop on the first instant, in health arrived here, where I expect to stay till the rebels are subdued, which I believe will not be long first, as the ships and troops are daily expected. My greatest fears are, you will be seduced or compelled to take arms with the deluded people. Dear sons, if these wicked sinners, the rebels, entice you, believe them not, but die by the sword rather than be hanged as rebels, which will certainly be your fate sooner or later if you join them, or be killed in battle, and will be no more than you deserve. I wish you in Boston, and all the friends to government. The rebels have proclaimed that those friends may have liberty, and come in; but as all their declarations have hitherto proved, I fear, false, this may be so. Let Ruggles know his father wants him here. You may come by water from Newport. If here, the King will give you provisions and pay you wages; but by experience you know neither your persons nor estates are safe in the country, for as soon as you have raised anything, they [the rebels] will rob you of it,

as they are more savage and cruel than heathens, or any other creatures, and, it is generally thought, than devils. You will put yourselves out of their power as soon as possible. This is from your affectionate father,

“THOMAS GILBERT.”

In 1776 Colonel Gilbert accompanied the royal army to Halifax; and in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He continued with the king's troops during the war, “often employed, and constantly rendering every service in his power, for the suppression of the Rebellion.” In 1783 he went to Nova Scotia, and on the 16th of November of that year he was at Conway, in the County of Annapolis, and a petitioner to Governor Parr for a grant of lands. At a subsequent period, he settled in New Brunswick, and died on the river St. John, near the year 1796, aged about eighty-two. On retiring from service at the close of the French war, Colonel Gilbert declined to receive half-pay. He held no commission in the Revolution, and was consequently entitled to no allowance as a disbanded officer; but he received compensation as a Loyalist for his losses.

GILBOURNE, EDWARD. In 1782 he was an ensign in the Second American Regiment.

GILL, THOMAS. Of Delaware. Died in York County, New Brunswick, in 1833, aged seventy-seven. Mary, his widow, a native of Newport, Rhode Island, died in the same County, 1837, at the age of eighty-one.

GILLIES, ARCHIBALD. Died at Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1821, aged sixty-six.

GILLISPIE, HUGH. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Second American Regiment.

GILLSNOEZ, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

GILMAN, PETER. Of Gilmanton, New Hampshire. He was son of Major John Gilman, and was born in 1704. He commanded a regiment in the French war; was Speaker of the Assembly; and member of the Council of New Hampshire.

He remained in the country, and died in 1788, aged eighty-four. Colonel Gilman's regiment was employed in scout duty; his men, alert, and accustomed to savage warfare, rendered great service, and his own merits are entitled to the most respectful mention.

GILMORE, JOSEPH. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

GILMOUR, ROBERT. He was banished and attainted, and his estate was confiscated. In 1794 he represented to the British government, that, at the time of his banishment, debts were due to him in America, which he had been unable to recover. I suppose this person to have belonged to New Hampshire, and the same who was proscribed by act of that State in 1778.

GILPIN, THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was confined in that city for being inimical to the Whig cause, and ordered to Virginia a prisoner.

GIRTY, SIMON. He figures in the difficulties of Doctor Conolly and his party, with the authorities of Pennsylvania, in 1774. Girty's career was entirely infamous. He was an early prisoner of the Whigs at Pittsburgh, but escaped. In 1778 he went through the Indian country to Detroit, with McKee and Elliot, proclaiming to the savages that the rebels were determined to destroy them, and that "their only chance of safety was to espouse the cause of the crown and fight." In 1782 Colonel Crawford was captured by the Indians and perished at the stake, after suffering the most horrible and excruciating tortures, which Girty saw with much satisfaction. The same year his instigations caused the removal of the Moravian missionaries, who were quietly and usefully laboring among the Wyandots. He personally engaged in driving away these self-denying ministers, treated them with great harshness on the march, and subsequently procured their arrest. At the defeat of St. Clair in 1791, Girty was present on the British side; and saw and knew General Butler, who lay upon the field writhing from the agony of his wounds. The traitor told a savage warrior that the wounded man was a high

officer; whereupon the Indian buried his tomahawk in Butler's head, whose scalp was immediately torn off, and whose heart was taken out and divided into as many pieces as there were tribes engaged in the battle.

In 1793 Commissioners on the part of the United States attempted to negotiate with the Confederated Nations for an adjustment of our difficulties with the Indians, when Girty acted as interpreter. His conduct was exceedingly insolent; and it is related, that he was not only false in his duty as an interpreter, but that he run a quill or long feather through the cartilage of his nose cross-wise, to show his contempt for the American gentlemen present. The failure of the negotiation, it is supposed, was in a good measure owing to the evil influence of Girty and other Loyalists.

GLEN, JOHN. Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden, in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated, and he was banished.

GLEN, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished, and in 1782 his property was confiscated. He went to England.

GLOVER, HENRY. Of Newtown, Connecticut. In 1775 he was Chairman of a public meeting that passed several votes in opposition to the Whigs.

GLOVER, JONATHAN. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

GLOVER, ——. Of Newtown, New York. In 1779, under the direction of Sir Henry Clinton, he and eight other Loyalists crossed Long Island Sound in a boat, for the purpose of capturing Major General Silliman, who had been appointed to command on the opposite shore of Connecticut. Glover had been employed by the General, and was familiar with his house. The party approached his dwelling at night, and awoke himself and family by a violent assault upon the door. Silliman attempted to fire, but his musket only flashed; when the assailants broke through a window and seized him, and bore him

off. On approaching the Long Island shore, Colonel Simcoe, of the Loyalist corps of Queen's Rangers, was in waiting, and exclaimed, "Have you got him?" He was answered, "Yes." "Have you lost any men?" "No." "That is well," said Simcoe, "your Sillimans are not worth a man, nor your Washingtons."

GODDARD, WILLIAM. Son of Giles Goddard, Postmaster of New London, Connecticut; had a checkered career. He was bred a printer, and established the first printing press at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1762; and soon after, commenced the publication of a newspaper. Not meeting with sufficient encouragement, he went to New York, and connected himself with John Holt in publishing the New York Gazette and Post Boy. After the repeal of the Stamp Act, in 1766, he removed to Philadelphia, and became the partner of Galloway and Wharton, in a paper called the Pennsylvania Chronicle. These gentlemen were, in the end, both Loyalists. It would seem that the firm expected that Franklin, who was then in England, would take an interest in the concern; and provision was made in the articles of copartnership accordingly. The Chronicle was ably conducted. Galloway was an eminent lawyer, a writer of great vigor; and, as was supposed, a friend of the popular cause. In 1770, after many disputes, the partners, — who, in the meantime, had admitted Benjamin Towne as a member of their establishment, — came to an open rupture; and having dissolved their connexion, filled the public prints, handbills, and pamphlets, with the ebullitions of their animosity. Unable to meet the demands against the firm, Goddard, in great embarrassment, left Philadelphia in 1773, and went to Baltimore, in quest of more lucrative business, and greater tranquillity of life. Here he started another newspaper; but the plan of setting up a line of post-riders from New Hampshire to Georgia, in opposition to the Post-Office establishment of the crown, soon engaged the attention of leading minds; and Goddard, intrusting his printing affairs to the care of his sister, journeyed throughout the Colonies, to promote the adoption of the measure. He was eminently suc-

cessful, as the Whigs entered into the scheme with great readiness, and cheerfully subscribed the necessary funds. Goddard was appointed surveyor of the roads and comptroller of the offices, on the organization of the department; and on the retirement of Franklin, who was placed at its head, expected to succeed him as Postmaster General. To his great disappointment, Bache, son-in-law to Franklin, received the place; and Goddard resigned his situation in disgust. It was supposed, that now, he not only suffered his ardor in the Whig cause to abate, but that he actually abandoned his political principles. He resumed his residence in Baltimore, where his paper, the Maryland Journal, had been, and was still continued, by and in the name of his sister; but in which it was known that he had an interest, and over which, it was believed, that he maintained the entire control. Early in 1777, two articles, one of which was signed "Tom Tell Truth," and the other, "Caveto," appeared in the Journal, and excited the indignation of the Baltimore Whig Club, who, on the 4th of March, resolved,

"That William Goddard do leave this town by twelve o'clock to-morrow morning, and the County in three days," &c. He immediately claimed the protection of the Assembly, then in session at Annapolis; and though that body formally and severely rebuked the Club, there was no resisting the popular impulse against him, and before the quarrel, thus commenced, was ended, he was mobbed on several occasions, and was otherwise insulted and ill-treated. This was especially the case in 1779, when the publication in the Journal of certain Queries, excited the ire of the Whig Club anew; and caused a great ferment. He was variously employed until 1784, when he appeared as the proper proprietor of the Journal. In 1787 he became involved in a bitter controversy with the publisher of a rival print, in which he displayed eminent ability. In 1792 he sold his press, and bidding adieu to the cares and turmoils of party and political strifes, retired to a farm in Johnston, Rhode Island. He subsequently changed his abode to Providence, where he continued to reside until his decease in 1817, aged seventy-seven years.



Goddard was a man of fine talents, and as the manager of a press, had, it is said, few or no superiors. General Charles Lee continued his friend, and bequeathed him a portion of his extensive landed estate in Virginia. Lee, it will be remembered, failed in the execution of his orders at the battle of Monmouth, was disgraced, and spent the remainder of his days in retirement. He was the writer of the Queries which caused Goddard's trouble with the Whig Club in 1779.

GOLDING, ISAAC. Residence unknown. Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

GOLDING, JOSEPH and WILLIAM. Of Jamaica, New York. Were loyal Declarators in 1775.

GOLDING, PALMER. Of Worcester, Massachusetts. A true friend to government, and a captain in the militia. Early in 1775, he was returning from a visit to a friend, who was suspected of desertion from the Whigs, and of being a Tory, and whose political course he was supposed to influence, when he was knocked down, and much bruised and wounded.

GOLDING, STEPHEN. Residence unknown. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783; and died at Long Island, Hampstead, Queen's County, of that Province, in June, 1845, at the age of eighty-three years. For the thirty years previous to his decease, he held a commission of the peace for Queen's County. For fifty-five years he was an officer in the Provincial militia, and retired with the rank of major. He was a consistent member of the Church of England. His descendants are numerous, — namely, eleven children, seventy-one grandchildren, and seventy-four great-grandchildren.

GOLDING, ZENUS. Residence unknown. Died at French Village, New Brunswick, in 1814, aged fifty-six.

GOLDSBURY, SAMUEL. Of Wrentham, Massachusetts. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

GOLDSMITH, HENRY. He settled in New Brunswick, and was Collector of the Customs for the port of St. Andrew.

GOLDTHWAITE, EZEKIEL. Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. He was Register of Deeds for the County of

Suffolk. The Reverend John Bacon, who was minister of the Old South, and whose son, Ezekiel, was a member of Congress before the war of 1812, married his daughter. Though Mr. Goldthwaite became an Addresser, he was one of the fifty-eight Boston memorialists who, in 1760, arrayed themselves against the crown officers, and set the ball of the Revolution in motion.

GOLDTHWAITE, JOSEPH. Of Boston. Brother of Philip Goldthwaite. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson; connected with the quartermaster's department of the royal army in Boston in 1775; proscribed and banished in 1778.

GOLDTHWAITE, M. B. Of Boston. Was an Addresser of both Hutchinson and Gage.

GOLDTHWAITE, PHILIP. Of Maine. He was one of the two persons of Saco and Biddeford, Maine, who was dealt with by the Whigs of that section for their loyal principles. He was an officer of the Customs, and lived at Winter Harbor. As soon as the war commenced, he placed himself under British protection at Boston.

GOOD, DAVID. Went to New Brunswick in 1783, and died at King's-clear, County of York, 1842, aged ninety-five. His widow, with whom he lived sixty years, survives, (1845) as do one hundred and eleven descendants.

GOODALE, NATHAN. Of Salem, Massachusetts. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, but signed a recantation. The same year, however, he was an Addresser of Gage. Early in 1775 he secured a retreat at Nantucket.

GORDON, ALEXANDER. A physician, of Norfolk, Virginia. In February, 1775, the Whig Committee of Observation held him up for public censure, for the importation of medicines, contrary to the Continental Association. This Committee was composed of thirteen persons, and they were unanimous in their opinion of the Doctor's delinquency. He went to England, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the king, July, 1779.

GORDON, CHARLES. Attorney at law, of St. George, Delaware. He was required to surrender himself for trial for treason on or before August 1, 1778, or to lose his estate.

**GORDON, CHARLES.** Attorney at law, of Cecil County, Maryland. In 1775, the Whig Committee of that County, at a meeting at Elk Ferry, "Resolved, That he lies under the imputation of being an enemy to this country, and as such we will have no dealings or communication with him, nor permit him to transact any business with us, or for us, either in a public or private capacity, which shall be commenced after the date hereof," &c. Mr. Gordon "had treated with great disrespect, and maliciously aspersed the Continental Congress, the Provincial Congress, and the Committee of this County; and had, at various times, and by sundry ways, vilified their proceedings." A newspaper controversy ensued, in which the delinquent admitted that his politics were not quite agreeable to his accusers, &c.

**GORDON, GEORGE.** Of Danbury, Connecticut. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union.

**GORDON, HARRY.** Of Pennsylvania. Was summoned by proclamation to appear before November 1, 1781, else he would be attainted; and failing to do so, his estate was seized by the commissioners of forfeitures, and most of it sold. These proceedings were against Henry Gordon; and, by an act of January, 1783, the misnomer was corrected, and the Executive Council of that State, under that law, sold the remainder of his estate in 1790.

**GORDON, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**GORDON, THOMAS K.** Of South Carolina. Was Chief Justice of the Colony under the royal government; he was allowed to leave the country.

**GORE, JOHN, Esquire.** Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Gage. He went to Halifax at the evacuation, and thence to England, but returned to Boston. His son, Honorable Christopher Gore, was long one of the most conspicuous public characters of Massachusetts, and a gentleman of eminent worth and talents. The name of John Gore is found among the list of the proscribed and banished in 1778.

**GORHAM, DAVID.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1733. In 1774 he was one of the barristers and attornies of Massachusetts who addressed Hutchinson.

**GORHAM, JOSEPH.** Was lieutenant-colonel of the Royal Fensible Americans; at the peace he went to England.

**GORHAM, JOHN and JOSEPH A.** Were ensigns in the Royal Fensible Americans.

**GORHAM, NATHANIEL and JOHN.** Were grantees of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**GOBNLEY, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**GORT, WILLIAM.** Of New York. In 1780, he and James Plateau, another Loyalist, hired the house of Garret Putnam, a Whig, who, receiving orders to repair to Fort Hunter, took his family with him. Two days after Putnam's departure, a party of Sir John Johnson's Royal Greens came to the settlement (now embraced in the town of Mohawk), and supposing the house was still occupied by Whigs, entered it at night, and murdered and scalped two men. In the morning, the dead bodies of Gort and Plateau revealed to them that they had murdered two friends.

**GORUM, NATHANIEL.** Went to New Brunswick in 1783. He died at Kingston, King's County, in that Colony, February 9, 1846, aged ninety-four years. Numerous offspring of children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, survive.

**GOUCHER, JOSEPH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**GOULD, JOHN.** Of Massachusetts. Went to England, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the king in 1779.

**GRAHAM, JOHN.** Of Ulster County, New York. In 1775, a number of his Majesty's loyal subjects met at his house and erected a Royal Standard, on a mast seventy-five feet high, with the following inscription.

"In testimony of our unshaken loyalty and incorruptible fidelity to the best of Kings; of our inviolable affection and attachment to our parent State, and the British Constitution; of our abhorrence of, and aversion to, a Republican Govern-

ment; of our detestation of all treasonable associations, unlawful combinations, seditious meetings, tumultuous assemblies, and execrable mobs; and of all measures that have a tendency to alienate the affections of the people from their rightful Sovereign, or lessen their regard for our most excellent Constitution; and to make known to all men, that we are ready, when properly called upon, at the hazard of our lives and of every thing dear to us, to defend the King, support the magistrates in the execution of the laws, and maintain the just rights and constitutional liberties of freeborn Englishmen, this Standard, by the name of the King's Standard, was erected, by a number of his Majesty's loyal and faithful subjects in Ulster County, on the 10th day of February, in the 15th year of the reign of our most excellent sovereign, George the Third, whom God long preserve."

GRAHAM, JOHN. Of Georgia. Lieutenant Governor of that Colony. He went to England. After the death of Sir James Wright, he and William Knox were appointed joint agents of the Georgia Loyalists for prosecuting their claims for losses. He was in London as late as 1788.

GRANT, ALEXANDER. An ensign in the King's American Regiment.

GRANT, DANIEL. Was a native of Gillespie, Sutherland, Scotland, and emigrated to the United States previous to the Revolution. At the peace of 1783 he removed with other Loyalists to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, where he continued to reside, and where he reared a numerous family. He died January, 1834, aged eighty-two years.

GRANT, GEORGE. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton.

GRANT, JAMES. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Gage in 1774. Went to Halifax, but returned, and was at Boston in January, 1776; at which time he had been promised a commission in the royal army. There was a major James Grant, of the King's American Regiment, who died previous to October 15, 1783, and who may have been the subject of this notice.

GRANT, JOHN. Of Jamaica, New York. A loyal Declarator in 1775.

GRANT, JOHN. A captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

GRANT, ROBERT. An ensign in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

GRAVES, JOHN. Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. In 1775 he was sent to the jail at Northampton, on the charge of holding improper intercourse with General Gage at Boston. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

GRAVES, JOHN. Of Providence, Rhode Island. He was the vicar of Clapham, Yorkshire, England, and in 1754 came to Providence, to succeed the Reverend John Checkley, an Episcopal clergyman, who died the previous year; and as the Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. In 1770 Mr. Graves wrote to the Society, that "the face of public affairs here is melancholy. Altar against altar in the church, and such open, bold attacks upon the state, as, I believe, the English annals do not furnish us with the like since the reign of King Charles I." These were signs of the coming storm. In September, 1776, he wrote: "Since independency has been proclaimed here, my two churches have been shut up; still I go on to baptize their children, visit their sick, bury their dead, and frequent their respective houses with the same freedom as usual; and add, with gratitude, that their benefactions to me since the above period have been great, and far beyond what I have ever experienced from them before, founded upon their commiserating sense that the necessary means of supporting my large family — a wife and seven children — were now entirely cut off." In 1782 Mr. Graves was expelled from the parsonage and glebe, because he refused to open his church in conformity with the principles of independency. He soon after resigned his ministry, after a labor of twenty-six years. His fate, after dissolving his relations with the Episcopal church at Providence, is unknown.

GRAY, ANDREW and JOHN. Of Boston. Embarked for Halifax with the royal army in 1776. Joseph Gray, of that town, died at Halifax in 1803.

**GRAY, BENJAMIN DINGLEY.** Of Virginia. Was one of the Non-Associators, or a person who refused to join the Continental Association, and was posted by the Whig Committee in March, 1775, accordingly. On seeing his name in the list he said, "that he looked upon this Committee as a pack of damned rascals for advertising him as they had done," &c. Subsequently, the Committee denounced his conduct by a resolution in which they declare, that he should "be looked upon as inimical to the liberties of America," and that "no person ought to have commercial intercourse with him."

**GRAY, HARRISON.** Receiver General, of Massachusetts. He was an Addresser of Hutchinson, was a Mandamus Councillor, was proscribed and banished, and was among those whose estates were confiscated by statute. At the evacuation of Boston, he accompanied the British troops to Halifax; thence he went to England, and died there. In abandoning home, country, and friends, he parted with his only daughter, the first wife of S. A. Otis, father of the Honorable Harrison Gray Otis. In McFingal it is said, —

"What puritan could ever pray  
In godlier tones, than Treasurer Gray,  
Or at town-meetings speechifying,  
Could utter more melodious whine,  
And shut his eyes, and vent his moan,  
Like owl afflicted in the sun."

Mr. Gray was an exemplary gentleman in every relation, and among the Loyalists there was hardly one more deserving of respect and kind remembrance. Trumbull's muse, therefore, was not honored by such sentiments.

**GRAY, HARRISON, Junior.** Of Boston. Was proscribed and banished. He was a son of Harrison Gray, and his clerk in the Treasury-office.

**GRAY, JAMES,** of Reading, and **JAMES, Junior,** of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association.

**GRAY, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton.

GRAY, LEWIS. Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778; and was in England in 1783.

GRAY, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. Held a royal commission after the fall of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

GRAY, THOMAS. Of Boston. Was a Protester against the Whigs, and an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

GRAY, WILLIAM. Of Westchester County, New York. Was a Protester in 1775; settled in New Brunswick at the peace; was a magistrate of King's County, and died in 1824, aged ninety-six. Justus Gray also settled in the same Colony in 1783, and died there in 1843.

GRAY. Residence unknown. Four were in the military service, namely, Robert, who was a captain in the King's American Regiment, and probably belonged to New York; William, who was a captain in the New York Volunteers, and, as I suppose, lived in Westchester County; Gregory, who was surgeon's mate, and George, who was a cornet of cavalry in the British Legion, were, possibly, from the South.

GREEN, FRANCIS. Merchant, of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1760. He was an Addresser of Hutchinson and of Gage, and was proscribed and banished. At the beginning of the war he went to England, but returned in 1799, and resided in Medford until his death, April, 1809, aged sixty-seven. He was a gentleman of some literary acquirements; and having two children who were deaf and dumb, published several papers on the subject of imparting speech to persons thus afflicted.

GREEN, JAMES. Of North Carolina. A mariner; lost his estate under the confiscation act in 1779.

GREEN, JOSEPH. Of Boston. A wit, a poet, and a merchant. He was appointed Mandamus Councillor, but, it is believed, did not take the oath of office. His name is found among the Addressers of Hutchinson. He went to England, and died there in 1780, aged seventy-four. He published several of his performances, which were mostly humorous; of these may be



mentioned, the burlesque on a psalm of his fellow wit, Doctor Byles, ridicule of free-masons, and lamentation on Mr. Old Tenor—paper money. Mr. Green graduated at Harvard University in 1726, at the age of twenty; having been born at Boston in 1706. He was proscribed and banished. Though the gentleman was found, finally, among the adherents of the crown, and became an exile, he was one of the fifty-eight Boston memorialists in 1760; and in 1764 was a member of a committee with Samuel Adams, to report instructions to the Boston representatives. This report is very — Whiggish.

GREEN, RICHARD, SAMUEL, and MORRIS. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged themselves to be loyal and well affected subjects in 1776. Morris Green subsequently bore arms.

GREEN, THOMAS. Of Pennsylvania. Was ordered by proclamation to appear and be tried, or to stand attainted. A Loyalist of the name of Thomas Green, died in New Brunswick previous to the year 1805; his widow married Clayton Tilton of Musquash, New Brunswick.

GREEN. In Boston, were Benjamin, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; Benjamin Green, Esquire, died in Boston, in 1807, aged sixty. Richard, an Addresser of Gage in 1775; Richard Green, Esquire, died in Boston in 1817, aged eighty-seven. David, an Addresser of Hutchinson, went to England, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. Besides these, Daniel, of Massachusetts, was taken prisoner in the affair at Lexington, sent to the jail at Concord, and ordered to be confined until the further order of the Provincial Congress; and Hammond Green, an officer of the customs, who embarked at Boston for Halifax with the royal troops in 1776.

GREENE, BENJAMIN. Was a Protester in 1774. Rufus, Jeremiah, and Benjamin, junior, all of Boston, were Protesters, and Addressers of Hutchinson the same year.

GREENE, JOSEPH. Major of De Lancey's First Battalion. At the peace he went to Ireland.

GREENLAW, CHARLES. Of Castine, Maine. Brother of Ebenezer Greenlaw. He accompanied Jonathan and Ebenezer to

St. Andrew, where he settled, and died in 1811, aged about sixty-eight.

**GREENLAW, EBENEZER.** Of Castine, Maine. Brother of Charles Greenlaw. He removed to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, at the peace, where he died about the year 1810, aged seventy.

**GREENLAW, JOHN.** Shopkeeper, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**GREENLAW, JONATHAN.** Of Castine, Maine. Brother of Charles Greenlaw. At the evacuation of Castine by the royal forces in 1783, he removed to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, where he died in 1818, aged eighty. His sons, six in number, were Whigs. His son William, the only one who entered the service, was a soldier under Washington, and at the peace settled at Deer Isle, Maine, where he died in 1838, aged eighty-seven; his son, Jonathan Babbage Greenlaw, is a shipmaster, and resides at Eastport, Maine.

**GREENLAW, WILLIAM.** Of St. George's River, Maine. Brother of Charles Greenlaw. He remained on his farm during the war, and continuing in the country after the close of the strife, died at St. George in 1828.

**GREECART, JOHN.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**GREENLEAF, STEPHEN.** Of Boston. Was Sheriff of Suffolk County. He was a Protester against the Whigs in 1774, and one of the ninety-seven gentlemen and principal inhabitants of the capital who addressed Gage on his departure in 1775. He died in 1795.

**GREENOCK, JOHN, and JOHN, Junior.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776.

**GREENOUGH, MOSES.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**GREENWOOD, JOHN.** Cooper, of Newcastle, Delaware. Was ordered to surrender himself for trial in 1778, or submit to the forfeiture of his property.

**GREENWOOD, NATHANIEL.** Of Boston. Was a Protester and Addresser in 1774.

**GREENWOOD, SAMUEL.** Of Boston. A Sandemanian. Was a Protester in 1774; accompanied the royal army to Halifax in 1776; remained in Nova Scotia, and died at Halifax; his son, Samuel, died at the same place in 1832, aged fifty-seven.

**GREENWOOD, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown; was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**GREGG, FREDERICK.** Of New Hanover, North Carolina. In 1779 his property was confiscated.

**GREGORY, BENJAMIN.** Of South Carolina. In commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**GREGORY, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. An assistant Judge of the Superior Court under the royal government; was allowed to depart the country. The only native American on the bench, at the commencement of the Revolution, was William Henry Drayton, who was a Whig; he made the last circuit with Gregory and his other associates, in the spring of 1775.

**GREISWOLD, JOSEPH.** Merchant, of Pennsylvania. In 1780 he was detected in keeping up an illicit trade with the royal forces, and committed to prison in Philadelphia.

**GRIDLEY, BENJAMIN.** A lawyer, of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1751. He was among the barristers and attornies who addressed Hutchinson in 1774, and one of the Addressers of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He was in England at the close of the Revolution.

**GRIDLEY, JEREMY.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1725, and becoming, subsequently, a distinguished lawyer, was appointed attorney-general. When the officers of the customs applied for the celebrated Writs of Assistance, James Otis, his former student, who held a place under the crown, was applied to by these officers, to defend the legality of the measure, but he declined the service, and resigned his commission. Mr. Gridley undertook the duty, and

was met by Otis on the other side. Mr. Gridley died in 1767. Besides his high legal station, he was colonel of militia, and grand master of free masons. He was a man of fine talents, of distinguished learning and virtue. His brother, Richard, was a major general in the army of the Revolution, and laid out the fortification on Breed's Hill, the night before the battle of June 17, 1775.

GRIERSON, GEORGE. Of Warsaw, South Carolina. In commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

GRIERSON, JAMES. Was a native of the Highlands of Scotland, and emigrated to America before the Revolution. He served in the royal army, and at the peace settled in New Brunswick, where he died in 1846, at the great age of one hundred and five years. He was a pensioner of the British government more than sixty years.

GRIFFIN, SILAS. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Was a member of the Reading Association.

GRIFFIN. Benjamin, a captain, and William, of Westchester County, New York, were Protesters in 1775; and James, the same year, was seized at Long Island, sent to Massachusetts, and confined to the limits of the town of Rutland. In 1776, Edmund embarked at Boston for Halifax with the royal army.

GRIFFITHS, BENJAMIN P. Was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

GRISON, EDMUND. Embarked for Halifax with the British army in 1776.

GRISWOLD, SETH. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at Queensbury, York County, in 1838, aged eighty-one years.

GROZART, JOHN. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army.

GRYMES, ——. Of Virginia. He was a gentleman of rank and education, and entering the military service of the king, was second major of Simcoe's corps of Loyalists, called the Queen's Rangers. He appears to have resigned his commis-

sion about the close of 1773. He had won the confidence of his commander, and of the corps, by extricating them from a very disadvantageous situation, by a decisive and bold exertion at Brandywine. John R. Grymes, a Virginia Loyalist, went to England, remained there as late as the year 1788, and probably later, and was agent for prosecuting the claims of the adherents of the crown in that State.

**GUERARD, DAVID.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**GUEST, WILLIAM.** Of Tiger River, South Carolina. In commission of the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**GUILDART, FRANCIS.** Was a captain of cavalry in the British Legion.

**GUILLAUDEAU, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**GYER.** Five of this name, of Reading, Connecticut, were members of the Reading Association. To wit: John, Joseph, Darling, Thaddeus, and Nathaniel.

**HABERSHAM, JAMES.** Of Savannah, Georgia. He was the acting Governor of Georgia in 1771, during the temporary absence of Sir James Wright. In April, 1775, he wrote to a friend in London thus:—"The fiery patriots in Charleston have stopped all dealings with us, and will not suffer any goods to be landed there from Great Britain; and I suppose the Northern Provinces will follow their example. The people on this Continent are generally almost in a state of madness and desperation; and should not conciliatory measures take place on your side, I know not what may be the consequences. I fear an open rebellion against the Parent State, and consequently amongst ourselves. Some of the inflammatory resolutions and measures taken and published in the Northern Colonies, I think too plainly portend this. However, I must and do, upon every occasion, declare that I would not choose to live here any longer than we are in a state of proper subordination to, and under the protection of, Great Britain; although I cannot altogether approve of the steps she has lately taken,

and do most cordially wish that a permanent line of government was drawn and pursued by the mother and her children; and may God give your Senators wisdom to do it, and heal the breach; otherwise, I cannot think of the event but with horror and grief. Father against son, and son against father, and the nearest relations and friends combating with each other! I may perhaps say the truth, cutting each other's throats. Dreadful to think of, much worse to experience. But I will have done with this disagreeable subject," &c.

**HACKETT, —.** Weaver, of Newcastle, Delaware; the statute of 1778 declared that his property should become forfeit, unless he surrendered himself before a certain day.

**HADDEN, JOB, Junior.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**HAGGERTY, PATRICK.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**HAIGHT, BENJAMIN.** At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**HAINS.** Among the Westchester County Protesters, were James Hains, Gilbert, Alexander, and Joseph Hains, Junior.

**HAIT, ISRAEL.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. With his wife and six children he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union, Consett Wilson, master.

**HAIT, JAMES.** Of Connecticut. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. In 1784 he was one of the two vendue masters of the district of the river St. John. He removed from New Brunswick about the year 1799, and died at Newfield, Connecticut, in 1804.

**HALE, SAMUEL, Junior.** Of New Hampshire. He was proscribed and banished. He embarked at Boston for Halifax in 1776, with the British army.

**HALFERSON, JAMES.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax.

**HALL, LUKE, and ADAM 3d.** Both of Mansfield, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished; Luke had abandoned the country in 1776.

HALL, CAPTAIN JOSHUA, and JOHN. Of Reading, Connecticut, were members of the Association.

HALL, EBENEZER. Of Fairfield, Connecticut. Was denounced in March, 1775, by the Whig Committee of Inspection, who declared, that "all connections, commerce, and dealings ought to be withdrawn from him," for violating the Association of the Continental Congress.

HALL, JAMES. Of Boston. His name is connected with one of the most memorable incidents of the revolutionary controversy. In 1773 he was in command of the ship Dartmouth, owned by Francis Rotch, and arrived at Boston on the 28th of November, with one hundred and twelve chests of the celebrated Tea, which was thrown overboard in the following month of December. The next year he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. The morning after Hall's arrival in 1773, the following notice appeared.

"FRIENDS, BRETHREN, COUNTRYMEN.

"That worst of all plagues, the detested TEA, shipped for this port by the East India Company, is now arrived in this harbor. The hour of destruction, or manly opposition to the machinations of Tyranny, stares you in the face. Every friend to his country, to himself, and to posterity, is now called upon to meet at Faneuil Hall at nine o'clock this day, (at which time the bells will ring), to make a united and successful resistance to this last, worst, and most destructive measure of administration."

"Boston, November 29, 1779."

Bruce, in the Eleanor, and Coffin, in the Beaver, came into port soon after; and the rebels disguised as Indians threw the cargoes of the three vessels, consisting of two hundred and forty whole, and one hundred half chests, into the harbor.

HALL, JOHN. Of Westchester County, New York. Was a Protester at White Plains in 1775. Richard Hall, Collector of the Customs at Digby, Nova Scotia, who died in 1803; and Nathaniel Hall, Collector of the Customs at Nassau, New

Providence, who died in 1807, were, I conclude, members of Loyalist families.

**HALLET, DANIEL.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay. He died in the County of York, New Brunswick, 1827, aged seventy-six.

**HALLET, SAMUEL.** In 1782 he was a captain in De Lancey's Second Battalion. He retired on half-pay in 1783. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and in 1784 received the grant of a city lot. In 1792 he was a member of the vestry of the Episcopal Church. He died at St. John previous to 1804; Elizabeth, his widow, died that year, at the age of sixty-nine.

**HALLET, SAMUEL, Junior.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

**HALLET, or HALLETT.** Eight persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Thomas, Jacob junior, George, Richard, W., James, W., David. In 1778 the house of Joseph Hallet, of that County, was robbed of money and other valuables.

**HALLOWELL, BENJAMIN.** A Commissioner of the Customs, at Boston; was proscribed and banished in 1778; and included in the conspiracy act of 1779. While passing through Cambridge in his chaise, in 1774, he was pursued toward Boston, by about one hundred and sixty men on horseback at full gallop. The place of his residence was Medford. He went to Halifax with the British army. In July, 1776, he embarked in the ship *Aston Hall* for England. At the peace he returned to America, and lived in Canada. His daughter, the widow of Chief Justice Emsly, resides at Toronto. The office held by Mr. Hallowell at Boston was extremely unpopular; and often brought him and his associates into collision with ship-owners, masters, and seamen. The township of Manchester, Nova Scotia, (or a large part of it), was a grant to Mr. Hallowell; and after the Revolution, a number of Loyalists went there and settled.



**HALLOWELL, ROBERT.** Of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He appeared as as Addresser of Gage in 1775. It is stated in the Annals of Portsmouth, that Robert was collector at that place, and exchanged offices with Meserve, the comptroller at Boston. In some documents, Benjamin is denominated a comptroller; while in the conspiracy act, he is called late commissioner of the customs. As it is believed that these offices were distinct, and were held by different individuals, there is an apparent difficulty in discriminating between the two gentlemen. He accompanied the British troops to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston, and in July, 1776, was waiting at the former place to embark for England in the ship *Princess Royal*. His sister, Sarah, wife of Samuel Vaughan, Esquire, of London, died in England in 1809; and his sister Anne, widow of General Gould, died at Bristol, England, in 1812.

**HALSEY, ELISHA.** At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**HALSTEAD, EZEKIEL and PHILEMON.** Of Westchester County, New York. Were Protesters at White Plains.

**HAMBLETON, WILLIAM.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**HAMILTON, ARCHIBALD.** Of Queen's County, New York. In June, 1776, he declared upon his honor that he would not "directly or indirectly oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress, or of the Congress of" New York. He, however, became an active friend of the crown, and Aid-de-camp to General Robertson, and commandant of the militia of Queen's County, with the pay of the army. In December, 1780, his house at Flushing, New York, was burned to the ground, together with the "elegant furniture, stock of provisions, various sorts of wines, spirits intended for the regale of his numerous friends, the military and other gentlemen of the neighborhood." His command consisted of seventeen companies. His name heads the address to General Robertson, when he succeeded Tryon, as Governor of New York, in 1780.

**HAMILTON, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. Accepted military employment under the crown, and became lieutenant-colonel of the North Carolina Volunteers. In 1779 his property was confiscated. In 1794 his agent at London, in behalf of the firm of which he was a member, presented a memorial to the British government on the subject of debts due in America at the time of his banishment, which had not been recovered, and prayed for relief. Of others of the same name in North Carolina, William and Thomas were captains; James was a lieutenant, and Robert was an ensign, in the North Carolina Volunteers. Archibald, of Halifax County, held no commission, but his property was confiscated in 1779.

**HAMILTON, PAUL, Senior.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**HAMILTON, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. He was proprietor of the principal part of the site of the city of Lancaster in that State. This land escaped confiscation, and ground-rents, to a considerable extent, are yet claimed and collected under his title. The Courts have acknowledged the validity of the call upon occupants for the rents, but there exists much unwillingness to pay them, and efforts have been made to avoid, or to commute them. The original proprietor of Lancaster was, I suppose, James Hamilton, Esquire. Witham Marshe was there in 1744, with the commissioners of various Colonies, who were sent to form a treaty with the Six Nations, and recorded in his journal, that this gentleman "made a ball and opened it, by dancing two minuets with two of the ladies here, which last danced wilder time than any Indians."

**HAMM, ANDREW.** Died in Westfield, New Brunswick, 1816, aged sixty-two.

**HAMMELL, —.** An officer of the American service, and brigade-major to General James Clinton. He was taken prisoner by Sir Henry Clinton, and entered into treasonable designs against his former friends. By the confession of Geake, a confederate who was arrested, he was promised, for his defection to the Whigs, the office of Colonel of a new Irish

regiment, to be raised from deserters from the American army, and such others as could be enlisted.

**HAMMEL, JOHN.** In 1782 he was surgeon of the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**HAMPTON, ABNER.** At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**HANCOCK, THOMAS.** Bookseller, and subsequently a merchant, of Boston. Was the son of the Reverend John Hancock, of Lexington, Massachusetts. Relinquishing his business of binding and selling books, he turned his attention to merchandise, generally, and became one of the principal commercial characters of New England. He acquired a large fortune, and having no children, bequeathed the greater part of his estate to his nephew, John Hancock, who occupies a conspicuous rank among the Whigs of the Revolution. Among his other bequests, was that of £1000, for the purpose of founding a professorship of Hebrew and other oriental languages at Harvard University. He was a member of the House of Representatives, and of the Council of Massachusetts. While going into the Council-chamber, on the 1st of August, 1764, he was seized with apoplexy, and died the same day, aged sixty-two years. He had the character of benevolence, and of liberal religious and political sentiments. He was always on the side of government; and though his death occurred early in the controversy, party lines were as well defined in Massachusetts, in his time, as afterwards. Hutchinson sets the sum which he left his nephew at more than £50,000 sterling; besides the reversion of £20,000 after the decease of his widow. From the same authority, it would seem, that a considerable proportion of his property was acquired in the Dutch tea trade, which, under the British navigation laws, was illicit; and from supplying the officers of the army, ordinance, and navy.

**HAND, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and two children, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783.

**HANDLY, ELIJAH.** Of Queen's County, New York. He was in the military service of the crown in 1780.

**HANFORD, THOMAS.** Of Connecticut. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. He commenced business, and became an eminent merchant. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery. He died at St. John in 1826, aged seventy-three. Ann, his widow, survived several years, and died at the age of seventy-eight.

**HANKINSON, REUBEN.** Was an ensign in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**HANNAHAM, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**HAPPIE, GEORGE.** Of Dutchess County, New York. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union.

**HARBURN, JESSE.** Of Pennsylvania. He was tried in 1778 on a charge of supplying the enemy with provisions, and found guilty. He was sentenced to be confined, but to be kept at hard labor by day, for one month.

**HARDENBROOK, ABEL A.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**HARDIN, GEORGE.** An ensign in the Pennsylvania Loyalists.

**HARDING, WILLIAM.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city. He died there in 1818, aged seventy-three.

**HARDROFF, HENRY.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**HARDY, ELIAS.** He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. While at the bar, General Arnold sued Hoyt, his former partner, for slander, and for saying that the Traitor burned his warehouse, in order to defraud the company that had underwritten upon the property; and Mr. Hardy was retained as Hoyt's counsel. Arnold's side of the case was managed by the first Ward Chipman, and Jonathan Bliss, both of whom were subsequently on the Bench of New Brunswick. The jury returned a verdict of two shillings and sixpence damages. A gentleman who heard the trial, assures me, that the public at the time, and

that Arnold's own counsel, entertained no doubt of his guilt. In 1792, Mr. Hardy was a member of the House of Assembly. He died at St. John soon after, as papers which relate to the administration of his estate bear the date of 1799.

**HARE, EDWARD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Was banished, and in 1782 his property was confiscated.

**HARE, MICHAEL.** Of Bedford, County, Pennsylvania. Unless he should surrender, and take his trial for treason, it was ordered in Council, October 30, 1778, that he stand attainted. Jacob Hare, of Bedford County, was included in the same proclamation.

**HARE, LIEUTENANT —.** Of New York. Entered the service of the crown, and was engaged in the bloody border affrays with Brant and the Johnsons. In 1779 he was seized by the Whigs, tried by a court-martial, convicted and hanged. General Schuyler said, "in executing Hare, we have rid the State of the greatest villain in it." General Clinton remarked, that his death gave entire satisfaction to all the inhabitants in the region where his infamous deeds were committed.

**HARLESTON, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**HARPER, JAMES.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. The name of James Harper appears on an Address to Lieutenant Colonel Sterling of the Forty-second Regiment, April, 1779.

**HARPER, THOMAS.** He was banished and attainted, and his estate was confiscated. In a memorial dated at London in 1794, he represented to the British government, that debts due to him in America, at the time of his banishment, were still unpaid, and he desired relief. That proscribed Loyalists could recover sums of money owing to them, appears to have been conceded both in England and America, and several decisions of Courts in the United States affirmed the opinion.

**HARRIS, ABEL.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the Second American Regiment.

**HARRIS, JOSEPH.** A runaway mulatto slave, belonging to

Mr. Henry King of Hampton, Virginia. In 1775 he gave information against a smuggling schooner, which was seized in Cherry-stone Creek, and on being threatened with death, was recommended to Captain Squew, of his Majesty's ship Otter, by Captain Montague, of the Fowey, as a pilot. Montague said he had always appeared very sober and prudent, and that he was a freeman. Harris, it seems, had been a pilot in the waters of Virginia, but was driven from the employment after giving intelligence against the illicit trader.

HARRIS, MASSY. Of Rhode Island. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union.

HARRIS, SAMUEL. Died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1834, aged seventy-two.

HARRIS, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania. Was at the Crown and Anchor tavern, London, July 6, 1779.

HARRISON, CHARLES. He was a captain in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay. He was lieutenant-colonel in the militia of New Brunswick. His fate is unknown. The late General William Henry Harrison, President of the United States, was a relative.

HARRISON, JOHN and S. Of South Carolina. Were captains in the South Carolina Royalists. The estate of Nathaniel Harrison was confiscated.

HARRISON, JAMES. Was a lieutenant in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city in 1783.

HARRISON, ——. He was Collector of the Customs at Boston in 1768, and after the seizure of Hancock's sloop in that year, was roughly treated by the mob, and pelted with stones. The windows of his house, which was adjacent to the Common, were also broken; and a large pleasure boat belonging to him was dragged through the streets and burned near his residence, amidst loud shouts and huzzas. Peter Harrison, Esquire, was Collector of the port of New Haven, Connecticut, and died before June, 1775.

**HART, BENJAMIN.** Of New Hampshire. Was a prisoner, and examined by the Provincial Congress in 1775; proscribed and banished in 1778.

**HART.** Among the Protesters of Westchester County, at White Plains, were Joseph, Monmouth, and James Hart.

**HARTLEY, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. James Hartley of that city was also an Addresser.

**HARTSHORN, DAVIDSON.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

**HARTWELL, EDWARD.** He was a member of the General Court of Massachusetts in 1771; and Hutchinson speaks of him as one of those on the ministerial side, who, in common times, would have had great weight.

**HARVEY, ALEXANDER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**HASELL, JAMES.** A member of his Majesty's Council of North Carolina. In March of 1775 he was present in Council, and advised Governor Martin to issue his Proclamation against the Whig Convention to Assemble at Newbern on the following 3d of April. "The Board," says the record, "conceiving the highest detestation of such proceedings, were unanimous in advising his Excellency to inhibit such illegal meetings." While Governor Martin was absent at New York, for the benefit of his health, Mr. Hasell, as President of the Council, administered the government; but with less energy and popularity than the Governor. He was also appointed to act as Chief Justice during the absence of Judge Howard.

**HASKINS, JOHN.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

**HASTINGS, JOSEPH STACY.** Of New Hampshire. He graduated at Harvard University in 1762, and was ordained at North Hampton in 1767. After a few years he embraced Sandemanianism, and resigned his ministerial office in 1774. He went to Halifax, but returned to Boston, where he kept a grocery store. He died in 1807, while on a journey to Vermont.

**HATCH, CHRISTOPHER.** Of Boston. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He accepted a commission under the crown, and was a captain in the Loyal American Regiment. He was wounded and commended for his gallantry. At the peace he retired on half-pay, (about £80 per annum.) He was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, but soon after going to New Brunswick, established himself as a merchant near the frontier, and finally, at St. Andrew, Charlotte County. He was a magistrate, and colonel in the militia. He died at St. Andrew, 1819, aged seventy.- Elizabeth, his widow, died at the same place, 1830, at the age of seventy-five. His son, the Honorable Harris Hatch, of St. Andrew, is a gentleman of consideration; holding the offices of member of her Majesty's Council; Commissioner of Bankruptcies; Surrogate; Registrar of Deeds; Member of the Board of Education; Lieutenant-colonel in the militia; and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

**HATCH, HAWES.** Of Boston. Brother of Christopher Hatch. He went to Halifax with the royal army in 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He entered the King's service; and in 1782 was a captain in De Lancey's Second Battalion. He retired on half-pay at the close of the war, and was a grantee of the city of St. John. For some years after the Revolution he lived at and in the vicinity of Eastport, Maine. He finally returned to Massachusetts, where he died.

**HATCH, NATHANIEL.** Of Dorchester, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1742; and, subsequently, held the office of Clerk of the Courts. In 1776 he accompanied the British troops to Halifax, at the evacuation of Boston. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished, and in 1779 was included in the conspiracy act, by which his estate was confiscated. He died soon after the war.

**HATCHELL, PHILIP.** In 1782 he was surgeon of the Loyal American Regiment.

**HATFIELD, DAVID.** Of New York. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was one of the founders of the city. He used to relate, that in 1784 he sold a city lot and a



log-house for four dollars; that some lots the same year sold for only one dollar; others for a jug of rum; and that the highest sum paid for choice money in King street was but twenty dollars. Mr. Hatfield established himself in business, and for half a century was a principal merchant. He died at St. John in 1843, aged eighty. Ann, his widow, died in 1845, at the age of seventy-seven. Recounting, on one occasion, to a gentleman of Maine, the sufferings and difficulties of himself and his companions in exile on their first arrival at St. John, he was asked by his American friend why he went there. He straightened himself up, and with emotion, that brought tears to his eyes, replied, "for my loyalty, sir!" and in a moment added; "Sir, my principles are as dear to me, as yours can be to you."

**HATFIELD, ABRAHAM.** Of Westchester County, New York. The Loyalists who adopted the Protest against Whig Congresses and Committees, and pledged their lives and properties to support the king and constitution, April, 1775, met at his house. An Abraham Hatfield was a grantee of land at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783; probably the same.

**HATFIELD, CORNELIUS.** Was a captain in the royal service, and engaged in predatory excursions.

**HATFIELD, DANIEL.** In 1783 was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

**HATFIELD, GILBERT.** Of Westchester County, New York. Was a Protester at the house of Abraham Hatfield in 1775.

**HATFIELD, ISAAC.** Of New York. He was lieutenant-colonel and commandant of the Loyal Westchester Volunteers. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. He subsequently settled in Digby, Nova Scotia, and lived there thirty-six years, until his decease. He died in 1822, aged seventy-four.

**HATFIELD, JOHN SMITH.** Of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. He joined the royal forces at or in the vicinity of New York in 1778, and by his course of conduct, subsequently involved himself in much misery. One infamous act is well authenticated. A Tory, sent out as a spy by the British, was taken

within the American lines, regularly tried by a court-martial, found guilty, and executed. This act Hatfield and some other Tories determined to revenge, by retaliating upon one Ball, who, contrary to law, was in the habit of secretly supplying the British camp at Staten Island with provisions. The first time that Ball went over to that Island, after the execution of the spy, (of which it does not appear that he had any knowledge), he was seized by Hatfield, against the express orders of the British commanding officer, and carried beyond the British lines, where Hatfield hung him with his own hands. The British officer sent a message to the Whig commander in the vicinity, disavowing the deed, and declaring that those alone who had perpetrated the act ought to suffer for it.

Some time after the war, about the year 1788, Hatfield returned to New Jersey, where the murder of Ball was committed, and was arrested and imprisoned. A witness at the examination testified, that he heard Hatfield say, that "he had hanged Ball, and wished he had many more rebels, as he would repeat the deed with pleasure;" and he testified also, that Hatfield had showed him the tree on which he suspended Ball, and the place where he buried his victim. While Hatfield was in jail at Newark, his debaucheries were excessive, and nearly cost him his life. He was put upon his trial at the regular term of the Court of Bergen County, New Jersey, but no witnesses appeared against him, and he was released from prison on bail, when he immediately fled, and never returned to the State. This case formed a subject of inquiry and comment, in the correspondence between Mr. Jefferson, Secretary of State, and Mr. Hammond, the British Minister, in 1792; the latter adducing the proceedings against Hatfield as one of the alleged infractions of the treaty of peace.

**HATFIELD, SAMUEL.** Husbandman, of Murderkill, Delaware. He was required to submit himself for trial for treason on or before August 1st of the year 1778, on pain of forfeiting his estate.

**HATHAWAY, EBENEZER, Junior.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. He was proscribed and banished. Entering the royal

service, he was a captain; but disagreeing with his colonel, resigned his commission on the promise of a majority in a new corps, but in this he was disappointed. After ascertaining that he was not likely to receive employment on the land, he fitted out and commanded a privateer. While thus engaged he was captured, and with his officers and crew confined in Simsbury Mines. He had been extremely active in annoying the Whigs, and having excited their deepest enmity, was tried for his life, but escaped conviction. His most celebrated feats consisted in carrying off Committee-men, and he frequently went thirty miles in boisterous weather to capture one; and he used to say, that "he would willingly run any risk, and incur any fatigue, to make these busy and troublesome creatures his prisoners." He endured much for the cause of the crown, but was unable to obtain pecuniary recompense, and in consequence of his resignation, did not receive a pension. His hardships and wounds, during the war, ruined his health. He died on the river St. John, New Brunswick, about the year 1811, aged sixty-three. Seven sons survived him; namely, Ebenezer, Warren, Calvin Luther, Charles Reed, James Gilbert, Cushi, and Thomas Gilbert. His wife was of Whig principles, and remained true to them throughout her life; though compelled by the course of events to follow him into hopeless and interminable exile. One of her sons, a gentleman of wealth who resides in New Brunswick, has related to me the following interesting incident. "My father," said he, "was the son of a Tory captain; my mother, the daughter of a Whig major; and the two families were thus divided, even to some of the collateral branches. The political discussions were, of consequence, frequent and warm. On the birth of one of my brothers, it was insisted on the one side, that he should receive a Whig, and on the other, a Tory, name. Neither party would yield, and after many disputes, my father proposed to take the Bible, and give the child the first proper name he should see on opening it. This was assented to; the name happened to be Cushi, and Cushi was my brother called during his life."

**HATHAWAY, LUTHER.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. Brother of Ebenezer Hathaway. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He was in the royal service as lieutenant of a corps called the Loyal New Englanders. He settled in Nova Scotia, and died at Cornwallis in 1833.

**HATHAWAY, SHADRACH and CALVIN.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished in 1778. They both died in exile; the former during the war on Long Island, New York.

**HATTON, JAMES.** In 1782 he was surgeon of the South Carolina Royalists.

**HATTON, JOHN.** Was a lieutenant in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**HAUXHURST, HENRY, SIMON, JOHN, SAMUEL, and W.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776.

**HAVILAND, JOSEPH.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**HAVILAND, ARCHELAUS and ISAAC.** Residence unknown. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and were grantees of that city.

**HAWLEY, SAMUEL.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**HAWSE, PRINCE.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**HAWSER, FREDERICK.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

**HAY, JOHN.** Of Massachusetts. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1812, at the age of forty-three.

**HAYES, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**HAYES, JOHN.** Was seized at Long Island, New York, in 1775, sent to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Lunenburg.

**HAYTER, WILLIAM.** At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**HAYTER, WILLIAM.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged eighty-eight years.

**HAZEN, JOHN.** Removed from Massachusetts to New Brunswick in 1775. He became a magistrate, and died in the County of Sunbury in 1828, aged seventy-three.

**HEAD, EDMUND.** He was banished, and attainted, and his estate was confiscated. In 1794 he applied to the British government, in a petition dated at London, to interpose for the recovery of some large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment.

**HEATH, WILLIAM.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax.

**HEDDEN, ISAAC.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He retired on half-pay, and settled in New Brunswick, where he was clerk of the House of Assembly. He died in that Colony.

**HEDDON, ZOPHER.** At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**HELMER, —.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. He accompanied Sir John Johnson to Canada, when the Baronet violated his parole and fled; and was one of the party who, in 1778, returned to Johnstown for the purpose of securing some of Sir John's valuable effects. While bearing off the iron-chest, he injured his ankle, and was compelled to go to his father's house, where he remained concealed. But in the spring of 1779 he was arrested as a spy, tried, and sentenced to death, chiefly on his own admissions to the Court.

**HENCKSMAN, OBADIAH and JOHN.** Of Jamaica, New York. Were signers of the Declaration against the proceedings of the Whigs, January, 1775.

**HENDERSON, HUGH.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He was a petitioner for a grant of land in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. See *Abijah Willard*.

**HENDERSON, JAMES.** Trader, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778; he had abandoned the country in 1776, with the royal army.

**HENDERSON, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**HENDERSON, THOMAS.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment. He went to New Brunswick at the peace, and in 1803 lived at the island of Campo-Bello, where he was an officer of the Customs. He removed to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, and died there, 1828, aged seventy-seven.

**HENDRICKS, CONRADT.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**HENDRICKSON.** Ten persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. To wit: Daniel, William, Barnadus, Aaron, John, Stephen, Abraham, Albert, Harman, Hendrick. John Hendrickson, of Dutchess County, New York, with his wife, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in 1783.

**HENDRIX, OBED.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**HENEY, JOSIAH.** Was born near Portland, Maine, in 1754, and died at Deer Island, New Brunswick, in 1836, aged eighty-two years. He went to Halifax in the Revolution, and married at Windsor; but returned to Maine, and resided for some time at Castine. Changing his abode again, he lived at the place where he deceased, about forty years. His sons, Josiah, Archibald, and Henry, are now (July, 1844) residents of Deer Island.

**HENLEY, JAMES.** Of Maryland. In 1782 he was an ensign in the Maryland Loyalists, and adjutant of the corps. He retired at the peace, when he was a lieutenant, on half-pay. He was a grantee of the city of St. John. His widow, Ruhemah, died at Fredericton, 1841, aged ninety-one.

**HEPBURN, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. He was attached to a corps of Loyalists as secretary, and in 1776 was taken prisoner and confined. He was in New York in 1782, and a notary public.

**HERKIMER, JOHN JOOST.** Of New York. His property was confiscated.

**HERRING, PETER.** Of the city of New York. In July, 1775, the Committee of Safety sent him under guard to Connecticut,

there to be confined in close jail at the Continental charge, until he should be released by the Continental Congress, for aiding one Lundin, a prisoner to the Whigs, to escape on board his Majesty's ship the Asia.

**HESTER, JOHN.** In 1776 he embarked with the British army at Boston for Halifax.

**HEWLET, CHARLES.** In 1782 he was a captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**HEWLETT, RICHARD.** Of Hempstead, New York. He was a captain in the French war, and assisted in the capture of Fort Frontenac. In the Revolutionary strife, he took an early and active part on the side of the king. In 1775 he told a distinguished Whig, that he had mustered his command a few days previously, when, "had your battalion appeared, we should have warmed their sides." Before the close of that year, he received from the Asia ship of war, a great quantity of ammunition, some small-arms, and a cannon. In March, 1776, his course had rendered him very obnoxious to the Whigs; and General Lee directed, that "Richard Hewlett is to have no conditions offered to him, but is to be secured without ceremony." He accepted a commission when De Lancey's corps was raised, and was lieutenant-colonel of the third of De Lancey's Battalions. At the close of the war he retired on half-pay, and settled in New Brunswick. He was a grantee of the city of St. John, and its mayor. He died on the river St. John, near Gagetown, in 1789.

**HEWLETT, THOMAS.** Of New York. He was a captain in the New York Volunteers, and in 1780 was killed at Hanging Rock.

**HEWLETT.** Ten persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Richard, John, W., James, Joseph, Samuel, John senior, Daniel junior, Stephen, Daniel senior. In 1779 a party of Whigs carried off Justice Hewlett from Oyster Bay, in that County. Richard Hewlett was robbed in 1783. John was an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1780.

**HEWS, LIEUTENANT DONALD.** Of North Carolina. He was

taken prisoner in 1776 by the Whigs under Caswell, and sent to jail.

**HEYDEN, S.** A captain in the King's Rangers. In November, 1782, he had retired to the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence, where he invited other Loyalists to follow him.

**HIBBEN, ANDREW.** Of South Carolina. In commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**HICKEY, PATRICK.** In 1775 he was sent prisoner from Long Island, New York, to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Brookfield.

**HICKEY, THOMAS.** In 1776 a plot of the disaffected to the Whig cause extended to Washington's own camp, and part of his guard were engaged in it. Hickey was one of the number. He was tried, and having been convicted by the unanimous opinion of a court-martial, was executed on the 28th of June of that year.

**HICKS, CHARLES.** Of Long Island. Was an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1780; he commanded a company of Loyal Militia, and a party of Whigs having captured a schooner in Jamaica Bay, in August of that year, he assembled his company, and with a few volunteers in two boats, went in quest of them. He offered the rebels good quarters, provided they would surrender; this they refused, and a smart action ensued, in which the Whigs were overcome. They accordingly accepted the terms at first rejected, and became prisoners. Twenty-eight thus fell into Hicks's hands, of whom one was a clergyman.

**HICKS, GILBERT.** Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Lost his estate under the confiscation act of that State, in 1779.

**HICKS, JOHN.** Printer, of Boston. Was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. His father was a Whig, and lost his life in the affair of Lexington. John, it was supposed, was a Whig also; but in 1773, he and Nathaniel Mills bought the Massachusetts Gazette and Post Boy, of Green and Russell; and devoted it to the support of the measures of the ministry. His paper was conducted



with much ability, spirit, and vigor. Among the writers for it were persons of great political knowledge and judgment. It was believed at the time, that officers of the British army were likewise contributors to its columns. Hicks went to Halifax in 1776, and continued with the royal troops at different posts throughout the war, supporting, professionally, the side which he last espoused; and on the evacuation of New York, went again to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he remained a few years, and then returned to Boston. Having acquired considerable property by his business during the Revolution, he purchased an estate at Newton, Massachusetts, on which he resided until his death.

HICKS, JOHN, and ROBERT. Residence unknown. Were grantees of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

HICKS, JONATHAN. Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1770; and fitted himself for the practice of medicine. In 1773 or 1774 he was at Gardinerston, (now Gardiner, Maine,) where he "expressed himself highly against Whig Committees, calling them rebels, and using other opprobrious language against the people who appeared for liberty." He was afterwards at Plymouth, Massachusetts, and continued the same course of conduct, and "at certain times appeared very high, and once drew his sword or spear upon certain persons." The evening after the battle of Lexington, he left Plymouth, and took shelter with a detachment of the royal troops at Mansfield; and finally retired to Boston. Soon after, General Gage despatched the sloop Polly to Nova Scotia for supplies, and he embarked; designing, as he said, to remain at Halifax, "if he could find business, in order to be out of the noise." On the passage, the Polly was captured, and Hicks was sent prisoner to the Provincial Congress. That body ordered a Committee to investigate his case in June, 1775; and as Hicks himself owned that his conduct had, on the whole, been that of a person "whom the people for liberty call a Tory," he was sent under guard to Concord, and committed to jail. He entered the royal service, subsequently, and was a surgeon. He died at Demarara in 1826.

**HICKS, THOMAS.** Was elected to the Provincial Congress of New York in 1775, from the town of Hempstead, Queen's County, but declined taking his seat.

**HICKS, WHITHEAD.** Was mayor of the city of New York, during a part of the war.

**HICKS.** Nine persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit : Edward, Thomas, Benjamin, Charles, V., Thomas, Charles junior, Charles, and George. In 1781, Thomas Hicks, of Flushing in that County, was robbed of law-books and other property.

**HIEL, JOHN.** Of Virginia. Went to England, and was in London in 1779; a Loyalist Addresser of the King.

**HIGBIE, or HIGBER.** Nathaniel, Henry, Samuel, Thomas, and Moses, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. Henry and Nathaniel signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775. Jonas, probably of the same County, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**HILL, DAVID.** Merchant, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire. In 1775 he was published in the Essex Gazette, by the Committee of that town. He made a statement of the matters complained of by the Whigs, to which the Committee rejoined. In the rejoinder, it is said, that a quantity of his goods were burnt at New York during the Stamp Act troubles, as a punishment for his offences; that the people of New Ipswich "had unanimously agreed not to use tea," but that Hill had still brought that hated article there for sale; and, that his proceedings had been condemned in a full town meeting, which had been called at his own request.

**HILL, EZEKIEL.** Of Reading, Connecticut. Was a member of the Loyalist Association.

**HILL, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1782 he was an inspector in the Superintendent Department established at New York, and was stationed at Brooklyn. A Loyalist of this name died in York County, New Brunswick, in 1804.

**HILL, JOSHUA.** Of Delaware. A member of the General

Assembly. In 1778 it was enacted, that unless he should surrender himself for trial for treason on or before August 1st, his property would be absolutely forfeited to the State.

HILL, PATRICK. Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. In 1778 he was ordered to surrender himself for trial, or to stand attainted.

HILL, THOMAS. Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. It is stated that he was engaged in the Massacre in 1778, and that with his own hands he killed his mother and several other relatives; but, like the story of similar deeds by the Terrys, the relation is of doubtful truth.

HILL, WILLIAM. Of Massachusetts. Embarked at Boston for Halifax with the royal troops in 1776.

HILT, WILLIAM. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1822, aged seventy.

HINCHMAN, THOMAS, OBADIAH, and JOHN. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

HINDS, PATRICK. Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated, and he was banished.

HINKLY, RICHARD. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

HINSTON, JOHN. Of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

HIRLEIGH, TIMOTHY. Of Middletown, Connecticut. He had property in Massachusetts, which by an act of that State was confiscated.

HIRONS, RICHARD. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

HITCHCOCK, JOHN. Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

HOEG, NATHAN. Of New York. In June, 1783, he was preparing to embark for Nova Scotia.

HOGG, JOHN. Of North Carolina. One of the last official acts of Governor Martin was to commission this gentleman as a magistrate, for the County of Orange. The Whigs at this time (1775) had so far obtained the ascendancy in the public

councils, as to cause his Excellency to dissolve the Assembly ; and no new House was elected during the remaining period of his administration.

**HOLCOMB, JEREMIAH.** Of Hackinsack, New Jersey. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and two children, in the ship *Union*, in 1783.

**HOLLAND, JOHN.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished. A Loyalist of this name was sheriff of the County of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1792.

**HOLLAND, JOHN WENTWORTH.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

**HOLLAND, RICHARD.** Of Massachusetts. He was proscribed and banished. In 1782 he was an ensign of infantry in the Queen's Rangers. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. He settled subsequently on the coast, at Dipper Harbor, where he now (1843) lives, and receives half-pay.

**HOLLAND, STEPHEN.** Of Londonderry, New Hampshire. He was a colonel in the militia, a member of the House of Assembly, and a man of note. In 1775 he appeared at a town-meeting, and made a written declaration that the charges against him as being an enemy to his country, &c. were false ; and concluded with saying, that " he was ready to assist his countrymen in the glorious cause of liberty, at the risk of his life and fortune." But in 1778 his estate was confiscated, and he was proscribed and banished. In 1782 there was a captain Stephen Holland in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

**HOLLAND, —.** A surveyor. By a communication laid before the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in July, 1775, it appears that he had loaned to Alexander Shepard, junior, (who also was a surveyor) a plan or survey of Maine, which Shepard disliked to return, fearing that it might be used in a manner prejudicial to the Whig cause, as Holland was an adherent of the crown, and then in New Jersey. Congress considered the matter, and by resolve, recommended to Shepard to retain Holland's plan, and another which he himself had

made by order of the king's surveyor general, until leave should be granted for other disposition of them. There were a number of surveyors of the name of Holland, at the revolutionary period. Major Samuel Holland was the royal surveyor general; this gentleman's eldest and only surviving son, John Frederick Holland, Esquire, who was barrack-master, and ordnance storekeeper, at Prince Edward's Island, died at Charlottetown, in that Colony, in 1845, at an old age. Major Holland's plans were used by Des Barres, in compiling his celebrated charts of the American coast. It may be added, that a Loyalist of the name of Samuel Holland was proscribed and banished under the act of New Hampshire.

**HOLMES, ABSALOM.** Residence unknown. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

**HOLMES, BENJAMIN M.** Distiller, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**HOLMES, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. An estate belonging to him, which had been confiscated by the law of that State, during the war, was, by an act of August 15, 1783, vested in certain persons in trust, for the benefit of a public school. Mr. Holmes, after the surrender of Charleston, (1780) had accepted a commission under the crown.

**HOLMES, JOEL.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**HOLT, MOSES.** Was a lieutenant in the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and quartermaster of the corps.

**HOLYOKE, EDWARD AUGUSTUS.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. Son of President Holyoke, of Harvard University; was born August 13, 1728, and graduated in 1746. His first wife was a daughter of Colonel Benjamin Pickman, of Salem; his second, of Nathaniel Viall, of Boston. He was an Addresser of Hutchinson, on his departure, and of Gage, on his arrival; and for addressing the first, became a Recanter. He committed himself no more, and was allowed to remain in the country without molestation. He died at Salem, March 31, 1829, aged

one hundred years; having practised medicine for seventy-nine years. On the day he was a century old, his professional brethren of Boston and Salem, to the number of about fifty, gave him a public dinner.

**HOMER, JOSEPH.** In 1776 he accompanied the royal army from Boston to Halifax; and immediately fixing his abode in Barrington, Nova Scotia, lived there ever after. He held the offices of Collector of his Majesty's Customs, and of Collector of Colonial Duties; and was a magistrate. He died in 1837, at the age of eighty-one.

**HOGLAND.** Elbert, Cornelius, Teunis, William, and Cornelius junior, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. Captain B. Hoogland, of that County, was an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1780.

**HOOPEE, JACOB.** Embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British army, in 1776.

**HOOPEE, JOSEPH.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Was a graduate of Harvard University. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in 1775 abandoned home for England, where he resided. A refugee in England; he was a manufacturer of paper; and died there, in 1812. Several persons of Marblehead of the name of Hooper were Addressers of Hutchinson. To wit: Robert, Robert junior, Robert the third, and Sweet. Robert Hooper, Esquire, died in that town, in 1814, aged seventy-two.

**HOOPEE, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**HOOPEE, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. He was settled first as a Congregational minister of the West Church; but succeeded Mr. Davenport as rector of Trinity Church in 1747. A number of Congregational clergymen became Episcopalians about the same time. He was a man of eloquence and talents. He died in 1767. The Reverend Doctor Walter was his successor. His son, William, graduated at Harvard University in 1760, studied law with James Otis, emigrated to North Carolina about the time of the Stamp Act troubles, and became a member of Congress, and a signer of the Declaration of

Independence. Mr. Jefferson has left behind him the recorded opinion, distinctly and pointedly expressed, that in the Congress of 1776 he was a rank Tory. Possibly it was so; but most men — very likely — will regard William Hooper the younger, as of a very different political school. The fact, that he was a signer, affords very *questionable* proof of his attachment to the British crown, at the least. And some persons — not improbably — will be ready to ask, “If the signers of the Declaration of Independence were Tories, where shall we look for the Whigs?”

HOPTON, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished. In 1782 his property was confiscated. Prior to the Revolution he was a merchant. At the evacuation of Charleston he left the country. The British government made him a partial allowance for his losses. He died in 1831.

HORN, HENRY. In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax.

HORNER, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. Was in London, July, of 1779, at the Crown and Anchor Tavern.

HORSEMANDER, DANIEL. Of New York. He was recorder of the city; and, subsequently, President of the Council, and Chief Justice of the Colony. In 1773, at which time he held the last named office, he was appointed a commissioner under the great seal of England, to inquire into the affair of burning the king's ship *Gaspee*, by a party of Whigs of Rhode Island, the previous year. In 1776, he, with Oliver De Lancey, and nine hundred and forty-six others of the city and county of New York, were Addressers of Lord Howe; and on the same day (October 16,) he addressed Governor Tryon in behalf of the same persons. He died in 1778, and was buried in Trinity church-yard. His history of the Negro Plot, or New York Conspiracy, was republished in 1810. Of the conspirators of whom this publication treats, fourteen were burnt, and eighteen were hanged. Judge Horsemander was engaged in the public affairs of New York for a period of thirty years.

**HORSFIELD, THOMAS.** In July, 1783, he was at New York, and one of the fifty-five petitioners. See *Abijah Willard*. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, soon after, and was one of the grantees of that city. In New Brunswick he was a magistrate. He died at St. John, 1819, aged seventy-nine. Ann, his wife, died in 1815, at the age of seventy-two. Mr. Horsfield left a large and valuable estate. His son James was also a Loyalist, accompanied him to New Brunswick, and received a grant of land.

**HORTON, JONATHAN P.** A magistrate, of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**HORTON, NATHAN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**HORRY, DANIEL.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent. In 1774, after the port of Boston was shut by act of Parliament, Daniel Horry was a member of the committee of the city of Charleston, to receive donations for the sufferers in that town.

**HOUGH, BENJAMIN.** A magistrate of the New Hampshire Grants, now Vermont. He was seized, beaten, stripped of his property, driven from his family, and compelled to take refuge in New York. Furnished with a document of which the following is a copy, he began his sad journey.

"Sunderland, 30 Jan. 1775.

"This may certify the inhabitants of New Hampshire Grants, that Benjamin Hough has this day received a full punishment for his crimes committed heretofore against this country, and our inhabitants are ordered to give him, the said Hough, a free and unmolested passage toward the city of New York, or to the westward of our Grants, he behaving as becometh. Given under hands the day and date aforesaid."

"ETHAN ALLEN.

"SETH WARNER."

When Ethan Allen was both judge and executive officer, there can be no doubt of the sufficiency of punishment.



Hough, it seems, was tied to a tree and received two hundred lashes, and he was told that if he returned from his banishment, he should receive five hundred lashes more. Among the grave offences charged against him was, that he had informed the Governor of New York, of the mobbing and injury of Benjamin Spencer, Esquire, a gentleman of his own political sentiments.

HOUGHTON, NAHUM. Of Massachusetts. The Committee of Lancaster published him July 17, 1775, as being "an unwearied pedlar of that baneful herb, Tea," and as otherwise odious; and they cautioned "all friends to the community to entirely shun his company, and have no manner of dealings or connections with him, except acts of common humanity."

HOUSE, JOSEPH. Of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

HOUSEAL, MICHAEL. In 1782 he was a captain of infantry in the American Legion under Arnold.

HOUSSACKER, COLONEL ——. He was originally a Whig, and was commissioned a major in Wayne's command; but went over to the enemy. It is said of him, that he was "a soldier of fortune, and a true mercenary."

HOUSTON, JAMES. Of North Carolina. On the passage of the Stamp Act, he was appointed Stamp Master of that Colony. On the arrival of the ship with the Stamped Paper, he was an inmate of Governor Tryon's house. A large mob repaired to the Governor's residence, and demanded that Houston should come to the door; but Tryon "refused to allow the claims of such a body to an audience," and persisted in his course, until the threat of the multitude to fire his dwelling was on the point of being executed. Houston was led out finally, and conducted to the market place, where he took an oath never to perform the duties of his office.

HOUSTOUN, SIR PATRICK. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

HOWARD, JOHN. In 1782 he was a captain in the King's Orange Rangers. For some part of the contest, he was under command of Tarleton, and had much difficulty with that

officer. He and Colonel Beverley Robinson were intimate. He settled in New Brunswick, and was a magistrate many years. He died at Hampton, 1824, aged eighty-two.

HOWARD, MARTIN. Of North Carolina. He removed to that Colony from Rhode Island. During the Stamp Act excitement, in 1765, his house at Newport was destroyed, and his person injured. He fled to North Carolina, where he was appointed a member of the Council, and Chief Justice. His reputation does not appear to have been good; nor does it seem, that the calm and moderate respected him; while from others, he sometimes received abuse, and even bodily harm. Careful pens speak of his profligate character, and of his corrupt and wicked designs; and aver, that the members of the Assembly hated him.

In the great riot at Hillsborough in 1770, Judge Howard was driven from the Bench, but the mob respected his associate, Judge Moore. In 1774 Howard's judicial functions ceased in consequence of the tumults and disorders of the times; and the suspension from office of one who "was notoriously destitute not only of the common virtues of humanity, but of all sympathy whatever with the community in which he lived," was a matter of much joy. In 1775 he was present in Council, and expressed the highest detestation of unlawful meetings, and advised Governor Martin to inhibit and forbid the assembling of the Whig Convention appointed at Newbern. In July, 1777, he embarked with his family for a northern port, and thence, I suppose, went to England in 1778. A person of this name died in exile during the Revolution, and from the manner in which several persons of New England mentioned his decease, I incline to believe that he was the subject of this notice. The circumstance that Judge Howard's name does not appear in the banishment and confiscation act of North Carolina in 1779, favors this supposition; since, one so exceptionable, if then alive, could hardly have escaped.

HOWE, CALEB. In 1782 he was an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

•

**HOWE, JOHN.** Of Boston. He was proscribed and banished. He was a native of that town, and at the Revolutionary era conducted, in connexion with Mrs. Draper, the Massachusetts Gazette and Boston News Letter. Leaving Boston at the evacuation in 1776, he went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he established a newspaper, and was king's printer. He was much respected and beloved, and died at Halifax, 1835, in his eighty-second year, greatly lamented. His widow, Mary, deceased at the same city in 1837, aged seventy-four. His family are distinguished. William Howe, assistant commissary general, who died at Halifax, January, 1843, aged fifty-seven; John Howe, queen's printer, and deputy postmaster-general, who died at the same place the same year; and David Howe, who published a paper at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, some twenty years ago, were his sons. Of the same relation, is the Honorable Joseph Howe, late of his Majesty's Council, and Collector of Excise at Halifax; a politician of ready and able powers, and the present leader of the Liberal party of Nova Scotia. John Howe, Esquire, the deputy postmaster-general of New Brunswick, is a grandson.

**HOWELL, ROBERT.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of the Declaration in 1775.

**HOVENDON, MOORE.** Was a lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion.

**HOVENDON, RICHARD.** Was a captain of cavalry in the British Legion.

**HOYT, ISRAEL.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Died in Kingston, in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1803, aged sixty-one.

**HOYT, JAMES.** Of Fairfield, County, Connecticut. Was a member of the Association in 1775; went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and became a merchant. He was a member of the Loyal Artillery in 1795, and died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1803.

**HOYT, JOSEPH.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Settled at St. John, but returned to the United States about the year 1800.

**HOYT, MONSON.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers, and quartermaster of the corps. He retired on half-pay; settled in New Brunswick; engaged in commercial business, and was a partner with General Arnold at St. John. He publicly accused Arnold of his burning his warehouse; and was sued by the Traitor for defamation. The jury gave damages of two shillings and sixpence New Brunswick currency (just fifty cents). The fate of Lieutenant Hoyt is doubtful.

**HOYT, STEPHEN.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers. He retired on half-pay, and settled in New Brunswick.

**HUBBARD, DANIEL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage.

**HUBBARD, ISAAC.** He settled in New Brunswick, and at his decease, was the senior magistrate of the County of Sunbury. He died at Burton, 1834, aged eighty-six.

**HUBBARD, NATHANIEL.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city. He removed to the parish of Burton, County of Sunbury, where he was a magistrate, and where he died in 1824, aged seventy-eight.

**HUBBARD, WILLIAM.** At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. He settled in Sunbury County, and was Register of Deeds and Wills; Deputy Surrogate; member of the House of Assembly; and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He died in that County in 1813.

**HUBBEL, NATHAN.** I suppose he belonged to Connecticut. At the peace, a large part of the town of Guysborough, Nova Scotia, was granted to him and two hundred and seventy-eight others, who, during the war, had been connected with the civil department of the royal army and navy.

**HUBERT, MICHAEL.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**HUCK, CHRISTIAN.** A lawyer, of Philadelphia. He abandoned that city and went within the British lines at New

York. In the course of the war, he joined Tarleton at the South, and was a captain of dragoons. He was killed in an affray with a party he was sent to disperse. The captain was "notorious for his cruelties and violence."

**HUGGEFORD, PETER.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**HUGGEFORD, WILLIAM L.** Was a lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment.

**HUGHES, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. On the death of James Nevin, Esquire, Collector of the Customs at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1769, he succeeded to the office. In common with officers of the Customs of other ports, he encountered difficulties in executing the duties of his station; and property which he seized, was rescued by disguised men armed with clubs. He returned to Philadelphia in 1772.

**HUGHES, PETER.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

**HUGHES, SAMUEL.** Of Boston. He was one of the fifty-eight Boston memorialists in 1760, but followed the royal army to Halifax in 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1784, administration was granted John Hazen, Esquire, on the estate of a Loyalist of this name, who died on the river St. John, New Brunswick.

**HUGHES, URIAH, Junior.** Of the township of Buckingham, Pennsylvania. In 1778, the Council ordered, that failing to appear and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

**HULL, SETH.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**HULTON, HENRY.** Of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778; and included in the conspiracy act of 1779. He was one of the four commissioners of the Customs; all of whom suffered banishment and confiscation of estate. He accompanied the British army to Halifax, and embarked for England with his family, in July, 1776, in the ship *Aston Hall*.

**HUMBERT, STEPHEN.** He was born in New Jersey. During the war he was in the city of New York. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that

city. He has been a member of the Assembly, alderman of St. John, and captain in the militia. In the war of 1812 he was in commission in the preventive service. He now (1846) resides at St. John, and is attached to the Colonial treasury department.

**HUME, JOHN.** Attorney-general, of Georgia. He left America during or at the close of the war.

**HUME, JOHN.** Died in King's County, New Brunswick, in the year 1805.

**HUME, JOSEPH.** Of Georgia. Was in England, July, 1779.

**HUMPHREYS, JAMES, Junior.** Was the son of a conveyancer, and was educated at the college in Philadelphia. He commenced the study of medicine, but disliking the profession, learned the art of printing; and in January of 1775, commenced the publication of a newspaper called the *Pennsylvania Ledger*, which, it was said, was under the influence of the friends of the British government. He was, in consequence, in the hands of the people several times; but he had good friends among the Whigs, of whom the celebrated Rittenhouse was one. Discontinuing his paper, he retired from Philadelphia to the country, where he remained until the British army approached the city, when he returned to it, and continued under royal protection there, and at New York, throughout the war. After the peace he went to England, thence to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; but returned to Philadelphia in 1797, opened a printing house, and was engaged in book printing until his death in February, 1810.

**HUMPHRIES, NICHOLAS.** He was an ensign in the New York Volunteers.

**HUMPHRIES, NICHOLAS.** A physician. He was a surgeon in the New Jersey Volunteers; settled in New Brunswick, and died at Sugar Island in the year 1822.

**HUNKIN, MATTHIAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**HUNLOCK, THOMAS.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He retired on half-pay,

and was in New Brunswick after the war; but left the Colony, and — it is believed — returned to the United States.

HUNT, BENJAMIN. Residence unknown. In 1782 he was a lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion.

HUNT, COSBY. Of New York. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the New York Volunteers, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He was drowned in the river St. John previous to the year 1805.

HUNT, ISAAC. Of Philadelphia. A mob seized him and carted him through the streets. He escaped ill usage by commending the multitude for their forbearance and civility. In an hour or two he was returned unharmed to his dwelling. He soon after went to the West Indies, where he took church orders. Subsequently he removed to England, and was tutor in the family of the Duke of Chandos. His wife was Mary, daughter of Stephen Shewell, merchant of Philadelphia, whose sister was the wife of Benjamin West. Mr. Hunt was the father of Leigh Hunt, one of the most eminent of the literary men of England at the present time.

HUNT, JAMES. Residence unknown. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

HUNT, JOHN, the 3d. Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Gage in 1775.

HUNT, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was ordered to be sent prisoner to Virginia, for disaffection to the Whig cause.

HUNT, JOHN. Residence unknown. (Probably one of the above,) was a lieutenant under Colonel Robinson in the Guides and Pioneers.

HUNT. John, Esquire, Phineas, Enoch, Benjamin, and El-nathan; all of Westchester County, New York. Were Protesters at White Plains.

HUNTER, JOHN. Of Virginia. Went to England previous to July, 1779.

HUNTER, WILLIAM. Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage.

HUNTER, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. His father, whose name

was William, was a native of Virginia, and was a printer at Williamsburg, to the house of Burgesses; and having a relative who was pay-master to the king's troops in America, obtained the appointment of deputy postmaster-general for the Colonies under Franklin, which office he held until his death, in 1761. The subject of this notice attained to his majority about the time the Revolution commenced, and being a Loyalist, attached himself to the British standard, and eventually left the country.

HUNTINGTON, MINER. A magistrate; died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1839, aged seventy-six.

HUNTY, LAURENCE DE LA. Was a captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

HURD, NATHANIEL. Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

HURLSTON, RICHARD. In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax.

HUSBAND, ANDREW. Was an ensign in the Guides and Pioneers.

HUSTICE, JOHN, TIMOTHY, and JABEZ. Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

HUTCHINGS. Samuel, Thomas, William, and Jonathan, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. John Hutchins, of the same County, signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775.

HUTCHINS, WILLIAM. Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

HUTCHINSON, EDWARD. Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

HUTCHINSON, ELIAKIM. Of Boston. He graduated at Harvard University in 1730; and became a member of the Council, and the Judge of a Court. He died in 1775.

HUTCHINSON, ELISHA. Of Massachusetts. Brother and commercial partner of Thomas Hutchinson, junior. He graduated at Harvard University in 1762. He was proscribed and banished. He died in England in 1824, aged eighty. His wife Mary, who was the eldest daughter of Colonel George Watson,



of Plymouth, Massachusetts, died at Birmingham, England, in 1803.

**HUTCHINSON, FOSTER.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1743. Raised to the bench of the Supreme Court, he was one of the last of the royal Judges of that Colony. His name appears among the Mandamus Councillors, among those who were proscribed and banished, and among those whose estates were confiscated. He went to Halifax in 1776. Governor Hutchinson was his brother. He died in Nova Scotia in 1799. His son Foster, an assistant Judge of the Supreme Court of that Colony, died in 1815; and his daughter Abigail deceased at Halifax, July, 1843, aged seventy-four.

**HUTCHINSON, THOMAS.** Of Massachusetts. His father was Honorable Thomas Hutchinson, a merchant, and member of the Council, who died in 1739. The subject of this notice was born in 1711, and graduated at Harvard University in 1727, and applied himself to commerce. Unsuccessful as a merchant, he devoted himself to politics, and rose to the highest distinction, having been a member of the House of Representatives, and Speaker of that body; Judge of Probate; member of the Council; Lieutenant Governor; Judge of the Supreme Court; and Governor. The regularity of his life, his sympathy for the distressed, his affability, his integrity, his industry, his talents for business and the administration of affairs, his fluency and grace as a public speaker, his command of temper and courteousness under provocation; united to form a rare man, and to give him a rare influence. A Judge of the highest Judicial Court, a member of the Council, and Lieutenant Governor at the same time,—he seems to have performed the duties of these incompatible offices, to the satisfaction of the community. And the fact, that unlike most of the crown officers, he was a native of Massachusetts, and not of the Episcopal communion, added to his popularity.

The Revolution produced a fearful change of sentiment, and he became an exile; was attainted, and lost his property by confiscation. His political ruin gave him inconceivable an-

guish, and prematurely closed his life. There were tales, indeed, that his death was produced by his own act; but this is not probable. After his retirement to England, a baronetcy was offered him, but he declined it. He died in 1780, aged sixty-nine, and was buried at Croydon, England. It may not be possible to form a correct opinion of the character and motives of action of Governor Hutchinson. But I cannot think, that his contemporaries among the Whigs did him exact justice. The spontaneous and universal respect in which he was held by all parties, previous to the revolutionary controversy, the long, faithful, and highly valuable services which he rendered his native Colony, surely entitled him to honorable mention then, and to our regard now. Had he lived at any other period, his claim to be included among the worthies of Massachusetts, would not, probably, be doubted. It is to be deeply lamented, that, being the son of a merchant, himself bred a merchant, and his own sons merchants, he did not see, or would not see, that if the navigation acts and laws of trade were enforced, the commerce of the Colonies would be ruined at a blow. His position enabled him to have prevented the enforcement of the hated measures of commercial restriction, and he is hardly to be held excused for using his influence on the adverse side. As a historian, no man was more familiar with the opposition to these laws when Randolph and Andros, a century before, attempted to fasten them upon New England; and he knew, that all that a single Colony could do, to shake off the royal authority, was done by Massachusetts, in the time of these hated emissaries of the British crown. Could he have thought that the opposition of his countrymen would be less, in his own time, when they were required to sacrifice an extensive and rich commerce,—a commerce unlawful by the statute book, but yet permitted, for a long course of years, by the officers of the Customs? It does not appear probable. And yet, how is his pertinacious adherence to the measures of the ministry to be accounted for? Did he think the measures just? The Whigs of his generation almost unanimously believed, that he knew that the servants of the king were in

the wrong, but that his ambition, and full confidence that he espoused the winning side, caused his assent to, and support of, their acts. It may be so. His private virtues, his historical labors, his high station, his commanding influence, his sorrows, have an interest which none who are acquainted with his life can fail to feel. There is no Loyalist of the Revolution whose character I have studied so much, nor for whom my sympathies have been oftener moved. But I have never been able to satisfy myself, whether he owed his fall to the love of place and power, or to the convictions of his conscience. The third volume of his history of Massachusetts, which embraces his own career, is, if the circumstances under which it was written are considered, a work of singular moderation and fairness; and its statements are to be received, probably, with quite as much respect as the records of any gentleman who writes of his own times, his own deeds, and his own enemies. I can never cease to regret that Governor Hutchinson countenanced the revival of the long obsolete statutory provisions, affecting the navigation and maritime interests of his country. I forget, in his melancholy end, all else.

HUTCHINSON, THOMAS, Junior. Of Massachusetts. Son of Governor Hutchinson. He was a merchant of Boston, and a third part of the tea destroyed there, was consigned to him and his brother Elisha. He was a Mandamus Councillor, and an Addresser of Gage; and was proscribed and banished. He went to England, and died there in 1811, aged eighty-one.

HUTCHINSON, THOMAS. Of New Britain, Pennsylvania. Was ordered by the Council, in 1778, to surrender himself, or to stand attainted. Marmaduke and Isaac Hutchinson, of New Britain, were included in the same proclamation.

HUTCHINSON, THOMAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. A person of this name was member of a committee of the Provincial Congress in 1775.

HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM. Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1762. In 1775 he went to England, and subsequently held an office in the Bahamas. He died in

1791 in Europe. A son, it is believed, of Honorable Foster Hutchinson.

**HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was captain lieutenant of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He retired on half-pay, and lived in New Brunswick; but removed to Upper Canada, where he died.

**HUTTON, WILLIAM.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1799, aged forty-two.

**HYATT, LIEUTENANT THOMAS.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**HYBART, JOHN.** A lieutenant of the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**HYSLOP, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and adjutant of the corps.

**HYSON, MICHAEL.** Of Pennsylvania. He went to Nova Scotia during hostilities. He married when upwards of a hundred years old. He died at Ship Harbor, Nova Scotia, in 1833, aged one hundred and three. His third wife survived him, as also numerous descendants of the second, third, and fourth generations from him.

**IMLAY, WILLIAM.** Of New York. In 1777 he was in Pennsylvania, and was sent prisoner to Virginia by the Whig authorities.

**INGERSOLL, DAVID.** Of Great Barrington, Massachusetts. His name appears among the barristers and attornies who addressed Hutchinson in 1774. He was proscribed and banished in 1778. He was in England in 1779, and in 1783. During the troubles which preceded the shedding of blood, he was seized by a mob, carried to Connecticut, and imprisoned; while on a second outbreak of the popular displeasure against him, his house was assailed, he was driven from it, and his enclosures were laid waste.

**INGERSOLL, JARED.** Of Connecticut. He was born in Milford, Connecticut, in 1722. In 1742 he graduated at Yale College. He settled in New Haven, and engaged in the practice of the law. In 1757 he was agent of the Colony in Eng-

land. In 1765 he received the appointment of Stamp-distributor for his native Colony, and arrived at Boston on his way to enter upon the duties of the office. While at Boston, many attentions were paid to him; and on his departure, Mr. Oliver, who had received the same appointment for Massachusetts, accompanied him out of town. This act occasioned murmuring among the people; an inflammatory article appeared in the next Boston Gazette; labels were posted on the Liberty Tree; and, finally, a mob destroyed Oliver's building designed for his stamp-office.

In Connecticut, matters reached the same extremity; and it was threatened before his arrival there, that he should be hung on the first tree after he entered the Colony. Though this threat was not executed, effigies of his person were made in several places, tried in form, and condemned to be burned. Mr. Ingersoll formally resigned his office at New Haven in August, 1765; but his resignation was not deemed satisfactory to the people of another section; and a large body set out for that town with a determination to compel a more explicit declaration of his intentions. They met him at Weathersfield, where they obtained the required satisfaction; and extorted from him the cry three times, "Liberty and Property." Hundreds then escorted him to Hartford. About the year 1770 he was commissioned Judge of Vice Admiralty for the Colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, and removed to Philadelphia. The Revolution suspended his official functions, and he returned to Connecticut. He died at New Haven, 1781, at the age of fifty-nine. His son Jared, a gentleman of distinguished worth and talents, held various public stations, and was a candidate for the Vice-presidency of the United States in 1812.

INGLEBY, THOMAS. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1813, aged fifty-four. Eliza, his wife, died at the same place, 1811, at the age of fifty-seven.

INGLIS, ALEXANDER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**INGLIS, CHARLES, D. D.** Of New York. He was rector of Trinity Church, New York, from 1777 to 1783. After Gallo-way, the great Pennsylvania Loyalist, went to England, Doctor Inglis was a correspondent, and his letters evince no little harshness towards the fomenters of the rebellion. He went to Nova Scotia at the peace, and was appointed Lord Bishop of that Colony. In 1809 he became a member of the Council. He was the first Protestant Bishop of any British Colonial possession in either hemisphere. He died in 1816, aged eighty-two, in the fifty-eighth year of his ministry, and the twenty-ninth of his consecration. His name, and that of his wife Margaret, occurs in the confiscation act of New York. Anne, his daughter, married the Reverend George Pidgeon, and died at Halifax in 1827, aged fifty-one. His son, the Right Reverend Lord John Inglis, is now (1844) Bishop of Nova Scotia, and a member of the Council; having received both honors in 1825. Within his diocese, Lord John Inglis, in 1826, confirmed four thousand three hundred and sixty-seven persons, and consecrated forty-four churches.

**INGRAM, JAMES.** Of Virginia. Went to England, and was in London, July, 1779.

**INMAN, GEORGE.** Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1772; and became an officer in the British army. He died in 1789.

**INMAN, JOHN.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax.

**INMAN, RALPH.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**IRELAND, JOHN.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax.

**IRELAND, JOHN.** Of Long Island, New York. In 1777 he was taken in arms at Lloyd's Neck, and retained a prisoner; but in the spring of 1778 he was allowed to return home to procure clothing and other necessities, on condition that he should deliver himself to his captors in thirty days.

**IRVING, ALEXANDER.** Of South Carolina. Went to England previous to July, 1779.

**IRVING, GEORGE.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

**IVES, DAVID.** Of Rhode Island. I suppose he was a captain in a corps called the Associated Loyalists. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**IVES, JOHN.** Of Rhode Island. Went to New Brunswick, and was appointed master carpenter of ordnance. He died at St. John in 1804, aged fifty-six.

**JACKSON, PETER.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Was a member of the Association at Reading.

**JACKSON.** Nineteen persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Richard, Thomas, Samuel, Thomas, Jacob, David, Robert, John junior, Robert junior, Parmenas, John, Benjamin, Richard junior, Obadiah, John, Robert, Samuel the 3d, Isaac, and Townsend. In 1780, Reuben Jackson of Queen's County was in arms against the Whigs.

**JACKSON, DAVID.** Of North Carolina. A captain in a Loyalist corps; was taken prisoner by Colonel Caswell in 1776.

**JACKSON, HENRY and WILLIAM.** Residence unknown. Henry was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion; and William was adjutant of the King's Orange Rangers. Both probably belonged to Queen's County, New York.

**JACKSON, RICHARD.** Of Berkshire County, Massachusetts. Of this man, there is a singular but well-authenticated story. Having adhered to the crown from a conviction of duty, he felt bound to aid his sovereign in suppressing the rebellion, by all means in his power. When, therefore, the news reached him, in 1777, that Colonel Baum was advancing with a body of troops towards Bennington, he prepared to join him. In the battle of Hoosac — erroneously called the battle of Bennington — he was taken prisoner, and sent to Great Barrington, then the shire town of Berkshire; and by General Fellows, the sheriff, committed to prison. The county jail was in so ruinous a condition, that Jackson could easily escape; but of

this he had no intention. He felt that he had acted right, and determined to abide the consequences. After quietly remaining in jail a few days, he told General Fellows, that he was losing his time, earned nothing, and wished permission to go out to work in the day time, and promised to return at evening and be confined for the night. His great simplicity and honesty of character, led the sheriff to confide in his word. Jackson accordingly went out to labor almost every week-day, for some months. In May of 1778, he was to be tried at Springfield for high treason, and General Fellows made the necessary preparations to conduct him to that town in person. But Jackson said, "he could go alone quite as well," and thus save the sheriff both inconvenience and expense. Again, General Fellows confided in his integrity; and he commenced his journey. In the woods of Tyringham, he met the Honorable T. Edwards, who asked him the object of his travel. Jackson answered, that he "was going to Springfield, to be tried for his life." To Springfield he did go, was tried for his life, found guilty, and condemned to die. Application was, however, made to the executive authority of the State to pardon him. But it was reasoned by the members of the Board, that the facts against Jackson were clear and incontestable, that his crime was unquestionably high treason, and that, if he were pardoned, all others who might commit the same crime ought to meet with the same clemency. But Mr. Edwards, who was a member of the Board, told the story of meeting Jackson, with great particularity, yet without embellishment. The simple truth moved the hearts of his associates, and their feelings, as men, prevailed against reasons of State policy. Jackson was pardoned, and returned to his family.

**JACKSON, WILLIAM.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to England, where he died in 1810, at the age of seventy-nine.

**JAFFREY, GEORGE.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Graduated at Harvard University in 1736. He became a merchant.



In 1744 he was appointed Clerk of the Superior Court of New Hampshire, and held that office twenty-two years. In 1766 he was admitted one of his Majesty's Council; and soon after, received the post of Treasurer of the Province. He possessed a large estate, and was one of the original purchasers of Mason's patent. He was molested on account of his political opinions several times. When removed by the Whigs from the office of Treasurer, he paid over to his successor £1516.4.8, being the exact balance of public monies in his hands. Though opposed for his attachment to the crown, he left behind him an unsullied reputation for strict integrity, punctuality in his dealings, and correctness of manners. He died at Portsmouth in 1802, aged eighty-six years.

JAMES, EDWARD. Was a lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers.

JAMES, JACOB. Was a captain of cavalry in the British Legion.

JARVIS, MUNSON. Of Connecticut. He was born in Norwalk, in 1742. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city. In 1792 he was a member of the vestry of the Episcopal church. At a later time, he was a member of the House of Assembly. He died at St. John, 1825, at the age of eighty-three. His son, the Honorable Edward James Jarvis, was formerly a member of the Council of New Brunswick, and is the present Chief Justice of the Colony of Prince Edward's Island.

JARVIS, ROBERT. Mariner, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. He was in London, July, 1779, a Loyalist Addresser.

JARVIS, STEPHEN. In 1782 he was a lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists. He was in New Brunswick after the Revolution; but went to Upper Canada, and died at Toronto, at the residence of Reverend Doctor Phillips, 1840, aged eighty-four. During his service in the Revolution he was in several actions.

JARVIS, WILLIAM. In 1782 he was an officer of cavalry in

the Queen's Rangers. At the peace he settled in Upper Canada, and became Secretary of the Colony. His widow, Hannah, a daughter of Reverend Doctor Peters, of Hebron, Connecticut, died at Queenston, Upper Canada, 1845, aged eighty-three.

JARVIS. Besides the above, John, of Boston, was a Protester in 1774. Nathaniel, and Samuel (residence unknown) were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783; and John, settled in that colony the same year, and died in Portland, New Brunswick, 1845, aged ninety-three.

JAUNCEY, JAMES. Of New York. He, like Low and Sherbrook, was an associate with Jay, on the Committee of Correspondence of Fifty, and probably, at the outset, was inclined to take the side of the Whigs. His property was confiscated. In 1775 he was a member of the House of Assembly, and one of the fourteen of that body who, in the recess, addressed General Gage, at Boston, on the subject of "the unhappy contest." At this period he held under the crown the office of Master of the Rolls.

JAYNE, WILLIAM, Junior. Of Queen's County, New York. In July, 1780, he was captured by a party of Whigs, and carried to Connecticut. A Whig of the name of William Phillips had been taken prisoner at Smithtown previously; and the object in seizing Jayne appears to have been to exchange him for Phillips.

JEFFREY, PATRICK. Of Boston. Went to England. Mary, his wife, died in Bath, England, in 1808.

JEFFRIES, JOHN. Of Boston. Proscribed and banished. He was born at Boston in 1744, and graduated at Harvard University in 1763; and having pursued his medical studies with Doctor Lloyd, of that town, and attended the medical schools of England, commenced practice. From 1771 to 1774 he was surgeon of a British ship of the line in Boston harbor. After the battle of Bunker's Hill, he assisted in dressing the wounded of the royal army. At the evacuation he embarked with the troops and went to Halifax, and was appointed chief of the surgical staff of Nova Scotia. In 1779 he went to England,

and returning to America, held a high professional employment to the British forces at Charleston and New York. In 1780 he resigned, and going to England again, commenced practice in London. In 1785, he crossed the British Channel in a balloon. Returning once more to his native land, he resumed his professional career at Boston, and died there, September, 1819, aged seventy-five.

**JENKINS, JOHN.** In 1782 he was chaplain of the South Carolina Royalists.

**JENKINS, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was a grantee of the city of St. John. He received half-pay.

**JENKINS, JOSEPH.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent. In the act he is styled Colonel.

**JENKINS, S. H.** Was banished and attainted, and his estate confiscated. In 1794, he represented to the British government, in a memorial dated at London, that at the time of his banishment, several large debts were due to him in America, which were still unpaid, though the debtors were rich.

**JENKINS, SAMUEL HUNT.** Of Georgia. Went to England, and was in London in 1779.

**JENKINSON, DANIEL.** Died at Kingston, New Brunswick, in 1827, aged seventy-three.

**JENNINGS, JOHN.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. In 1778 he was arrested and imprisoned for his disaffection to the popular cause. A Loyalist of this name died at Grand Lake, New Brunswick, in 1839, at the great age of one hundred and three years.

**JENNINGS, THOMAS.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was grantee of a city lot. He died there in the year 1805.

**JENNINGS, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**JEROW, DANIEL.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**JERVICE, CHARLES.** Of Philadelphia. He was ordered to be

sent prisoner to Virginia in 1777, for being inimical to the Whig cause.

**JEWETT, JOHN.** An ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**JOHNSON, GUY.** He married a daughter of Sir William Johnson, and at the death of the Baronet succeeded him as Superintendent of the Indian Department. He was well versed in the business of that office, having long held the place of deputy under his father-in-law. His own assistant or deputy, was Colonel Daniel Claus, who also married a daughter of Sir William. His residence was in Tryon County, near the Baronial Hall. Colonel Johnson's intemperate zeal for his royal master, caused the first affray in that County. In the early part of 1775, about three hundred Whigs assembled at the house of John Veeder, in Caughnawaga, for the purpose of deliberating upon the public concerns, and the setting up of a Liberty-pole. Their proceedings were interrupted by the arrival of Sir John Johnson, Colonel Claus, Colonel John Butler, and Colonel Johnson, with a large number of their retainers, well armed. Colonel Johnson mounted a high stoop and addressed the people. In the course of his remarks he became so abusive, that Jacob Sammons interrupted him, and pronounced him a liar and a villain. Johnson thereupon seized Sammons by the throat, and called him a d—d villain in return. A scuffle ensued, in which Sammons was severely injured. The Whigs present, the members of three families excepted, fled, and left Sammons to fight with the enraged Loyalists as he best could. The following correspondence will throw light on the proceedings at the time, and on the course of Colonel Johnson. He wrote from Guy Park to the magistrates of Schenectady and Albany, May, 1775, thus :

“Gentlemen:—As the peace and happiness of the country are objects that every good man should have at heart, I think it highly necessary to acquaint you, that for a few days I have been put to the great trouble and expense of fortifying my house, and keeping a large body of men for the defence of my person; and have received repeated accounts that either

the New Englanders, or some persons in or about the city of Albany, or town of Schenectady, are coming up, to a considerable number, to seize and imprison me, on a ridiculous and malicious report that I intend to make the Indians destroy the inhabitants, or to that effect. The absurdity of this apprehension may easily be seen by men of sense; but as many credulous and ignorant persons may be led astray and inclined to believe it, and as they have already sent down accounts, examinations, &c., from busy people here, that I can fully prove to be totally devoid of all foundation, it is become the duty of all those who have authority or influence, to disabuse the public, and prevent consequences which I foresee with very great concern, and most cordially wish may be timely prevented. Any differences in political ideas can never justify such extravagant opinions; and I little imagined that they should have gained belief amongst any order of people who know my character, station, and the large property I have in the country, and the duties of my office, which are to preserve tranquillity amongst the Indians, hear their grievances, &c., and prevent them from falling upon the trade and frontiers. These last were greatly threatened by the Indians, on account of the disturbances last year between the Virginians and Shawanese; during which, my endeavors prevented the Six Nations from taking a part that would have sensibly affected the public. And I appointed last Fall, that the Six Nations should come to me this month, in order to receive, amongst other things, final satisfaction concerning the lands said to be invaded by the Virginians, who have now sent me their answer. In the discharge of this duty I likewise essentially serve the public. But should I neglect myself, and be tamely made prisoner, it is clear to all who know anything of Indians, they will not sit still and see their Council fire extinguished, and Superintendent driven from his duty, but will come upon the frontiers, in revenge, with a power sufficient to commit horrid devastation. It is therefore become as necessary to the public, as to myself, that my person should be defended. But as the measures I am necessitated to make for that purpose

may occasion the propagation of additional falsehoods, and may at last appear to the Indians in a light that is not for the benefit of the public, I should heartily wish, gentlemen, that you could take such measures for removing these apprehensions, as may enable me to discharge my duties (which do not interfere with the public) without the protection of armed men and the apprehension of insult. And as the public are much interested in this, I must beg to have your answer as soon as possible.

“I am, gentlemen, your humble servant,

“G. JOHNSON.”

To this letter Colonel Johnson received two answers: one from the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of Albany, addressed to the Committee for Palatine district, Tryon County; and the other, from the Albany Committee, and addressed to himself. Both were much of the same tenor. The last is dated “Committee Chamber, May 23, 1775,” and was in these terms.

“Sir:—Several letters have been handed to us, addressed to the magistrates of Schenectady and mayor and corporation of Albany, some of which you requested to be communicated to us, whereby we, with great concern, observe you are much alarmed with apprehensions of evil intentions against your family, and self in particular, from a body of New Englanders, or people from those parts, so as to put you under the necessity of fortifying yourself for safety. From what cause these terrible ideas have sprung, we are entirely ignorant. If any real ones, you must be better acquainted with them than we are; however, we do assure you that the first and last knowledge of such designs have come to us from you, and of course must have originated somewhere near you. We are not ignorant of the importance of your office as Superintendent, and have been perfectly easy with respect to any suspicions of the Indians taking a part in the present dispute between Great Britain and her Colonies, knowing them to be a people of too much sagacity to engage with the whole Continent in a

controversy that they cannot profit by, and which would throw them into endless war and misery. As long as they are peaceable, they need not be under apprehensions of hostilities commencing against them.

"We have been some time ago informed that there was to be a Congress at your house of the Indians, and hope such methods may be taken then as will give them a just sense of the nature of the present disturbances, and that they may govern themselves by such a line of conduct, as will appease the minds of such persons in your County as may be uneasy on their account. The information we have from time to time received, very lately from travellers passing by your house, has given us some pain, as we find the communication betwixt this and your County in a manner stopped, insomuch that no person is permitted to pass without undergoing a strict examination. These proceedings will, if not speedily stopped, raise the resentment of the people, we fear, and cause them to undertake such acts as will not be in the power of any authority to restrain. We would, therefore, be glad, and permit us to recommend it seriously to your attention, that you would leave the communication free, and disperse your guards, and not interfere with the meetings of the people, intended solely to concert measures for the preservation of their liberties, in conjunction with the other counties of this and the rest of His Majesty's Colonies."

Five days previous to the date of this reply, Colonel Johnson had said, in a communication to the Whig Committee of Schenectady, that he had "taken precaution to give a very hot and disagreeable reception to any persons that shall attempt to invade his retreat"; yet that, "at the same time he had no intention to disturb those who chose to permit him the honest exercise of his reason and the duties of his office." Meantime, the Tryon County Committee and the Colonel became involved in difficulty, and the former, in denouncing his proceedings, used the following among other equally severe expressions. "Colonel Johnson's conduct in raising fortifications round his house, keeping a number of Indians and armed

men constantly about him, and stopping and searching travelers upon the king's highway, and stopping our communication with Albany, is very alarming to this County, and is highly arbitrary, illegal, oppressive, and unwarrantable; and confirms us in our fears, that his design is to keep us in awe, and oblige us to submit to a state of slavery"; and abhorring that state, they resolved "to defend their freedom with their lives and fortunes." On the 2d of June, 1775, the Committee of Tryon County, in a long letter, begged him to use his "endeavors to dissuade the Indians from interfering in the dispute with the Mother Country and the Colonies." "We cannot think," they continue, "that, as you and your family possess very large estates in this County, you are unfavorable to American freedom, although you may differ with us in the mode of obtaining redress." His course was watched with much anxiety. It was well known that the Johnsons could induce the Six Nations to remain neutral, or to take part with the crown, at their pleasure. The Reverend Doctor Wheelock wrote to the New Hampshire Provincial Congress, from Dartmouth College, June 28th, that he had "seen a man direct from Albany, and late from Mount Johnson," who informed him that Colonel Johnson had "received presents to the amount of three thousand pounds from the King, to be disposed of to engage the Indians within his jurisdiction against the Colonies; and that all his endeavors for that purpose had been fruitless. Not one of the Indians would receive the presents."

We next find the subject of this notice in collision with the Provincial Congress of New York. In his reply to a letter from that body, dated July 8th, he says: — "As to the endeavors you speak of, to reconcile the unhappy differences between the Parent State and these Colonies, be assured I ardently wish to see them. As yet, I am sorry to say, I have not been able to discover any attempt of that kind, but that of the Assembly's, the only true legal representatives of the people; and as to the individuals who you say officiously interrupt, in my quarter, the mode and measures you think necessary for these



salutary purposes, I am really a stranger to them. If you mean myself, you must have been grossly imposed on. I once, indeed, went with reluctance, at the request of several of the principal inhabitants, to one of the people's meetings, which I found had been called by an itinerant New England leather-dresser, and conducted by others, if possible, more contemptible. I had, therefore, little inclination to revisit such men, or attend to their absurdities." In conclusion, and in allusion to the fears that his influence would be used to excite the Indians to hostilities, he remarks; "I trust I shall always manifest more humanity than to promote the destruction of the innocent inhabitants of a Colony to which I have been always warmly attached, a declaration that must appear perfectly suitable to the character of a man of honor and principle, who can on no account neglect those duties that are consistent therewith, however they may differ from sentiments now adopted in so many parts of America."

Notwithstanding the many and the explicit assurances of Colonel Johnson, Brant, the acknowledged chief of the Six Nations, joined the royal standard; and whatever were the Colonel's own purposes and intentions, the force of circumstances or his own inclination induced him to retire to Canada, and thence to repair to scenes of savage warfare; and his name appears in the bloody exploits of the Mohawk chieftain, and the miscreant Butler. That, at the time he was in communication with the Committees of Albany, Schenectady, and Tryon County, and with the Provincial Congress of New York, he was also in communication with Brant, seems certain. The chief who signed himself "secretary to Guy Johnson," wrote the Oneidas in the Mohawk tongue, thus: "Written at Guy Johnson's, May, 1775. This is your letter, you great ones or sachems. Guy Johnson says he will be glad if you get this intelligence, you Oneidas, how it goes with him now, and he is now more certain of the intention of the Boston people. Guy Johnson is in great fear of being taken prisoner by the Bostonians. We Mohawks are obliged to watch him constantly," &c. This letter was found in an Indian path,

and was lost, as was supposed, by the person to whom it had been entrusted. It is certain, too, that Johnson, Brant, and the Butlers, — father and son, — fled to Canada together. Colonel Johnson in 1780 was about forty years of age; and is described “as being a short, pursy man, of stern countenance and haughty demeanor, — dressed in a British uniform, powdered locks, and a cocked hat.” His mansion, — Guy Park, — is still (1840) standing. It is of stone, and situated about a mile from the village of Amsterdam, on the north bank of the Mohawk. The Western Railroad passes a few rods north, and in front of it. His estate was confiscated. In 1784 he was in England, a petitioner for relief.

JOHNSON, SIR JOHN. Knight and baronet, was the son of Sir William Johnson, to whose estates and title he succeeded, and to whose office of major general in the militia of New York he was appointed in November of 1774. The father, we have seen, was removed from the difficulties which attended an elevated position in society at the revolutionary era, before the commencement of hostilities; and a brief notice of the career of the son will show, that these difficulties were neither few nor easily surmounted. The office of general superintendent of Indian affairs, on the death of Sir William, passed into the hands of Colonel Guy Johnson, (who married a daughter of Sir William Johnson,) but in other respects, the new baronet was the heir, not only of his parent's fortune and honors, but of his cares, perplexities and perils. Of the early life of Sir John, not much appears to be known; he, however, served under his father, and acquired considerable military experience. He was not as popular as Sir William, being less social and less acquainted with human nature; and failed to secure in so pre-eminent a degree the affections of the retainers of Johnson-Hall, and of the Indian tribes. Yet he took means to secure the favor of the latter. On the 25th July, 1775, he wrote to Mr. Alexander White, of New York, from Johnson-Hall, thus:—

“Dear Sir:—The bearers will deliver you some provisions and clothes, and Mr. Clement will give you a paper

containing a ten pound note, which I received from Mrs. White this morning. The Indians having desired some cash from me to expend when they come among the inhabitants of Canada, which I have not to give them, I must beg you to supply them, and charge it to Colonel Johnson," &c.

His official relations and supposed political sympathies caused a strict watch to be kept upon his movements, and early in 1776 a Whig force of some hundreds under command of General Schuyler, was despatched to Tryon County, to counteract his reported designs, to disarm the Loyalists said to be embodied there, and to obtain satisfactory assurances for the future good conduct of the baronet and his friends and dependents. The General executed these delicate and responsible duties in a manner highly satisfactory to Congress, and received a vote of thanks. Reluctant to proceed to extremities, he opened a correspondence with Sir John, and proposed an arrangement by which the shedding of blood would be spared, and the objects of his mission be accomplished. After some modification of the original terms, an accommodation was effected by which Sir John stipulated to a pacific line of conduct, and to remain within certain prescribed limits, on his parole of honor. For some unexplained reason, this agreement was soon violated, and the Whigs attempted to secure the baronet's person. Sir John, learning of this intention, hastily secured his most valuable effects, and fled to the woods with about seven hundred followers, determined to proceed to Canada. After enduring almost every imaginable hardship and deprivation, he and the principal part of his associates arrived at Montreal.

He was soon commissioned a colonel, and raised two battalions of Loyalists, who bore the designation of the Royal Greens. From the time of organizing this corps, he became one of the most active, and one of the bitterest foes that the Whigs encountered during the contest; so true is it, as was said by the wise man of Israel, that "A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle." Sir John was in several regular and fairly

conducted battles. He invested Fort Stanwix in 1777, and defeated the brave General Herkimer, and in 1780 was himself defeated by General Van Rensselaer at Fox's mills. In predatory enterprises, the Royal Greens enjoy an infamous celebrity. They committed quite every enormity known in savage warfare. Their own former neighbors and friends on the Mohawk were objects of their sweetest revenge, and suffered even more at their hands than strangers; and the chieftain Brant, though he be compelled to bear the worst, and all of the charges which have been made against him and his warriors, will not answer to posterity for any darker or more damning deeds than those which the Royal Greens perpetrated. Upon one occasion, their colonel was thus addressed by Mr. Sammons, an aged and respectable Whig. "See what you have done, Sir John. You have taken myself and my sons prisoners, burnt my dwelling to ashes, and left the helpless members of my family with no covering but the heavens above, and no prospect but desolation around them. Did we treat you in this manner when you were in the power of the Tryon County Committee? Do you remember when we were consulted by General Schuyler, and you agreed to surrender your arms? Do you not remember that you then agreed to remain neutral, and that upon that condition General Schuyler left you at liberty on your parole? These conditions you violated. You went off to Canada; enrolled yourself in the service of the king; raised a regiment of the disaffected, who abandoned their country with you; and you have now returned to wage a cruel war against us, by burning our dwellings, and robbing us of our property. I was your friend in the Committee of Safety," continued the bold Whig, "and exerted myself to save your person from injury. And how am I requited? Your Indians have murdered and scalped old Mr. Fonda at the age of eighty years; a man who, I have heard your father say, was like a father to him when he settled in Johnstown and Kingsborough. You cannot be successful, Sir John, in such a warfare, and you will never enjoy your property more."

In the flight of the baronet from the Hall in 1776, Lady Johnson and the family papers, plate, and bible, were left behind. An incident with regard to each will show the state and necessities of the times. Her Ladyship, — who was Mary Watts, of the city of New York, daughter of Honorable John Watts, a member of the Council of the Colony, and sister of the late venerable John Watts, who died in September, 1836, — was removed to Albany, where it was designed by the local Whig authorities, that she should be detained as a kind of hostage for the good conduct of her husband. She solicited the Commander-in-chief to release her, but Washington declined to interfere. Lady Johnson possessed much beauty, understanding, and vivacity. Her playful humor exhilarated the whole household. The papers were buried in an iron chest, and in 1778 General Haldimand, at the request of Sir John, sent a party of men to carry them away. On taking them up, they were found to be mouldy, rotten, and illegible, in consequence of the dampness which had been admitted through the open joints of the chest. To recover the silver, the baronet in 1780 went to Johnstown himself. It was found where a faithful slave had buried it, and was transferred to the knapsacks of about forty soldiers, who took it to Montreal. The devotion of the slave is worthy of remembrance. He had long lived with Sir John's father, who was so much attached to him, that he caused him to be baptized by his own name of William. When the estate was confiscated by the Provincial Congress of New York, William formed a part of it, and was sold, but finally, by a re-purchase or otherwise, returned to the baronet's family. While he remained with his purchaser, who was a Whig, he never gave the least hint as to the valuables of Sir John, though he had secreted them all. The family bible was sold with the furniture by auction at Fort Hunter. John Taylor, late Lieutenant Governor of New York, was the purchaser of the sacred volume, and on discovering that it contained the family record, he wrote a civil note to Sir John, offering to restore it. Some time afterward, a messenger from the baronet called for the bible, but did his

errand in a manner rude and offensive. "I have come," said he, "for Sir William's bible, and there are the four guineas which it cost." On being asked what word Sir John had sent, he replied, "to pay four guineas, and take the book."

Soon after the close of the contest, Sir John Johnson went to England, but returned in 1785, and established his residence in Canada. He was appointed superintendent general and inspector general of Indian affairs in British North America, and retained that office until his decease; and for several years he was also a member of the legislative Council of Canada. To compensate him for his losses, the British government made him several grants of lands. He died of old age, at the residence of Mrs. Bowes, his daughter, Montreal, in 1830, aged eighty-eight; and was succeeded by his son, Sir Adam Gordon Johnson.

It is thought that he was a conscientious Loyalist; and this may be allowed. He lived in a style of luxury and splendor, which few country gentlemen in America possessed the means to support. His domains were as large and as fair as those of any Colonist of his time, the estate of Lord Fairfax only excepted; and no American hazarded more, probably, in the cause of the crown. Faithfulness to duty is never a crime; and if he sacrificed his home, his fortune, and his country, for his principles, he deserves admiration. But all approbation of his course during the revolutionary struggle must end here. The conduct of the Whigs towards him may have been harsh, and, in the beginning, too harsh for his offences. There may be room to doubt, whether, prior to the arrangement with General Schuyler, he did more than any zealous loyal gentleman would consider he was bound to do, to put down the disloyal proceedings in his neighborhood, and at his very door. The charges found against him in the documents of the day, may, in some particulars, be false, or highly colored. And, to allow to him all the points of defence which can be claimed or urged, it may be conceded, that the Loyalists had as much at stake as the Whigs, and that the one party had the same right to appear in arms as the other. And

it may be admitted in his behalf, that though Sir John pledged himself to remain neutral upon his parole of honor; yet, that as the friend of existing institutions, he might freely break his faith with Rebels. But there still remains unanswered, the very grave question, whether, as a civilized man, he was not bound to observe the rules of civilized warfare. The Baronet's fame, even though the Loyalists' course of reasoning be followed throughout, can never be redeemed from the blight which rests upon it. His eldest son, Colonel William Johnson, inspecting field officer of the militia of Canada, and Lieutenant Colonel of His Majesty's twenty-eighth regiment of foot, died at Montreal in 1812, aged thirty-seven.

JOHNSON, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Went to England, and was in London in 1779.

JOHNSON, MARTIN. Of Jamaica, New York. Was a loyal Declarator in 1775.

JOHNSON, MARTIN. Of Queen's County, New York. In 1776 he signed an acknowledgment of allegiance.

JOHNSON, NATHANIEL. Residence unknown. Died at Sussex, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1830, aged eighty-eight years.

JOHNSON, ROBERT. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed, in 1780; was banished and lost his estate in 1782.

JOHNSON, SAMUEL. Of Pennsylvania. Resided at York, and prior to the Revolution, was Prothonotary and Clerk of the Quarter Sessions of the County. He was twice married; his second wife was a lady from Maryland. His office of Prothonotary was conferred by the Governor, and in 1775 was worth £150.

JOHNSON, SAMUEL and WILLIAM. Of Queen's County, New York. In 1780, were in arms on the side of the crown.

JOHNSON, SIR WILLIAM, BARONET. A major-general of the militia of New York, Superintendent-general of Indian Affairs, &c. Was born in Ireland, about the year 1714. His uncle, Sir Peter Warren, a naval officer of distinguished merit, married a lady of New York, and purchased a considerable tract



of country in the interior of that Colony, and induced him to come to America to take charge of his affairs, when at about the age of twenty. Johnson established his residence on the Mohawk, and applying himself to the study of the Indian character and language, soon acquired an ascendancy over the native tribes, that has never, probably, been surpassed. His rise in affairs was rapid. In 1755 he was placed in command of the Colonial forces of New York, destined to operate against the French, and for his services was created a Baronet, and received a grant of £5000 in money. But his right to rewards so munificent has been severely, and perhaps not improperly disputed, since his success at the battle of Lake George, which was his principal claim to the royal regard, was mainly due to the exertions and good conduct of the brave General Lyman, of Connecticut, after he was wounded. In 1759, and in 1760, Sir William's military operations were highly beneficial to the crown and he retired at the close of the French war, in much favor. He had been able to organize an Indian force of one thousand men, a greater number than had ever before been seen in arms at one time in the cause of England. Sir William possessed talents as an orator, and deeply impressed the Indians with his powers; and his shrewdness in treating and dealing with them, is said to have been remarkable. Allen relates, that on his receiving from England some finely laced clothes, the Mohawk Chief, Hendrick, became possessed with the desire of equalling the Baronet in the splendor of his apparel, and with a demure face pretended to have dreamed that Sir William had presented him with a suit of the decorated garments. As the solemn hint could not be mistaken or avoided, the Indian monarch was gratified, and went away highly pleased with the success of his device. But, alas for Hendrick's shortsighted sagacity, for in a few days Sir William, in turn, had a dream, to the effect that the Chief had given him several thousand acres of land. "The land is yours," said Hendrick, "but now, Sir William, I never dream with you again; you dream too hard for me."

The Baronet's seat was Johnson Hall, Johnstown, Tryon



County, New York, about twenty-four miles from Schenectady, on the Mohawk river. He died there suddenly, July 11, 1774, aged sixty years. Owing to his influence, and that of his family and connexions, there were more Loyalists, probably, in the valley of the Mohawk, the population considered, than in any other section of the northern Colonies.

As the revolutionary troubles progressed, the unhappiness of Sir William is represented to have been very great. And it is said, that no inconsiderable part of his sorrow arose from the contest within his own bosom, between his love of liberty and sympathy with the oppressions of the people, on the one hand, and the duty which he owed the sovereign whom he had long served, and whose rewards had been princely, on the other. It has been asserted, even, that his distress of mind became insupportable, and that he died by his own hand. The tradition is, that on the day of his decease he received despatches which showed that civil war was inevitable and near; while another version is, that these despatches required of him the use of his influence with the Indian tribes to secure their services to the crown in the event of blows. That the employments, and news, of the last day of his life, deeply excited him, there is sufficient proof; but, as his system was predisposed to apoplexy, and as he was seized with a fit and lingered some hours, it is very uncertain whether he committed suicide. Some weight, however, appears to have been given to his declaration in the spring of 1774, and soon after his return from England, in substance, that he "*should never live to see the Colonies and the mother country in a state of open war.*" That this declaration was made with a view to self-destruction, is possible, yet a man who had so much at stake, was far more likely to have spoken it as expressive of his strong hope of the final accommodation of the difficulties which existed.

Sir William was uncommonly tall and well made. His countenance was fine, but melancholy; and he possessed a remarkable command of it, under the most exciting circumstances. Johnson Hall is still (1842) standing, and is

occupied by Mr. Wells. In Sir William's time it was surrounded by a stone breast-work. The hall itself is of wood, but the wings are of stone. The two daughters of Sir William Johnson were educated almost in solitude, and in the following singular manner. Their mother died when they were young, and bequeathed them to the care of a friend, who was the widow of an officer killed in battle. She retired from the world, and devoted herself to her fair pupils; to whom she taught the nicest and most ingenious kinds of needle-work, and reading and writing. In the morning, the two girls rose early, read their Bible, fed their birds, tended their flowers, and breakfasted. Later in the day, they employed themselves with their needles, and in reading. After dinner, in summer, they regularly took a long walk, and in the winter they rode a distance upon a sledge. Thus uniformly passed their lives, year after year; and at the age of sixteen, they had read no books except the Scriptures, their prayer-book, some romances, and Rollin's Ancient History; nor had they ever seen a lady, except their mother and her friend. Their dress was quite as uniform as their habits of life. And though they continually made articles of ornament, according to the fashion of the day, they wore none of them, but summer and winter, and without the least change, appeared in wrappers of the finest chintz, and green-silk petticoats. Their hair, which was long and beautiful, they tied behind with a simple riband. In summer, they covered their heads with a large calash; in winter, long scarlet mantles completely enveloped their persons. Sir William did not live with them, but visited their apartment daily. One married Colonel Guy Johnson, the other Colonel Daniel Claus. Their manners soon became polished, they soon acquired the habits of society, and made excellent wives.

JOHNSON, UZAEI. Of New Jersey. Was surgeon of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

JOHNSON, ——. Of Georgia. A stanch government man; held a military commission in the royal service.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER and JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Were Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**JOHNSTON, CHARLES.** Of South Carolina. Was a Congratulator of Lord Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated in 1782.

**JOHNSTON, or JOHNSTONE, JOHN.** Of Jamaica, New York. Was a loyal Declarator in 1775. In 1782, the surgeon of De Lancey's Second Battalion was John Johnston.

**JOHNSTON, LEWIS.** Residence unknown. Was banished and attainted, and his estate confiscated. In 1794 he represented to the British government, by his attorney, John Irvine, Esquire, that, at the time of his banishment, several large debts were due to him in America, which he had not been able to recover. It appears to have been conceded that the confiscation acts did not embrace sums of money owing to proscribed Loyalists, though many of them found great difficulty in enforcing payment.

**JOHNSTON, THOMAS and JOHN.** Residence unknown. Thomas died at Frederickton, New Brunswick, in 1799; and John, in the county of Westmoreland, New Brunswick, in 1803.

**JOHNSTON, WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. Was an ensign in the Georgia Loyalists, and adjutant of the corps.

**JOHNSTON, WILLIAM M. and ALEXANDER.** Residence unknown. William M. was a captain, and Alexander a lieutenant, in the New York Volunteers.

**JOHONNET, PETER.** Distiller, of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776, thence to England, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the king in 1779. He died at London in 1809.

**JOICE, ISAAC.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**JONES, CALEB.** He served under the crown, and in 1782 was a captain in the Maryland Loyalists. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay. Elisabeth, his wife, died at St. John in 1812, aged sixty-eight.

**JONES, ISAAC.** Of Weston, Massachusetts. Innholder and trader. In January, 1775, the Whig Convention of Worcester

County denounced him in the following terms. "Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to all the inhabitants of this County, not to have any commercial connections with Isaac Jones, but to shun his house and person, and to treat him with the contempt he deserves; and should any persons in this County be so lost to a sense of their duty, after this recommendation, as to have any commercial connections with the said Tories, we do advise the inhabitants of this County to treat such persons with the utmost neglect." He died at Weston in 1813, at the age of eighty-five.

JONES, JOSIAH. Physician, of Weston, Massachusetts. He joined the British army at Boston soon after the battle of Lexington in 1775, and was sent by General Gage, in the sloop Polly, to Nova Scotia, to procure hay and other articles for the use of the troops. On the passage he was made prisoner, and sent by the Committee of Arundel, Maine, to the Provincial Congress; and after due investigation of his case by a committee of that body, he was committed to jail at Concord. Obtaining release after some months imprisonment, he again joined the royal forces, and received an appointment in the commissary department. In 1782 he went to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, where he settled. He made a voyage to England to obtain half-pay, and was successful. He was senior Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Annapolis many years. He died in 1825 at Annapolis, aged eighty; and Margaret Jude, his widow, died at Digby, Nova Scotia, in 1828, at the age of eighty-four. Four children survived him, namely, Stephen, who resides in Canada; Charlotte, the wife of Doctor Thomas White, of Westport, Nova Scotia; Charles, a merchant of Halifax; and Edward, a merchant of Westport. His property in Massachusetts was confiscated. Doctor Jones was a man of good powers, and of a cultivated mind. His family retain the impression that he was educated at Harvard University, but his name does not appear on the catalogue of graduates.

JONES, SAMUEL. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**JONES, SIMEON.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and received the grant of a city lot in 1784. He removed to Nova Scotia, and died at Weymouth in 1823, at the age of seventy-two. He received half-pay. A Loyalist of this name, who was Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Cheshire, was proscribed and banished in New Hampshire, in 1778.

**JONES, STEPHEN.** He accepted a commission under the crown, and was an officer in the King's American Dragoons. He settled in Nova Scotia at the close of the contest, and at his decease, was the oldest magistrate of the County of Annapolis. His father was Colonel Elisha Jones, and he was the last survivor of fourteen sons. He died at Weymouth in 1830, aged seventy-six.

**JONES, THOMAS.** Of New York. By his marriage of a daughter of Lieutenant Governor James De Lancey, and a sister of the wife of the celebrated Sir William Draper, he became connected also with the families of Sir Peter Warren of the British navy, and of Sir William Johnson of New York. At the Revolutionary era, he was a Judge of the Supreme Court, and in consequence of his adherence to the royal cause, lost his estate under the confiscation act. In 1779, in retaliation for the capture of General Silliman by Glover and others, a party of Whigs determined to seize upon Judge Jones at his seat on Long Island. Twenty-five volunteered for the purpose under command of Captain Daniel Hawley, of Newfield (now Bridgeport), Connecticut. Hawley and his associates crossed the Sound on the night of November 4th, and reached Judge Jones's house — a distance of fifty-two miles — on the evening of the 6th. There was a ball, and the music and dancing prevented an alarm. The Judge was standing in his entry when the assailants opened the door, and was taken prisoner and borne off. A party of royal soldiers was near, and Jones in passing, *hemmed* very loud to attract their attention. Hawley told him not to repeat the sound, but he disobeyed, and was threatened with death,

unless he desisted from further endeavors to induce the soldiers to come to his rescue. Though six of the Whigs were captured by a troop of horse, the remainder of the party carried their prisoner safely to Connecticut. The lady of General Silliman invited the Judge to breakfast, and he not only accepted of her hospitality for the morning, but continued her guest for several days. But he remained gloomy, distant, and reserved. In May, 1780, the object of his seizure was accomplished; the British commander having, at that time, consented to give up General Silliman and his son, in exchange for the Judge and a Mr. Hewlett,—the Whigs, however, throwing in as a sort of make-weight, one Washburn, a Tory of infamous character. Judge Jones retired to England, and there passed the remainder of his life, and, as it is believed, in retirement.

JONES. Loyalists of this name were numerous; in addition to the above, some were as follows:—

JONES. David, tavern-keeper and constable, of Philadelphia; Jesse, of Bensalem, County of Bucks; Jonathan, and Edward, of Hilston, were severally ordered, in 1778, to surrender themselves for trial, or stand attainted of treason. Abel, of Pennsylvania, was tried in 1778 for supplying the royal forces with money, for trading with them, and for buying and passing counterfeit and continental money. He was found guilty, and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back, to be sent to some public place in Pennsylvania, and to be kept at hard labor during the war.

JONES, DAVID. Of Connecticut. Suffered much at the hands of the Sons of Liberty, in 1775; and the Reverend Doctor Peters of Hebron, in a letter to his mother, recommended that he “should draught a narrative of his woes,” to be sent to him at Boston. This, as I suppose, was the David Jones who entered the royal service, and was a captain. If so, he was to have married the beautiful Jane McCrea, whose cruel death in 1777, by the Indians whom he sent to convey her to the British camp, is universally known and lamented. Captain Jones survived her but a few years, and is supposed to have died of grief for her loss.

**JONES, ELISHA.** Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was committed to the jail at Northampton in 1775, on the charge of holding improper communications with General Gage at Boston; and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. Ephraim and Jonas, of East Hoosuck, were also included in the banishment act.

**JONES, JOSEPH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**JONES, OWEN, Junior.** Of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was apprehended and ordered to Virginia, as a prisoner of the Whigs. In 1775, a person who was styled Owen Jones, Esquire, was Provincial Treasurer, with a salary of £300.

**JONES, —.** Of Ridgefield, Connecticut. Was executed by General Putnam in 1779, at a place called Gallows Hill. The scene is described as shocking. "The man on whom the duty of hangman devolved left the camp, and on the day of execution could not be found. A couple of boys, about the age of twelve years, were ordered by General Putnam to perform the duties of the absconding hangman. The gallows was about twenty feet from the ground. Jones was compelled to ascend the ladder, and the rope around his neck was attached to the cross beam. General Putnam then ordered Jones to jump from the ladder. 'No, General Putnam,' said Jones, 'I am innocent of the crime laid to my charge; I shall not do it.' Putnam then ordered the boys before mentioned to turn the ladder over. These boys were deeply affected with the trying scene; they cried and sobbed loudly, and earnestly entreated to be excused from doing anything on this distressing occasion. Putnam, drawing his sword, ordered them forward, and compelled them at the sword's point to obey his orders."

**JONES.** Seven in Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Nicholas, Peter, Samuel, William, David, John, and Walter. Nicholas Jones had signed a Declaration of loyalty the year before.

**JONES.** Residence unknown. A Captain Jones commanded a small Tory Privateer, and was a man of violence and cruelty. Laurence Jones was an ensign in the New York Volunteers; and William, a lieutenant in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

Samuel, a lieutenant in the king's service, (and probably of Westchester County, New York); and Naaham, were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783; and last, Edward Jones, who settled in New Brunswick at the peace, died at Spoon Island in that Colony, 1831, aged eighty-eight.

JORDAN, JOHN, FRANCIS, and JAMES. Removed to New Brunswick in 1783. John and Francis were grantees of St. John. James died in that city in 1846, aged eighty-five years.

JOSTLIN, ANDREW. Of Rhode Island. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in 1783.

JOUETTE or JEWETT, ZENOPHON. Of New Jersey. In 1782 he was an ensign in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. In 1792 he held the office of sheriff of York County. He relinquished the post during the war of 1812, and was attached to a regiment raised in that Colony. He was gentleman usher of the black rod to the Council many years. He died at St. John in 1843.

Joy, JOHN. House-wright, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. In 1776 he went to Halifax, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. In 1779 he was in England.

Judd. Samuel Judd, and his son Samuel; Jonathan Judd, and William Judd, of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Members of the Reading Association.

JUDSON, CHAPMAN. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was grantee of a city lot. He received an appointment in the ordnance department. He died at St. John in 1817, at the age of sixty-six.

JUDSON, JOSEPH. Of Delaware. Was proscribed by statute in 1778.

JULIN, G. Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

KANE, BARNARD. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading. He entered the service of the crown, and was a captain in the New York Volunteers.



**KANE, JOHN.** Of New York. His property was confiscated.

**KEAN, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. He was adjutant of the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and settled in New Brunswick after the corps was disbanded. Ann, his widow, died at St. John in 1820, aged sixty-four.

**KEARNEY, FRANCIS.** In 1782 he was major of the Pennsylvania Loyalists under Allen.

**KEARNEY, MICHAEL.** In 1782 he was searcher in the Superintendent Department, established at New York in 1777 by Sir William Howe.

**KEARSLEY, Doctor —.** Of Philadelphia. A man of ardent feelings; his zealous attachment to the royal cause, and his impetuous temper, made him obnoxious to those whose acts he opposed. He was seized at his own house, tarred and feathered, and carted through the streets to the tune of the *Rogue's March*.

**KEECH, ROBERT.** Of New York. Died in Dorchester, New Brunswick, in 1842, at the age of eighty-three.

**KEED, ISAAC.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**KEEFE, DANIEL.** At the peace he was grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**KELLOCK, ALEXANDER.** In 1782 he was surgeon of the Queen's Rangers.

**KELLOGG, EZRA.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**KELLY.** Waldron Kelly was a captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion. John Kelley died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1827, at the age of eighty-one. William Kelly died at the same place the previous year, aged seventy-four. John was blind for sixteen years.

**KEMPE, JOHN TABOR.** Of New York. He was Attorney-general of the Colony, and considered to be in office in 1782. His property was confiscated. The wife of Francis Lewis, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, having fallen into the hands of the enemy, and the wife of Mr. Kempe having become a prisoner of the Whigs, an exchange was effected towards the close of 1776.

**KENAN, FELIX.** Of North Carolina. A man of whom it was pithily said—"he had not the independence to be a Tory, or the honesty to be a Whig." Thousands, in different parts of the country, were as like him as possible.

**KENDELE, ANTHONY.** In 1782 he was an officer in the Superintendent Department established at New York.

**KENDRICK, THOMAS.** He died on the Island of Campo Bello, New Brunswick, in 1821, aged seventy-two.

**KENEN, L.** A captain of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**KENNARD, JOSEPH.** Of Plumstead, Pennsylvania. Ordered in 1778 in Council, that he surrender and be tried for treason, or that he stand attainted.

**KENNEDY, DENNIS.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains, April, 1775. \* A Captain Kennedy and wife, of New York, went to England, and were there in 1785.

**KENNEDY, PATRICK.** Accepted a commission under the crown, and in 1782 was a captain in the Maryland Loyalists. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay.

**KENNEDY, WILLIAM.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1814, aged fifty-one.

**KENNEY, WILLIAM.** At the peace he was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**KENNISON, JUDE.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**KENT, BENJAMIN.** Of Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1727. He was minister at Marlborough for a short time; but entered upon the profession of the law, and established himself at Boston. He was a Whig, it appears, for awhile, and his name is to be found among those of Samuel Adams, Cushing, Warren, Hancock, and other prominent leaders of the patriot band. A Refugee; he died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1788, at an advanced age. He was eccentric, and a wit. His conduct as a clergyman is said to have been

unclerical and humorous. Elisabeth, his widow, died at Halifax in 1802.

**KENT, STEPHEN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, was a grantee of that city, and died there in 1828, aged eighty.

**KERR, GEORGE.** In 1782 he was a captain in De Lancey's First Battalion.

**KERR, JAMES.** He accepted a commission under the crown, and was a captain in the Queen's Rangers. The corps was disbanded at the close of the war, when he retired on half-pay. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city; but removed to King's County, Nova Scotia, where he settled, and was a colonel in the militia. Colonel Kerr died at Amherst, Nova Scotia, in 1830, at the age of seventy-six. Eliza, his widow, died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, 1840, aged seventy-four. Three sons and a daughter preceded him, but twelve children survived him.

**KERR, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**KETCHAM, ISAAC.** Of New York. Died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1820, aged sixty-four. His widow died in 1821, at the age of fifty-four.

**KEY, PHILIP BARTON.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Maryland Loyalists.

**KING, EDWARD.** A Sandemanian, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs. Embarked for Halifax with the king's army in 1776. Samuel, also of Boston, accompanied him, and died at Halifax in 1822, at the age of seventy-one.

**KING, JOSEPH.** Of Path Valley, Pennsylvania. Was ordered by the Executive Council to surrender himself for trial, or stand attainted.

**KING, COLONEL RICHARD.** Of South Carolina. Held an office under the crown after the fall of Charleston, but died before the peace. His estate in the possession of his heirs was confiscated.

**KING.** Residence unknown. James, in 1782, was a captain

in the Second American Regiment. Daniel settled in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, but removed from that city in 1803. William, clerk in the royal engineer department, died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1804. And John died at the same place, 1814, aged forty-five.

**KINGSBY, ZEPH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**KINLOCK, CLELAND.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**KIPP, SAMUEL.** Of New York. A captain in De Lancey's Loyal Refugee Cavalry. In charging a body of Whigs, in 1781, he was wounded by a bayonet, and his horse was killed.

**KIPP, THOMAS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776.

**KIRBY, DANIEL and THOMAS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**KIRKHAM, HUGH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**KIRKLAND, MOSES.** Of South Carolina. A man "whose vanity and ambition had not been sufficiently gratified by his countrymen." Early in the contest he was employed by Stuart, the Indian Agent of the British authorities with the Cherokees and Creeks, to concert measures with General Gage for an attack on the Southern States. The plan appears to have been, for the royal forces to operate by sea, and the savages by land. Kirkland was captured on his voyage to Boston, his papers were seized, and the plot fully discovered. After the surrender of Charleston, in 1780, he held a royal commission. In 1782 his estate was confiscated. Kirkland, at the outset, was considered to be a Whig, and his disaffection is said to have arisen from his being "overlooked by the Provincial Congress in the military appointments." He changed sides in the affair with the Cunninghams, July, 1775. At the time of his desertion he commanded a troop of Rangers, who followed him to a man, and by his influence others in the Whig service

joined the royal party. A short time before his defection, Kirkland was placed upon an important standing committee raised by the Provincial Congress to act throughout the Colony.

**KISSAM.** Five persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Joseph, John, Daniel the 3d, D. W., and Daniel. In 1780, Daniel Kissam, Esquire, of that County, was an Addresser of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling. The same year, Major Kissam was an Addresser of Governor Robertson. In 1781, the Major and his younger brother, Benjamin T. Kissam, were made prisoners at the house of Justice Kissam, North Hempstead, by a party of Whigs. Daniel Kissam was a member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1774, and of the House of Assembly in 1775; and one of the fourteen who in the latter year addressed General Gage at Boston, on the subject of the unhappy contest. In 1779, the property of Daniel Kissam the elder was confiscated.

**KITCHEN, THOMAS.** Settled in New Brunswick in 1783. In 1799 he was murdered.

**KITCHING, JAMES.** Of Georgia. Was in England in 1779.

**KNAP.** Moses Knap, of Fairfield County, Connecticut; and Andrew, Jonathan, and David, of Reading; were members of the Reading Association.

**KNAP, LIEUTENANT DANIEL.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**KNEFFIN, JAMES.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**KNIGHT, SAMUEL.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**KNIGHT, THOMAS.** Shop-keeper, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**KNOWLES, ISRAEL.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. He was imprisoned for his offences, real or alleged, in February, 1778.

**KNOWLES, S.** Of Rhode Island. His estate was confiscated previous to the peace, and by the act of October, 1783, he was banished from the State, on pain of death if he returned.

**KNOX, T.** A petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. See *Abijah Willard*.

**KNOX, WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. Went to England. After the death of Sir James Wright, he was joint agent with Graham, of the Georgia Loyalists, for prosecuting their claims to compensation for losses. He was in London in 1788.

**KNOX, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was Secretary of New York.

**KNUTTING, JOSEPH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**KNUTTON, JOHN.** Tallow-chandler, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. John Knutton, a Loyalist, died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1827, aged eighty-five; and his widow Margaret at the same place, in 1829, at the age of seventy-two. They settled there in 1783, and he was a grantee of the city.

**KNUTTON, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. A Protester in 1774. In 1783 he was at St. John, New Brunswick, and received a grant of land in that city.

**KOLLOCK, SIMON.** He entered the king's service, and in 1782 was a captain in the Loyal American Regiment. He settled in Nova Scotia. His wife, Ann Catharine, died in 1845, at the advanced age of ninety-seven. Simon Kollock, Junior, of Sussex County, Delaware, was proscribed under the act of 1778; perhaps the same.

**LACY, STEPHEN.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**LAENSBERY, LIEUTENANT W.** Of Westchester County, New York. He was one of the Protesters at White Plains, April, 1775, against Whig Congresses and Committees.

**LAFFEN, MICHAEL.** A lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**LAFFERTY, BRYAN.** Clerk of the Court of Quarter Sessions, Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 he signed a loyal Declaration and expressed his abhorrence of the conduct of the Whigs.

**LAMB, WALTER.** Of North Carolina. In December, 1775, he was brought before the Council by a zealous Whig, who prayed that he might receive condign punishment. But the

judgment of the Council was, that the Whig should keep Lamb, and produce him for trial before the Committee of Safety for the District of Halifax.

**LAMB DEN, THOMAS.** Of Worcester County, Maryland. The Committee of that County published him as an enemy to his country, June, 1775. It appears that he was Crier of the Court. The proof against him was, that he had declared, "all those who took up arms, or exercised agreeably to the Resolves of the Provincial Convention at Annapolis, were rebels," and that, in conversation relative to a quantity of salt which the Committee at Baltimore had thrown into the water, he had said, "the Committee were a parcel of d——d rascals, and would not be easy until some of them were hanged up."

**LAMBERSON, or LAMBERTSON.** Of the Lambersons of Jamaica, New York, John and his son John, Teunis, Waters, Cornelius, Matthias, and Nicholas junior, signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775. In October, 1775, Waters, David, Simon, and John, all of Queen's County, signed an acknowledgment of allegiance addressed to Lord Richard and General William Howe. John Lamberson was appointed a trustee, in 1777, to provide necessities for the use of the hospital and guard house at Jamaica, New York.

**LAMBERT, GEORGE.** Was a lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**LAMBERT, PETER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**LAMBTON, RICHARD.** Deputy auditor general, of South Carolina. His estate was confiscated.

**LANCASTER, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. He went to England, and was in London in July of that year.

**LANCE, LAMBERT.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**LANE, EPHRAIM.** Of Fairfield, Connecticut. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783.

**LARGIN, MICHAEL.** Was a lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion, and adjutant of the corps.

● **LASKY, ROBERT, Senior.** Died in King's County, New Brunswick, 1803, aged sixty-eight.

**LATHAM, JOSEPH and SAMUEL** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**LATTEU, GARRET.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration in 1775.

**LATUFF, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**LAUCKS, ADAM.** A magistrate of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyal attachment to the crown, and expressed his abhorrence of Whig proceedings.

**LAUGHTON, HENRY.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**LAW, ROBERT.** In 1782 he was a captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**LAWLER, WILLIAM DIGBY.** In 1782 he was adjutant of the Queen's Rangers.

**LAWLESS, JOHN.** Of Massachusetts. Went to England. In 1779 he was a Loyalist Addresser of the king.

**LAWRENCE, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He went to Upper Canada, and died there about the year 1820.

**LAWRENCE.** The following, of Queen's County, New York; signed a Representation and Petition to Lord Richard and General William Howe, acknowledging allegiance, October, 1776, namely: — Abraham, Leonard, John, Silas, William junior, Caleb, Stephen, Somerset, Robert, Jordan, Joseph, Stephen junior, Daniel, Isaac, Thomas, Clarke, Joseph, Jacobus, Obadiah, Abraham. In April, 1779, Joseph and Thomas Lawrence were Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-Second Regiment. A Colonel Lawrence commanded a corps of Loyalists; and in 1777 was surprised at his own house, on Staten Island, and with several officers, and about eighty privates, captured, and carried to New Jersey. At this time he had just completed embodying



a force. There was also a Captain Lawrence of New York, who commanded a party of marauders. Richard Lawrence, who was born on Staten Island, settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John, 1846, after a long and severe illness, at the age of eighty-two.

LAWSON, LAWRENCE. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

LAWTON, ISAAC. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He died there, 1810, aged eighty.

LAWTON, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John in 1846, aged eighty-nine, leaving a large circle of relatives and friends.

LAWTON, THOMAS. Of Rhode Island. Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, and died there in 1803.

LAWTON, WILLIAM. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

LAYNE, JOHN. Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

LAYTON, JAMES. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

LAYTON, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

LAZARUS, SAMUEL. Embarked at Boston with the British army, for Halifax, in 1776.

LEAKE, ROBERT. Of New York. His property was confiscated.

LEAVENS, JOSEPH. He was an early settler of Canada, an emigrant from New York, and, as I suppose, a Loyalist. He was long a preacher of the Society of Friends, and was highly beloved. He died at Hallowell, Canada West, May, 1844, aged ninety-two.

LECHMERE, RICHARD. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; was appointed Mandamus Councillor, but did not qualify; was proscribed and banished in 1778, and included in the conspiracy act of 1779. He went to Halifax in 1776, and thence to England.

**LEDDLE, HENRY.** Book-keeper, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**LEE, JOSEPH.** Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Judge of Common Pleas for the County of Middlesex, and Mandamus Councillor; died at Cambridge, December, 1802, at the age of ninety-three years. Though a Loyalist, he was not warm in his political sentiments, and escaped particular notice from the Sons of Liberty. Of the thirty-six gentlemen appointed to the Council, by mandamus, only ten were sworn in; of whom Mr. Lee was one; but he found it prudent to resign the office. He was a graduate of Harvard University, and a member of the class of 1729.

**LEE, JOSEPH and JOHN.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Were Addressers of Hutchinson in 1774. Henry, of Boston, was a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

**LEE, ENOS, JOHN, WILLIAM, NATHANIEL, and SILAS.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association.

**LEE, JOSEPH and GEORGE.** Of New Jersey. Joseph was a captain, and George an ensign, in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**LEE, NEHEMIAH.** Residence unknown. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1804. Joseph Lee, a Loyalist, and probably from New Jersey, was a magistrate, County of York, New Brunswick, in 1792.

**LEE, RICHARD.** Of Maryland. Went to England. He was in London, July, 1779.

**LEE, SAMUEL.** He entered the military service, and was an officer. After the Revolution he retired to New Brunswick, received half-pay, and filled several public stations. He died at or near Fredericton. Sarah, his widow, died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1831.

**LEESH, GEORGE.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

**LEFFERTS, JOSEPH and ISAAC.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**LEGGE, BENJAMIN.** Of South Carolina. Held an office under the crown after the fall of Charleston. He was banished, and lost his estate under the confiscation act.

**LEGGE, EDWARD, Junior.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton. Was banished, and lost his estate under the confiscation act.

**LEGGE, EDWARD, Senior.** Of South Carolina. Was fined twelve per cent. of the value of his property in 1782.

**LEGGETT, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**LEGGETT, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. In 1779 his property was confiscated. In 1782 he was a captain in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**LEIGH, SIR EGERTON, Baronet.** Of South Carolina. He was Attorney-general, Surveyor-general, and a member of the Council of that Colony. Before the Revolution, he was created a baronet. His father was a Chief Justice of South Carolina. His second wife was the daughter of Henry Laurens, a distinguished Whig, who was President of Congress, commissioner to Holland, and a commissioner with Franklin, Adams, and Jay, for negotiating a peace at Paris.

**LENTHWAIT, WILLIAM.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**LEONARD, DANIEL.** Of Taunton, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1760, and died in London, June, 1829, aged eighty-nine years. He was bred to the law. He became a member of the General Court, and a political writer of merit. In 1774 he was one of the barristers and attornies who were Addressers of Hutchinson, and the same year was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but was not sworn into office. Bullets were fired into his house by a mob, and he took refuge in Boston. In 1776 he accompanied the British army to Halifax. He was included in the banishment act of 1778, and in the conspiracy act of 1779. After leaving America, he was Chief Justice of the Bermudas. A series of papers signed "Massachusettensis," which John Adams, as "Novanglus," answered, were for a long time attributed to Jonathan

Sewall, but it is now well ascertained that they were written by Mr. Leonard. "Massachusettensis" bear dates between December, 1774, and April, 1775; "Novanglus," between January and April, 1775. Both were reprinted in 1819, with a preface by Mr. Adams, and some other letters.

LEONARD, GEORGE. Of Massachusetts. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was much employed in public affairs. The year of his arrival, he was appointed one of the agents of government to locate lands granted to Loyalists, and was soon after made a member of the Council of the Colony, and commissioned as a colonel in the militia. He died at Sussex Vale in 1826, at an old age. Sarah, his consort, preceded him a year, aged eighty-one. His daughter Caroline married R. M. Jarvis, Esquire, in 1805; and his daughter Maria married Lieutenant Gustavus R. H. M. Rochfort, of the Royal Navy, in 1814. His son, Colonel Richard Leonard, of the 104th Regiment of the British Army, and sheriff of the District of Niagara, died at Lundly's Lane, Upper Canada, in 1833.

LEONARD, GEORGE, Junior. Son of George Leonard. He was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, and removed there with his father in 1783. He was bred to the law, and devoted himself to his profession. He died at Sussex Vale in 1818.

LEONARD, GEORGE. A miller, of Boston. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

LEONARD, GEORGE. Of New York. He entered the royal army, and was a sergeant. He emigrated to New Brunswick at the peace, and died at Deer Island in that Colony in 1829, aged seventy-two. His descendants are numerous.

LEONARD, JEREMIAH. Of Massachusetts. Was a member of the General Court in 1773, and was one of the four who voted against the resolves of Mr. Adams, which declared that an union of the Colonies was necessary to resist the systematic attempts of the ministry to invade their rights and liberties.

LEONARD, SAMUEL. Was a captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; and John Leonard was an ensign in the Second Battalion of the same corps.

**LEONARD, THOMAS.** Of Freehold, Monmouth County, New Jersey. In April, 1775, the Whig Committee of Inspection averred, that "every friend to true freedom ought immediately to break off all connexion and dealings with him, and treat him as a foe to the rights of America." He settled in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of the city.

**LESSENCE, ISAAC.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**LEVERICH.** In 1776, John and W. professed loyalty and allegiance. In 1779, John and Samuel were Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling. All of Queen's County, New York.

**LEWIS, CAPTAIN —.** He commanded a band of Loyalists. Towards the close of the war, he and Colonel Peter Horry, of Marion's corps, met in deadly conflict. Lewis was armed with a musket, while the Whig officer's only weapon was a small sword. When in the act of firing at Horry, Lewis was shot from the woods by a boy of the name of Gwin, and fell dead from his horse.

**LEWIS, CURTIS.** Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**LEWIS, JOHN.** An officer of the Customs, at Boston. Embarked with the royal army for Halifax in 1776.

**LEWIS, THOMAS.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**LEWIS, WAITSTILL.** Residence unknown. Died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1838, aged eighty-three.

**LEWIS, WILLIAM.** Residence unknown. Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**LEYDICK, GODFREY.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. In 1792 he was sergeant at arms of the House of Assembly.

**LEYDICKER, SAMUEL.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**LIBER, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**LIGHTFOOT, RICHARD.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783. He became a merchant.

**LIGHTLY, WILLIAM.** Probably an inhabitant of Connecticut. In 1775 he was employed by Joshua Winslow, Esquire, a distinguished Loyalist of Boston, to proceed in the Brigantine Nancy from Stonington to New York; — and thence, as was supposed, to Boston, — with a cargo of molasses. The Provincial Congress of Massachusetts addressed Governor Trumbull of Connecticut on the subject, and suggested the propriety of detaining both vessel and merchandise, “rather than to suffer them to fall into the hands of General Gage, when they would be improved to the support of our enemies.” At this time (July 12, 1775) Lightly had been seized, was then in custody, and ordered to be committed to jail at Concord, Massachusetts. From a letter of Governor Trumbull to Washington, at a subsequent period, it appears that the vessel and molasses were removed to Norwich, and placed in the care of the Committee of Inspection and Correspondence. This incident, besides introducing the name of Lightly, will serve to show the manner of disposing of the property of Loyalists.

**LIGHTON, JOHN.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1822, aged seventy.

**LILLIE, THEOPHILUS.** Merchant, of Boston. He was one of those denounced as Importers, contrary to the non-importation agreement, made by two hundred and eleven merchants and traders in 1768, and renewed by the principal part of that number in 1770. On the 22d of February, of the last named year, some persons erected near his store a large wooden head, fixed on a pole, on which the faces of several Importers were carved. One Richardson, who was regarded as an Informer, endeavored to persuade some countrymen with teams to run the post down, but they, understanding the nature of the pageantry, declined. Richardson foolishly attempted to possess himself of the teams, when a crowd of boys pelted him, and drove him into his house. A multitude gathered, noise, angry words, and the throwing of stones followed; and Richardson, finally, discharged one musket from his door, and another from his window. Christopher Snider, a boy of eleven, received a mortal wound in his breast, and was the first mar-

tyr of liberty. He was buried on the 26th; four or five hundred schoolboys, in couples, preceding his remains; six of his playfellows supporting his pall; his relatives, about thirteen hundred of the inhabitants, and thirty chariots and chaises, following in procession. From this imposing funeral until March 5th, Boston was in a state of commotion, and on the evening of that day occurred the affray between the people and the soldiers, which is known as the Boston Massacre. Lillie was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; and went to Halifax in 1776, at the evacuation.

LINDALL, HENRY. Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

LINDER, JOHN, Senior. Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

LINDER, JOHN, Junior. Of South Carolina. In commission under the crown, after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

LINDSEY, CHARLES STEWART. In 1782 he was captain of infantry in the South Carolina Royalists.

LINDSEY, ROBERT. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

LINKLETTER, ALEXANDER. Embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax in 1776.

LINN, JOHN. He was a native of Maryland, but emigrated to New Jersey about sixty years prior to his death, and died at Belvedere in that State, June 28, 1841, aged one hundred and eight years. He remembered the boyhood of Washington; but in consequence of his political attachments, was not fond of speaking of the events of the Revolution. He was a carpenter, and, when a young man, assisted in building a log Court House near the site of the city of Washington.

LINT, or LENT, JACOBUS, ABRAHAM, and DANIEL. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. The names of Jacob and Abraham Lent appear on an Address to Lieutenant Colonel Sterling of the Forty-second Regiment, April, 1779.

**LIPPINCOTT, RICHARD.** A captain in the service of the crown. He murdered the Whig captain Joshua Huddy, and obtained an infamous and general notoriety for the deed, both in America and Europe. In March, 1782, the Whigs had made a Tory prisoner, of the name of Philip White, and while conveying him to camp, he attempted to escape; though warned to stop, he continued to run, until he was cut down. Soon after, Lippincott was sent by the Board of Loyalists at New York to Middleton-point, or Sandy Hook, with Huddy and two other prisoners, where he was directed to exchange them. On his return, he reported that he had exchanged the two as he was ordered, and that "Huddy had been exchanged for Philip White;" when in fact he had hung Huddy in retaliation, and of his own authority, on a tree on the Jersey shore. Washington immediately demanded of Sir Henry Clinton that Lippincott should be surrendered, but the Board of Loyalists interposed, and the demand was refused. Washington then determined to retaliate on a prisoner in his possession, and selected by lot, captain Asgill, of the guards, the heir and hope of an ancient family of England, and fixed the time for his execution. Asgill's mother, on learning the condition of her son, implored Vergennes, the French minister, to interfere to save him. Her pathetic appeal was published, and excited sympathy throughout England and France. The unfortunate youth was finally released by order of Congress, and lived to become Sir Charles Asgill, and a general in the British army; he died in 1823, aged seventy. The fate of Lippincott is unknown; but after Washington had failed in his application to Clinton, Captain Hyler, a famed partisan leader in nautical adventures, projected an enterprise to capture him. On inquiry, Hyler ascertained that Lippincott resided in a well-known house in Broad Street, New York, and in disguise, proceeded to the city in the night, and leaving his boat at Whitehall in charge of his men, went directly to the miscreant's abode, but he was absent, "and gone to a cock-pit." Hyler, not to be foiled entirely, went on board of a sloop at anchor off the Battery, cut her cables, hoisted her sails, and by day-light, had



carried her to Elizabethtown, and landed her cargo, which consisted of forty hogsheads of rum.

**LISTER, BENJAMIN.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion. He settled in New Brunswick at the close of the war, and in 1784 a lot was granted to him in the city of St. John. In the winter of 1803, while travelling in a sleigh on the ice, he broke through and was drowned. He received half-pay.

**LISTER, THOMAS.** He entered the military service of the crown, and in 1782 was a captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion. At the peace he settled in New Brunswick, and was a major in the militia. After a residence of some years in that Colony, he returned to the United States. He received half-pay.

**LITGOW, ROBERT.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**LITTLE, JAMES.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered, that failing to appear and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

**LITTLE, STEPHEN.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished by act of 1778.

**LITTLE, —.** Of Massachusetts, and probably of Pittsfield. In 1775 his conduct drew upon him the indignation of the Whigs, and when a hue and cry was raised against him, he fled to New York for safety.

**LIVERMORE, JONATHAN.** Of New Hampshire. He was born in Northborough, Massachusetts, in 1739, and graduated at Harvard University in 1760. In 1763 he was ordained at Wilton. In 1777 he was dismissed from his people, in consequence of political differences. He died at Wilton in 1809, in his eightieth year.

**LIVINGSTON, HENRY.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**LIVINGSTON.** Of New York. In the divisions of families, some of this name adhered to the crown. John, junior, was seized by the Whig Committee of Jamaica in 1776, and sent prisoner to the city. Congress required that he should ask pardon of the Committee, which he refused, when he was sent to jail.

**LIVINGSTON, GILBERT.** Was a captain in Arnold's American Legion.

**LIVINGSTON, JOHN W.** Entered the service, and in 1782 was a captain in the King's American Regiment.

**LIVINGSTON, PHILIP J.** He gave notice in 1780 to "those who have petitioned for houses and lands of persons in rebellion," to call on him at Hell Gate, "and receive answers to their petitions." The object was, to relieve the loyal subjects driven from their possessions, by dividing among them the property of the rebels, in small lots, and in proportion to the number of claimants from the destitute refugee families. In 1783 he was a petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**LIVIVUS, PETER.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. A member of the Council under the royal government; was proscribed by the act of 1778, and died in England in 1795, aged, it is supposed, about sixty-eight years. Of the members of the Council of New Hampshire, in 1772, seven were relatives of the Governor. Having been left out of commission as a Justice of the Common Pleas, on the division of the province into Counties, when new appointments were made, and dissenting from the views of the Council as to the disposition of reserved lands in grants made by a former governor, Livivus went to England, and exhibited to the lords of trade, several and serious charges against the administration of which he was a member. These charges were rigidly investigated, but were finally dismissed. Livivus appears, however, to have gained much popularity among those in New Hampshire who were opposed to the governor, and who desired his removal; and was appointed, by their influence, Chief Justice of the Province. But as it was thought that the appointment, under the circumstances, was likely to produce discord, he was transferred to a more lucrative office in the province of Quebec. Livivus was of foreign extraction, and, as would seem, a gentleman of strong feelings. He wrote to General John Sullivan from Canada, to induce him to abandon the Whig cause. The letter was published. Mr. Livivus possessed a handsome

fortune. He was educated abroad, but received an honorary degree from Harvard University in 1767.

**LLOYD, HENRY.** Of Boston. Agent of the contractors for supplying the royal army; was an Addresser of Gage in 1775. In 1776 he went to Halifax, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**LLOYD, HENRY.** Of New York. Brother of James Lloyd. He was born August 6, 1709. He was attainted, and in the act is denominated, "Henry Lloyd, the elder, late of Massachusetts Bay." Some time after the confiscation of his estate, his brother John purchased it of the commissioners of forfeitures. The Lloyds were ancient and extensive land owners, the manor of Queen's Village, Long Island, having been in possession of the family as early as 1679.

**LLOYD, JAMES.** Of Boston. He was born on Long Island in 1728; was educated in Connecticut; studied medicine for a time in Boston; attended the London hospitals two years; and, returning to Boston in 1752, obtained an extensive practice. A moderate Loyalist, he remained in that town while occupied by the British troops, zealously devoted to his profession. In 1789 he went to England in order to obtain compensation for losses incurred in the Revolution, but would not consent to become a British subject, nor express an intention to become such, and was unsuccessful. He was an Episcopalian, and worshipped at Trinity Church. Of a noble mind, he dispensed charity with a liberal hand, and professionally, was extremely kind to those who were unable to pay for his services. He died in 1810, aged eighty-two. He was an Addresser of Gage in 1775, but seems not to have been molested. His son, Honorable James Lloyd, was Senator to Congress from Massachusetts.

**LLOYD, SAMUEL.** Clerk of the Customs. Embarked at Boston with the British army in 1776, for Halifax.

**LOCKLIN, MARTIN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. In June, 1775, he was tarred and feathered, and carted through the streets of that city. It is believed that he and Dealey, who was his companion in this punishment, were the first victims

to tar and feathers in South Carolina. The Secret Committee of Charleston was at this time composed of the most distinguished Whigs, and they must — from the circumstances — have permitted, if they did not directly authorize, the outrage.

LOCOCK, AARON. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Was banished in 1782, and his property was confiscated. He was a member of the Provincial Congress in 1775, when his sympathies, very probably, were with the Whigs.

LODER, JACOB. Died at Sheffield, New Brunswick, 1817; aged seventy-one years.

LOFLAND, DORMAND. Sheriff of the County of Sussex, Delaware. Unless he should surrender himself on or before the 1st of August, 1778, and abide a legal trial for treason, it was enacted by a law of that year, that his estate would be forfeited.

LONGFELLOW, SAMUEL. Mariner, of Falmouth, now Portland, Maine. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

LONGWORTH, ISAAC. One of the fifty-five Loyalists who petitioned for lands in Nova Scotia in July, 1783. See *Abijah Willard*.

LOOSEE, NICHOLAS. Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration in 1775.

LOOSLEY, CHARLES. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

LORD, CHARLES. He was at Halifax in July, 1776, a Loyalist Refugee.

LORING, JOSHUA. Of Massachusetts. He was proscribed and banished. He was in the king's service during some part of the war, and a commissary of prisoners. The writers of the time charge him with cruelties to the unfortunate Whigs, of whom he had the care, that are beyond all example in civilized countries. But it may not be easy to fix upon his exact responsibility; yet a humane man could never have been so unconditionally odious. He died in England in 1782.

LORING, JOSHUA, Junior. Merchant, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage

in 1775. In 1776 he went to Halifax, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**LORRAIN, WILLIAM.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He died there in 1803.

**LOSEE, SIMON.** Of Long Island, New York. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife, in the ship *Union*, in 1783.

**LOTT.** Signers of the Declaration at Jamaica, New York, in 1775, were Abraham, Stephen, Johannes, and Jacob. Stephen, Johannes H., Jacob, and Abraham, of Queen's County, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. The loyalty of the Lotts occasioned them no little trouble. In August, 1781, some Whigs, in a whale boat, went to the residence of Colonel Abraham Lott, from New Jersey, and robbed him of about six thousand pounds, and carried off two slaves. The same or another, and a similar lawless and inexcusable act, is related as follows. The noted Captain Hyler surprised Colonel Lott in his house at night, and himself and two of his negroes were taken prisoners to New Brunswick. The Colonel had been treasurer of New York, and a contractor for supplying the ships of war, and was known to be rich; and plunder was the object of his Whig captors. They found some silver in a cupboard, and in the course of their search, two bags which they supposed contained guineas. After their departure, and while going up the Raritan, they agreed to divide their booty; but to their disappointment the bags were found to contain only half-pennies, which belonged to the church at Flatlands. Determined, however, to make the best of the exploit, Colonel Lott was compelled to ransom his slaves, when he was himself released, and permitted to return home. During the same year, the house of Captain Lott, of Flatbush, was robbed of a considerable sum in specie, by a party from New Jersey.

**LOUGHBOROUGH, JOHN.** Of the manor of Moorland, Pennsylvania. The Council in 1778 ordered, that unless he surrendered himself and submitted to be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

LOVE, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

LOVEBURY, JONATHAN. Of New York. In June of 1783 he was preparing to embark for Nova Scotia.

LOVELACE, THOMAS. In 1781. he was found within the American lines with a British commission in his possession; and by order of General Stark, who had established his headquarters at Saratoga, was brought before a court-martial, tried, condemned, and executed, as a spy. He had family connexions in the neighborhood, who sought to avert his fate by addressing a remonstrance to the Commander-in-chief, but Washington refused to interfere. The country included in Stark's command was, at this time, overrun with spies and traitors. Of a band of these miscreants, Lovelace was the commander.

LOVELL, BENJAMIN. Of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1774. He retreated to Halifax, and finally to England, where he was settled in the ministry, and died March, 1828, aged seventy-three years. He was the youngest son of John Lovell.

LOVELL, JOHN. Of Boston. He graduated at Harvard University in 1728. After some years of service as assistant of the South grammar, or Latin school, he was placed at the head of it in 1738. He was the master nearly forty years, and many of the principal Whigs of Massachusetts had been his pupils. He accompanied the British army to Halifax at the evacuation, and died at that place in 1778, aged about seventy. He was a good scholar, a rigid disciplinarian, yet humorous, and an agreeable companion. His son James was a Whig, and it is a singular circumstance, that the father went to Nova Scotia a Loyalist, while the son was a prisoner of his protectors, and both were at Halifax at the same time. James, after his release, returned to Boston, and was elected a member of Congress. He was Collector of Boston under the confederation, and afterwards under the present constitution, naval officer of Boston and Charlestown. He died in that office in 1814, aged seventy-six. It is worthy of mention, that Master

Lovell delivered the first Address in the Cradle of Liberty in 1743. The occasion was on the death of Peter Faneuil, Esq., the founder; and in the course of his funeral oration, Mr. Lovell said: "May this Hall be ever sacred to the interests of Truth, of Justice, of LOYALTY, of Honor, of Liberty. May no private views, nor party broils, ever enter within these walls." Thus was Faneuil Hall dedicated.

**LOWNSBURY, JOHN.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**LOW, ISAAC.** Of New York. He favored the popular cause, and was indeed a prominent Whig. He made a judicious speech at a public meeting of the merchants of New York in May, 1774, and was an active member of the committee of fifty, appointed to correspond with our sister Colonies. In a published appeal to the people at that period, Mr. Low used the following spirited language. "Let us," said he, "with the brave Romans, consider our ancestors and our offspring. Let us follow the example of the former, and set an example to the latter. Let us not be like the sluggish people, who, through a love of ease, 'bowed themselves, and became servants to tribute,' and whom the inspired prophet, their father, justly compared to asses. Had I the voice which could be heard from Canada to Florida, I would address the Americans in the language of the Roman patriot," &c.

Mr. Low was elected a member of the first Continental Congress, and took his seat in that body, and participated in its proceedings. He signed the Association, October 20, 1774, and later in the session, the Address to the Inhabitants of the Province of Quebec. He was a member of the New York Provincial Congress in 1775, for the city and county of New York, but his name soon after disappears from the revolutionary history. In 1782, he was President of the New York Chamber of Commerce. He was attainted, and his property was confiscated. He went to England. In consequence of his course in the early part of the struggle, his application to be compensated for his losses as a Loyalist, was not at first favorably considered.

**Low, JACOBUS.** Of Ulster County, New York. In April, 1775, he was admonished by the Whig Committee to discontinue the sale of Tea; but he declared that he had and would sell Tea; whereupon a public meeting published him to the country, as an enemy to the rights and liberties of America.

**Low, JOHN.** Died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, June, 1844, aged ninety-two years. He emigrated to that town when it was an unbroken wilderness.

**LOWE, CHARLES.** Embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax in 1776.

**LUDLAM, DANIEL, NICHOLAS, HENRY, Junior, HENRY, JOSEPH, THOMAS, and WILLIAM, Senior.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. Nicholas had signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775. Ephraim Ludlam, of Queen's County, had also performed the same act.

**LUDLOW, CARY.** Of New York. Was Surrogate and Master in Chancery in the city, in 1782.

**LUDLOW, GABRIEL G.** Of New York. He entered the military service of the crown, and in 1782 was colonel and commandant of De Lancey's Third Battalion. He went to New Brunswick at the peace, and filled various public stations. In 1792 he held the office of Judge of Vice-Admiralty, and was a member of the Council of the Colony, and a colonel in the militia. In 1803 Governor Carlton embarked for England, when Colonel Ludlow was sworn in as commander-in-chief. He died in 1808, aged seventy-two. Ann, his widow, died at Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1822, at the age of eighty. Frances, his second daughter, died at New York in 1840, aged seventy-four.

**LUDLOW, GEORGE DUNCAN.** Of New York. He served an apprenticeship with an apothecary, but disliking the business, resolved to study law. In consequence of sickness, his tongue was too large and his speech defective, and his friends, anticipating his certain failure at the bar, opposed his design. But he persisted and completed his studies. Those who were interested in his success, attended Court on the first trial of his powers, predicting as they went, that his discomfiture and



their own mortification were certain. Much to their surprise, he was fluent, and argued the case intrusted to him with great skill and judgment. His rise was rapid; and at the Revolutionary era, he was one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, and one of the most considerable characters in the Colony. In 1779 his house at Hempstead was plundered, and it is said, that the Judge himself escaped being made prisoner, by getting upon the roof through the scuttle, and hiding behind the chimney. In 1780 he was appointed Master of the Rolls, and Superintendent of Police on Long Island, "with powers or principles of Equity, to hear and determine controversies, till civil government can take place." The Whigs of New York formed a constitution as early as 1777, organized a government, and appointed Judges; but the party who adhered to the crown, considered Judge Ludlow to be in office until 1782, and indeed until the peace, when he was compelled to leave the country. His seat at Hyde Park, and his other property, passed to the State under the confiscation act. He retired to New Brunswick in 1783, where he occupied the first place in public affairs. He was a member of the first Council formed in that Colony, and as senior Councillor administered the government; and he was the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. His place of residence was at Fredericton, the capital, and he died there, February 12, 1808. Frances, his widow, and daughter of Thomas Duncan, Esquire, died at St. John in 1825, at the age of eighty-seven. Elizabeth, his daughter, and wife of the Honorable John Robinson, of St. John, died in France in 1828.

LUDLOW, THOMAS. Of New York. Marshal of the Court of Admiralty. He was in office near the close of the war.

LUGRIN, PETER. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1814, aged sixty-one.

LUGRIN, SIMEON. At the peace was one of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick. He taught a school in that city.

LUMSDEN, GEORGE. Of New Haven, Connecticut. He, his wife, and four children, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1782.

**LUTWYCHE, EDWARD GOLDSTONE.** Of New Hampshire. He was a gentleman of some consideration, and as early as 1767 commanded a regiment of militia. He fled to Boston, and in 1776 accompanied the British army to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished, and his estate confiscated. In 1780, Matthew Thornton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, became the purchaser of his farm. He was at New York in 1783, and a petitioner for a grant of lands in Nova Scotia.

**LYDE, BYFIELD.** Of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1723. He was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year, and in 1775 an Addresser of Gage. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax, and died there the same year.

**LYDE, EDWARD.** Merchant, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**LYDE, GEORGE.** Of Boston. In 1770 he was appointed Collector of the Port of Falmouth, Maine, and continued there until the commencement of the Revolution. The custom-house at that period was kept in a dwelling-house at the corner of King and Middle streets, and was burnt when Mowatt set fire to the town in 1775. Mr. Lyde was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished.

**LYMAN, DANIEL.** Of New Haven, Connecticut. He accepted a military commission under the crown, and in 1782 was a captain in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers. At the peace he was a major. He settled in New Brunswick, and was a member of the House of Assembly, and a magistrate. He went to England, and died in London in 1809.

**LYMAN, PHINEAS.** Of Connecticut. A distinguished man, but one of the most unfortunate in our history. He was born at Durham in 1716, graduated at Yale College in 1738, was appointed tutor in 1739, and continued in that office three years, when he devoted himself to the profession of the law, and became eminent. In civil life he was employed to adjust a disputed boundary between Massachusetts and Connecticut, and held the offices of representative to the Assembly, and

member of the Council. In 1755 he was appointed major general and commander-in-chief of the Connecticut forces, and was in service throughout the French war. In the battle of Lake George, Sir William Johnson of New York, who commanded, was soon wounded; when Lyman maintained the conflict for five hours, and was himself personally exposed the whole time. But Sir William Johnson obtained the rewards of the splendid victory, which was achieved over the French by the Colonial troops on this occasion. In 1758 General Lyman served with Abercrombie, and was with the gallant and estimable Lord Howe when he was killed. In 1762 Lyman was again engaged in the important enterprise against Havana, and was in command of the Colonial forces employed in the expedition. His wisdom, integrity, bravery, and military skill, won universal commendation. Several British officers who had been his associates, solicited him to visit England after the peace; and having connected himself with a company composed principally of Colonial officers and soldiers, who had been engaged in the war, and whose object was to obtain a grant of lands of the British government on the Mississippi and Yazoo, he accordingly went to the mother country in 1763, as agent of these persons, who styled themselves Military Adventurers. He remained in England for eleven years, in all the misery, suspense, and anxiety, delay, and false promises of attendance upon the Court, and a victim to the suffering, which ever awaits the endeavors of a sensitive mind, employed in an arduous and unsuccessful undertaking. In a word, he well nigh sunk into hopeless imbecility; and rather than return to America without accomplishing his purpose, he resolved to remain and die in England. But about the year 1774 the grant was obtained. Many of the original projectors were then dead, and others had become too advanced in life, or so changed in circumstances, as to have lost their desire to emigrate to a wilderness. But General Lyman, soon after arriving in Connecticut from his embassy, resolved upon carrying through an enterprise that had cost him so much time and anxiety; and in 1775, accompanied by

his oldest son and a few settlers, he arrived upon the land which he had secured for himself and others of the company. His preparatory arrangements were hardly made before he died, at the age of fifty-nine. Yet, the year following, in 1776, Mrs. Lyman, attended by her only brother, Colonel Dwight, and her remaining children—the second son excepted—commenced and accomplished a journey to the same country. She, a woman, who in endowments and education was superior to most of her sex, had been broken down during her husband's long absence, by the distresses in which the family had become involved; and died the same year. Her brother lived only until the next summer. The survivors continued in the country and in the neighborhood of Natchez for several years. When it was invaded by the Spaniards in 1781 and in 1782, they abandoned it, and attempted to make their way to Savannah. The war, and their political sympathies, rendered a direct journey dangerous; and they accordingly selected a route which caused them to travel upwards of thirteen hundred miles, and occupied one hundred and forty-nine days. They were all mounted on horseback, but the ruggedness of the ground often required them to travel long distances on foot. Women and children, and infants at the breast, formed a part of the returning and suffering band. Some were sick, all endured the most exhausting fatigue, were in constant dread of meeting with savages, and were sometimes without sufficient food and water. After reaching Georgia, the party formed themselves into two companies. One division became the prisoners of the Whigs; the other, after surmounting many difficulties, reached Savannah in safety. The captives were soon released. Among those who arrived at Savannah, were two daughters of General Lyman, both of whom died at that place. Such was the calamitous issue of the life of a gentleman, who enjoyed before the Revolution a reputation possessed by few of our countrymen; such, too, the sad end of several members of his family.

LYMAN. The five sons of General Phineas Lyman adhered to the crown. Four were alive at the close of the contest;

of whom three accompanied their mother as already related ; but of them little else is known. All were born and educated to high hopes. The ascertained fate of two, will show how prematurely their prospects declined, and how utterly the expectations of their youth were blasted. The eldest son of General Lyman was educated at Yale College, and received a commission in the British army, but he resigned, and devoted himself to the study of the law. The distresses consequent upon the long absence of his father, and various other causes, combined to ruin his health ; and when the parent finally returned, he found him in a state of confirmed insanity. In the hope that a change of scene and climate would conduce to his restoration, the afflicted father took him to West Floridā. But the broken-hearted maniac died in 1775, soon after completing the journey. The second son was sent to England in 1774, by his grief-worn mother, to solicit his father to remain no longer abroad ; and while there, received a commission in the British army. Soon after his return, he was ordered to join his regiment at Boston ; and repairing thither, he continued in service until 1782, when he sold his commission. His disappointments and mental sufferings had rendered him almost reckless of pecuniary affairs, and receiving a part of the purchase money, he gave credit for the balance, and lost it by neglect ; and lending a considerable part of what he did receive, without taking evidence of the loan, he returned to Connecticut nearly penniless. He was urged to take a school, and consented. But he made no effort to collect the payments which became due for his services, and failed to provide himself with articles of necessity, from the scanty funds that came into his possession. His friends, when his clothing had become indecent, bought and carried him garments of which he stood in need ; but he was too sad, too sorely stricken, to wear them ; and in a little time "joined his friends in the grave." Thus ended the career of the fourth child of General Lyman, and of a man who was "brilliant, gay, and ingenious, beyond most of mankind." The ultimate fate of the three who returned with the survivors of the Military Adventurers, as

related in the notice of the father, is unknown. One of them, at the evacuation of Georgia by the royal forces, went to New York, and subsequently to Connecticut, for the purpose of disposing of the remains of his father's estate; another retired to Nova Scotia; and the third went to New Providence. Of a truth, this was a doomed family.

**LYNAH, JAMES.** A physician, of South Carolina. He was in commission under the crown after the fall of Charleston in 1780, and his estate was confiscated. In 1809 there died at Charleston, Doctor James Lynah, physician and director-general of all the military hospitals in South Carolina.

**LYNCH, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**LYNDE, BENJAMIN.** Of Salem. Chief Justice of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1718. For many years he was a member of the Council. He presided at the trial of Captain Preston, who was held to answer to the tribunals for the Boston Massacre, so called, in 1770. In 1772 Mr. Lynde resigned his seat on the bench. In 1774 he was one of the Salem Addressers of Gage. He died in 1781, aged eighty-one. His father was the Honorable Benjamin Lynde, a Chief Justice of Massachusetts, who died in 1745, aged seventy-nine.

**LYON, ENOCH.** Of New Jersey. Was a lieutenant in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**LYON, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton.

**LYON, SYLVANUS.** Of Westchester County, New York. Was a Protester in 1775.

**LYON.** Of Connecticut. Eleven persons of this name were members of the Reading Association. Lieutenant Peter, and Lieutenant Daniel, Jabez, Eli, and John, of Reading; Joseph, Jonathan, Thomas, Jesse, Ebenezer, and Gershom junior, of Fairfield County. A number of the Connecticut Lyons, and two of the above, settled in New Brunswick; thus, John, John junior, Reuben, and Joseph, arrived at St. John in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union; and Hezekiah arrived the same

year, and was a grantee of the city. John was accompanied by his wife and five children. John, junior, died in Kingston, New Brunswick, in 1845, aged eighty-three, and left many descendants.

**MABEE, JACOB.** Of New York. Fled to the British lines, thence to the city of New York, where he remained during the war. At the peace of 1783, he retired to St. John, New Brunswick, and thence to St. Stephen in the same Province, at which place he died about the year 1820, aged upwards of eighty years. His property in New York was confiscated. His son Solomon was impressed into the British navy, and served during the contest; at its close he went to St. Stephen, but removed to Eastport, Maine, in 1795, and died there in 1828, aged sixty-six years. His son William still survives (1844), and resides at St. Stephen.

**MABEE, WILLIAM.** Of New York. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783. Jasper died in that city, very aged, in 1822. Jeremiah died at Kingston, New Brunswick, 1824, aged eighty-five.

**MACAULEY, JAMES.** In 1782 he was surgeon's mate of the Queen's Rangers.

**MACBETH, ALEXANDER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**MACKAY, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. Went to England. In 1779 he was an Addresser of the king.

**MACKENZIE, ROBERT.** Of Virginia. This gentleman was a friend of Washington, and one of the very few of his letters devoted to the subject of the revolutionary controversy, written before the appeal to arms, was to him. It was dated at Philadelphia, October 9, 1774; and Mr. Sparks, in a note, remarks of Mackenzie, that "he had been a captain of the Virginia regiment, commanded by Washington in the French war, and a friendly intimacy seems always to have subsisted between them. Mackenzie had obtained a commission in the regular army, and was now attached to the forty-third regiment of

foot. He was wounded at the battle of Bunker's Hill, while fighting in that regiment." At a later period, there was a Major Mackenzie of the Royal Welsh Fusileers, of which Sir William Howe was the Colonel; perhaps the same.

**MACKNIGHT, THOMAS.** Of North Carolina. He was a member of the Assembly under the royal government; and so far sided with the Whigs, as to take a seat in the Convention of 1775, which Governor Martin denounced. But he refused to sanction the proceedings, and was censured by his associates, in a Resolve of great severity and bitterness. Still a member of the Assembly, he was placed on a committee with Hewes, Hooper, and other Whigs, to frame an answer to the Governor's speech. In 1779 his property was confiscated. He was in England in 1784, a petitioner for relief.

**MAGEE, HENRY.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778, the Council required him to appear and take his trial for treason, or stand attainted.

**MAINWARING, EDWARD.** A captain in the King's Rangers. In November, 1782, he had retired to the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence.

**MALCOLM, JOHN.** A custom-house officer, at Portland, Maine. Early in 1774 he was seized at Boston, tarred and feathered, and carried through the streets in derision. A few days before this occurrence he struck a tradesman, who, as he alleged, had frequently insulted him, when a warrant was issued against him; but as the constable had not been able to find him, a mob gathered about his house, and broke his windows. Malcolm was in the house, and pushing his sword through a broken window, wounded one of the assailants. The multitude then made a rush, broke in, and finding him in a chamber, lowered him by a rope into a cart, tore off his clothes, and tarring and feathering him, dragged him through several streets to the Liberty Tree, and thence to the gallows on the Neck, where he was beaten and threatened with death. Having been detained under the gallows for an hour, he was conveyed to the extreme north part of the town, and thence back to his house. He was kept stripped four hours,



and was so bruised and benumbed by the cold, that his life was despaired of. His offences — besides striking the person above mentioned — appear to have consisted in seizing a vessel at Portland for want of a register, and in using great freedom and rudeness of speech at Boston, in condemning the proceedings of the Whigs.

**MALLARD, THOMAS.** During the war he was in the city of New York. The following receipt has been preserved.

“New York, 13 Novbr. 1780. Rec'd by order of the Commander in Chief of Mr. Thomas Mallard thirty pounds, being half a year's rent due the 1st inst. for No. 522 Hanover Square, for the use express'd in said order.

JOHN SMYTH, Coll'r of rents.”

£30:0:0

It may be remarked, that the above is one, probably, of many hundred receipts given by John Smyth for payment of rents while the royal army occupied New York. After the evacuation, the question arose, whether the persons who had occupied buildings under the authority of the British Commander-in-chief, could plead payments to Smyth in bar of actions commenced against them by the owners. This question, before it was finally disposed of, caused much excitement among the people, in the courts, and in the legislature. Mr. Mallard settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John about the year 1803.

**MALLERY, CALEB.** Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**MALLERY, JOHN, JONATHAN, Junior, and NATHAN, Junior.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association.

**MALONY, MICHAEL.** In 1775 he was sent prisoner from Long Island, New York, to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Shrewsbury.

**MANLOVE, BOAZ.** Of Delaware. In 1778 it was enacted, that, unless he should surrender himself for trial for treason within a specified time, his property would be confiscated.

**MANN, GEORGE.** A gentleman of great wealth and influence,

who resided in the interior of New York. He was distinguished for his attachment to the royal cause, and the king's commissioners met at his house for the purpose of administering the oath of allegiance to the surrounding inhabitants. On one occasion, in 1778, when upwards of one hundred had thus signified their loyalty, and had been paraded before Mann's door with the red badge upon their hats, and he had commenced a most stirring and loyal oration, a body of Whig cavalry dashed in, and spoiled the speech, and caused the speedy flight of all present. Word was given to pursue Mann, and bring him in alive if possible, but to bring him in, dead or alive. Mann sheltered himself upon the top of a wheat-stack, where he was discovered by the son of a Whig, a lad of sixteen, who made known the order, that if he did not surrender he must be shot. Mann implored for mercy, but the stripling repeated the terms. The boy's heart, however, failed him, for his prisoner had lived a neighbor to his father, and had been kind to him. It was night, and the rain descended in torrents, and Mann contrived to escape to the mountains, where he remained fifteen days. He subsequently gave himself up, on condition made through friends, that he should receive no personal harm, and was taken to Albany and kept in confinement to the close of the war. His estate was not confiscated, and he was suffered to repossess himself of it, and to live and die upon it.

**MANN, JOHN.** Of New York. Settled in Nova Scotia, and had charge of a parish. He died at Newport, Nova Scotia, 1817, aged seventy-three.

**MANNING, GEORGE.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**MANSFIELD, ISAAC.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. A Loyalist of this name, and a Sandemanian, died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1835, aged eighty-four.

**MANSFIELD, JOHN.** In 1776 he was a Loyalist Refugee at Halifax.

**MANSFIELD, RICHARD.** An Episcopal clergyman, in Connecti-

cut. He commenced his ministerial labors about the year 1748, and continued them without intermission until near the close of 1775, when he was compelled to leave his people. He had the care of two churches, and of the one hundred and thirty families which composed his flock, one hundred and ten of them were firm and steadfast friends to government, or Loyalists. I suppose that Mr. Mansfield's two churches were those in Derby and Oxford. He fled to Hempstead, New York. In 1775 he was fifty-two years of age. He left his wife and children in Connecticut; of the latter, one was an infant just weaned, four others were small, and four were adults.

**MANROW, WILLIAM.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association. David Manrow, of that town, was also a member.

**MANSON, DANIEL.** In 1782 he was major of the North Carolina Volunteers.

**MANSON, THOMAS.** An ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**MANYCH, ISAAC.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**MARCHINGTON, PHILIP.** Of Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated. He was at New York, some part of the war, a merchant. He settled at Nova Scotia, and died at Halifax in 1808, aged seventy-two. His daughter Mary married Lieutenant Colonel John Wellsford, 101st Regiment, British Army, and died at Halifax, 1842, at the age of fifty-six.

**MARGISTON, WILLIAM.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MARKS, NEHEMIAH.** He was born at Derby, Connecticut. Soon after the war commenced, he repaired to New York, and engaged with the British commander there to act as a despatch agent. At the peace he retired to Nova Scotia, but in the spring of 1784, he settled at St. Stephen, New Brunswick, where he died July, 1799, aged fifty-two years. His wife Betsy died at the same place in 1812, aged sixty. Eight children survived him. His son Nehemiah, a highly enterprising ship-owner of St. Stephen, is Lieutenant Colonel of Charlotte

County Militia, and a magistrate. His daughter Hannah married General John Brewer, a distinguished citizen of Robbinston, Maine.

**MARR, LAWRENCE.** In 1781 he was convicted as a spy, and sentenced to death. After a respite of a few days, he was executed at Philadelphia in November of that year.

**MARSHALL, EMANUEL.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**MARSHALL, JOHN.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

**MARSHALL, JOSEPH.** In 1782 he was a captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**MARSHALL, WILLIAM.** Pilot, of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council of Pennsylvania ordered, that he should stand attainted, if he failed to appear and be tried for treason.

**MARSTON, BENJAMIN.** Son of Colonel Benjamin Marston, of Salem, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1749, and died on the coast of Africa, while in the service of the African Company, in 1793. He was a merchant at Marblehead, and his name appears among the Addressers of Governor Hutchinson in 1774. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed under the act of 1778.

**MARTIN, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. A captain in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**MARTIN, JOSIAH.** He was a major in the British army, and, on Governor Tryon's being transferred to New York in 1771, was appointed Governor of North Carolina, and was the last royal chief magistrate of the Colony. His first duty seems to have been to conciliate the Regulators, who had been in open rebellion and in arms, during the administration of his predecessor. His efforts were successful, and a very considerable proportion, and perhaps a majority, of the Regulators, — singular as is the fact, — adhered to the crown in the Revolution. But Tryon had bequeathed the far more serious and general controversy with the Whigs; and Martin soon became involved in difficulties. In his last speech to the Assembly in April, 1775, he reviews the whole course of affairs at length, and with more than common ability. The House returned a spir-

ited answer, and he immediately dissolved it. As Governor Martin had no military force, his sole dependence now, to carry on the government, was on such of the Council as remained faithful to the interests of the king. He proposed, or at least suggested, the propriety of issuing writs for the election of a new Assembly, but his advisers recommended delay. But he commenced fortifying the palace, and the embodying of a force of Loyalists. These hostile preparations, and the knowledge that he had written to Gage at Boston for arms and ammunition, soon produced an open rupture. Some bold Whigs seized and carried off the cannon which he had planted, while he and his council were in session, on the 24th of April. On that day, the records of the royal government in North Carolina cease; and in the evening, Governor Martin fled to Fort Johnston, on the Cape Fear river. But the Whigs pursued, and drove him from the Fort, to the king's sloop of war, the *Cruiser*, from which ship, on the 8th of August, he issued a proclamation, and one of the longest, probably, on record. The battle of Moore's Creek, in which the Loyalists under McDonald were defeated and dispersed by Colonel Caswell, followed in February, 1776; and Governor Martin, embarking on board the fleet of Sir Peter Parker, arrived at Charleston, South Carolina, early in June of that year. He retired, subsequently, to New York, and died at Rockaway in November, 1778. His estate in North Carolina was confiscated. The documents which relate to his administration, show that he was a man of remarkable force and energy of character. His age at his decease is stated at seventy-nine years; but this must be an error, as his father, Colonel Samuel Martin, was alive in 1774, and wrote a spirited letter on public affairs.

MARTIN, JOSIAH. Of North Carolina. In 1782 was colonel of the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

MARTIN, LAUGHLIN. Of South Carolina. Was tarred and feathered at Charleston, and was ordered to depart to England. Subsequently, on expressing his contrition for his offences, he was allowed to remain in the city, and to pursue his avocation.

**MARTIN, SAMUEL.** Of Virginia. Lost his estate under the confiscation act. The British government, in considering the claims of the Loyalists, fixed the value of the fee simple of his landed property at £13,115, and of his life interest therein at £6,500, and for the life interest gave him a certificate of compensation. An attempt was made to secure the reversion, estimated at £6,615, for his son, George Martin, but it is believed that the Legislature of Virginia refused to interfere with its previous act of confiscation, by which the whole interest was presumed to be vested in the father.

**MARTIN, STEPHEN.** A physician, of Far Rockaway, New York. Gave his parole of honor in 1776, that he would not directly or indirectly oppose the Whigs.

**MARTIN, WILLIAM,** of Boston, and **MICHAEL,** of Brookfield, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished in 1778.

**MARVIN, JOHN.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783.

**MASON, SAMUEL.** Settled in New Brunswick. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery of St. John. He died in that city, 1827, aged sixty-six years.

**MASSEY, JAMES.** Hatter, of Duck Creek, Delaware. Unless he surrendered himself for trial on or before August 1, of 1778, his estate was to become forfeit.

**MASSINBIRD, GEORGE.** Of North Carolina. In December, 1775, a Whig who had caught him in the course of his official excursions, carried him before the Council, and prayed that condign punishment might be inflicted. But Massinbird played the penitent, and was released.

**MASSINGHAM, ISAAC.** Petty officer of the Customs. He embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army in 1776.

**MATHER, SAMUEL.** Clerk of the Customs. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army; and in August of that year arrived in England.

**MATHESON, ALEXANDER.** Was quartermaster of the Queen's Rangers.

**MATHESON, CHARLES.** An officer in the Queen's Rangers. In 1783 he was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

**MATHEWS, DAVID.** Of New York. He was mayor of the city, and in 1782, Register of the Court of Admiralty. He had a house in New York, and another in Flatbush, and kept up an establishment at both. His estate was confiscated.

**MATHEWS, FLETCHER.** Of New York. During the war he was proceeded against by the commissioners appointed to the charge of persons who adhered to the crown, and was ordered to be sent within the British lines. But Governor Clinton having so far interfered with the decision as to detain him for the purpose of exchange, he was suffered to remain in the country without interruption.

**MATHEWS, GEORGE.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1832, aged eighty-four.

**MAWDESLEY, JOHN.** He was at New York in July, 1783, and was one of the fifty-five who petitioned for grants of lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**MAXWELL, ANDREW.** In 1782 he was a captain in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

**McADAM, JOHN LOUDOUN.** The projector of the improvement in the making of roads, known as McAdamized roads. He was born in Scotland in 1756, emigrated to New York when a lad, and remained in that city throughout the Revolution. Under the protection of the British troops, he accumulated a considerable fortune, as agent for the sale of prizes. At the close of the war he returned to his native land, with the loss of nearly the whole of his property. He died poor in 1836, aged eighty-one. His system of making roads is too well known to require description. By his first wife, a lady of the name of Nicholl, whom he married at New York, he had six children, most of whom survived him. His second wife, of the (Loyalist) name of De Lancey, brought him no family. When he came to America, he lived until manhood with his uncle William, a merchant of New York, who, as I suppose, was the William McAdam of the following notice.

**McADAM, WILLIAM.** Merchant, of New York. His estate

was confiscated. Like many of his associates of the committee of fifty of that city, "appointed to correspond with our sister Colonies," he was, I conclude, from the documents of the day, disposed at the outset to favor the popular cause.

**McALPINE, ANTHONY.** An officer under Sir John Johnson.

**McALPINE, DONALD.** A lieutenant in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**McALPINE, PETER and WALTER.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick.

**McALPINE, WILLIAM.** Printer and bookbinder, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778. He remained in that town during the siege, but embarked with the British army, and went to Halifax. Subsequently, he went to Great Britain, and died at Glasgow in 1788. His place of business, while in Boston, was at one time opposite to the Old South Church.

**McALPINE, WILLIAM.** Was a captain in the Guides and Pioneers.

**McARTHUR, NIEL.** Was a captain in the North Carolina Regiment.

**McAUSLEN, ALEXANDER.** Of Newbern, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**McCALL, GEORGE.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He established himself as a merchant. There was an Addresser of Hutchinson at Marblehead, 1774, of this name.

**McCALL, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**McCANISH, JOHN.** An ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**McCANN, ANDREW.** An officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers. •

**McCARTNEY, JUSTIN.** Was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

**McCLATCHEY, ———.** I suppose of Georgia. In 1793 he lived in Florida, and was largely concerned in the Indian trade, under permission of the Spanish government to import goods directly from England.



**McCLELLAN, WILLIAM.** Of Edgecombe, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1777.

**McCLINTOCK, NATHAN.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax.

**McCOLLUM, FARQUER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**McCOLLUM, JOHN.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**McCOMB, ———.** He commanded a company in the battle of Bennington in 1777, and was there killed.

**McCORMICK, WILLIAM.** Of North Carolina. Went to England. In July, 1779, he was in London, and presented an Address to the king. His property was confiscated.

**McCOY, ALEXANDER.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**McCOY, ARCHIBALD.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**McCOWAN, PATRICK.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**McCREA, CREIGHTON.** An officer in the Queen's Rangers.

**McCREA, JANE.** She was the daughter of the Reverend James McCrea, of New Jersey; and was beautiful and good. Her sad fate is well known. Of Loyalist parentage, she was to have become the bride of David Jones, another Loyalist, and a captain in the British service. Her nephew, Colonel James McCrea, lived at Saratoga in 1823.

**McCREA, ROBERT.** An officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

**McCRIMMEN, DONALD.** Was a lieutenant of infantry in the British Legion.

**McCULLOCH, HENRY.** Of North Carolina: His property was confiscated in 1779.

**McCULLOH, ALEXANDER.** A member of the Council of North Carolina. He advised Governor Martin to issue his Proclamation against the Whig Convention appointed to meet at Newbern, April 3d, 1775, to elect Delegates to the Continental Congress.

**McCULLOH, HENRY EUSTACE.** Of North Carolina. He was a member of the Council, and for a number of years agent of the Colony. From the latter office, he was dismissed by the Assembly in 1774. His integrity may well be questioned, since, in his capacity of Councillor, he sold his vote in favor of the Tuscarora grant of lands to Williams, Pugh, and Jones, for one thousand acres of land. The fact that he was thus bribed seems to have been notorious. Mr. Alexander Elmsly, a gentleman who filled an official station of responsibility while in London in 1774, wrote to a friend in North Carolina thus: "Mr. McCulloh has often been talking to me of buying the one thousand acres of land he got for his vote in Council from Pugh and Williams. I have never listened to him," &c. In 1779 McCulloh's estate was confiscated. He went to England. After the war, he was agent of the North Carolina Loyalists for prosecuting their claims to compensation for losses. He was in London in 1788.

**McDONALD, ALEXANDER.** A captain in the regiment of North Carolina Highlanders. His wife was the celebrated Flora McDonald, who was so true, so devoted to the unfortunate Prince Charles Edward, the last Stuart who sought the throne of England. The story is familiar to all, and I will not repeat it. Suffice it to say, that Flora and her husband emigrated to North Carolina, where, when the Revolution came on, they espoused the royal cause, and the husband accepted a commission and took up arms against his adopted country, as did two of his sons. At the close of the war they, of course, left America. On their passage home, they encountered a French ship of war, and in the action which ensued, the intrepid Flora, true to her heroic character, remained upon deck, and endeavored by her voice and example to encourage the sailors. In the bustle of the fight she was thrown down and broke her arm. In relating the incident afterwards, she said, that she "had now perilled her life in behalf of both the house of Stuart and that of Brunswick, and got very little for her pains." She died in 1790, and was actually buried in a shroud made from the sheet in which Prince Charles had slept,

and which she had preserved for this very purpose forty-five years, through her many adventures and migrations. Her husband survived her a few years, and died on the half-pay list as a British officer. Her son, Lieutenant Colonel John McDonald, was alive in 1833, as was also a daughter.

**MCDONALD, CHARLES.** Of North Carolina. Son of Alexander McDonald. In 1782 he was a captain of cavalry in the British Legion. I suppose that, previously, he had been a captain in the Queen's Rangers, and had exchanged into this corps. He went to Great Britain at the peace, and died there prior to 1833. As the late Lord McDonald saw his remains lowered into the grave, he remarked, "there lies the most finished gentleman of my family and name."

**MCDONALD, DAVID.** Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MCDONALD, DENNIS.** Embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax in 1776.

**MCDONALD, DONALD.** Of New York. He served the crown under Sir John Johnson seven years. He died at the Wolfe Islands, near Kingston, Upper Canada, in 1839, aged ninety-seven.

**MCDONALD, DONALD.** Of Johnstown, New York. In 1781, at the head of a band of Indians and Tories, he made an attack upon the house of John Christian Shell, at a place called Shell's Bush, near Herkimer, New York. During the affray he attempted to force the door with a crow-bar, when Shell, "quick as lightning," opened the door and drew him within his dwelling a prisoner. McDonald, to save his life, gave up his ammunition to be fired against his own party without, Shell's being nearly exhausted. The Loyalists soon after attempted to carry the house by an assault, and rushing up to its walls, five of them thrust their muskets through its loopholes; but Shell's wife ruined every musket by bending the barrels with an axe. The assailants finally retired, but Shell and his family repaired to Fort Dayton, leaving McDonald, who had been wounded in the leg, alone in the house. He was removed the next day, and suffered amputation of the

injured limb, but the blood could not be stanchèd, and he died a few hours after the operation. He wore a silver mounted tomahawk, on which Shell, who took it from him, counted thirty scalp notches — showing the number of persons he had scalped — honorable trophies, indeed !

**McDONALD, DONALD.** Of North Carolina. He was known to be warmly attached to the royal interests, and early in the struggle, Governor Martin authorized him to raise and embody all of like sympathies in the Colony. Of the troops thus enlisted on the side of the crown, McDonald was to be placed in command as captain general. His success was very great. The Whigs, alarmed at the aspect of affairs, placed General Moore in the field with all the militia of the popular party that could be assembled without delay. The opposing forces soon met. McDonald was defeated and made prisoner. Many other Loyalists were captured, among whom were his son who was a colonel, and Kennett, and Daniel McDonald, who were also officers. This discomfiture was of much benefit to the Whigs, and for a considerable time, subsequently, the friends of the king in North Carolina were too much disheartened to attempt further offensive operations. The precipitation of the Loyalists was the cause of their ruin.

**McDONALD, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. Son of Alexander and Flora McDonald. In 1782 he was a lieutenant of infantry in the British Legion.

**McDONALD, JAMES.** An officer of dragoons. After the Revolution he was high-constable of St. John, New Brunswick, and died in that city in 1804.

**McDONALD, LEWIS.** Of Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He was at first a Whig, and a captain, and a committee-man, but incurring the displeasure of his early political associates, was compelled to abandon his home. In 1779 he was on Long Island, and was robbed by about thirty rebels from Connecticut.

**McDONALD, —.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. He was a lieutenant in the service of the crown, and engaged in the border affrays with Butler and other New

York Loyalists. During the battle of the Oriskany in 1777, he fought hand to hand with a Whig officer named Gardenier, who, though wounded, seized a barbed spear and thrust it into his side. McDonald dropped dead.

McDONALD. There were several Loyalists of this name besides the above; between some of whom I am not able to discriminate. Thus there were many having the surname Alexander.

McDONALD, ALEXANDER. Of Richmond County, New York. Was examined in 1775 before the Provincial Congress, and by a resolution of that body was ordered to be secured and kept in custody, on the charge of concerting measures and employing agents to enlist men for the royal army. Alexander, of the Parish of St. George, Maryland, July 5, 1775, was denounced in the public papers as a violator of the Association of the Continental Congress.

McDONALD, ALEXANDER. Of North Carolina. Was second major of the Cumberland County regiment, but was dismissed by the Whigs in 1776, in consequence of his adherence to the crown.

McDONALD, ALEXANDER. In 1782 he was a captain in the Loyal Foresters.

McDONALD, ALEXANDER. In 1782 was a lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers.

McDONALD, ALEXANDER. Was an officer in a Loyalist corps; went to New Brunswick in 1784, and died in that Colony in 1835, aged seventy-two.

McDONALD. The same difficulty occurs in distinguishing between those of the name of Angus McDonald.

McDONALD, ANGUS. In 1775 he was arrested in New York and sent prisoner to Connecticut; and the 6th of July of that year, complained in a letter from Fairfield Jail, of having been placed in close confinement, and said, that he expected "to be treated more like a gentleman than a highwayman," &c. His wife arrived at his prison on that day, and while she remained he prayed for more liberty; and he averred his willingness to suffer death, should he abuse such privileges as might be granted to him.

**McDONALD, ANGUS.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Guides and Pioneers.

**McDONALD, ANGUS.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**McDONALD, ANGUS.** An officer of the Seventy-first Regiment, died at Montreal in 1812. Angus, who served in the Revolution, died at Cumberland, New Brunswick, in 1842, aged one hundred and six years.

**McDONALD.** The following, none of whom have been mentioned among the foregoing, were certainly in commission in 1782.

**McDONALD, ARCHIBALD.** Was surgeon of the Guides and Pioneers.

**McDONALD, CHARLES.** Was a captain in the Second American Regiment.

**McDONALD, FORBES.** Was a captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

**McDONALD, JAMES.** A lieutenant in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

**McDONALD, S.** Was an ensign of infantry in the British Legion.

**McDONALD, THOMAS.** Was an ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**McDONELL, ALLAN.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. When, in 1776, General Schuyler was dispatched to that County to reduce and secure the Loyalists, he and Sir John Johnson entered into a joint negotiation for terms, and his name appears with that of the Baronet, in the communications to the General. Sir John had previously sent him on a secret embassy to Governor Tryon; and it is probable that the severe treatment which the Baronet received at the hands of the Whigs, was owing to the knowledge which reached Congress, through some of their agents, of this mission to Tryon.

**McDONOUGH, THOMAS.** Of New Hampshire. He was proscribed and banished, and his estate also was confiscated. He was secretary of Governor Wentworth; and left Portsmouth in 1776.

**McDOUGALL, ARCHIBALD.** An ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**McDOWALL, ALEXANDER.** A Whig officer, and adjutant of Colonel Welles's regiment of the State troops of Connecticut. In 1781 he was found guilty of desertion to the royal cause, and ordered to be executed.

**McEACHRAN, ———.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

**McELLERY, WILLIAM.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**McEWEN, JAMES.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Among the magistrates who addressed Sir Charles Douglas at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, 1784, was one of this name.

**McFARLAND, WILLIAM.** A lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**McGILL, JOHN.** In 1782 he was an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers, and at the close of the war went to New Brunswick. He removed to Upper Canada, and became a person of note. He died at Toronto in 1834, at the age of eighty-three. At the time of his decease, he was a member of the legislative council of the Colony.

**McGILCHRIST, WILLIAM.** An Episcopal clergyman, of Salem, Massachusetts. He commenced his labors in Salem in 1747, and continued in that town until his death in 1780, at the age of seventy-three. Before he came to Salem, I suppose, he was a minister in South Carolina. Few memorials remain of him; but the meagre accounts that exist, give him an excellent character. I conclude, that, though he remained with his people, the troubles of the times interfered with the regular discharge of his duties. He suffered a considerable loss of property, and was exposed to many trials; and he said, that he "could not freely nor safely walk the streets by reason of party rage and malevolence, and the uncontrolled rancor of some men." He bequeathed the arrears of three years' salary due to him, and his share of a sum that had been given to such Episcopal missionaries as were sufferers by the Revolu-

tion, to the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts.

**McGILLIS, DONALD.** He resided at the commencement of the Revolution, on the Mohawk river, New York. Embracing the royal side in the contest, he formed one of "a determined band of young men," who attacked a Whig post, and in the face of a superior force cut down the flag-staff, and tore in strips the stars and stripes attached to it. Subsequently, he joined a grenadier company called the Royal Yorkers, and performed efficient service throughout the war. He settled in Canada at the peace, and entering the British service again in 1812, was commissioned as a captain in the Colonial corps by Sir Isaac Brock. He died at River Raisin, Canada, in 1844, aged eighty years.

**McGILLIVRAY, LACHLAN.** Of Georgia. His property was confiscated by that State, and he settled among the Creeks, where he became a principal agent of Indian affairs, and exercised a hostile spirit towards Georgia. In 1789, his son Alexander, by "a principal woman of the Upper Creeks," who had been his deputy, and was then his successor, resided in the Indian country, and was a personage of vast influence. General Knox, Secretary of War, in a report to the President, said of him: "He had an English education; his abilities and ambition appear to be great; his resentments are probably unbounded against the State of Georgia, for confiscating his father's estate, and the estates of his other friends, refugees from Georgia, several of whom reside with him among the Creeks." From a state paper of an earlier date, I find that Alexander, in 1785, obtained permission to form connexions with, and establish British commercial houses for the supply of the Indians; and that he was an agent of Spain with a salary. He is everywhere spoken of as a man of great talents. He died at Pensacola, February 17, 1793.

**McGILLIVRAY, WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. He went to England. He was in London in 1779.

**McGINNIS, R.** A lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion.



**McGLAUGHLIN, WILLIAM.** He was quartermaster of the Queen's Rangers, and settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died in the County of York, in 1827, at the age of seventy-five.

**McGREGOR, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the New York Volunteers.

**McGUIRE, THOMAS.** A member of the Council of North Carolina. On the 7th of April, 1775, the Whig Convention for electing Delegates to the Continental Congress, was in session at Newbern, when the Council advised Governor Martin to issue his Proclamation to dissolve the unlawful Assembly. There were present in Council on this occasion, Hasell, Rutherford, Howard, De Rossett, McColloh, Strudwicke, Cornell, and McGuire, — eight members.

**McGULLIVROY, WILLIAM HENRY.** Of South Carolina. After the fall of Charleston in 1780, he held a commission under the crown. He died, I suppose, before the close of the war. His estate was confiscated.

**McINTOSH, ROBERT.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**McKAM, PATRICK.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**McKAY, ANGUS.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1799, aged forty-four years.

**McKAY, JAMES.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

**McKAY, JOHN.** He entered the royal military service, and was a captain in the Queen's Rangers, under Simcoe. He settled in York County, New Brunswick, after the war, and held public stations of honor and trust. He died in that County in 1822. His wife was a sister of Chief Justice Saunders of New Brunswick.

**McKEE, ALEXANDER.** A "Loyalist of revengeful machinations." He was imprisoned by the Whigs at Pittsburgh, but effected his escape. In 1778 he went through the Indian territory to Detroit, to excite the warriors to espouse the royal cause. After the peace, he was deputy agent of Indian affairs in

Canada, in which capacity he found ample opportunity to indulge his hatred towards the country which he had deserted in the hour of peril; and the Indian war of Washington's administration is attributed, principally, to his influence with the savage tribes. In 1794, during General Wayne's campaign, his barns, stores, and other property, were burned.

**McKEEL, JOSEPH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. His son John was killed in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1846, in an affray with a neighbor.

**McKENZIE, ANDREW.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed in the royal service. Was banished, and lost his estate in 1782.

**McKENZIE, COLONEL ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown. Was banished, and lost his estate in 1782.

**McKENZIE, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton.

**McKETHAN, DUGALD.** An ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**McKIE, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**McKIMMEY, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**McKLOUN, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**McKOUN, JOHN.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston with the British army, for Halifax.

**McLEAN, ARCHIBALD.** He was a captain in the New York Volunteers, and was in several battles. In the severe conflict at Eutaw Springs, he was distinguished for his bravery and good conduct. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. During the war of 1812 he was again in commission, and was staff adjutant. His place of

residence was in York County, and he was a member of the House of Assembly, and a magistrate of that County, for many years. He died at Nashwaak, New Brunswick, in 1830, aged seventy-six. He received half-pay.

**McLEAN, CHARLES.** A grantee of the city St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**McLEOD, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. Lost his estate under the confiscation act in 1779.

**McLEOD, NORMAN.** Of North Carolina. Was a captain in the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

**McLEOD.** Of North Carolina. Murdock was surgeon, and Roderick an ensign and adjutant of the North Carolina Volunteers. Besides these, a Captain McLeod was killed in battle, — upwards of twenty bullets went through his body.

**McLEOD, NORMAN.** In 1782 was a captain in the third battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**McLEOD, RODERICK.** Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment; and in 1782 there was a Donald, a lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers, and the same year a Donald, of the same rank, in the British Legion. Among the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, were Duncan, and John McLeod. John was a merchant, and died in that city in 1805, aged forty-five.

**McLEOD, WILLIAM.** Of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. Was appointed an ensign in the Fifty-second Regiment, in 1775. On the 6th of July, the Whig Committee of that town, hearing that he had gone to New York, for the purpose of embarking there for Boston, and of joining his regiment, detained his baggage, and notified their friends at New York. The Provincial Congress of New York was in session, and voted to arrest him and send him back to Elizabethtown; but to treat him with all possible lenity as a gentleman and soldier.

**McLINACHUS, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**McMAHON, JOHN.** He was a captain in the Second American Regiment in 1782.

**McMASTER, DANIEL.** Merchant, of Boston. Implicated in

some measure in the transactions which involved James and Patrick, he was compelled to leave that town. He went to Halifax in 1776. Resuming the business to which he was educated, at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, after the war, he became eminent. He married Hannah Ann, the only daughter of the Reverend Samuel Andrews, a Loyalist clergyman. She died at St. Andrew, September 28, 1827, and his own death occurred at the same place, June 16, 1830, at the age of seventy-six years. He was a gentleman of courteous and affable manners.

**McMASTER, JAMES.** Merchant, of Boston. Having violated the non-importation agreement, he found popular opinion so strong against him, that he removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire. At that place, his delinquency was soon known, and a public meeting was held, at which it was resolved that it was highly unreasonable to suffer persons who had counteracted the plans of the Whigs of the neighboring Colonies, to come there and sell their goods, and that those who encouraged, aided, or assisted such persons, should be regarded as enemies to the town. McMaster, in 1775, signed and published a Submission, but was compelled to leave. By the act of New Hampshire of 1778, he was proscribed and banished, and his property confiscated. In Boston his offences seem to have been two-fold: first, the selling of Tea, and the enrolling himself among the Addressers of Hutchinson. He settled eventually at St. Patrick, New Brunswick, where he resumed mercantile pursuits, and was highly respected. One of his daughters married the late Honorable James Allanshaw, member of her Majesty's Legislative Council of New Brunswick, and another daughter is the wife of Reverend Samuel Thompson, rector of the Episcopal Church, St. George. McMaster died in Charlotte County, New Brunswick, in 1804.

**McMASTER, JOHN.** He was proscribed and banished, and his estate confiscated by the act of New Hampshire.

**McMASTER, PATRICK.** Merchant of Boston, and a partner of James. He was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Quitting the country with the British army at the evacuation

of Boston in 1776, he became a merchant at Halifax, Nova Scotia.

**McMATH, WILLIAM.** He was a Whig soldier of Colonel Lamb's Artillery, and in 1778 was tried for desertion to the royal forces. The Court found him guilty, and sentenced him to be immediately executed. Washington, subsequently, postponed his doom, and finally pardoned him.

**McMILLAN, ALEXANDER.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

**McMILLAN, —.** A lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion; and a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**McMONGLE, HUGH.** After settling in New Brunswick, he was a member of the Assembly, from the County of Westmoreland. In 1803, while travelling on the ice, he broke through, and was drowned.

**McMULLEN, ALEXANDER.** Embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax in 1776.

**McNAB, ALLAN.** A lieutenant of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers, under Colonel Simcoe. During the war he received thirteen wounds. He accompanied his commander to Upper Canada, then a dense unpeopled wilderness, where he settled. His son, Sir Allan McNab, is a noted man. He was born some years after his father became an inhabitant of Canada, and in the war of 1812 was a lad. But at the age of fourteen he volunteered to join a grenadier company of the eighth British regiment, in an attack in which most of the company were killed; and was subsequently engaged in several other actions. His affair, in cutting out and burning the steamer *Caroline*, during the recent insurrection in Canada, is too fresh in the public mind to need a particular mention. For his conduct on this occasion he was knighted; and for this and other services at the head of the loyal militia in the course of the outbreak, thanks were voted him by several Colonial legislatures, the militia of Upper Canada presented him with a sword, and the United Service Club in London, in opposition to a standing rule, selected him an honorary member. Previous to the union of the two Colonies, he was Speaker of the House of

Assembly of Upper Canada, but lost the place and its emoluments, when the act of parliament creating but one legislative body went into operation. He applied for indemnification, but, it is believed, has been unsuccessful. He held also the post of Queen's Counsel in the district in which he resides, but has been superseded, "to gratify the revenge," says Sir Francis Head, "of rebels against whom Sir Allan had been obliged to appear as prosecutor for the crown."

**McNAIR, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. One of the last acts of Governor Martin, before the royal government came to an end in 1775, was, to appoint this gentleman a Justice of the Peace for the County of Orange.

**McNAIR, RALPH.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. Before the Revolution, he was a member of the House of Assembly.

**McNAMARA, PATRICK.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**McNIEL, ARCHIBALD.** Baker, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**McNIEL, CHARLES and NIEL.** Of Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association.

**McNIEL, CHARLES.** Residence unknown. Was captain lieutenant of the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers. **ARCHIBALD**, (possibly the Archibald of Boston,) was a member of the Loyal Artillery in 1795, and died on the river St. John about the year 1808.

**McNIEL, DANIEL.** In 1782<sup>1</sup> was captain of the North Carolina Volunteers; and John was an ensign in the same corps.

**McNIEL, DOMINICK.** Of Tuscarora, Pennsylvania. Failing to appear and to be tried for treason, the Council, in 1778, directed that he should stand attainted.

**McNIEL, DUNCAN.** Of North Carolina. Was major of the Cumberland County regiment, but in consequence of his adherence to the crown, the Whigs dismissed him from office in 1776, and commissioned David Smith, Esquire, in his stead.

James, of Halifax County, and Arthur, lost their estates in 1779, under the confiscation act.

**McNIEL, HECTOR.** Of North Carolina. Was a person of some consideration. In the first military elections after the royal government was at an end, he received a commission at the hands of the Whigs. But in 1776 he appeared in arms against them, and was taken prisoner, and confined in jail.

**McNIEL, JAMES.** Was proprietor of a lot at Red Head, New Brunswick, in 1784.

**McNIEL, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. Accompanied the British troops to Halifax at the evacuation, and remained in exile during the war. In 1784 he returned to Boston by way of Philadelphia.

**McPHERSON, CHARLES.** Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick. He removed from King's Bridge, New York, and died at St. John, 1823, aged seventy.

**McPHERSON, DONALD.** Was a captain of infantry in the British Legion.

**McPHERSON, LIEUTENANT ———.** Of the New York Volunteers; was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

**McPHERSON, PETER.** Was a captain in the Guides and Pioneers.

**MECAN, EDWARD.** An ensign in the King's American Regiment.

**MECKLEJOHN, GEORGE.** An Episcopal minister, of North Carolina. Though "a high church-man in his religion, and a high Tory in politics," the Provincial Congress in August, 1775, were compelled to employ him as their chaplain. The service was one of necessity on both sides; and quite as unwillingly as he was engaged on the part of the Whigs, he performed the duty. His place of residence seems to have been Hillsborough.

**MEEKER, JONATHAN.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association of Loyalists; as was Ephraim Meeker of the same town.

**MEETIN, PETER.** A magistrate, of New York. He lived at or near Warrensburgh. In 1775 he declared in a company of

men who had met to talk about the troublesome times, that he "had the king's proclamation from Governor Gage, to offer pardon to any person who would recant from the Whig Association," and that he "expected soon to have the handling of the estates of all such as refused," &c.

**MESGETT, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**MESOUN, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**MEIN, JOHN.** Printer and bookseller, of Boston. Partner of Fleming in the publication of the Boston Chronicle. He was well educated, and possessed literary talents to a very respectable degree. He took a decided part in favor of the oppressive acts of the British ministry; and the Chronicle became a vehicle for the most bitter attacks upon some of the prominent Whigs of Massachusetts. Mein, who was the editor, became so obnoxious, that he finally secreted himself until an opportunity occurred for going to England. He embarked in November of 1769; his bookstore was then closed, and the Chronicle was discontinued soon after, in 1770. In London he engaged himself, under pay of the British government, as a writer against the Colonies, but after the commencement of hostilities, sought other employment. He never returned to the United States.

**MELLOWS, MICHAEL.** In 1775 he was sent prisoner from Long Island, New York, to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Sutton.

**MELVILLE, DAVID.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city; and in 1784 was proprietor of lands opposite Long Island, New Brunswick.

**MENZIES, ALEXANDER.** Of New York. Was major of De Lancey's Third Battalion, and died at Hempstead, New York, in 1781.

**MENZIES, ALEXANDER.** Of New York. Was an ensign in a corps of Loyalists. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city lot. He enjoyed half-pay.



**MENZIES, JOHN.** Of New York. Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and established himself as a merchant.

**MENZIES, THOMAS.** Of New York. Was a major in the American Legion, the corps commanded by Arnold after his treason. In 1783 Major Menzies settled in New Brunswick, and held various civil and military offices. He died near St. John in 1831, at the advanced age of ninety-eight. He received half-pay nearly half a century.

**MERCER, JOSEPH.** A captain in a corps of Loyalists. He settled in New Brunswick, and died there. Sarah, his widow, died in Norton, King's County, in 1837, aged ninety.

**MERREN, PEREZ.** In 1775 he was sent prisoner from Long Island, New York, to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Shrewsbury.

**MERRIN, JOSEPH.** Surgeon of the Georgia Loyalists.

**MERRITT, THOMAS.** Of New York. In 1782 he was cornet of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers. He settled in Upper Canada, and held the offices of sheriff of the District of Niagara, and surveyor of the king's forests. He received half-pay as a retired military officer. He died at St. Catharine's, May, 1842, aged eighty-two. His brother Nehemiah, who was a gentleman of great wealth, died at St. John, New Brunswick, the same year, at the age of seventy-two.

**MERRITT, THOMAS.** Of New York. Settled in New Brunswick, and died at St. John in 1821, aged ninety-five.

**MERRITT.** Several of Westchester County, New York, were Protesters; namely, Elisha, Edward, and Edward junior, Nathaniel, and Elisha.

**MERSEREAU, JOHN, DAVID, and PAUL, Junior.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MESERVE, GEORGE.** Distributer of Stamps for New Hampshire, and Collector of the Customs at Portsmouth; was proscribed by the acts of New Hampshire of 1778, and his estate, real and personal, confiscated. He was a native of Portsmouth, and his father, who was a ship-carpenter by trade, was lieutenant colonel of the New Hampshire troops at the

siege of Louisburg in 1745, and was engaged in the expedition against that city in 1758. History assigns to Colonel Meserve the device of constructing the rude sledges on which the cannon were drawn over the morasses near Louisburg during the first siege. George, the son, while in England, received the appointment of stamp distributer; and embarking for home, arrived at Boston in September of 1765. Before landing, he was informed of the opposition to the act, and was advised to resign his office, which he did. On reaching Portsmouth, he resigned a second time on the parade, before going to his residence. Subsequently, on receiving his commission, the Sons of Liberty compelled him publicly to surrender that instrument, which they bore about the town on the point of a sword; and required of him on oath before Justice Claggett, that he would not directly or indirectly attempt the performance of official duty. After the repeal of the act, and on the arrival of Secretary Conway's circular in 1766, enclosing a resolution of parliament to the effect, that the Colonies should make recompense to such persons as had suffered injury or damage in consequence of their assisting to execute the act, Meserve applied to the Assembly of New Hampshire for compensation, which application was referred to a committee, who made a report adverse to his claim, and it was dismissed. He afterwards went to England and obtained the office of Comptroller of the Customs at Boston; but by permission of the British government, he exchanged places with Robert Hallowell, Collector of the Customs at Portsmouth. This collectorship was worth about £600 sterling per annum; and Meserve held it for some years, until the commencement of the Revolution. He retired from New Hampshire in 1776, and accompanied the British army to Halifax.

**METZNER, FREDERICK.** Was a captain of cavalry in the American Legion under Arnold.

**MICHIE, HARRY.** Of South Carolina. Went to England. He was an Addresser of the king in 1779.

**MIDDLETON, A.** Of Virginia. Went to England. In 1779 he was in London.

**MILBY, WILLIAM.** Yeoman, of Sussex County, Delaware. In 1778 it was declared by law, that failing to surrender and be tried for his treason and offences, his property should be confiscated to the State.

**MILES, ELIJAH.** In 1782 he was a captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion. In 1783 he settled in New Brunswick, and became a person of note. He was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, a Colonel in the militia, and a member of the House of Assembly. He died at Maugerville, in the County of Sunbury, in 1831, at the age of seventy-nine. He received half-pay.

**MILES, SAMUEL.** He settled in New Brunswick, and in 1805 was an alderman of St. John. He died in 1824, aged eighty-two.

**MILES, THOMAS, Junior.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

**MILLAR, CHARLES HENRY.** An officer in the Queen's Rangers.

**MILLAR, JOHN.** A lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion.

**MILLAR, NATHANIEL B.** Was lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**MILLAR, THOMAS.** A captain of infantry in the British Legion.

**MILLER, ALEXANDER.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1827, aged seventy-four.

**MILLER, ANDREW.** Merchant, of Halifax, North Carolina. The Whig Committee of Halifax County, December 21, 1774, "Resolved unanimously, To show our disapprobation of his conduct, and to encourage such merchants who have signed the Association, that we will not, from this day, purchase any goods, wares, or merchandises of any kind whatever, from said Andrew Miller, or any person acting for, or in partnership with him; and that we will have no commerce or dealings with him, after paying our just debts, and fulfilling the contracts already entered into for commodities of this year's produce; and we also recommend it to the people of this

County in particular, and to all who wish well to their country, to adopt the same measure." In 1779 his property was confiscated. He was, probably, a person of standing. I find in a letter from a gentleman of North Carolina, who was in London in 1774, to a friend at home, the following passage. "When I left my power of attachment with you, I told you that Andrew Miller and I had agreed, that all money you or he might receive of mine, should lie in his hands for three years, he paying me interest at the rate of five per cent. for two years and a half only. I had a letter from him lately, in which he appears perfectly to recollect this, but seems to have forgot that the money was to be remitted at the Virginia exchange, making an allowance of thirty-five per cent. to bring the product into Virginia money; he charges thirty-three and one half," &c.

MILLER, E. An Episcopal clergyman, at Braintree, Massachusetts. He was a missionary from the Society for Propagating the Gospel, and his name is connected with the earliest disputes of the Revolution. He died in 1762 or 1763, at which time the project of sending a Bishop to America had been agitated for some years; and the minds of the people were well prepared for an attack upon the established church. His decease was unkindly noticed in one of the newspapers, which created a heated controversy; and before the excitement was allayed, the dissenters found themselves arrayed on one side, and the dependents of the crown on the other. The writings which his labors and decease produced, are to be considered as a part of the revolutionary dissensions in Massachusetts. For it is to be remembered, that in that Colony, the question of Episcopacy, had very great influence in the formation and in the action of the two political parties.

MILLER, GEORGE. An eminent merchant, of Dobbs County, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. For a while he seems to have acted heartily with the Whigs. He was a member of the Conventions in 1774 and 1775, which Governor Martin denounced, and which sustained the proceedings of the Continental Congress. Hewes and Hooper, who

signed the Declaration of Independence, were his associates in 1774. In 1776, he fell off, declaring, that he was by no means ripe for so strong and questionable a measure, as that of entire separation from the mother country. His defection was much regretted, since he was a gentleman of consideration, and of noble traits of character. Yet he did much to oppose the sanguinary intolerance of the Loyalists of North Carolina, and on one occasion, appeared in opposition to them at the head of a company of volunteer riflemen. He went to Scotland. In 1779 he was in London, a Loyalist Addresser of the king.

MILLER, JOHN. Embarked at Boston with the British army, for Halifax, in 1776.

MILLER, ROBERT. Of Virginia. Went to England. He was in London July, 1779.

MILLER, STEPHEN. He was a magistrate of the County of York, New Brunswick, and died at Fredericton in 1817, aged ninety.

MILLER, THOMAS. An ensign of infantry in the British Legion.

MILLER, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. In 1782 there was a cornet of cavalry in the British Legion of this name.

MILLIDGE, THOMAS. Of New Jersey. Previous to the Revolution, he was his Majesty's surveyor general of that Colony. He entered the military service, and was major of the first battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, raised by Skinner. At the close of the war he went to New Brunswick, and made a survey of the river St. Croix, and the waters adjacent. He settled in Nova Scotia, and was a colonel in the militia. He died at Granville, Annapolis County, in 1816, aged eighty-one. Mercy, his widow, survived him four years, and died at Annapolis at the age of eighty-one. His son Thomas was an eminent merchant, a magistrate, and a member of the House of Assembly, and resided at St. John, New Brunswick, until his decease, at the age of sixty-two.

MILLIDGE, PHINEAS. Of New Jersey. Son of Thomas Mil-

ledge. He was an ensign in his father's battalion, and retired on half-pay. He died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1836, aged seventy-one.

**MILLIGAN, JOSEPH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**MILLS, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. Was in England, July, 1779.

**MILLS, NATHANIEL.** Printer, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He was born in Massachusetts, and served his apprenticeship with Fleming, already noticed. The friends of the royal government urged him and John Hicks to purchase of Green and Russell, the Massachusetts Gazette and Post Boy, which they did in 1773. Under their management, this paper took strong ground in opposition to the measures of the Whigs, and defended the ministry and Colonial servants of the crown, with great zeal and ability. The commencement of hostilities in 1775, put an end to its publication. Mills remained with the British troops while they occupied Boston, and on the evacuation, accompanied them to Halifax, Nova Scotia. Thence he proceeded to Great Britain, but soon returned to New York, and became interested with the Robertsons, in the Royal American Gazette. He continued in New York during the remainder of the war, and at the peace went a second time to Halifax, and from thence to Shelburne, in the same Colony.

**MILLS, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated. He may have been inclined to the Whig side in 1775, since in that year the Whig Convention made him a member of the Committee to carry out the views of the Continental Congress on the subject of the Association.

**MILLS, WILLIAM HENRY.** Of South Carolina. He held a royal commission after the fall of Charleston in 1780. He died probably before the close of the Revolution. His property was confiscated.

**MILLS.** Several persons of this name signed a Declaration of loyalty in January, 1775. To wit: David Mills, Obadiah

Mills, John Mills, Nathaniel Mills, junior, and Hope Mills junior. They all belonged to Jamaica, Long Island, New York. In 1776 the following, of Queen's County, signed an acknowledgment of allegiance; to wit: Isaac, Obadiah, Amos, Nathaniel junior, and Samuel. John Mills was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

MITCHELL, ANDREW. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

MITCHELL, AUGUSTINE, JOHN, JOHN Junior, and ROBERT. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776.

MITCHELL, CARY. Of Virginia. Went to England, and was in London July, 1779.

MITCHELL, JOHN. Of South Carolina. After the fall of Charleston in 1780, he held an office under the crown. Estate confiscated.

MITCHELL, THOMAS. Mariner, of Boston. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

MITCHELSON, DAVID. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax.

MITCHELSON, DAVID. In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax.

MINOT, CHRISTOPHER. Tide-waiter, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776.

MINOT, SAMUEL. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

MIOT, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

MOFFAT, JAMES. Was a lieutenant in the Second American Regiment.

MOFFAT, THOMAS. Physician, of New London. He had property in Massachusetts, which was confiscated by an act of that State. He was one of the writers of the letters sent to Massachusetts by Franklin. He went to England, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the king, July, 1779.

MONCRIEF, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**MONDEN, CHARLES.** In 1762 he was chaplain of the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**MONFORT, GARRET, JOHN, PETER, and W.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**MONTCELL, ANTHONY.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**MONTGOMERY, ARCHIBALD.** Was at New York, June, 1783, preparing to embark for Nova Scotia.

**MONTGOMERY, JOHN.** Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1785.

**MONTGOMERY, JOSEPH.** Was an auctioneer in St. John, New Brunswick, 1785.

**MONTGOMERY, WILLIAM.** Was an ensign in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**MOODY, JAMES.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He was a celebrated partisan officer, and performed many exploits peculiar to that species of warfare. He delighted in seizing and carrying off Whig Committee-men, and was fond of relating the means which he employed to catch them. At the peace, he settled in Nova Scotia, where he was known as Colonel Moody. He died at Sissibou, Nova Scotia, in 1809, aged sixty-five. He received half-pay.

**MOODY, JOHN.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax. He was accompanied by John Moody, junior.

**MOODY, JOHN.** In 1781 he was executed at Philadelphia as a spy.

**MOORE, BENJAMIN.** Of New York. An Episcopal clergyman. Was deputy chaplain of the hospital staff, and was stationed at the city in 1782, and at the same time was assistant rector.

**MOORE, JOHN.** Of Massachusetts. In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax. The death of a Loyalist of this name occurred on the river St. John, about the year 1790. He was supposed, by one who remembers him, to have been a native of New England.

**MOORE.** Loyalists of this name were numerous. Those of



Queen's County, New York, who acknowledged allegiance in 1776, were, Joseph, John, Jacob, Samuel senior, John junior, James, Lambert, Stephen, Nathaniel, Nathaniel junior, Benjamin, Samuel, and David. Among the Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling of the Forty-second Regiment, in April, 1779, were, John Moore, John junior, Samuel senior, Jacob, Samuel the 3d, John, David, Samuel junior, Nathaniel, and Nathaniel junior.

**MOORE, JOHN.** In 1782 was deputy receiver-general of quit rents of New York. In July, 1783, he announced his determination to remove to Nova Scotia, and was one of the fifty-five petitioners who applied for extensive grants of land in that Colony. See *Abijah Willard*.

**MOORE, LAMBERT.** Of New York. Was a notary public in the city, and an officer in the Superintendent Department.

**MOORE, THOMAS WILLIAM.** Of New York. Was a captain in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

**MOORE, THOMAS.** Of New Jersey. Was chairman of a Loyalist meeting at Hackensack, in 1775.

**MOORE, JOHN.** Of Tryon County, North Carolina. Lost his estate in 1779, under the confiscation act.

**MORAN, JAMES.** Was an officer in the Superintendent Department at New York.

**MORE, JOHN.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. He was a soldier under the crown, and served under Sir John Johnson, and was living in 1838, to relate his adventures and those of the corps to which he belonged.

**MOREHOUSE, DANIEL.** Of Connecticut. A member of the Reading Association. He became an officer in the Queen's Rangers, and retired at the close of the war on half-pay. He went to New Brunswick, and was a magistrate, and a major in the militia. He died in the County of York in 1835, aged seventy-seven.

**MOREHOUSE, JAMES.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MOREHOUSE, JOHN.** Of Connecticut. A member of the Reading Association. He settled in Nova Scotia, and at his de-

cease was one of the oldest magistrates in the Colony. He died on Digby Neck in 1839, aged seventy-eight.

**MORGAN, CAPTAIN JAMES.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**MORGANAN, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 he was tried on a charge of holding intercourse with the royal forces, and for other offences; and was sentenced to be kept at hard labor during the war, not less than thirty miles from the British camp, and to suffer death if caught making his escape.

**MORGRIDGE, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. Went to England. In 1779 he was in London.

**MORRELL.** Eleven persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: John, Robert, John, James, John, Thomas, John, Richard, Caleb, Jonathan, and Joseph. Among the Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling of the Forty-second Regiment, April, 1779, were John Morrell, Richard, James, Jonathan, Abraham senior, and Abraham junior. John Morrell, a Loyalist, died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged sixty-nine; probably one of the above.

**MORRIS, DAVID.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged sixty-six years.

**MORRIS, ENOCH.** Wheelwright, of Hilstown, Pennsylvania. In Council, in 1778, it was ordered, that, failing to surrender to be tried for treason, he stand attainted.

**MORRIS, JOHN.** Comptroller of the Customs of South Carolina.

**MORRIS, ROGER.** Of New York. In the French war he was a captain in the British army, and one of the aids of the ill-fated Braddock. He married Mary, daughter of Frederick Phillipse, Esquire, and settled in New York. At the commencement of the Revolution he was a member of the Council of the Colony, and continued in office until the peace, although the Whigs organized a government as early as 1777, under a written and well framed constitution. A part of the Phillipse estate was in possession of Colonel Morris in right of his wife, and was confiscated; and that the whole interest

should pass under the act, Mrs. Morris was included in the attainder. It is believed that this lady, her sister Mrs. Robinson, and Mrs. Ingles, were the only females who were attainted of treason during the struggle. But it appeared in due time, that the confiscation act did not affect the rights of Mrs. Morris's children. The fee-simple of the estate was valued by the British government at £20,000; and, by the rules of determining the worth of life interests, the life interests of Colonel Morris and his wife were fixed at £12,605, for which sum they received a certificate of compensation.

In 1787 the attorney-general of England examined the case, and gave the opinion, that the reversionary interest (or property of the children at the decease of the parents) was not included in their attainder, and was recoverable under the principles of law and of right. In the year 1809, their son, Captain Henry Gage Morris of the royal navy, in behalf of himself and his two sisters, accordingly sold this reversionary interest to John Jacob Astor, Esquire, of New York, for the sum of £20,000 sterling. In 1828 Mr. Astor made a compromise with the State of New York, by which he received for the rights thus purchased by him (with or without associates) the large amount of five hundred thousand dollars. The terms of the arrangement required, that within a specified time he should execute a deed of conveyance in fee-simple, with warrantee against the claims of the Morrises—husband and wife—their heirs, and all persons claiming under them; and that he should also obtain the judgment of the Supreme Court of the United States, affirming the validity and perfectibility of his title. These conditions were complied with, and the respectable body of farmers, who held the confiscated lands under titles derived from the sales of the commissioners of forfeitures, were thus quieted in their possessions. Colonel Morris died in England in 1794, aged sixty-seven; and Mary, his widow, died in 1825, at the age of ninety-six. Their remains were deposited near Savior-gate Church, York. Their son, above mentioned, erected a monument to their memory. It is understood that the British government made them a second com-

compensation for their losses, and that the whole sum received was £17,000 sterling. Their children were as follows; Henry Gage, a captain in the royal navy; Amherst, who was named for his god-father Lord Amherst, who was also a captain in the royal navy, and who died unmarried in 1802; Joanna, who married Captain Thomas Cowper Hincks, of the British Dragoons, and who died in 1819; and another daughter whose name and fate have not been ascertained. To the memory of Captain Amherst Morris, there is a monument at Baildon, England. Of Captain Henry Gage Morris, honorable mention is made in the British naval history. Of Mrs. Morris's early life, there is a most interesting incident. That Washington had some desire to become her suitor, is a fact which rests on the highest authority.

In Mr. Sparks's *Life of the illustrious Commander-in-chief*, there is the following passage. "While in New York," in 1756, Washington "was lodged and kindly entertained at the house of Mr. Beverley Robinson, between whom and himself an intimacy of friendship subsisted, which indeed continued without change, till severed by their opposite fortunes twenty years afterwards in the Revolution. It happened that Miss Mary Phillips, a sister of Mrs. Robinson, and a young lady of rare accomplishments, was an inmate in the family. The charms of this lady made a deep impression upon the heart of the Virginia Colonel. He went to Boston, returned, and was again welcomed to the hospitality of Mr. Robinson. He lingered there till duty called him away; but he was careful to entrust his secret to a confidential friend, whose letters kept him informed of every important event. In a few months intelligence came that a rival was in the field, and that the consequences could not be answered for, if he delayed to renew his visits to New York. Whether time, the bustle of the camp, or the scenes of war, had moderated his admiration, or whether he despaired of success, is not known. He never saw the lady again, till she was married to that same rival, Captain Morris, his former associate in arms, and one of Braddock's aids-de-camp." In an English work, shown to me

by Mrs. Morris's relatives in New Brunswick, it is stated that she refused Washington. But this is very doubtful; and the passage just cited, which is founded upon Washington's papers, seems to utterly disprove the assertion. Imagination dwells upon the outlawry of a lady whose beauty and virtues won the admiration of the great Whig Chief. Humanity is shocked, that a woman was attainted of treason, for no crime but that of clinging to the fortunes of the husband, whom she had vowed on the altar of religion never to desert.

**MORRISON, ARCHIBALD.** Of New York. Was an ensign in the Loyal American Regiment.

**MORRISON, GEORGE and MALCOLM.** Of New York. Lost their estates under the confiscation act of that State.

**MORRISON, JOHN.** Of New Hampshire. He was ordained at Peterborough in 1766. In 1772 the connexion was dissolved, when he visited Charleston, South Carolina. After his return, in 1775, he joined the army at Cambridge, but went over to the royal army immediately after the battle of Bunker's Hill, and was appointed to a place in the commissary department. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished under the Act of New Hampshire. He died at Charleston, South Carolina, at the close of the year 1782. His wife was Sarah Ferguson, of Peterborough. Mrs. Morrison was living in 1822.

**MORROW, COLONEL —.** Of Boston. He was in England in 1776, and in 1783 a Loyalist Refugee; and was a pensioner of the British government.

**MORTON, ALEXANDER.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**MORTON, LEMUEL.** Of Massachusetts. Settled in Nova Scotia, and was a magistrate, and a major in the militia. He died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1811.

**MOSELEY, JOHN.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**MOTT, JACOB S.** After the war, he was King's Printer for New Brunswick. He died at St. John, 1814, aged forty-one.

**MOTT.** Eleven persons of this name of Queen's County

New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Richard, Jacob junior, Sylvester, Jackson, Adam senior, John, Adam, Samuel, Samuel the 3d, Jacob, and Noah junior. In 1780, Joseph and John Mott, of Queen's County, assisted in the capture of the Whig privateer Revenue. During the war, William Mott, of Great Neck, was robbed and much beaten; and Adam Mott, (father of Samuel,) of Cow Neck, was also visited by a party of marauders; both of these Motts were known as prominent Loyalists.

**MOUNT, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He removed to Lancaster, New Brunswick, but died while at St. John, 1819, aged fifty-seven.

**MUIR, GEORGE.** Of Virginia. Went to England. He was an Addresser of the king in 1779.

**MULBALL, EDWARD.** Petty officer of the Customs. He embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British army, in 1776.

**MULCARTY, PATRICK.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British army, for Halifax.

**MULLENS, THOMAS.** Blacksmith, of Leominster, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. A Loyalist of this name was a grantee of, and died at, St. John, New Brunswick, in 1799, at the age of fifty-four; and administration was granted on his estate the following year.

**MUNCREEP, RICHARD.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**MUNDAY, NATHANIEL.** In 1782 he was an officer in the Queen's Rangers. He was in New Brunswick after the Revolution, and received half-pay; but left that Colony, and, as it is believed, went to Canada.

**MUNGER, SIMEON.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**MUNN, ALEXANDER.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**MUNRO, HENRY.** Was a captain in the Second American Regiment.

**MUNRO, DUNCAN.** A lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion.

**MUNRO, —.** In 1782 was a major in the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

**MUNRO.** Among others of the name, John was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick; Alexander died in that city, 1828, aged seventy-four; and Hugh emigrated to New Brunswick in 1783, became a magistrate and member of the House of Assembly for the County of Northumberland, and died in the County of Gloucester in 1846.

**MUNSON, THOMAS.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association of Loyalists.

**MURELL, JOSEPH.** Of Pennsylvania. He was tried in 1778, on the charges of giving intelligence, and of acting as a guide to the enemy. He was convicted of the latter, and sentenced to immediate death. His execution was subsequently postponed, and probably he finally escaped the penalty.

**MURPHY, GARRET.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of the Declaration of Loyalty in 1775.

**MURRAY, DANIEL.** Of Brookfield, Massachusetts. Son of Colonel John Murray. He graduated at Harvard University in 1771. In July, 1775, he applied to Washington for leave for his sister and two of his brothers to go into Boston. The Commander-in-chief, unacquainted with the circumstances of the case, referred the subject to the Committee of Safety, and that body laid the application before the Provincial Congress, when the request was refused. Mr. Murray subsequently entered the military service of the crown, and was major of the King's American Dragoons. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. At the peace, he retired on half-pay. In 1792 he was a member of the House of Assembly of New Brunswick. In 1803 he left that Colony in embarrassed circumstances. He died at Portland, Maine, in 1832.

**MURRAY, JAMES.** Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Gage in 1775; went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. I suppose he was an officer of the customs.

**MURRAY, JOHN.** Of Rutland, Massachusetts. He was a colonel in the militia, for many years a member of the General Court, and in 1774 was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but was not sworn into office. He abandoned his house on the night of the 25th of August of that year, and fled to Boston. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished; and in 1779, he lost his extensive estates under the conspiracy act. After the Revolution, Colonel Murray became a resident of St. John, New Brunswick. He built a house in Prince William street, which (1846) is still standing. The lot attached to this dwelling is very large, and the market value at the present time is, perhaps, £4,000. A part of it is owned by Chief Justice Chipman, and is rented to a horticulturist, who raises flowers for sale. The Honorable R. L. Hazen of St. John, a member of the Executive Council of New Brunswick, and a grandson of Colonel Murray, has his portrait, by Copley. He is represented as sitting, and in the full dress of a gentleman of the day; and his person is shown to the knees. There is a hole in the wig—and the tradition in the family is, that a party who sought the Colonel at his house after his flight, vexed because he had eluded them, vowed they would leave their mark behind them; and accordingly pierced the canvass with a bayonet.

The descendants of Colonel Murray in New Brunswick, have also several relics of the olden time, not destitute of interest. Among them are articles of silver-plate of a by-gone fashion, books of accounts, business memoranda, muster rolls, or list of officers of the regiment which he commanded, deeds of his estates, &c. Of the latter, there are no less than twenty-two of his lands in Rutland, and several of property in Athol. One of the deeds is stamped, but it bears date some years previous to the passage of the odious stamp-act. The manner in which Colonel Murray kept his books and papers, shows that he was a careful, calculating, and exact man in his transactions—method is seen in everything. In person, he was about six feet three inches high, and well proportioned.



In Massachusetts he was a principal man in his section, and one of the country gentlemen or colonial noblemen, who lived upon their estates in a style which has passed away. The wife of the Honorable Daniel Bliss, and the first wife of the Honorable Joshua Upham — Loyalists mentioned in these pages — were his daughters.

**MURRAY, JOHN.** Son of Colonel John Murray. In 1782 he was a captain in the King's American Dragoons. After the Revolution, he was an officer of the Fifty-fourth Regiment, British army.

**MURRAY, LINDLEY.** Of New York. The celebrated Grammarian. He was born near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1745, of Quaker parents. His father, from owning a flour mill, became one of the most respectable merchants of America, and in 1753 settled at New York. Lindley desired to study law, but his wish was opposed, and he entered his father's counting room, and commenced preparing himself for commercial life. But mercantile pursuits proved so disagreeable, that he appealed to his father a second time, to be allowed to adopt the profession of the law. The parent yielded, and he was placed in the office of Benjamin Kissam, Esquire, where for about two years he was the fellow student of the illustrious John Jay. After four years' study, he was called to the bar, and met with success; but his practice was interrupted by a voyage to England on account of his father's affairs and health. In 1771 he returned to New York, and resumed the law. His business was very successful, and continued to increase, until the revolutionary controversy reached a crisis. He was in a feeble state of health at the time of the suspension of proceedings in the courts, and retired from the city to Long Island, where he made preparations at a considerable expense, to begin the manufacture of salt; but Long Island soon after fell into the possession of the royal army, and the enterprise was abandoned, as salt could then be freely imported from England. Dissatisfied at length with his inactive life, and desirous to make provision for his family, he returned to the city, which was also occupied by the British troops, and

embarked in commerce. He continued in New York until about the conclusion of the war, and accumulated an ample fortune. Retiring from business, he purchased a country seat at Bellevue, three miles from the city, where he remained until near the close of 1784, when he embarked for England. His attachment to the home of his fathers, he said, "was founded on many pleasing associations. In particular, I had strong prepossessions in favor of a residence in England, because I was ever partial to its political constitution, and the mildness and wisdom of its general system of laws." \* \* \* \* "On leaving my native country, there was not, therefore, any land on which I could cast my eyes with so much pleasure; nor is there any which could have afforded me so much real satisfaction, as I have found in Great Britain. May its political fabric, which has stood the test of ages, and long attracted the admiration of the world, be supported and perpetuated by Divine Providence."

He established his residence at Holdgate, near the city of York. In 1787 he published his first work, — *The Power of Religion on the Mind*, — which met with favor. Having been often solicited to compose a Grammar of the English Language, he finally consented to undertake the task; and in 1795, gave the world the fruit of his labors. A second edition was immediately called for, and Murray's Grammar soon became a standard work. Encouraged to continue his literary career, he composed his *Exercises, and Key*, and published both in 1797; and in the same year he made an *Abridgment of the Grammar*. His *English Reader*, the *Introduction*, and the *Sequel*, soon followed, as did his *Spelling Book*. For these publications, he was liberally paid by the booksellers of London, to whom he sold the copyrights. From 1809 until his decease, a period of more than sixteen years, he was wholly confined to his house, except that during this time he took an occasional airing. His physical debility was very great, and for years his infirmities did not allow him to rise from his seat. His mental powers were, in a good measure, unimpaired to the last. He died in 1826, in the eighty-first year of his age. He was an excel-

lent man. "His life and death were blessed, and his memory is blessed." "His literary works and his good deeds are a lasting memorial of him." His integrity and truthfulness were unimpeachable. His benevolence was universal. He was hospitable and generous, mild, affectionate, and kind. In a word, he was a true Christian. In person he was tall and stout. His appearance was prepossessing, his features regular, his manners and address courteous. "Some have said after their first introduction to him, that his aspect and demeanor, together with the purity and sanctity of his character, recalled to their minds the idea of the apostles and other holy men" of the early ages of Christianity. Mr. Murray was a member of the Society of Quakers, or Friends; and his remains were interred at York, in the burying-ground of that communion. His wife, with whom he lived upwards of fifty-eight years, survived him.

**MURRAY, ROBERT.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant of the King's American Dragoons. He settled in New Brunswick, and died there of consumption. He received half-pay.

**MURRAY, SAMUEL.** Son of Colonel John Murray, of Rutland, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1772. He was with the British troops at Lexington in 1775, and was taken prisoner. In a General Order, dated at Cambridge, June 15, 1775, it was directed; "That Samuel Murray be removed from jail in Worcester to his father's homestead in Rutland, the limits of which he is not to pass until further orders." In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died previous to 1785.

**MURRAY, WILLIAM.** Of Massachusetts. Embarked for Halifax with the royal army in 1776.

**MURRAY.** Residence unknown. Several Loyalists of the name of Murray, beside the sons of Colonel John, were in the royal service. Thus, John was a lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists; Thomas, Edward, and James, were officers of infantry in the Queen's Rangers; and another Thomas, a lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion. And in South Carolina, Patrick Muckle Murray was in commission

under the crown, and lost his estate in 1782 under the confiscation act.

**MURRELL, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**MUSGROVE, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. He was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**NASE, HENRY.** Of New York. He joined the royal army at King's Bridge in 1776, and served six years in the Loyalist corps called the King's American Regiment. In 1783 he settled in New Brunswick; was lieutenant-colonel in the militia, and filled several civil offices. He died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1836, aged eighty-four. Before entering the service of the crown, his loyalty involved him in much trouble with his Whig neighbors; and he was a great sufferer by the events, which made his country free—but himself an exile.

**NASH, RICHARD.** Was seized at Long Island, New York, in 1775, sent to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Brookfield.

**NEALIE, CHRISTOPHER.** Of South Carolina. Held a royal commission after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**NELSON, ROBERT.** Of North Carolina. Went to England. He was in London July, 1779, and a Loyalist Addresser of the king.

**NELSON, THEOPHILUS.** Of New York. He was included in the disfranchising act of that State of 1784, but by an act of 1786, was restored to his civil rights, on his taking the oath of abjuration and allegiance.

**NERVCOB, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**NESS, JOHN.** In 1782 he was an ensign in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers, and adjutant of the corps.

**NEWBERRY, —.** A Tory sergeant in the British service. In 1778, the daughter of a Mr. Mitchell of Cherry Valley, a

little girl of ten or twelve years old, in the massacre of the family by the Indians, was left alive, though wounded and much mangled. Newberry, by a blow of his hatchet, put an end to her life. He fell into the hands of General James Clinton, at Canajoharie, the next year, and was executed.

**NEWBLE, JAMES.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1821, aged ninety-four years.

**NICHOLS, WIDOW RUTH.** Of Newport, Rhode Island. In the spring of 1783 she and her two children arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union.

**NICHOLSON, ARTHUR.** A cornet in the King's American Dragoons, and adjutant of the corps. He settled in New Brunswick; received half-pay; and died in that Colony.

**NISBETT, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**NIXON, ROBERT.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council required him to surrender himself for trial, on pain of standing attainted.

**NOBLE, BENJAMIN.** Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**NOBLE, FRANCIS.** Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. A Loyalist of this name settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

**NODES, THOMAS.** Cordwainer, of Newcastle, Delaware. In 1778 it was declared by statute, that his property, both real and personal, would become absolutely forfeited to the State, unless he should surrender and abide trial for treason.

**NORRICE, HENRY.** Of Pennsylvania. Was tried in 1778, on a charge of supplying the royal forces with provisions, and found guilty. He was sentenced to confinement and to hard labor for one month; and in addition, to the payment of fifty pounds for the use of the sick of the Whig camp.

**NORTH, CAPTAIN JOSHUA.** Of Brandywine, Delaware. In 1778 it was declared by law, that, on failing to appear to answer to the charge of treason on or before August 1, his estate should be confiscated.

**NORTHRUP, BENAJAH.** Of Connecticut. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at Kingston, King's County, in 1838, aged eighty-eight, leaving fourteen children, one hundred and eighteen grandchildren, and one hundred and eleven great-grandchildren.

**NORTON, ASA.** A physician, of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**NOSTRAND, GEORGE.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. John and Garret Norstrant, of the same County, signed a Declaration of loyalty the year before.

**NOSTRANDT.** Eleven persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. To wit: Daniel, Peter, Garret junior, Frederick, Jacob, Peter, Garret, Daniel, Garret, Peter junior, and John.

**NUGENT, JOHN.** An officer in the Superintendent Department established at New York.

**NUTTING, JOHN.** Carpenter, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**NUTTING, JOSEPH.** He was collector of taxes of the city of St. John, and died there in 1826, aged sixty-eight.

**OAKLY, DAVID.** A magistrate, of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**OBMAN, JACOB.** A lieutenant in the Georgia Loyalists.

**ODELL, REVEREND JONATHAN.** An Episcopal clergyman. He was a graduate of Yale College. During the Revolution he was chaplain of a Loyalist corps. At the close of the war he settled in New Brunswick, and is mentioned in the annals of that Colony, as the "Honorable and Reverend Jonathan Odell." He was the first Secretary of New Brunswick, and was Register and Clerk of the Council, and had a seat as Councillor. He died in 1818. His daughter Lucy Ann, wife of Lieutenant Colonel Rudyerd, of the Royal Engineers, died at Halifax in 1829. His widow, Anne, died at Fredericton in 1825, aged eighty-five; and his son, the Honorable William Odell, who was his successor as secretary, and held the office

for thirty-two years, died at Fredericton in 1844, at the age of seventy.

ODELL, WILLIAM. Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains. Abraham Odell, of that County, was also a Protester.

OGDEN, BENJAMIN. Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains. Benjamin Ogden, Esquire, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, died at Antigonish, Nova Scotia, in 1835.

OGDEN, DAVID. He was principal clerk of the post-office department of the Colonies, and was considered to be in office in 1782 — certainly — and probably until the peace.

OGDEN, DAVID. A member of His Majesty's Council, and a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. After Galloway, the celebrated Loyalist of Pennsylvania, retired to England, Ogden was a correspondent, and his letters betray much bitterness of feeling. He was a member of the Board of Refugees or Loyalists established at New York in 1779, and composed of delegates from the several Colonies. He devised the outlines of a plan for the government of America after her submission to Great Britain, an event which he deemed "certain and soon to happen, if proper measures were not neglected." That plan is curious in many respects, and is here inserted. It proposed, — "That the right of taxation of America by the British parliament be given up. That the several Colonies be restored to their former constitutions and forms of government, except in the instances after mentioned. That each Colony have a Governor and Council appointed by the crown, and a House of Representatives to be elected by the freeholders, inhabitants of the several Counties, not more than forty, nor less than thirty for a Colony, who shall have power to make all necessary laws for the internal government and benefit of each respective Colony, that are not repugnant or contradictory to the laws of Great Britain, or the laws of the American parliament, made and enacted to be in force in the Colonies for the government, utility, and safety of the whole. That an American parliament be established for all the Eng-

lish Colonies on the continent, to consist of a lord lieutenant, barons (to be created for the purpose) not to exceed, at present, more than twelve, nor less than eight from each Colony, to be appointed by his majesty out of the freeholders, and inhabitants of each Colony; a House of Commons, not to exceed twelve, nor less than eight from each Colony, to be elected by the respective Houses of Representatives for each Colony, which parliament, so constituted, to be three branches of legislature of the Northern Colonies, and to be styled and called the Lord Lieutenant, the Lords, and Commons of the British Colonies in North America. That they have the power of enacting laws in all cases whatsoever, for the general good, benefit, and security of the Colonies, and for their mutual safety, both defensive and offensive, against the king's enemies, rebels, &c.; proportioning the taxes to be raised in such cases by each Colony. The mode for raising the same to be enacted by the General Assembly of each Colony, which, if refused or neglected, be directed and prescribed by the North American parliament, with power to levy the same. That the laws of the American parliament shall be in force till repealed by his majesty in Council; and the laws to the several legislatures of the respective Colonies to be in force till the same be repealed by his majesty, or made void by an act and law of the American parliament. That the American parliament have the superintendence and government of the several colleges in North America, most of which have been the grand nurseries of the late rebellion, instilling into the tender minds of youth principles favorable to republican, and against a monarchical government, and other doctrines incompatible to the British constitution." Mr. Ogden went to England, and was agent of the New Jersey Loyalists for prosecuting their claims to compensation for losses. He was in London in 1788.

OGDEN, ISAAC. Barrister at law, New York. Was also a correspondent of Galloway.

OGDEN, JONATHAN. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at Greenwich, King's County, November, 1845, aged



ninety-seven. Mary, his widow, died at the same place, August, 1846, aged eighty-one. "They were both among the faithful and intrepid band of Loyalists, who, for their unshaken attachment to the Throne and Constitution of Great Britain, suffered much in their early days."

OGDEN, PETER. Of New York. Was secretary of the police department of the city, in 1782.

OGDEN, ROBERT. Of New Jersey. Speaker of the House of Assembly. He was a member of the Stamp Act Congress, so called, and refused to sanction the proceedings of the majority. An attempt was made at his instance to conceal his defection, but without success. He was accordingly burned in effigy in several places in New Jersey, and was removed from the Speaker's chair at the next meeting of the Assembly.

OGDEN, ——. Of New Jersey. When, in 1781, a considerable part of the Pennsylvania line became discontented, he acted as the guide of the emissary who was sent by Sir Henry Clinton to seduce them. Instead of meeting the overture, they surrendered Ogden and his associate to General Wayne; and January 10th, both were tried as spies, convicted, and subsequently executed.

OGILVIE, CHARLES. Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown after the fall of Charleston. His property was confiscated.

OGILVIE, DAVID. A captain of cavalry in the British Legion.

OGILVIE, GEORGE. Of New York. Son of the Reverend Mr. Ogilvie. Was an officer in a corps of Loyalists.

OGILVIE, J., D. D. An Episcopal clergyman of New York. He succeeded Doctor Barclay as missionary to the Mohawk Indians, and was again his successor as rector of Trinity Church at his decease, in 1765. One who knew him while he was stationed among the Mohawks, thus speaks: "His appearance was singularly prepossessing; his address and manners entirely those of a gentleman. His abilities were respectable, his doctrine was pure and scriptural, and his life exemplary, both as a clergyman and in his domestic circle,

where he was peculiarly amiable ; add to all this a talent for conversation, extensive reading, and a thorough knowledge of life." He died in New York in 1774.

**O'HALA, DENNIS.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**O'HALLAM, JOHN.** An ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**OLDFIELD, JOSEPH.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of the Declaration in 1775.

**OLDHAM, THOMAS.** Of Chowan, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. He was a member of the House of Assembly ; and seems at first to have been with the Whigs, since he had a seat in the Convention which approved of the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and which Governor Martin denounced by proclamation.

**OLDING, NICHOLAS PURDIE.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion, and a deputy muster master general of the Loyalist forces.

**OLIPHANT, ALEXANDER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**OLIVE, WILLIAM.** A member of the Loyal Artillery, St. John, New Brunswick, in 1795. He died at Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1822.

**OLIVER, ANDREW.** Of Massachusetts. His father was the Honorable Daniel Oliver, a member of the Council, and he graduated at Harvard University in 1724. He entered public life, and was Secretary, Stamp-distributor and Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts. In 1765, soon after receiving the appointment of stamp-officer, the building which he had fitted for the transaction of business was demolished by a mob, and he was compelled to resign. He was then allowed to enjoy his post of secretary without molestation for several months. But before the close of the year, a report that he was seeking to be restored to his place of stamp-officer, obtained circulation, and he was required to make a public statement upon the subject. He complied with the demand, and published a declaration, that he would not act under his commis-

sion ; but this was deemed unsatisfactory, and he was desired to appear under the Liberty Tree, and there resign the office in form, and in the presence of the people. With this demand he also complied, and at the proper time, and while two thousand persons surrounded him, he made oath to the following declaration ; — “ That he had never taken any measures, in consequence of his deputation, to act in his office as distributor of stamps, and that he never would, directly or indirectly, by himself, or any under him, make use of his deputation, or take any measures for enforcing the stamp-act in America.” The multitude gave three cheers, and allowed him to depart. But so determined a course on the part of the Whigs gave him great pain, and caused intense suffering both to himself and his family.

In 1770, Mr. Oliver was appointed Lieutenant Governor. In 1773, several letters which he had written to persons in England were obtained by Franklin, and sent to Massachusetts. These letters caused much excitement, and became the subject of discussion throughout the Colony. The Whigs of the House of Representatives agreed upon a report, that the manifest tendency and design of these and other similar communications of Hutchinson, Paxton, Moffat, Auchmuty, Rogers, and Rome, was to overthrow the constitution, and introduce arbitrary power. In addition to the assaults at home, Junius Americanus, a writer in the public papers in England, charged him with the grave crime of perjury. Mr. Oliver was now advanced in life. He had always been subject to disorders of a bilious nature ; and unable to endure the disquiet and misery caused by his position in affairs at so troubled a period, soon sunk under the burthen. After a short illness, he died at Boston in March, 1774, aged sixty-seven. In private life, he was a most estimable man ; but his public career, though earnestly defended by his brother-in-law, Governor Hutchinson, is open to severe censure. That he was “ hungry for office and honor,” there seems no reason to doubt. No man in Massachusetts was more unpopular ; and Hutchinson remarks, that the violence of party spirit was evinced even at his funeral ;

that some members of the House of Representatives were offended because the officers of the army and navy had precedence in the procession, and retired in a body; and that "marks of disrespect were also shown by the populace to the remains of a man, whose memory, if he had died before this violent spirit was raised, would have been revered by all orders and degrees of men in the province."

**OLIVER, BRINLEY SYLVESTER.** A son of Lieutenant Governor Andrew Oliver, of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1774, and became a surgeon in the British service.

**OLIVER, JAMES.** Of Conway, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**OLIVER, PETER.** Of Salem. Son of Lieutenant Governor Andrew Oliver, of Massachusetts, who died at Boston, March, 1774; became a surgeon in the British army, and died in London, April, 1795. His widow married Admiral Sir John Knight, and died at her seat near London in 1839. Doctor Oliver was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who addressed Gage on his departure in 1775, and was proscribed under the act of 1778.

**OLIVER, PETER.** He was born in 1713, and graduated at Harvard University in 1730. Though not educated a lawyer, he was appointed Chief Justice of Massachusetts in 1756; and in McFingal it is asked,

" Did heaven appoint our chief judge Oliver,  
Fill that high bench with ignoramus,  
Or has it councils by mandamus ? "

Judge Oliver was proscribed and banished, and his estate was confiscated. In addition to his judicial station he was a Mandamus Councillor. He went to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston in 1776. Subsequently he embarked for England. Of the five Judges of the Superior Court of Massachusetts at the revolutionary era, four, to wit, the subject of this notice, Edmund Trowbridge, Foster Hutchinson, and William Browne, were Loyalists. The Whig member of the Court was William

Cushing. In 1774, Oliver was impeached by the legislature for refusing to receive, as usual, a grant for his services from the Colonial treasury, and because he would not engage to accept of no emolument from the crown. Judges at this time wore swords, robes, &c. while on the bench. He died in England in 1791.

OLIVER, PETER, Junior. Son of Chief Justice Peter Oliver, of Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1761, and died at Shrewsbury, England, September, 1822, aged eighty-one years. He was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven from their habitations in the country to Boston; and who addressed Gage on his departure in 1775. He was proscribed under the act of 1778, and is styled of Middleborough, and a physician.

OLIVER, THOMAS. Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Was born in Dorchester, and graduated at Harvard University in 1753. He lived in great retirement, and mingled but little in public affairs. But after the decease of Lieutenant Governor Andrew Oliver, of a different family, in 1774, he was appointed his successor, and was the last royal Lieutenant Governor, and President of the Council of Massachusetts. As his appointment as Councillor was by the king's writ of mandamus, and contrary to the charter, which provided for the election of members of the Council, he became an object of popular resentment. He detailed the course pursued against him, in consequence of being sworn into office, in the following narrative, dated September 7, 1774, which, as giving his version, and as throwing light on the transactions of the times, is inserted entire. It is an answer to the Whig account of the occurrences at Cambridge on the 2d of September, and, as will be seen, is very full and explicit.

"Early in the morning" (of September 2d), said he, "a number of the inhabitants of Charlestown called at my house to acquaint me that a large body of people from several towns in the County were on their way coming down to Cambridge; that they were afraid some bad consequences might ensue, and begged I would go out to meet them, and endeavor to prevail on them to return. In a very short time, before I could

prepare myself to go, they appeared in sight. I went out to them, and asked the reasons of their appearance in that manner; they respectfully answered, they 'came peaceably to inquire into their grievances, not with design to hurt any man.' I perceived they were landholders of the neighboring towns, and was thoroughly persuaded they would do no harm. I was desired to speak to them; I accordingly did, in such a manner as I thought best calculated to quiet their minds. They thanked me for my advice, said they were no mob, but sober, orderly people, who would commit no disorders; and then proceeded on their way. I returned to my house. Soon after they had arrived on the Common at Cambridge, a report arose that the troops were on their march from Boston; I was desired to go and intercede with his Excellency to prevent their coming. From principles of humanity to the country, from a general love of mankind, and from persuasions that they were orderly people, I readily undertook it; and is there a man on earth, who, placed in my circumstances, could have refused it? I am informed I am censured for having advised the General to a measure which may reflect on the troops, as being too inactive upon such a general disturbance; but surely such a reflection on a military man can never arise but in the minds of such as are entirely ignorant of these circumstances. Wherever this affair is known, it must also be known it was my request the troops should not be sent, but to return; as I passed the people I told them, of my own accord, I would return and let them know the event of my application (not, as was related in the papers, to confer with them on my own circumstances as President of the Council). On my return I went to the Committee, I told them no troops had been ordered, and from the account I had given his Excellency, none would be ordered. I was then thanked for the trouble I had taken in the affair, and was just about to leave them to their own business, when one of the Committee observed, that as I was present, it might be proper to mention a matter they had to propose to me. It was, that although they had a respect for me as Lieutenant Governor of the Province, they could wish I

would resign my seat. I told them I took it very unkind that they should mention any thing on that subject; and among other reasons I urged, that, as Lieutenant Governor, I stood in a particular relation to the Province in general, and therefore could not hear any thing upon that matter from a particular County. I was then pushed to know, if I would resign when it appeared to be the sense of the Province in general; I answered, that when all the other Councillors had resigned, if it appeared to be the sense of the Province I should resign, I would submit. They then called for a vote upon the subject, and, by a very great majority, voted my reasons satisfactory. I inquired whether they had full power to act for the people, and being answered in the affirmative, I desired they would take care to acquaint them of their votes, that I should have no further application made to me on that head. I was promised by the Chairman, and a general assent, it should be so. This left me entirely clear and free from any apprehensions of a farther application upon this matter, and perhaps will account for that confidence which I had in the people, and for which I may be censured. Indeed, it is true, the event proves I had too much, but reasoning from events yet to come, is a kind of reasoning I have not been used to. In the afternoon I observed large companies pouring in from different parts; I then began to apprehend they would become unmanageable, and that it was expedient to go out of their way. I was just going into my carriage when a great crowd advanced, and in a short time my house was surrounded by three or four thousand people, and one quarter part in arms. I went to the front door, where I was met by five persons, who acquainted me they were a Committee from the people to demand a resignation of my seat at the Board. I was shocked at their ingratitude and false dealings, and reproached them with it. They excused themselves by saying the people were dissatisfied with the vote of the Committee, and insisted on my signing a paper they had prepared for that purpose. I found I had been ensnared, and endeavored to reason them out of such ungrateful behavior. They gave such answers, that I found it was in vain

to reason longer with them; I told them my first considerations were for my honor, the next for my life; that they might put me to death or destroy my property, but I would not submit. They began then to reason in their turn, urging the power of the people, and the danger of opposing them. All this occasioned a delay, which enraged part of the multitude, who, pressing into my back-yard, denounced vengeance to the foes of their liberties. The Committee endeavored to moderate them, and desired them to keep back, for they pressed up to my windows, which then were open; I could from thence hear them at a distance calling out for a determination, and, with their arms in their hands, swearing they would have my blood if I refused. The Committee appeared to be anxious for me, still I refused to sign; part of the populace growing furious, and the distress of my family who heard their threats, and supposed them just about to be executed, called up feelings which I could not suppress; and nature, ready to find new excuses, suggested a thought of the calamities I should occasion if I did not comply; I found myself giving way, and began to cast about to contrive means to come off with honor. I proposed they should call in the people to take me out by force, but they said the people were enraged, and they would not answer for the consequences; I told them I would take the risk, but they refused to do it. Reduced to this extremity, I cast my eyes over the paper, with a hurry of mind and conflict of passion which rendered me unable to remark the contents, and wrote underneath the following words: 'My house at Cambridge being surrounded by four thousand people, in compliance with their commands, I sign my name, THOMAS OLIVER.' The five persons took it, carried it to the people, and, I believe, used their endeavors to get it accepted. I had several messages that the people would not accept it with those additions, upon which I walked into the court-yard, and declared I would do no more, though they should put me to death. I perceived that those persons who formed the first body which came down in the morning, consisting of the landholders of the neighboring towns, used their utmost endeavors to get the



paper received with my additions ; and I must, in justice to them, observe, that, during the whole transaction, they had never invaded my enclosures, but still were not able to protect me from other insults which I received from those who were in arms. From this consideration I am induced to quit the country, and seek protection in the town."

The document presented to Mr. Oliver on the 2d of September, and which he signed, was as follows : " I, Thomas Oliver, being appointed by his Majesty to a seat at the Council Board, upon, and in conformity to the late Act of Parliament, entitled an ' Act for the better regulation of the Province of Massachusetts Bay,' which being a manifest infringement of the Charter rights and privileges of this people, I do hereby, in conformity to the commands of the body of this County now convened, most solemnly renounce and resign my seat at said unconstitutional Board, and hereby firmly promise and engage, as a man of honor and a Christian, that I never will hereafter, upon any terms whatsoever, accept a seat at said Board on the present novel and oppressive plan of Government." To this, the original form, he added the words above recited. Judge Danforth and Judge Lee. who were also Mandamus Councillors, and Mr. Phipps, the sheriff, and Mr. Mason, clerk of the County, were compelled to submit to the same body, and make written resignations.

Governor Oliver, as stated by himself, went into Boston, and made assurances both to General Gage and to the Admiral on the station, which prevented a body of troops from being sent to disperse the large body of people who assembled at Cambridge on this occasion ; and to these assurances it was owing, undoubtedly, that the day passed without bloodshed. But for the peaceable demeanor of those whom he met in the morning, — the landholders of the neighboring towns, — the first collision between the king's troops and the inhabitants of Massachusetts, would have occurred, very likely, at Cambridge, and not at Lexington. A detachment was sent to the former town the day before, to bring off some pieces of cannon, and from this circumstance arose, principally, the proceed-

ings related by Governor Oliver. Indignant because the "red-coats" had been sent upon such an errand, thousands from the surrounding country assembled in the course of the day, (September 2d,) armed with guns, sticks, and other weapons; and when the Lieutenant Governor's promise on his return from Boston, rendered it certain that they would not be opposed by the troops, they exacted from every official who lived at Cambridge full compliance with their demands, as has been stated.

From this period Governor Oliver lived in Boston, until March, 1776, when at the evacuation he accompanied the royal army to Halifax, and took passage thence to England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished; and the year following was included in the conspiracy act. His estate was confiscated. While in England he lived in retirement. He died at Bristol, England, November 29, 1815, aged eighty-two. Harriet, his wife, a daughter of Colonel John Vassall, of Cambridge, died at the same place in 1808. His elegant mansion at Cambridge was occupied by Governor Gerry for many years. It is said that he was a gentleman of great mildness of temper, and politeness of manners.

OLIVER, WILLIAM SANDFORD. Of Boston. Son of Lieutenant Governor Andrew Oliver, of Massachusetts. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was the first sheriff of the County. His official papers in 1784 are dated at Parr, and Parr-town, by which names St. John was then known. In 1792, he held the office of Marshal of the Court of Vice Admiralty of New Brunswick. At the time of his decease he was sheriff of the County of St. John, and treasurer of the Colony. He died at St. John in 1813, aged sixty-two. Catharine, his wife, died in that city in 1803, at the age of forty-one. Elisabeth Letitia, his youngest daughter, died at Fort Erie, Upper Canada, in 1836. His son, William Sandford, was a grantee of St. John in 1783, but left New Brunswick about 1806. A Lieutenant William Sandford Oliver, of the Royal

Navy, married Mary Oliver, only daughter of Thomas Hutchinson, Esquire, in England, in 1811; — possibly the same.

OLMSTEAD, AARON. Of Connecticut. In 1783 was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

OLMSTEAD, ELEAZER. Of Reading, Connecticut. Was a member of the Association.

OLMSTEAD, NATHAN. Of Ridgefield, Connecticut. In January 1775, was chairman of a meeting called at Ridgefield, to consider whether that town would "adopt and conform to the Resolves contained in the Association of the Continental Congress." About two hundred voters were present, and it was determined, with almost entire unanimity, "That it would be dangerous and hurtful to adopt said Congress's measures; and we hereby publicly disapprove of, and protest against said Congress, and the measures by them directed, as unconstitutional, as subversive of our real liberties, and as countenancing licentiousness."

O'NEALE, HENRY. Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown, after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

O'NEIL, JOSEPH. Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776.

O'NEILL, JAMES. A lieutenant in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

ORIN, JOHN. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

ORMOND, GEORGE. Adjutant of the Queen's Rangers. At the peace he settled in New Brunswick, but removed from the Colony, and probably to Canada. A son is lieutenant-colonel in the British army.

ORNE, TIMOTHY. Of Salem, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1768; was an Addresser of Gage in 1774. A mob seized him in 1775, but were persuaded to relinquish their design of tarring and feathering him.

OSBORN, NATHAN. Of Westchester County. A Protester at White Plains.

OSWALD, ATWOOD. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick.

**OWEN, JOHN.** Of Fishing Creek, South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**OWENS, JOHN.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick. He died previous to 1805; Mary, his widow, survived until that year.

**OXNARD, EDWARD.** Of Falmouth, Maine. Brother of Thomas Oxnard. He was born in 1746, and graduated at Harvard University in 1767. As the revolutionary controversy approached to a crisis, he was a merchant; and between May and October, 1775, officiated as reader of the Episcopal society. After the burning of Falmouth by Mowatt, he retreated from Maine, and went to England. In 1776 he was in London, and a member of the New England Club, formed there early in that year, by several Loyalists of Massachusetts, who agreed to meet and have a dinner weekly at the Adelphi, Strand. This Club, February 1, was composed of the following members:—Governor Hutchinson, Richard Clark, Joseph Green, Jonathan Bliss, Jonathan Sewall, Joseph Waldo, S. S. Blowers, Elisha Hutchinson, William Hutchinson, Samuel Sewall, Samuel Quincy, Isaac Smith, Harrison Gray, David Greene, Jonathan Clark, Thomas Flucker, Joseph Taylor, Daniel Silsbee, Thomas Brinley, William Cabot, John S. Copley, Nathaniel Coffin, Samuel Porter, Benjamin Pickman, John Amory, Robert Auchmuty, Major Urquhart, Samuel Curwen, and the subject of this notice; all of whom, Urquhart excepted, are mentioned in this volume. In 1778, Mr. Oxnard was proscribed and banished. He returned to Portland soon after the conclusion of hostilities, and was an auctioneer and commission merchant. He died July 2d, 1803. His wife, who was Mary, a daughter of Jabez Fox, and a descendant of John Fox, author of the Book of Martyrs; and his sons William, Edward, and John, and one daughter, survived him.

**OXNARD, THOMAS.** Of Falmouth, Maine. Brother of Edward. He was born in 1740, and removed to Falmouth (now Portland) some years previous to the Revolution, and established himself as a merchant. In 1764 he was among those who

seceded from the old parish, and formed a society of Episcopalians. In 1770, after Mr. Lyde was commissioned collector of the customs, he was appointed deputy, and continued in office until the royal authority came to an end, when he left the country. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. During some part of the war he was at the royal post established at Castine, and in 1782 his wife was permitted, by a resolve of the General Court, to join him, "with her two servant maids, and such part of her household goods as the selectmen of Falmouth should admit." At a period subsequent to the war, he was at the island of Grand Menan, Bay of Fundy; but returned to Portland not long after the peace, and between the years 1787 and 1792, officiated as reader to the Episcopal society. He "designed to go to England to take orders, but having a correspondence with Mr. Belsham of London, Doctor Freeman of Boston and others, he imbibed Unitarian views of religion, and not being able to satisfy his society of their truth, he was dismissed, and gave up his intention of preaching." He died at Portland, May 20, 1799, aged fifty-nine. His wife was Martha, a daughter of General Jedediah Preble, a distinguished Whig, and a sister of the celebrated Commodore Edward Preble, of the United States Navy. His children were Thomas, Henry, Stephen D., and Martha. Thomas commanded the American privateer True Blooded Yankee, in the war of 1812, and was famous for his success and the boldness of his enterprises; at his death, he requested that the flag of his country should be his shroud. Henry, the second son, who was a merchant and a ship-owner, and a gentleman highly beloved for his many virtues, died at Boston, December 15, 1843.

**PADDOCK, ADINO.** Of Boston. He was a lineal descendant of Zachariah Paddock, who came over in the May Flower in 1620, but who, being a minor, was not included in the list of the first settlers of Plymouth. Zachariah married and left children. The family increased and branched off, and at the Revolutionary period, members of it were to be found in vari-

ous parts of New England, in New Jersey, and even in South Carolina. In 1749 Adino — the subject of this notice — married Lydia Snelling, by whom he had thirteen children. He settled in Boston, where he manufactured chairs, and transacted his business near the head of Bumstead Place. He was much respected. He commanded the Boston Train of Artillery, obtained the rank of colonel in the military of the day, and was considered an excellent officer. The elm trees in Tremont street were planted by him, and were for years the objects of his care. It is related, that on one occasion, he offered the reward of a guinea for the detection of the person who *hacked* one or more of them. Nine of Colonel Paddock's children died in infancy; and John, a student at Harvard College, was drowned in Charles river while bathing in 1773. In March, 1776, he embarked for Halifax with the royal army, accompanied by his wife, and by Adino, Elisabeth, and Rebecca, his surviving children. In June of that year, the whole family, his son Adino excepted, sailed from Halifax for England.

Two years after Colonel Paddock abandoned his native land, he was proscribed and banished. From 1781 until his decease, he resided on the Isle of Jersey, and for several years held the office of Inspector of Artillery Stores, with the rank of captain. He died March 25, 1804, aged seventy-six years. Lydia, his wife, died at the Isle of Jersey in 1781, aged fifty-one. He received a partial compensation for his losses as a Loyalist.

PADDOCK, ADINO, Junior. Of Boston. Son of Colonel Adino Paddock. He accompanied his father to Halifax in 1776, as related above, and in 1779 followed him to England, where he entered upon the study of medicine and surgery. Having attended the different hospitals of London, and fitted himself for practice, he returned to America before the close of the Revolution, and was surgeon of the King's American Dragoons. In 1784 he married Margaret Ross, of Casco Bay, Maine, and settling at St. John, New Brunswick, confined his attention to professional pursuits. In addition to extensive

and successful private practice, he enjoyed from government, the post of surgeon to the ordnance of New Brunswick. He died at St. Mary's, York County, in 1817, aged fifty-eight. Margaret, his wife, died at St. John in 1815, at the age of fifty. The fruit of their union was ten children;—of whom three sons, namely, Adino, Thomas, and John, were educated physicians. Adino commenced practice in 1808, and is still (1846) living at Kingston, New Brunswick. Thomas married Mary, daughter of Arthur McLellan, Esquire, of Portland, Maine, and died at St. John, deeply lamented, in 1838, aged forty-seven. John, the youngest, resides at St. John.

**PAFFORD, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**PAGAN, ROBERT.** A native of Glasgow, Scotland. Was born in 1750. He emigrated to America early in life, and established himself as a merchant at Falmouth, Maine (now Portland). Though a young man, "He pursued on a large scale the lumber business and ship-building. The ships which were built were not generally employed in our trade, but with their cargoes sent to Europe and sold. Mr. Pagan kept on the corner of King and Fore streets, the largest stock of goods which was employed here before the war; he was a man of popular manners and much beloved by the people." In 1775 he became involved in the controversies of the time, and abandoned his business and the country soon after the burning of Falmouth by Mowatt. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He settled at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, in 1784, and became one of the principal men in the County of Charlotte. After serving the crown as agent for lands in New Brunswick, and in superintending affairs connected with grants to Loyalists, he was in commission as a magistrate, as Judge of a Court, and as colonel in the militia, and being a favorite among the freeholders of the County, was elected to the House of Assembly, and for several years was a leading member of that body. Judge Pagan died at St. Andrew, November 23, 1821; and Miriam, his widow, (a daughter of Jeremiah Pote,) deceased at the same place, January, 1828, aged eighty-one. They were childless.

PAGAN, THOMAS. Brother of Robert Pagan. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, was one of the grantees of that city, and established himself as a merchant. He removed to Halifax, and while absent in Scotland for the benefit of his health, died in 1804.

PAGAN, WILLIAM. Of Maine. Brother of Robert and Thomas. He settled in New Brunswick, and was a member of the House of Assembly, and of the Council. His death occurred at Fredericton, March 12, 1819.

PAGE, GEORGE. Embarked at Boston with the British army, for Halifax, in 1776.

PAINE, SAMUEL. Of Worcester, Massachusetts. In 1775 he was sent by the Committee of that town, under guard, "to Watertown or Cambridge, to be dealt with as the honorable Congress or Commander-in-chief shall, upon examination, think proper." His direct offences consisted, apparently, in saying, that the Hampshire troops had robbed the house of Mr. Bradish; that he had heard the Whig soldiers were deserting in great numbers; and, that he was told "the men were so close stowed in the Colleges that they were lousy." This is the substance of the testimony of a neighbor, the only witness who appeared against him, and who had a conversation with him (in the garden of the witness) immediately after he had been on a visit to Cambridge, where the Whig army was then encamped. In 1776 Mr. Paine accompanied the British army from Boston to Halifax. During the war he wandered from place to place, and apparently without regular employment. After the war he returned to Massachusetts, and died at Worcester in 1807. He was a son of Honorable Timothy Paine, and a graduate of Harvard University of the class of 1771.

•PAINE, TIMOTHY. Of Worcester, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1748. He was a member of the General Court for some years, and a stout government-man in the controversies in that body which preceded the Revolution. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councilor, and in August of that year, about fifteen hundred people



assembled on the Common in Worcester, and elected Joseph Gilbert, John Goulding, Edward Rawson, Thomas Dennie, and Joshua Bigelow, a Committee, to wait upon him and to demand of him satisfaction for having accepted the appointment. After some delay he wrote and signed his resignation. The committee insisted further, that he should personally appear before the people; this he did, when Mr. Dennie read his resignation. It was then insisted that he should read the paper himself, and with his hat off. He hesitated, and demanded the protection of the committee, but finally complied, and was allowed to retire to his dwelling unharmed. The object of the multitude having been accomplished, they withdrew in companies, those of each town marching off in a separate body. Mr. Paine died in 1793.

**PAINE, WILLIAM.** Of Worcester, Massachusetts. Son of Honorable Timothy Paine. Graduated at Harvard University in 1768. He was educated to the medical profession, and having been proscribed under the act of 1778, became apothecary to the British forces in Rhode Island and New York. He settled after the Revolution in the province of New Brunswick, and was a member of the House of Assembly for the County of Charlotte. He, however, removed to Salem, Massachusetts, and thence to Worcester, and died in the latter town, April, 1833, aged eighty-three years.

**PALMER, GIDEON.** A coroner, of Westmoreland County, New Brunswick. Died at St. John in 1824, aged seventy-five.

**PALMER, JACOB.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. In 1779 he was an Addresser of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling.

**PALMER, NATHAN.** A lieutenant of Tory levies. He was detected in the camp of General Putnam. Governor Tryon claimed his surrender, when Putnam replied, "Sir; Nathan Palmer, a lieutenant in your king's service, was taken in my camp as a spy, he was tried as a spy, he was condemned as a spy, and you may rest assured, sir, that he shall be hanged as a spy."

"P. S. Afternoon — he is hanged." In some accounts this man is call Edmund Palmer.

**PALMER, RICHARD.** Cabinet-maker, of Philadelphia. In 1778 it was ordered by the Council of Pennsylvania, that, failing to surrender and abide a legal trial for treason, he should stand attainted.

**PALMER, ROBERT.** Of Beaufort, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. He went to England.

**PALMER, THOMAS.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1761. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but was not sworn into office. He died in 1820.

**PANTON, GEORGE.** In July, 1783, he was at New York, and one of the fifty-five Loyalists who petitioned for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**PANTON, W.** Of Georgia. He removed beyond the limits of that State, early in the struggle, and in 1793 lived at Pensacola. During the Revolution he was the particular friend and agent of Colonel Brown, who succeeded Colonel Stuart in the British superintendency of the four southern nations of Indians; and a large proportion of the presents of the British government to these nations passed through his hands, and the hands of his connexions in different parts of Florida: and from the Spanish government he had authority to import goods directly from England, to conduct an extensive Indian trade. His importations are estimated in our State papers at £40,000 annually. From these papers it appears also, that he was particularly hostile to the United States, and frequently told the Creeks, when he delivered them guns, that "these guns were to kill the Americans, and that he had rather have them applied to that use than to the shooting of deer." That the feelings attributed to Mr. Panton were very common among the Loyalists, who established their residence with, or in the vicinity of the savage tribes, there is ample evidence. To the agency of such persons, indeed, the desolating wars which occurred on our frontiers a few years after the peace of 1783, and especially in Washington's administration, are supposed to be justly chargeable. In the course of the transactions of the firm of Panton, Leslie, and Company, of

which Mr. Panton was a member, a large debt became due from the Indians, which, by consent of Spain, was finally extinguished by the conveyance of a tract of land in Florida forty miles square; this domain, I am led to conclude, was in the hands of John Forbes and Company in 1821, as the successors of the first mentioned firm.

**PARKER, JAMES.** Of Virginia. He joined Lord Dunmore, on the first revolt of Virginia; was a captain in the service; and was captured by the French squadron, and carried prisoner to France. On the passage, the ship in which he first embarked foundered at sea; but all on board were saved.

**PARKER, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. Was banished and attainted, and his estate confiscated. In 1794 he resided in England, and in that year applied to the British government to interpose for the recovery of some large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment.

**PARKER, JOHN.** Of New-York. In the autumn of 1780 a young Whig, of the name of Shew, was captured in the woods near Ballston, by a party of Indians and Tories, and at the instigation of Parker, instantly murdered. Parker himself, not long after, fell into the hands of his foes, and was tried, convicted, and executed at Albany, as a spy.

**PARKER, JOSIAH.** A lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**PARKER, ROBERT.** Of Massachusetts. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was directly appointed store-keeper of ordnance, and comptroller of the customs for the port of St. John, and filled these offices many years, until his decease. He died in that city in 1823, aged seventy-three. His only daughter, Eliza Jane, married Frederick Du Vernet, Esquire, of the Royal Staff Corps, in 1816. His son, the Honorable Robert Parker, is a Judge of the Supreme Court; and his son Neville Parker, Esquire, is Master of the Rolls of New Brunswick.

**PARKER, STEPHEN.** Of North Carolina. He was in commission as a lieutenant, and in 1776 was captured and imprisoned.

**PARKER, TIMOTHY.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**PARKINSON, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**PARKS, ROLAND.** A cornet in the King's American Dragoons.

**PARLEE, PETER.** Died at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, 1832.

**PARROCK, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**PARRY, EDWARD.** Merchant, of Portsmouth. Was proscribed and banished by the act of New Hampshire, of 1778. He was the Portsmouth consignee of the Tea. Two parcels were sent to him. The first was landed and stored in the Custom-house, without the knowledge of the people. This, upon requisition, he reshipped to Halifax without disturbance, after paying the duty in order to obtain a clearance from the collector of the customs. The second lot was likewise reshipped; but not until Mr. Parry had been in the hands of a mob, who demolished his windows, and caused him to claim the protection of the governor.

**PARTELOW, JAHIEL.** Of Connecticut. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He died at St. John in 1831, aged eighty-seven. His son Jahiel died at the same place in 1837, at the age of sixty-six. John R. Partelow, Esquire, son of the second Jahiel, was many years chamberlain of St. John, and is now a member of the House of Assembly, and a leading politician of New Brunswick.

**PARTELOW, MATTHEW.** Of Connecticut. Brother of Jahiel Partelow. Was one of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783, and died there in 1834, aged eighty-seven. Mrs. Hannah Wilbur, his daughter, died at the same place in 1846, at the age of seventy-three.

**PARTELOW, RICHARD.** Of Connecticut. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in the year 1800, aged ninety-eight.

**PATCHEN, ANDREW and ASAEL.** Of Reading, Connecticut. Were members of the Association.

**PATERSON, JOHN.** Of New York. Was an Addresser of the king at London, 1779.

**PATERSON, ROBERT.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**PATERSON.** The following (residence unknown) were in the military service of the crown in 1782. Robert, as a lieutenant in the New York Volunteers; William, as surgeon of the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; John, as chaplain of the Maryland Loyalists; and William, as a lieutenant in the Georgia Loyalists.

**PATTEN, GEORGE.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**PATTEN, JOHN.** Was at Halifax in July, 1776, a Loyalist Refugee.

**PATTERSON, JOSIAH.** One of the grantees of St. John, 1783.

**PATTERSON, WILLIAM.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**PATTERSON, W., ESQUIRE.** Sheriff of Cumberland County, New York. In the difficulties which occurred between the Whigs and Loyalists of that County, early in 1775, he seems to have borne a prominent, and a most unfortunate part. According to a report drawn up by the Whig Committee, the disputes then common in all parts of the country, were aggravated and increased by an attempt of some persons in authority in the royal interest, to suppress circular letters from the Committee of Correspondence of the city of New York, in 1774. In the course of the dissensions which followed a knowledge of this circumstance by the Whigs, an attempt was made by them to prevent the usual session of the County Court; when Mr. Patterson appeared at the Court House, at the head of a party of armed adherents of the crown; directed the king's proclamation to be read; and ordered the Whigs "to disperse in fifteen minutes, or by God he would blow a lane through them." Colonel Chandler, one of the Judges, had been consulted on a previous day, as to the expediency of the Court's sitting in the existing state of public feeling, and had promised, that no force should be used against the Whigs,

who might assemble at the Court House, to carry out their intentions of stopping legal proceedings; and the presence of Patterson, thus attended, was of course wholly unexpected. The Whigs were unarmed. Colonel Chandler was appealed to, acknowledged what he had said, and averred that arms had been brought to the ground without his consent or knowledge; and still continuing his pacific disposition, endeavored to disarm Patterson's party, and prevent extremities. But his exertions and moderate counsels were without avail. Angry words, oaths, imprecations, and threats, ensued; and, finally, bloodshed. Several of the Whigs were maimed and wounded, and one, of the name of William French, received four bullets, one of which went through his brain and killed him. Violent commotions rapidly followed these proceedings. A considerable body of men equipped for war, from New Hampshire and Massachusetts, soon arrived; and the government of New York interposed. That Mr. Patterson was very much in fault, in the transactions which connect his name with the sad deeds here briefly considered, hardly admits of a doubt; and appears as well from the statements of the Loyalists, as from the report of the Whig Committee. And besides, the course of events in the House of Assembly shows a state of feeling quite unfavorable to his exculpation. By referring to the doings of that body, in the session commenced in January, 1775, it will be found, that Mr. Brush, a member of the ministerial party, moved for a grant of £1000, for the purpose of "re-instating and maintaining the due administration of justice in said County, [of Cumberland] and for the suppression of riots therein;" which sum, after debate, was voted. But every Whig member present, and several of Mr. Brush's party, voted against the measure; and it was carried by a majority of only two, including the Speaker. It is to be remarked, that, while the Whigs at the Court House deny that they were armed, Patterson's friends assert the contrary; though both agree in the important circumstance, that the Loyalists were the first to use weapons, the first to fire.

PATTINSON, THOMAS. Lieutenant Colonel of the Prince of

Wales's American Volunteers. He died at Charleston, South Carolina, before December, 1782.

PAUL, ——. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. In 1782 he was sentenced to die as a spy, and was confined in the camp of Lafayette. The evening before the day appointed for his execution he escaped.

PAXTON, CHARLES. He was one of the Commissioners of the Customs at Boston; was proscribed and banished, and his estate was confiscated. In 1769 he and his associates were posted in the Boston Gazette by James Otis. It was this card of Otis's which brought on the altercation with Robinson, another commissioner, in the coffee-house in State street, that stood on the site of the present Massachusetts Bank; and which resulted in injuries to the head of the first champion of the Revolution, from which he never recovered. Paxton was remarkable for finished politeness and courtesy of manners. His office was unpopular and even odious; and the wags of the day made merry with qualities, which at any other time would have commanded respect. On Pope-day, as the gunpowder plot anniversary, or 5th of November, was called, there was usually a grand pageant of various figures on a stage mounted on wheels and drawn through the streets with horses. Lanterns, transparencies of oiled paper having inscriptions; figures of the Pretender suspended to a gibbet of the devil, and the Pope with appropriate implements and dress, were among the objects devised to draw attention and make up the show. Sometimes political characters, who in popular estimation should keep company with the personages represented, were added, and of these, Commissioner Paxton was one. On one occasion he was exhibited between the figures of the devil and the pope, in proper figure, with this label; "*every man's humble servant, but no man's friend.*" Pope-day was never celebrated after the shedding of blood at Lexington. As head of the Board of Commissioners, Mr. Paxton directed his deputy at Salem, Mr. Cockle, in 1760, to apply to the Court for the writs of assistance, under which the officers of the revenue were to have authority to enter and

search all places which they should suspect to contain smuggled goods. In the discussions consequent upon this application, James Otis distinguished himself, and during his great speech on the question, "Independence," said John Adams, "was born." Mr. Paxton accompanied the British army to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston, and embarked for England with his family, in the ship *Aston Hall*, July, 1776. In 1780 he was a pall-bearer at the funeral of Governor Hutchinson. His own death occurred in England in 1782.

**PEABODY, FRANCIS.** A captain; took refuge in New Brunswick at the close of the war, and settled at Maugerville, Sunderland County, of that Colony.

**PEABODY, FRANCIS.** Son of Captain Francis Peabody. Was born in 1760, and emigrated with his father to New Brunswick at the peace. He resided at Chatham in that Colony about half a century, and died there, July, 1841, aged eighty-one years.

**PEARCE, ABRAHAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**PEARIS, RICHARD.** An ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**PEARSALL, WILLIAM and THOMAS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. William was subsequently in arms on the side of the crown, and a party who robbed the mother-in-law of Thomas, struck at him with an axe. In 1781 Thomas was made prisoner by a party of Whigs who came to North Hempstead.

**PEARSON, JACOB.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick. He became a pilot of that port.

**PEASE, SIMON.** Of Rhode Island. Was an officer of the Loyal Newport Associators. He died previous to January 1, 1778.

**PEAVEY, WILLIAM.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**PECK, DAVID, HENRY, and JAMES.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783. James returned to the United States.

**PECKER, JEREMIAH.** Of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Graduated



at Harvard University in 1757. After the Revolution, he taught a school in St. John, New Brunswick, and died in that city in 1809.

**PEDERICK, JOHN.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**PEIRCE, JOHN.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Eldest son of the Honorable Daniel Peirce. Was born in 1746, and died June, 1814. He was opposed to the Revolution, at its commencement; but was respected by the Whigs, as a man of principle and integrity. He was educated a merchant, and became not only a thorough accountant, but had a peculiar faculty of adjusting intricate and long contested claims. His friends, his townsmen, corporations, and landed proprietors, at various periods, honored him with important trusts; and he was connected, from time to time, with almost every matter which required the exercise of his properties of character. He was distinguished for benevolence, decision, and sound judgment. Under President Adams, he was Loan Officer for New Hampshire. He seems to have been a superior man, every way.

**PELHAM, HENRY.** Embarked. at Boston with the British army, for Halifax, in 1776.

**PELL, JAMES.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**PELL, PHILIP.** A magistrate, of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**PELLEW, HUMPHREY.** Was an extensive merchant, and largely concerned in shipping and in the American trade. He purchased a tobacco plantation of two thousand acres in Maryland, but it is not certain that he ever came to reside upon it, or to visit it. This estate was confiscated, and the city of Annapolis is built partly upon it. Three of his grandsons served on the royal side during the Revolution, and Washington expressed the opinion to a friend of the family, that this circumstance would prevent the success of an application to Maryland for its restoration; and as no compensation was made under the act of parliament, the loss was total.

These grandsons were John, Israel, and Edward Pellew. John was aid-de-camp to General Phillips, and was killed in one of the battles which preceded the surrender of Burgoyne. Israel was an officer in the *Flora* frigate, and was on the American station some part of the war. In after life he became Admiral Sir Israel Pellew, K. C. B., and died in 1832. Edward was also a naval officer, and was engaged on Lake Champlain. Arnold barely escaped becoming his prisoner. The circumstance, as related at the time, and as confirmed by Arnold's son James, (who is now a General in the British army,) was briefly this. Arnold, while in command of the Whig flotilla, ventured out upon the lake in a small boat, was seen, and chased by young Pellew, who gained upon him, and compelled him to make the nearest landing upon the shore, and fly; leaving behind him in the boat his stock and buckle, which were taken by his pursuer, and which are still preserved in the Pellew family. Edward subsequently joined Burgoyne, and was included in the capitulation. He is known in British naval history as Lord Exmouth, and one of the most celebrated commanders of his time. His attack on the defences of Algiers, in 1816, is one of the most memorable and successful enterprises on record. He died in 1833, aged seventy-six.

PEMBERTON, ISRAEL, JAMES, and JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Were apprehended in that city in 1777, and ordered to be sent prisoners to Virginia, for "being inimical to the Whig cause." John had issued a seditious publication in behalf of certain persons of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, which had attracted the attention and action of Congress. The Pembertons were Quakers. James died at Philadelphia in 1809, aged eighty-six. Israel Pemberton's house was occupied by Hamilton, while Secretary of the Treasury; and the first United States — now the Girard — Bank, stands partially on his lot.

PENDARVIS, RICHARD. Of South Carolina. Held a royal commission after the capitulation of Charleston. His property was confiscated.

PENDERGRASS, D. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**PENDRED, GEORGE.** An officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

**PENN, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. He was born in Philadelphia, and was called "the American Penn." He was a son of Richard Penn, a grandson of William Penn, and governor of Pennsylvania from 1763 to 1771, and from 1773 to the beginning of hostilities. In June, 1774, about nine hundred respectable freeholders, in and near the city of Philadelphia, in an urgent petition, requested him to call a session of the Assembly, to consider the subject of the Boston Port Act, but he refused. Through the same year he kept Lord Dartmouth regularly advised of the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and in announcing to his Lordship the adjournment of that body, took occasion to remark, that he had not "had the least connexion or intercourse with any of the members." He continued in the country after his government was at an end; and in 1777; having refused to sign a parole, was sent by the Whigs to Fredericksburgh, Virginia; where, though restrained in his liberty, and prevented from communicating with his political friends, and from affording aid to the royal cause, he was treated with the respect and consideration due to his position in society, and to his private worth. His rights in Pennsylvania were forfeited. And from a petition presented to Parliament in 1774, it appears that he and Thomas Penn, who was a son of William, the founder, were true and absolute Proprietaries of the Colony, though, from a note in Sparks's Franklin, it is evident that the interest of Thomas was by far the largest. That the reader may understand something of the nature and value of the property of the Penns in Pennsylvania, at the revolutionary era, a brief outline of the original grant will be necessary. The royal charter to the distinguished William Penn bears date in 1681. The consideration recited in the preamble is, to reward the merits and services of Admiral Penn, and to indulge the desire of his son William, to enlarge the British empire, civilize the savage nations, &c. The form of government was to be Proprietary; that is, the soil was given to William Penn in fee, but he, and his heirs

and assigns and tenants, were to bear true faith and allegiance to the British crown. Penn and his successors were authorized to govern the country by a legislative body, to erect courts of justice, and administer the laws, and generally do all things needful for the well-being of the inhabitants, so long as they kept within the statutes of the realm. But yet there was an appeal to the tribunals of England, and the patent required, that an agent or representative should reside constantly in Great Britain, to answer to alleged abuses, and to meet the representations of individuals. Thus Pennsylvania was a sort of hereditary monarchy in miniature. In time, and as the Colony became rich and populous, disputes arose between the Governors who represented the Penns, and the members of the Assembly who represented the people. The popular party attained great strength, finally; and attempted to overthrow the Proprietary form of government instituted by the patent, and to procure the establishment of another more congenial to their interest and feelings. Franklin was one of the leaders of this party, and went to England as their authorized agent as early as the year 1757. No change was, however, effected. The Revolution—merging all other dissensions—dispossessed the Penns at once of political power, and of their rights of soil. These rights were of immense value. Mr. Sparks has preserved in Franklin's works, a curious paper drawn up by Thomas Penn, which gives a minute calculation of the supposed worth of the Proprietary Estate in Pennsylvania, and which Franklin completed on Penn's basis. By Franklin's additions and computations, the aggregate value was £15,875,-500,12,0, of the currency of Pennsylvania; or about ten million pounds sterling. This estimation is, of course, extravagant. Yet Franklin said, that after "deducting all the articles containing the valuation of lands yet unsold and unappropriated within their patent, and the manors and rents to be hereafter reserved, and allowing for any small over-valuations in their present reserved lands and incomes, (though it is thought if any be, it will be not found to exceed the under-valuation in other instances), there cannot remain less than a million of

property which they now at this time have in Pennsylvania." Thus, then, Franklin's own opinion in 1759, would make the Penns' Proprietary interest at that period, five millions of dollars. But, still that sum included—to some degree at least—the prospective value, as well as the present. Whatever was the actual worth in 1759, or twenty years later, the whole property of the Proprietary, except "the tenths" of the lands already surveyed, was confiscated. Yet the Penns had private estates distinguished from their Proprietary interest, such as manors, farms, and city and town lots, which were not included in the forfeiture. Some part of these estates is yet held — or was a few years since — by one of the family.

The Penn estate was by far the largest that was forfeited in America, and perhaps that was ever sequestered during any civil war in either hemisphere. The claim to compensation made by the proprietaries upon the British government, caused the commissioners much labor and investigation. The amount claimed was £944,817 sterling. It was reduced to £500,000, and as thus estimated and liquidated, was recommended to Parliament for allowance. The commissioners made a special report of this case (as they did of a few others), and from its complicated nature, it occupied their attention many weeks. Before coming to a decision, they obtained from Pennsylvania the evidence of the person who had been the receiver general of the proprietaries from 1753 to the Revolution, who carried to England many accounts and papers, which served to explain the value of the property, and the amount of the income derived from it. But the final adjustment appears to have been different from that adopted by the government in common claims, since, instead of granting a stipulated sum, a settlement with the Penns was proposed by Mr. Pitt, which gave to them and their heirs an annuity of £4000. His recommendation to Parliament was, to grant £3000 per annum to John Penn, Esquire, of Stoke Regis, in the County of Bucks, the son of the elder branch, and £1000 per annum to John Penn, Esquire, of Wimpole street, the son of the younger branch of the family, "to be considered as real estate, and issuing out of the

County of Middlesex;" and this plan was executed by an act during the year 1790.

In addition to £4000 annuity thus secured to the two John Penns, the State of Pennsylvania made a liberal provision for others of the lineage and name, "in remembrance of the enterprising spirit of the founder," and "of the expectations and dependence of his descendants;" and "enacted, that the sum of £130,000 should be paid to the devisees and legatees of Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, late proprietaries, and to the widow and relict of Thomas Penn, in just and equitable proportions by installment; the first payment to be made at the expiration of one year after the termination of the war." This large sum, the annuity of Parliament, the provision to secure (in the confiscation act) to the different members of the family their private lands, estates, and hereditaments, as above mentioned, together with the offices which were subsequently conferred, formed a very large remuneration; and probably placed the Penns in a condition quite as independent as that which they enjoyed previous to the Revolution. But if they were actually losers, it is still to be remembered, that without a separation of the Colonies from England, some change in the tenure and value of their property must soon have happened. Their rights, as secured by the original grant, were opposed to the spirit of the time, and to the progress in American society; and men would have been found who, like Franklin, would have demanded concessions, and have continued their endeavors until concessions were obtained. But yet the events which extinguished the rights and terminated the influence of the Penns, the Fairfaxes, Johnsons, Phillipses, Robinsons, Pepperells, and other large landholders, and which committed the destinies of the New World to new families, produced a ruinous change in the political fortunes and prospects of the old families, who, up to the hour of the dismemberment of the empire, had been but little less than hereditary colonial noblemen, and viceroys of boundless domains. Governor John Penn died in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1795. His remains, some time after his decease, were removed to England.

**PENN, RICHARD.** Brother of John Penn, and himself a governor of Pennsylvania from 1771 to 1773. Unlike John, who succeeded him, he did have some connexion and intercourse with the members of Congress. For Mr. Cæsar Rodney wrote to Thomas Rodney from Philadelphia, September 24, 1774, that "Mr. R. Penn is a great friend to liberty, and has treated the gentlemen Delegates with the greatest respect. More or less of them dine with him every day. \* \* \* All these matters are for your own private speculation, and not for the public view." From Washington's journal, it appears that he was a guest at Mr. Penn's table. The liberal course of Richard seems to have won general confidence; and when in 1775 he embarked for England, he was entrusted with the care of the second Petition of the Continental Congress to the King. After his arrival at London, he was examined in the House of Lords as to American affairs, and expressed the opinion, that "a majority of the people were not for independency." While John Penn was governor, Richard was a member of his Council, and naval officer of Pennsylvania, with a salary of £600. As governor, Richard was very popular. He was "a fine, portly looking man." He died in England in 1811, aged seventy-seven.

**PENNINGTON, EDWARD.** An eminent merchant of Philadelphia. In 1774 he was a member of the Philadelphia Committee of Correspondence, and of the Pennsylvania Convention. But in 1777, "for being inimical to the Whig cause," he was ordered to be sent prisoner to Virginia. The ancestors of Mr. Pennington were family connexions of William Penn's first wife.

**PENSIL, —.** Was engaged in the Massacre at Wyoming. A brother, who was a Whig, sought refuge in a cluster of willows, and claimed his mercy. Deaf to the appeal, the Loyalist instantly shot the other dead — exclaiming, as he raised his gun, — "Mighty well, you damned rebel."

**PENTON, GEORGE.** Chaplain of the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

**PEPPERELL, SIR WILLIAM, BARONET.** Of Kittery, Maine.

Among the men of Cornwall who came to America, was William Pepperell, who settled at the Isle of Shoals about the year 1676, became a fisherman, acquired property, and removed to Kittery, where he died in 1734, leaving an only son of his own name, who continued the business of fishing, amassed great wealth, and arrived at great honors. The second William Pepperell was born in 1696 at Kittery, and when about the age of thirty-three, was elected a member of the Council of Massachusetts, and held a seat in that body by annual election for thirty-two years, until his death. He was also selected to command a regiment of militia, and being fond of society, and the life and spirit of every company, rich and prosperous, was highly popular, and possessed much influence. Indeed, Colonel Pepperell was a man of distinguished consideration in all respects, and the leading personage of Maine. His political connexions, and his ample estate, gave him access to the best circles of the capital; and his business relations required him to mingle with all classes of people who lived on the Piscataqua and the Saco. He owned lands on both of these rivers, where he erected mills and engaged in lumbering, and he employed hundreds of men annually in fishing in the waters of Nova Scotia and Cape Breton.

The treaty of Utrecht, which secured the former Colony to the British crown, gave France undisputed right to the latter, and the French founded and built upon it the city of Louisbourg, at enormous cost, and protected it with fortresses of great strength. The walls of the defences were formed with bricks brought from France, and they mounted two hundred and six pieces of cannon. The city had nunneries and palaces, gardens, squares, and places of amusement, and was designed to become a great capital, and to perpetuate French dominion and the Catholic faith in America. Twenty-five years of time, and thirty million of livres in money were spent in building, arming, and adorning this city, "the Dunkirk of the New World." That such a place existed at so early a period of our history, is a marvel; and the lovers of the wonderful may read the works which contain accounts of



its rise and ruin, and be satisfied that "truth is sometimes stranger than fiction." Louisburg soon became a source of vexation to the fishermen who visited the adjacent seas, and its capture was finally seriously conceived, and undertaken. Governor Shirley, in 1744, listening to the propositions made to him on the subject, submitted them to the legislature of Massachusetts, and that body in secret session, (the first ever held in America,) and by a casting vote, authorized a force to be raised, equipped, and sent against it. Other New England Colonies joined in the enterprise, and the command was conferred upon Colonel Pepperell. His troops consisted of a motley assemblage of fishermen and farmers, sawyers and loggers, many of whom were taken from his own vessels, mills, and forests. Before such men, and before others hardly better skilled in war, in the year 1745 Louisburg fell. The achievement is the most memorable in our Colonial annals. Vaughan, a son of the Lieutenant Governor of New Hampshire, who was second in command, who conducted extensive fisheries, and who claimed the merit of conceiving the expedition upon the representations of his fishermen, who had ascertained the weak points of the defences, died without reward, while in England, pressing his claims to consideration; but Colonel Pepperell was created a Baronet in 1746,\* and was the only native of New England who received that honor during the whole period of our connexion with Great Britain.

After the fall of Louisburg, Pepperell went to England, and was presented at Court. In 1759 he was appointed Lieutenant General; he died the same year at his seat at Kittery, aged sixty-three years. His children were two, Andrew, a son, who graduated at Harvard University in 1743, and who died under the most distressing circumstances in 1751, at the age of twenty-five; and a daughter, Elisabeth, who married Colonel Nathaniel Sparhawk. Lady Pepperell, who was Mary Hirst, daughter of Grove Hirst, of Boston, and granddaughter of Judge Sewell, of Massachusetts, survived until

---

\* He received the arms, crest, and motto of "Peperi."

1789. Mrs. Sparhawk bore her husband five children ; namely, Nathaniel, William Pepperell, Samuel Hirst, Andrew Pepperell, and Mary Pepperell. Sir William, her father, soon after the decease of her brother, executed a will by which, after providing for Lady Pepperell, he bequeathed the bulk of his remaining property to herself and her children. Her second son was made the residuary legatee, and inherited a large estate. By the terms of his grandfather's will, he was required to procure an act of the legislature to drop the name of Sparhawk, and assume that of Pepperell. This he did on coming of age, and was allowed, by a subsequent act, to take the title of Sir William Pepperell, Baronet.

The second Sir William, of whom we are now to speak, received the honors of Harvard University in 1766; subsequently he visited England, and became a member of the Council of Massachusetts. In 1774, when that body was re-organized under the Act of Parliament, he was continued under the mandamus of the king, and incurred the odium which was visited upon all the councillors who were thus appointed contrary to the charter. The people of his own county passed the following resolution in convention, in November of 1774.

“ Resolved, — Whereas the late Sir William Pepperell, Baronet, deceased, well known, honored and respected in Great Britain and America for his eminent service in his life-time, did honestly acquire a large and extensive real estate in this country, and gave the highest evidence not only of his being a sincere friend to the rights of man in general, but of having a paternal love to this country in particular; and whereas the said Sir William, by his last will and testament, made his grandson, the present William Pepperell, Esquire, residuary legatee and possessor of the greatest part of said estate; and the said William Pepperell, Esquire, hath, with purpose to carry into force acts of the British parliament, made with apparent design to enslave the free and loyal people of this continent, accepted and now holds a seat in the pretended Board of Councillors in this Province, as well in direct repeal

of the charter thereof, as against the solemn compact of kings and the inherent rights of the people. It is therefore, Resolved, that said William Pepperell, Esquire, hath thereby justly forfeited the confidence and friendship of all true friends to American liberty, and, with other pretended councillors now holding their seats in like manner, ought to be detested by all good men; and it is hereby recommended to the good people of this County, that as soon as the present leases made to any of them by said Pepperell are expired, they immediately withdraw all connection, commerce, and dealings from him — and that they take no further lease or conveyance of his farms, mills, or appurtenances thereunto belonging, (where the said Pepperell is the sole receiver and appropriator of the rents and profits), until he shall resign his seat pretend- edly occupied by mandamus. And if any persons shall remain or become his tenants after the expiration of their present leases, we recommend to the good people of this County not only to withdraw all connexion and commercial intercourse with them, but to treat them in the manner provided by the third resolve of this Congress.”

The Baronet, not long after, thus denounced by his neighbors and the friends of his family, retired to Boston. In 1775 he arrived in England under circumstances of deep affliction; Lady Pepperell, who was Elisabeth, daughter of Honorable Isaac Royall, of Medford, Massachusetts, having died on the passage. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished; and the year following was included in the conspiracy act. He is recognized by his title in both statutes, and under the latter, his vast landed estate in Maine, though entailed upon his heirs, was confiscated. This estate extended from Kittery to Saco on the coast, and many miles back from the shore; and for the purposes of farming and lumbering, was of great value; and the water-power and mill-privileges, rendered it, even at the time of the sequestration, a princely fortune. The principles which applied in the case of the Morris\* heirs would

---

\* See notice of Roger Morris.

seem to apply here, and thus cast a doubt upon the legality of the confiscation act, as far as the remainder or reversionary interest of the heirs of the first Sir William were concerned; since it is apparently clear, that the life interest of the second Sir William could only be, or by the statute actually was, diverted and passed to the State. But however this may be, the confiscation was total; and so utter became the poverty of the last survivors of the family, that they were literally saved from the alms-house by the charity of individuals who commiserated their fallen condition. During the Revolution the Baronet was treated with great respect and deference by his fellow exiles in England. His house in London was open for their reception, and in most cases in which the Loyalists from New England united in representations to the ministry or to the throne, he was their chairman or deputed organ of communication. He was allowed £500 sterling per annum, by the British government, and this stipend, with the wreck of his fortune, consisting of personal effects, rendered his situation comfortable, and enabled him to relieve the distresses of the less fortunate. And it is to be remembered to his praise, and to be recorded in respect for his memory, that his pecuniary benefactions were not confined to his countrymen who were in banishment for their adherence to the crown, but were extended to Whigs who languished in England in captivity. It is to be remembered, too, that his private life was irreproachable, and that he was among the founders of the British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1779 the Loyalists then in London formed an Association, and Sir William was appointed President. As a matter of curious history, the proceedings of this body may not be unworthy of preservation. The account which follows, is derived from a manuscript record in the possession of a friend.

The first meeting was at Spring Garden Coffee House, May 29, 1779, and the Baronet occupied the Chair. This was merely preliminary, and a Resolution to hold a general meeting at the Crown and Anchor in the Strand, on the 26th of the same month, "to consider of measures proper to be taken for

their interest and reputation in the present conjuncture," was the only business of moment which was transacted. About ninety persons met at the place and time designated; when a committee composed of Loyalists from each Colony was appointed, "to consider of the proper measures to be pursued on the matters, which have been proposed relative to the affairs of the British Colonies in North America, and to prepare anything relative thereto, and make report at the next meeting, to be called as soon as ready."

This committee, accordingly, reported an Address to the king, which was taken up on the 6th of July, and which, having been read "paragraph by paragraph, and debated, was agreed on." In this document it is said, that, "notwithstanding your Majesty's arms have not been attended with all the effect which those exertions promised, and from which occasion has been taken to raise an indiscriminate charge of disaffection in the Colonists,\* we beg leave, some of us from our own knowledge, and others from the best information, to assure your Majesty, that the greater number of your subjects in the confederated Colonies, notwithstanding every art to seduce, every device to intimidate, and a variety of oppressions to compel them to abjure their sovereign, entertain the firmest attachment and allegiance to your Majesty's sacred person and government. In support of those truths, we need not appeal to the evidence of our own sufferings; it is notorious, that we have sacrificed all which the most loyal subjects could forego, or the happiest could possess. But with confidence, we appeal to the struggles made against the usurpations of Congress, by Counter Resolves in very large districts of country, and to the many unsuccessful attempts by bodies of the loyal in arms, which have subjected them to all the rigors of inflamed resentment; we appeal to the sufferings

---

\* It will be remembered, that at this time the royal cause wore an unpromising aspect; Burgoyne had surrendered, and France had formed an alliance with the Whigs, and the allusions of the Address were probably to these circumstances.

of multitudes, who for their Loyalty have been subjected to insults, fines, and imprisonments, patiently enduring all in the expectation of that period, which shall restore to them the blessings of your Majesty's government; we appeal to the thousands now serving in your Majesty's armies, and in private ships of war, the former exceeding in number the troops enlisted to oppose them; finally, we make a melancholy appeal to the many families who have been banished from their once peaceful habitations; to the public forfeiture of a long list of estates; and to the numerous executions of our fellow citizens, who have sealed their loyalty with their blood. If any Colony or District, when covered or possessed by your Majesty's troops had been called upon to take arms, and had refused; or, if any attempts had been made to form the Loyalist militia, or otherwise, and it had been declined, we should not on this occasion have presumed thus to address your Majesty; but if, on the contrary, no general measure to the above effect was attempted, if petitions from bodies of your Majesty's subjects, who wished to rise in aid of government, have been neglected, and the representations of the most respectable Loyalists disregarded, we assure ourselves, that the equity and wisdom of your Majesty's mind will not admit of any impressions injurious to the honor and Loyalty of your faithful subjects in those Colonies."

Sir William Pepperell, Messrs. Fitch, Leonard, Rome, Stevens, Patterson, Galloway, Lloyd Dulaney, Chalmers, Randolph, Macknight, Ingram, and Doctor Chandler, composing a committee of thirteen, were appointed to present this address. At the same meeting it was resolved, "That it be recommended to the General Meeting to appoint a Committee, with directions to manage all such public matters as shall appear for the honor and interest of the Loyal in the Colonies, or who have taken refuge from America in this country, with power to call General Meetings, to whom they shall from time to time report." Of this committee, Sir Egerton Leigh, of South Carolina, was chairman. This body was soon organized. On the 26th of July, Mr. Galloway of Pennsylvania, who was a

member of it, reported rules for its government, which, after being read and debated, were adopted. The proceedings of this committee do not appear to have been very important; indeed, to meet and sympathize with one another, was probably their chief employment. On the 2d of August, it was, however,

Resolved, "That each member of the Committee be desired to prepare a brief account of such documents, facts, and informations, as he hath in his power, or can obtain, relating to the rise, progress, and present state of the rebellion in America, and the causes which have prevented its being suppressed, with short narratives of their own, stating their facts, with their remarks thereon, or such observations as may occur to them; each gentleman attending more particularly to the Colony to which he belongs, and referring to his document for the support of each fact." This resolution was followed by another, having for its design to unite with them the Loyalists who remained in America, in these terms:—

Resolved, "That circular letters be transmitted from the committee to the principal gentlemen from the different Colonies at New York, informing them of the proceedings of the General Meeting, the appointment and purposes of this standing Committee, and requesting their co-operation and correspondence."

August 11, 1779, at a meeting of the committee, report was made, that General Robertson had been "so obliging as to undertake the trouble of communicating to our brethren in New York, our wishes to have an institution established there on similar principles to our own, for the purpose of corresponding with us on matters relative to the public interests of British America." Whereupon it was resolved, that in place of the circular letter resolved upon on the 2d, "a letter to General Robertson, explanatory of our designs and wishes, and entreating his good offices to the furtherance of an establishment of a committee at New York, be drawn up and transmitted." At the same meeting (August 11th) Sir William Pepperell stated, that Lord George Germaine had been



apprized of the proceedings of the "Loyalists for considering of American affairs in so far as their interests were concerned, and that his Lordship had been pleased to declare his entire approbation of their institution." The framing of the letter to General Robertson above mentioned, seems to have been, now, the only affair of moment, which, by the record, occupied the attention of the Association. It may be remarked, however, that agreeably to the recommendation above stated, a Board of Loyalists was organized at New York, composed of delegates from each Colony. Another body, of which the Baronet was the President, was the Board of Agents constituted after the peace, to prosecute the claims of Loyalists to compensation for their losses by the war, and under the confiscation acts of the several States. Sir James Wright, of Georgia, was first elected, but at his decease, Sir William was selected as his successor, and continued in office until the commissioners made their final report, and the commission was dissolved. Sir William's own claim was of difficult adjustment, and occupied the attention of the commissioners several days. In 1788, and after Mr. Pitt's plan had received the sanction of parliament, the Board of Agents presented an Address of thanks to the king for the liberal provision made for themselves and the persons whom they represented, which was presented to his Majesty by the Baronet. On this occasion, he and the other Agents were admitted to the presence, and "all had the honor to kiss his majesty's hand." As this Address contains no matter of historical interest, it is not here inserted. But some mention may be made of West's picture, the "Reception of the American Loyalists by Great Britain in 1783," of which an engraving is before me. The Baronet is the prominent personage represented, and appears in a voluminous wig, a flowing gown, in advance of the other figures, with one hand extended and nearly touching the crown which lies on a velvet cushion on a table, and holding in the other hand at his side, a scroll or manuscript half unrolled.

The full representation of this picture is as follows: — "Religion and Justice are represented extending the mantle of



Britannia, whilst she herself is holding out her arm and shield to receive the Loyalists. Under the shield is the Crown of Great Britain, surrounded by Loyalists. This group of figures consists of various characters, representing the Law, the Church, and the Government, with other inhabitants of North America; and as a marked characteristic of that quarter of the globe, an Indian Chief extending one hand to Britannia, and pointing the other to a Widow and Orphans, rendered so by the civil war; also, a Negro and Children looking up to Britannia in grateful remembrance of their emancipation from Slavery. In a Cloud, on which Religion and Justice rest, are seen in an opening glory the Genii of Great Britain and of America, binding up the broken fasces of the two countries, as emblematical of the treaty of peace and friendship between them. At the head of the group of Loyalists are likenesses of Sir William Pepperell, Baronet, one of the Chairmen of their Agents to the Crown and Parliament of Great Britain; and William Franklin, Esquire, son of Doctor Benjamin Franklin, who, having his Majesty's commission of Governor of New Jersey, preserved his fidelity and Loyalty to his Sovereign from the commencement to the conclusion of the contest, notwithstanding powerful incitements to the contrary. The two figures on the right hand are the painter, Mr. West, the President of the Royal Academy, and his Lady, both natives of Philadelphia."\*

Sir William continued in England during the remainder of his life. He died in Portman Square, London, in December, 1816, aged seventy. William, his only son, deceased in 1809. The baronetcy was inherited by no other member of the family, and became extinct. His daughters were Elisabeth, who married the Reverend Henry Hutton, of London; Mary, the wife of Sir William Congreve; and Harriet, the wife of Sir Charles Thomas Palmer, Baronet. The Pepperell mansion-

---

\* Mr. West was not born in Philadelphia, but in Springfield, Pennsylvania; Moses, the engraver, was mistaken. Mrs. West was Elizabeth Shewell.

house, at Kittery, is still standing. It is plain, but very large, and contains several rooms, some of which are spacious. It is near the sea, and lately passed into the hands of fishermen, at a very low price, and is occupied by a number of families. The tomb, which was erected in 1734, is near; and when entered by a visiter a few years since, contained little else than bones strewed in confusion about its muddy bottom. Among them were, of course, all that remains of the victor of Louisburg, who was deposited in it at his decease in 1759. His papers, (or many of them) not long ago, were seen in a building which had insecure fastenings, and packed in disorder in open casks and boxes.

**PERANNEAR, HENRY.** Was banished, and his property confiscated. In 1794 his executor, Robert Cooper, in a memorial dated at London, stated to the British government, that several large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment were unpaid, and interposition and interference were desired to recover them.

**PERCY, EZRA.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**PERKINS, AZARIAH.** Died in King's County, New Brunswick, 1825, aged eighty-three years.

**PERKINS, JAMES.** Of Boston. In 1760 he was one of the fifty-eight Boston memorialists, who were the first men in America to array themselves against the officers of the crown; but in 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and a Protester against the Whigs; and in 1775 an Addresser of Gage.

**PERKINS, HOUGHTON.** Of Boston. He went to Halifax, and died there in 1778.

**PERKINS, NATHANIEL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage on his arrival in 1774. He went to Halifax at the evacuation in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**PERKINS, WILLIAM LEE.** Physician, of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. He was in England, it is believed, in 1781.

**PERONNEAU, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator

of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated, and he was banished.

PERRY, JOHN. Residence unknown. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1803.

PERRY, MERVIN. Of Jamaica, New York. Was a loyal Declarator in 1775. During the war, there was a privateer manned by Loyalists and commanded by a Captain Perry, who was taken prisoner in 1781.

PERRY, SAMUEL. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, 1780.

PERRY, SAMUEL, STEPHEN, THOMAS, SILAS, and SETH. Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished in 1778. Of these, the first three had previously joined the royal forces at Rhode Island; and Seth had been imprisoned at Sandwich; while Samuel, junior, accompanied his father to Rhode Island in 1777.

PERRY, TIMOTHY. Residence unknown. Was a member of the Loyal Artillery, St. John, New Brunswick, 1795.

PERRY, WILLIAM. Of Boston. Was a Protester in 1774, an Addresser the same year, and again in 1775.

PERTIE, PETER. Of Durham, Pennsylvania. In Council, in 1778, it was ordered, that, failing to surrender and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

PETERS, CHARLES. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick.

PETERS, JAMES. Of New York. He was one of the fifty-five petitioners. See *Abijah Willard*. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was one of the agents to locate lands granted to the Loyalists, who removed to that Colony. Of the city of St. John he was a grantee. In 1792 he was a magistrate of Queen's County. He was a member of the House of Assembly for a long period. He died at his seat in Gagetown, New Brunswick, in 1820, aged seventy-five. His son, the Honorable Charles J. Peters, is the present attorney-general of New Brunswick.

PETERS, HARRY. Son of James Peters. He was at New York in July, 1783, and was one of the fifty-five petitioners.

See *Abijah Willard*. He went to New Brunswick, and was a member of the Council.

PETERS, HULET. Clerk of the town of Hempstead, Queen's County, New York. In April, 1775, he certified to the proceedings of "the most numerous Town-Meeting that had been held there for many years past." The Resolutions—six in number—appear to have been adopted with great unanimity; they are very loyal in their tone, and unsparing in censures of the course of the Whigs.

PETERS, SAMUEL, D. D. An Episcopal clergyman. Was born at Hebron, Connecticut, in 1735, and graduated at Yale College in 1757. In 1762 he took charge of the churches at Hebron and Hartford; and was dismissed in 1774. His loyal conduct, and his imprudence, involved him in many difficulties; and perhaps no minister of the time was more obnoxious. He was charged with making false representations to his correspondents in England, and various acts of a similar nature. To answer these accusations he signed the following declaration, in August, 1774. "I, the subscriber, have not sent any letter to the Bishop of London, or the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, &c., relative to the Boston Port Bill, or the Tea affair, or the Controversy between Great Britain and the Colonies, and design not to, during my natural life, as these controversies are out of my business as a clergyman; also, I have not wrote to England to any other gentleman or designed Company, nor will I do it. Witness my hand," &c.

This paper was extorted from him by about three hundred persons, who assembled at his house; some of whom, in charging him with his offences, threatened him with a coat of tar and feathers. They demanded to see copies of all his letters, and of the articles which he had sent to the newspapers for publication; and they obtained a copy of certain Resolves, which he confessed he had composed for the press. These Resolves are thirteen in number, and relate, principally, to the Tea question. They are not temperate, and contain some allusions which might well create ill feeling among the Whigs; and their publication produced new difficulties. In September,

he was again visited by the people, who made known their determination to obtain retraction and satisfaction. He endeavored to reason with a committee of their number, and to justify his conduct, and the principles of the offensive resolves. The committee, after listening awhile, told him that they did not come to dispute with him, and advised that he should go out and address the body without, who surrounded his house, and promised him that he should return unharmed. He complied, and placing himself in the midst of the multitude, commenced an harangue, which was disturbed by the discharge of a gun in his house. It is said that Doctor Peters had assured the committee no arms were in his dwelling, except one or two old guns, which were out of repair; but on searching it, several guns and pistols, loaded with powder and ball, some swords, and about two dozen large wooden clubs, were found concealed; but he was still allowed to finish his address, and to retire without molestation, as had been promised to him. Yet it was insisted, that he should draw up and sign another declaration. He completed a paper of this description, which was rejected. He was then urged by the committee to affix his name to another, framed by themselves. This he declined to do; and while in conversation on the subject, the mass, impatient of delay, and weary and hungry, rushed into the house by the door and one window, and seizing the Doctor, bore him to a horse and carried him to the Meeting-house Green, or parade-ground, three quarters of a mile distant, and compelled his acquiescence. Having signed the paper prepared by the committee, he read it to the people himself; when they gave three cheers and dispersed. During the affair, his gown and shirt were torn, one sash was somewhat shattered, a table was turned over, and a punch-bowl and glass were broken. Thus the damage to his person and property was inconsiderable; though the multitude—about three hundred in number—were much exasperated in consequence of the arms found secreted in his house, contrary to his assurances.

The Doctor, soon after this occurrence, fled from Hebron to Boston, with the design of embarking for England, to make a

representation of the treatment which he had received from the inhabitants of his town and neighborhood. It was feared that he would state his grievances in a light which would endanger the Charter of Connecticut, and some anxiety was manifested by the Whigs of that Colony; and the more especially, as at Boston he received the countenance of the Governor, of the Commissioners of the Customs, the Mandamus Councillors, and the Episcopal clergy, all of whom, it was feared, would testify to his character, and to the injuries which he had sustained. It was deemed advisable, therefore, that his motions should be watched, that communications with his friends in Connecticut should be intercepted,\* and that other means should be adopted to prevent his procuring testimony to make out a case against the Colony of a nature likely to engage the attention of the ministry in England. The following letter to his mother, which was intercepted, shows that his plans were indeed similar to those which were suspected by the persons who observed his movements.

“Dear Mother: — I am well, *and doing business for my intended route*. I hear a mob was gathered for me the day I left Hebron; what they have done I cannot yet find out. As Jonathan will be obliged to attend at New Haven when the Assembly sits, I desire him to tell Mr. Jarvis, Andrews, Hubbard, &c., to collect all the facts touching mobs and insults offered the clergy of our churches, or her members; likewise to send me a copy of the Clergy’s petition to Governor Trumbull, and what he does in answer. If Jonathan is hurt, or my house is hurt or damaged, let that be transmitted to me within fourteen days, or, after that, send accounts to the care of Mr.

---

\* Two of his friends, who were known to have visited him, were accused, on their return, of having brought letters to his family, but denied the fact. They were seen, however, afterwards, to go to a stone-wall, which, on being examined, was found to contain two letters; that given in the text is a copy of one of them, and these men, when again questioned, confessed that they had deposited them there.

Rice Williams, a woollen draper, in London. I am in high spirits. I should be happy if my friends and relations at Hebron were provided for at these bad times, when things are growing worse. Six regiments are now coming from England, and sundry men-of-war; so soon as they come, hanging work will go on, and destruction will first attend the sea-port towns; the lintel sprinkled on the side-posts will preserve the faithful. I wish Hannah to take some papers which she and I laid away, and bring them to me; she knows where they be; or burn them if this letter appears to be opened before it is opened by you. Mr. Beebe, and Mr. David Jones, Mr. Warner, and Mr. Griffin, of Millington, must draught a narrative of their sufferings, and such words as Colonel Spencer, &c., have spoke, by way of encouragement to mobs, and let Doctor Beebe send the same to me, to the care of Mr. Thomas Brown, merchant, in Boston.

“I am, &c.,

“SAMUEL PETERS.”

In another letter to Reverend Doctor Auchmuty, of New York, which was intercepted at the same time, dated at Boston, October 1, 1774, Doctor Peters says: “I am soon to sail for England; I shall stand in great need of your letters and the letters of the clergy of New York. Judge Auchmuty, &c., &c., will do all things reasonable for the neighboring charter; necessity calls for such friendship, as the head is sick, and the heart faint, and spiritual iniquity rides in high places with halberts, pistols, and swords,” &c.; and he closes with the significant remark, that “The bounds of New York may directly extend to Connecticut river, Boston meet them, and New Hampshire take the Province of Maine, and Rhode Island be swallowed up as Dathan.”

He went to England, as he contemplated, and carried with him, as is manifest, a desire to divide Connecticut between New York and Massachusetts, and to swallow up Rhode Island; but the ministry, soon after his departure, had graver work to attend to than any which he could have proposed, and

those whom he left behind, to fear for the success of his efforts, soon lost sight of him and his plans, in the turmoils of civil war. He remained abroad until the year 1805, when he returned to America. While absent, he was elected Bishop of Vermont, but he declined the station. He preached sometimes in London, but his style of composition, as well as his manner of speaking, failed to interest hearers, and a fellow Loyalist, who heard him deliver a sermon in a London pulpit, said it was "hard to conceive how he got there." While absent, too, he published a History of Connecticut, which "is embarrassed in its authority by a number of fables," and which is never referred to, but in amusement or disgust. He never, it is affirmed, acknowledged that he was the author of this book; but the fact is now well ascertained. In 1817 and 1818 he made a journey to the West, and as far as the Falls of St. Anthony, claiming a large territory under Carver. He died in New York, April 19, 1826, aged ninety, and was buried at Hebron. He appears to have been a man of singular mind, and to have been deficient in some qualities of character necessary to command the respect, at least, of opponents. In *McFingal* we read,

"From priests of all degrees and metres,  
T' our fag-end man, poor parson Peters."

Two children survived him; a daughter, who accompanied him to England, and who married Mr. Jarvis; and a son, who died at New Orleans.

PETERS, THOMAS. A magistrate; died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, 1813, aged sixty-four.

PETERS, V. H. A magistrate, of Queen's County, New York. An Addresser of the royal governor of New York in 1780.

PETERS, WILLIAM. Died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1805.

PETERS, WILLIAM. Died at Woodstock, New Brunswick, January, 1835. He emigrated to that Province at the close of the Revolution. For ten years he was a member of the House of Assembly, and was in the Commission of the Peace for a much longer time.



**PETRIE, EDMUND.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**PETTET, JOHN S.** Petty officer of the Customs. Embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British army, in 1776.

**PETTINGILL, MATTHEW.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1817, aged eighty-one years.

**PETTIT.** Eleven persons of this name of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: James, Samuel, Isaac, Increase, P., John, W., John, Samuel, Obadiah, Joseph junior. Isaac had previously signed a Declaration at Jamaica. In 1780, James, William, and Joshua Pettit, of that County, belonged to an armed party of Loyalists under Lieutenant McKain.

**PHAIR, ANDREW.** In 1782 he was adjutant of Arnold's American Legion. He settled in New Brunswick; received half-pay; was postmaster of Fredericton, and died in that city.

**PHEPOT, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown; was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**PHILLIPS, A. F.** Of Boston. Was a Protester, and one of the Addressers of Hutchinson. In July of 1774, a Boston Whig wrote to a friend at New York, that the Addressers and Protesters led a miserable life, that "in the country the people would not grind their corn, and in the town they refused to purchase from, or sell to, them," &c.

**PHILLIPS, BENJAMIN.** Of Boston. Was a Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

**PHILLIPS, EBENEZER.** Left Boston with the British army for Halifax in 1776; and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**PHILLIPS, JOHN.** Of Massachusetts. Was in London, 1779, an Addresser of the king.

**PHILLIPS, JOHN.** Residence unknown. Was captain lieutenant of the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**PHILLIPS, JOSEPH.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Was banished in 1778.

**PHILLIPS, MITCHELL.** Of Virginia. Was denounced in March, 1775, by the Whig Committee of Princess Anne County, for his loyal conduct, and especially because, as captain of a company of militia, "he had exerted every effort to deter the men under his command from acceding to the Association, and had represented all the American proceedings in the light of absolute rebellion." And the Committee expressed the conviction, "that no person ought to have any commercial intercourse or dealing with him."

**PHILLIPS, RICHARD.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson.

**PHILLIPS, ROBERT.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to bear arms on the side of the crown, in 1780; was banished, and lost his estate under the confiscation act, 1782.

**PHILLIPSE, FREDERICK.** Of New York. He was descended from Frederick Phillipse, who emigrated from Holland in 1658. The first Frederick was one of the founders of the city of New York, and brought with him money, plate, and jewels, with the design of settling upon and improving large estates which he had purchased on the Hudson river. He had obtained two patents. The upper was named Phillipsburgh, and the lower Fredericksburgh. The one contained one hundred and fifty, and the other, two hundred and forty, square miles of territory. He also purchased several houses in the city, as well as lands there, and laid out lots and streets, and erected buildings; and having established his residence in the city, he commenced the contemplated improvements on the estate called Phillipsburgh. At his decease, the whole property descended to his heir. At the period of the Revolution, it had been divided by the will of the previous possessor, (whose name was Frederick Phillipse), between his four children; and was in possession of Frederick Phillipse, who is the subject of this notice; of the heirs of Philip Phillipse; of Susanna and Beverley Robinson; and of Roger and Mary Morris.

The Frederick Phillipse, of whom we are now to speak,

occupied an elevated position in colonial society, but he does not appear to have been a prominent actor in public affairs. He was, however, a member of the House of Assembly, and held the commission of colonel in the militia. Nor does it seem that, though a friend of existing institutions, and an opposer of the Whigs, he was an active partisan. In April, 1775, he went to the ground appointed by the Whigs of Westchester County, to elect deputies to Congress; and declared, that he would not join in the business of the day, and, that his sole purpose in going there was, to protest against their illegal and unconstitutional proceedings. On some other occasions, he pursued a similar line of conduct; but his name is seldom met with in the documents of the time. Soon after 1771, Colonel David Humphreys, who subsequently became an aid to Washington, and, under the Federal government, minister to Portugal and Spain, and who had just completed his studies at Yale College, became a resident in his family, then living on Phillipse Manor. The late President Dwight was well acquainted with him at this time, and speaks of him as "a worthy and respectable man, not often excelled in personal and domestic amiableness;" and of Mrs. Phillipse, he remarks, that she "was an excellent woman."

In the progress of events, Colonel Phillipse abandoned his home, and took refuge in the city of New York, and finally embarked for England. In person he was extremely large; and on account of his bulk his wife seldom rode in the same carriage with him. Colonel Phillipse had one brother and two sisters, who inherited the Manor of Fredericksburgh, in equal portions. His brother, whose name was Philip, died before the Revolution, and as his children were too young to take a part in the war, their share was saved, and is still in the family. For an account of Susanna and Mary, the sisters, the reader is referred to the notices of their husbands, — the senior Colonel Beverley Robinson, and Colonel Roger Morris. The Manor of Phillipsburgh was the property of Colonel Phillipse, and, like his sisters' shares of the other estate, was confiscated. He applied to the British government for compensation,

and was allowed £62,075 sterling, or, about three hundred thousand dollars. In 1809, in an English work, the value of the two Manors, or the whole of the original Phillipse property, was estimated at six or seven hundred thousand pounds. Nor was the smaller sum extravagant. But it is to be remembered, that lands in 1783 hardly had a fixed value; while in 1809, the impulse which the Revolution had given to settlements, to increase of population, &c., had already effected vast changes in the marketable prices of real property. Colonel Phillipse's son Frederick, is also named in the New York confiscation act. This gentleman married a niece of Sir Alured Clarke, Governor of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope.

**PHINNEY, FRANCIS.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. In 1777 he joined the royal party at Rhode Island.

**PHIPS, DAVID.** Graduated at Harvard University in 1741, and died in England, July, 1811, aged eighty-seven years. His father was Spencer Phips, himself a lieutenant-governor, and adopted son of Sir William Phips, the first governor of Massachusetts, under the charter of William and Mary. David was colonel of a troop of guards in Boston, and sheriff of Middlesex County. He was an Addresser on three occasions; as his name is found among the one hundred and twenty-four merchants and others, of Boston, who addressed Hutchinson in 1774; among the ninety-seven gentlemen and principal inhabitants of that town, and among the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven from their homes, and who addressed Gage in October, 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished under the act of 1778. His house at Cambridge was confiscated.

**PICKEN, ROBERT.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 he signed a loyal Declaration.

**PICKETT, DAVID.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. Accompanied by his wife and seven children, he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in 1783. He was a magistrate, and a justice of the Court of Common Pleas, in King's County, for many years, where he died in 1826.

**PICKETT, JAMES.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. Arrived at St.

John, New Brunswick, with his wife and two children in the ship Union, and was a grantee of that city. He died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1812.

PICKETT, LEWIS. Of Norwalk, Connecticut. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, with James and David.

PICKET. Nathaniel Picket, of Fairfield County, and John Picket, and John Picket, junior, of Reading, were members of the Reading Association. John was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

PICKLE, NICHOLAS. Died at Upham, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1843, aged ninety-eight; and his wife died at the same place, the same year, at the age of eighty-three.

PICKMAN, BENJAMIN. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was born at that place in 1740, graduated at Harvard University in 1759, and died in the town of his nativity, April, 1819, aged seventy-nine years. He was a merchant; a representative to the General Court; and commanded a regiment of militia. His name appears among the Addressers of Gage on his arrival in 1774, and in the banishment act of 1778. His estate was confiscated, but a portion of it was restored on his return from England. Gentlemen of his lineage are of distinguished consideration in Massachusetts at the present time.

PIKE, THOMAS. A fencing master, of Philadelphia. Dissembled, and was supposed to be Whiggish. But in 1777 he was apprehended (with several others) and sent to Virginia for safe keeping. On the journey he acted the part of major-domo or caterer, at the inns at which the party stopped.

PILES, JOHN. Of North Carolina. A colonel in the royal service. "A violent and powerful Tory." The family of this name, of whom Colonel John was the head, were noted for their attachment to the royal interests. Before the close of the year 1776, the Colonel was once seized and borne off from the house of a fellow Loyalist, and once taken prisoner in battle. In 1781 Cornwallis sent Tarleton to the district between the Haw and Deep rivers, which was overrun with Loyalists, to make enlistments. His exertions were successful, and persons

of the name of Piles, gave an example to others of like political sympathies. Soon after, the Colonel—who had previously embodied a corps—fell in with Colonel Lea's command, and suffered a disastrous defeat. His force, indeed, was nearly annihilated. The infatuated adherents of the king were wholly unacquainted with arms, and imagining, as it would seem, that Lee's troops were Tarleton's, and friends instead of enemies, they allowed themselves to be cut to pieces, with little or no resistance.

**PINE, ALPHEUS.** He was a native of New York, and accompanied the Loyalists of that State to New Brunswick. For several years he commanded a vessel on the river St. John. On one occasion he sold a quantity of wood to General Arnold, who, after the peace, lived for some time at St. John. Arnold, not paying for it, and taking it away as had been agreed, he sold it a second time. Just as the second purchaser was commencing to haul it off, Arnold appeared, and a quarrel ensued. In the affray, Pine caught a stick from the pile, and was about to "break the traitor's head," when some persons in the crowd interfered. "But for this," Pine has frequently told the writer, "I would not have left a whole bone in his skin." After living in New Brunswick for a considerable period, the Captain removed to Eastport, Maine, where he kept a hotel, which was celebrated. Returning to St. John, he died there in March, 1846, of apoplexy, aged eighty-four years. He was universally known as an honest man. Fond of relating anecdotes, and possessed of a ready memory, he always had a story. His account of the sufferings of the Loyalists, after they removed to New Brunswick, was interesting and painful.

**PINE, HENRY.** Son of Stephen Pine. He served in the royal army, and was discharged at Halifax at the peace. He continued to reside in Nova Scotia until his death, in 1844. His age was ninety-five years. A numerous family survive.

**PINE, SAMUEL.** Of Massachusetts. He was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven from their habi-

tations to Boston, and an Addresser of Gage on his departure in 1775.

**PINE.** Four persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Reuben, James, Richard, and James. In 1780, David Pine, of the same County, was in arms against the Whigs.

**PINE, STEPHEN.** Of Pine's Ferry, New York. He was in the service, and connected with the transportation or wagon department, until after the battle of Brandywine. In 1783 he went to New Brunswick, and died on the river St. John in that Colony, about the year 1786, aged sixty-six. Three sons, Henry, Alpheus, and Stephen, survived him. Stephen is yet (1846) living at the age of seventy-seven years, and resides at Eastport, Maine. Pine's Ferry was a noted crossing-place on the Croton River, and belonged to the family. At the period of the Revolution, a bridge had been erected across the stream, which, in turn, was known as Pine's Bridge. Smith, who conducted Andre on his way to New York, took his leave at this Bridge, in the belief that no difficulty would happen for the remainder of the journey. The Cow-Boys had recently been above it, while the territory below it was considered their appropriate domain. These miscreants, though mostly refugees, and therefore belonging to the British side, Smith was anxious to avoid; but Andre, it was supposed, would meet no interruption from them. It happened, however, that on the morning he passed the Bridge, several persons who resided within the Neutral Ground, went out for the professed object of obtaining whatever booty chance might throw in their way. Whether the three of this party into whose hands Andre fell, were better, or indeed, whether they were other than Cow-Boys, has been a question of some discussion. Andre himself was of the opinion, that Paulding, Van Wart, and Williams, were men of doubtful virtue; and Major Tallmadge, a Whig officer of distinguished merit, who was acquainted with the circumstances, seems to have been impressed with the same conviction. One of the Pines has assured me, that he knew Van Wart was—to use his own words—“a British

militia-man," for he "had been told so by Van Wart himself."

Mr. Sparks, — a gentleman whose kindness and charity are ever manifested, and are as remarkable as his fidelity in historical examinations, — pursues a course of argument with relation to the captors of Andre, which relieves them of the weight of the imputations of their accusers.

PINCKNEY, CHARLES. Of South Carolina. In 1774 he was a member of the Committee of Charleston, appointed to receive donations for the relief of the sufferings at Boston, caused by the passage of the Boston Port Bill. At that time he was also a member of the Charleston Committee of Correspondence. In 1775 he was President of the South Carolina Provincial Congress. But in 1782, in consequence of his defection from the Whig cause, his estate was amerced twelve per cent. This gentleman was known as Charles Pinckney, senior. He was a colonel in the militia, and a member of the House of Assembly. He was educated for the bar, and at the period of the Revolution, was one of the three eminent lawyers of South Carolina, and as a public speaker, was surpassed but by few. In 1775 the Whig Charles Pinckney was a youth of seventeen.

PINKNEY, JONATHAN. Of Maryland. His son, the Honorable William Pinkney, a mere lad at the commencement of the Revolution, but a Whig in his political sympathies, became a very distinguished man; having been an eminent lawyer, a minister at several foreign courts, Senator to Congress, and Attorney General of the United States.

PIPER, JOHN. Surgeon's mate of the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

PITFIELD, GEORGE. A magistrate; died at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, in 1827, aged seventy-eight.

PLACE, AARON. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

PLACE, JAMES. An ensign in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

PLATEAU, JAMES. Of New York. See *William Gort*.

PLATT, OBADIAH. Of Fairfield, Connecticut. In March, 1775, the Whig Committee of Inspection pronounced, that "all



connexions, commerce and dealings, ought to be withdrawn from him by every friend to his country, for a breach of the Association of the Continental Congress."

**PLATT.** Six of this name signed the Reading Association, Connecticut. Abel, Joseph, and Josiah, of Fairfield County; and Isaac, Hezekiah, and Timothy, of Reading.

**PLEASANTS, SAMUEL.** Of Philadelphia. In 1777, charged with disaffection to the Whigs, he was ordered to be sent prisoner to Virginia.

**PLUMBER, DANIEL.** Of South Carolina. He was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. He died, probably, before the peace. His estate was confiscated.

**PLUNKETT, WILLIAM.** A colonel in the militia, of Pennsylvania. In the difficulties which occurred during the Revolutionary controversy, between the Connecticut people who emigrated to Wyoming, and the authorities of Pennsylvania, he was a prominent actor, both as a magistrate, and as the leader of an armed force designed to suppress the alleged misconduct of the Yankee settlers. He was a stout adherent of the crown, and never, to his latest hour, would concede that the authority of his royal master had passed away, or consent to take an oath to support the new government. He died a bachelor at an advanced age. He was an Irishman, and came to America in early life. In 1750 it is affirmed, that he was concerned in several robberies in England. By his own admission, it appears, that he aided in the robbery of Lord Eglintoun on Hounslow Heath. He was recognized in this country by a person who had known him at home, but the secret of his crime was not divulged. From the accounts of him, it would seem, that he was a rough, fearless man, of great energy and activity, but of an arbitrary and severe disposition. He was buried at Sunbury, Pennsylvania.

**POLHEMUS, ABRAHAM, ABRAHAM Junior, and JOHN.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. Abraham had signed a Declaration of loyalty the year before. In April, 1779, Abraham, and Abraham junior, were Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-second Regi-

ment. In 1783, a person named Abraham Polhemus was a magistrate of Queen's County.

**POLHEMUS, JOHN.** Of Jamaica, New York. Was a captain; signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775, and in 1777 was designated in town meeting, a Trustee to provide fuel and other necessities for the guard-house and hospital of the royal troops at Jamaica. September 13, 1783, he advertised in Rivington's paper, that the ship was ready to receive the Loyalists who had enrolled themselves in his company for Annapolis, Nova Scotia, and that those who neglected his notice, would not be provided with passages at the expense of the government.

**POLLARD, BENJAMIN.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776.

**POMROY, JOSIAH.** Physician, of Hatfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**POMROY, JOSIAH.** Of New Hampshire. His estate was confiscated, and he was proscribed and banished.

**POOLE, SAMUEL SHELDON.** He was a member of the Assembly of Nova Scotia for fifty years, and was long known as the Father of the House. He died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1835, aged eighty-seven.

**PORCHER, PHILIP.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown. His property was confiscated. Very probably he was a Whig at the outset, as in 1775 he was a member of the Provincial Congress.

**PORTER, GEORGE DUDLEY.** Was in the royal military service. He died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1841, aged eighty-nine.

**PORTER, JAMES.** Comptroller General of the Customs. He embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776. He arrived in England in August of that year.

**PORTER, SAMUEL.** Attorney at law, of Salem, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1763. His name occurs among the barristers and attornies who addressed Hutchinson on his departure in June; and among the Salem Addressers of

Gage on his arrival, June, 1774; and is to be found in the banishment act of 1778. He died in London in 1798.

POTE, JEREMIAH. Merchant, of Falmouth, Maine. He owned and occupied one of the two principal wharves erected in that town previous to the Revolution; transacted a large business, and filled offices of trust and honor. In 1774 a public meeting was called to consider the state of public affairs, which he attended; but he desired that his dissent might be entered against a resolution relative to the ministry and East India Company, which was introduced and passed. In 1775 he rendered himself obnoxious during the troubles with Mowatt, which resulted in the burning of the town. He was summoned before the Whigs, who, under Thompson, assumed the government, and organized themselves into a board of war, and required him to contribute money and provisions, and to give a bond in the sum of £2000, to appear at the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, and give an account of his conduct. In the conflagration which soon followed, his loss in real estate was £656, and in other property £202. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. After the peace he settled in St. Andrew, at the mouth of the river St. Croix, New Brunswick, where he died November 23, 1796, aged seventy-one years. His son Robert deceased at the same place, November 8, 1794, at the age of twenty-five; and his widow, Elisabeth, died December 24, 1809, aged seventy-nine.

POTTS, EDWARD. Was captain lieutenant of De Lancey's Second Battalion. In 1809, E. Potts, Esquire, died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, — probably the same.

POTTS, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. After Galloway deserted the Whig cause, and went to England, he was a correspondent. In 1779 his estate was confiscated. He was a petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia in July, 1783. See *Abijah Willard*.

POWELL, JACOB. Went from New York to Richebucto, Nova Scotia, in 1783. He became a magistrate, and died in 1819, aged fifty-three.

**POWELL, JAMES EDWARD.** Of Georgia. Went to England. He was an Addresser of the king at London in 1779.

**POWELL, JOHN.** Of Boston. He was one of the fifty-eight Boston memorialists, who, in 1760, arrayed themselves against the officers of the crown. But in 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in 1775 an Addresser of Gage. He went to Halifax in 1776, and in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1783 he was in England.

**POWELL, ROBERT WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Before the Revolution he was a merchant, and conducted a large business. In the early proceedings in that city, he appears to have acted with the Whigs. He was a member of the House of Assembly in 1774, and chairman of a general meeting called at Charleston, to consider the Boston Port Bill and other grievances, and to support the measures proper to be adopted in consequence thereof; and, as the organ of the committee, acquainted the House, that during the recess they had nominated delegates to meet deputies from the other Colonies in the Congress at Philadelphia, in September of that year. The nominations were confirmed. At a subsequent period he was found among the adherents of the crown, and during the war raised and commanded a regiment or battalion of troops. He accordingly lost his large estate by confiscation, but received partial compensation as a Loyalist under the act of parliament. He went to England, and in 1794 represented to the British government, that, at the time of his banishment and the forfeiture of his property, large debts were due to him in America, which, though the debtors were able to pay, remained unpaid, and he prayed for interposition and relief. Colonel Powell died in 1835.

**POWELL, SOLOMON.** Settled in Richebucto, Nova Scotia, and died there. Elizabeth, his widow, deceased at that place in 1837, aged ninety-one.

**POWELL, WILLIAM DUMMELL.** Of Boston. He became Chief Justice of Upper Canada, and died at Toronto, in that Colony, in 1834, aged seventy-nine.

**POWELL, AMOS, STEPHEN, and HENRY.** Of Queen's County,

New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. In 1780 Stephen bore arms on the side of the crown.

POYNTON, THOMAS. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was one of the forty-eight merchants and others, of the ancient town of Salem, who addressed Gage on his arrival to succeed Hutchinson, June, 1774. He went to England the following year, and there died before the peace.

PRENTICE, JOHN. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

PRICE, BENJAMIN. Embarked at Boston with the British army, for Halifax, in 1776.

PRICE, HOPKINS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated. The estate of William Price, of South Carolina, was amerced twelve per cent. by an act of the last named year.

PRICE, WALTER. He settled in York County, New Brunswick, as an Episcopal minister, and died there.

PRINCE, JOHN. A physician, of Massachusetts. Went to Halifax. His wife was a daughter of Honorable Richard Derby. He was an Addresser of Gage.

PRINCE, JOHN. Died at Hampton, New Brunswick, in 1825, at an old age.

PRINCE, SAMUEL. Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; was proscribed and banished in 1778.

PRINDALL, JONATHAN. Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

PROCTOR, THOMAS. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Second American Regiment. In 1774, Thomas Proctor, of Marblehead, Massachusetts, was an Addresser of Hutchinson.

PROCUE, PETER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

✱ PROUD, ROBERT. Of Philadelphia. He taught a school in that city for several years; and later in life, wrote a History of Pennsylvania, which was published, in two volumes, in the years 1797 and 1798. The work is valuable on many accounts; but is wanting in continued and well sustained narrative.

The publication was unprofitable, and occasioned him loss. "Domine Proud wore a curled, grey wig, and a half-cocked, ancient hat. He was the model of a gentleman." He was tall, had a Roman nose, and "most impending brows." He died in 1813, aged eighty-five. He was not only decided in his attachment to the crown, but was of the opinion, that the Revolution would prove both the cause and the commencement of the decline of national virtue and prosperity in America.

PUNDERSON, ——. A physician, of Queen's County, New York. In July, 1780, a party of Whigs surrounded his house, took him prisoner, and carried him to Connecticut. The rebels told his wife that the act was in retaliation for the capture of John Smith, at Smithtown, and that they should hold the Doctor for exchange. Such transactions were not uncommon.

PURDY. Among the Protesters against the Whigs at White Plains, New York, April, 1775, were twenty-four persons of the name of Purdy, all of the County of Westchester. To wit: Captain Joshua Purdy, Lieutenant Jonathan, and Lieutenant Samuel. Sylvanus, Gilbert, Samuel, Timothy, Daniel, Seth, David, Francis, Joseph, Gabriel, Elijah, Joseph, Isaac, Nathaniel, Roger, Haccaliah junior, Jonathan junior, Joseph junior, Elijah junior, Joshua junior, and Roger junior. David subsequently entered the service, was an ensign in the King's American Regiment; and at the peace went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of two city lots. Gilbert was also a grantee of that city; one of the Samuels died in St. John in 1841; and Joseph junior, was drowned in the river St. John, 1844. Of the Purdys of New York, not mentioned above, Archibald embarked for Nova Scotia in 1783; and Henry, a magistrate, died at Fort Lawrence, Cumberland County, New Brunswick, 1827, aged eighty-three.

PURVIS, JOHN. Of South Carolina. In June, 1775, when the Provincial Congress (of which body he was a member) raised two regiments of foot, and one of horse, he was commissioned a captain in the latter, and took the field as a Whig officer. During the affair with the Cunninghams in July of that year,

he went over to the adherents of the crown, and his troop followed his example. The desertion of Purvis and of Kirkland, at the same time, with their commands, had a pernicious influence upon the affairs of the Whigs of South Carolina.

**PUTNAM, JAMES.** Of Massachusetts. He was a graduate of Harvard University, and a relation of the Whig General Israel Putnam. His name appears among the Addressers of Hutchinson, and in the banishment act. He was the last royal attorney general of Massachusetts. Leaving Boston with the British army, he went to New York, Halifax, and England. Settling finally in New Brunswick, he became a member of his Majesty's Council, and Judge of the Supreme Court. He died at St. John in 1789. The tablet erected over his remains, records, that his widow, Elisabeth, died in 1798, aged sixty-six; his daughter, Elisabeth Knox, in 1787, aged eighteen; his grand-daughter, Elisabeth Knox, in 1789, aged five months; his son, Ebenezer, in 1798, aged thirty-six years; and his great-grandson, James, in 1825, aged eleven months. The motto at the close of the inscriptions is, "VIVIT POST FUNERA VIRTUS."

**PUTNAM, JAMES, Junior.** Son of James Putnam, of Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1774. He was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven to Boston, and who addressed Gage on his departure in 1775. He went to England, and died there in March, 1838; having been a barrack-master, a member of the household, and an executor of the late Duke of Kent.

**PYNCHON, WILLIAM.** Counsellor at law, of Salem, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1743, and died March, 1789, aged sixty-eight years. He was one of the Salem Addressers of Gage, on his arrival to succeed Hutchinson in 1774; but remaining in the country, was not proscribed, though his property and his peace suffered from the fury of mobs. His name is also found among the barristers and attorneys who addressed Hutchinson. Lucy, his widow, died at Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1814, aged seventy-four; and his son, Erastus, died at that place in 1817, at the age of forty-nine.

**QUACKENBUSH, DAVID.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyalty.

**QUAILL, HENRY.** Of New York. In 1783 he was preparing to embark for Nova Scotia.

**QUIGLEY, JOHN.** A magistrate, of New Hampshire. In 1775 he was seized and confined in the jail at Amherst. He was released and fled. By the act of 1778, he was proscribed and banished. His property was confiscated.

**QUIN, MICHAEL.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**QUINCY, SAMUEL.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1754, and entering upon the practice of law, rose to distinction, and was appointed Solicitor General of the Crown. His brother Josiah was a Whig, and one of the purest men of the time. Samuel, influenced by his official duties and connexions, espoused the opposite side, and at the evacuation of Boston left the country, and went to England. His name appears among the barristers who were Addressers of Hutchinson; and in the proscription and confiscation acts. He received the post of Attorney to the Crown, in the island of Antigua, and held it at his death in 1789. He has descendants in Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

**QUINTARD, ISAAC.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. He commanded the second company of militia in that town, and in 1775 became involved in difficulty with the House of Assembly for his opposition to the Whigs, and a Committee was appointed to examine into his conduct.

**QUINTON, DIXON.** Of Worcester County, Maryland. The Whig Committee of that County pronounced him to be an enemy to his country, June 7, 1775. His offence consisted in dealing in salt, "imported contrary to the Resolves of the Continental Congress."

**QUINTON, HUGH.** Of Londonderry, New Hampshire. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died there. His widow, who married a Mr. McKeen, died at Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1834, aged ninety-five. His son James, a ship-master of St. John, was the first male child of British origin born in that Colony.



**RADCLIFFE, THOMAS, Senior.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**RAINSFORD, ANDREW.** After the Revolution, he became a resident of New Brunswick, and was receiver-general, and assistant barrack-master of that Colony. He died at Frederickton in 1820, at the age of eighty-six, leaving numerous descendants. Four of his sons, it is believed, held, or have held, military commissions in the British service.

**RALPH, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**RAMADGE, CHARLES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**RAMADGE, JOHN.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**RAND, ISAAC.** Physician, of Boston. He was born in 1743, and graduated at Harvard University in 1761. In 1764 he settled in Boston as a practitioner of medicine, and rose to great eminence. His political opinions were well known. He continued in Boston during the siege; but as he was at no time an active partisan, the Whigs did not molest him. From 1798 to 1804 he was President of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He was a man of great benevolence of character, gave both money and professional services to the poor; and whole families owed their support for years to his bounty. His manners were polished; his life in the highest degree exemplary. He died in 1822, at the age of seventy-nine. He wrote and published essays on medical subjects.

**RAND, PHINEAS.** Of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was seized and ordered to be sent to Virginia, as an enemy to the Whig cause.

**RANDALL, AMOS.** Died in Argyle, Nova Scotia, 1839, aged eighty.

**RANDALL, JOHN B.** A captain in the Georgia Loyalists.

**RANDOLPH, JOHN.** Of Virginia. Went to England. He was in London in 1779.

**RANDOLPH, ROBERT FITZ.** He removed from New York to Nova Scotia in 1783, and died in the County of Annapolis in 1831, at the age of ninety-four.

- RANKIN, JAMES and JOHN.** Of York County, Pennsylvania.  
• Their estates were confiscated in 1779.

**RAPALJE, JOHN, Esquire.** Of New York. In 1774 he was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, and in 1775 he had a seat in the House of Assembly, and was one of the fourteen who, during the recess that year, addressed General Gage at Boston, on the subject of the unhappy contest. His property was confiscated, and he departed the country. During the war, he was in authority at Brooklyn, and it is supposed that he carried off the public records of that town, as they were never seen after his removal. His estate was large, and consisted principally of land.

**RAPALJE.** Sixteen persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, were signers of a Representation and Petition, acknowledging allegiance to Lord Richard and General William Howe, October, 1776. To wit: Daniel senior, George, George junior, Abraham J., John, Berns, Richard, Abraham, Daniel, Cornelius, Martin, George, Jeromus, Joris, Jeromus, and Cornelius. In April, 1779, Daniel, Martin, Cornelius, Daniel, George, John, Abraham J., Bermandus, and Jeronemus Rapalje, were Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-second Regiment.

**RATHEU, JOSEPH.** Of North Carolina. Went to England previous to July, 1779.

**RAYMOND, JOHN.** Of Reading, Connecticut. Was a member of the Association.

**RAYMOND, RICE and STENT.** Of Connecticut. Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**RAYMOND, SILAS.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. With his wife and four children, and widow Mary, of the same place, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783. Silas settled in King's County, and died there in 1824, aged seventy-six.

**RAYMOND, WHITE.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. Went to New Brunswick at the peace, deceased in 1835, at the age of seventy-six, and was buried at Hampton.

**RAYNOR, JOSEPH, ELIJAH, and EZEKIEL.** Of Queen's County,

New York. Assisted in the capture of the Whig privateer Revenue, in 1780.

READ, CHARLES. Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

READFORD, THOMAS. Of North Carolina. In 1776 he was taken prisoner by the Whig Colonel Caswell, and imprisoned.

REED, JAMES. An Episcopal clergyman, of Newbern, North Carolina. The 20th of July, 1775, by recommendation of the Continental Congress, was kept as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer. He was requested and entreated to perform divine service in his church, but refused, and gave in substance as a reason, that "he should render himself obnoxious to the ministry, and of course lose his parish." But he did not save it. Subsequently, the Whig Committee "earnestly requested the vestry of the parish to suspend his ministerial functions, and that they immediately direct the churchwardens to stop the payment of his salary." Mr. Reed was suspended. It appears from the proceedings, that, on the day in question, the people assembled at the church, in the expectation of services suited to the occasion, and that Mr. Reed "deserted his congregation;" when a "very animated and spirited discourse was read by a member of the Committee, to a very crowded audience."

REED, LEONARD. Of New York. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment. He settled on the river St. John, New Brunswick, and received half-pay.

REED, RICHARD and SAMUEL. Of Marblehead. Were Addressers of Hutchinson, 1774.

REED, ROBERT and JAMES. Residence unknown. Were grantees of St. John, 1783; the latter died at that city in 1820, aged sixty-three.

REEF, JOHN. In 1775 he was sent prisoner from Long Island, New York, to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Rutland.

REES, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. Was in commission of the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**REGAN, JEREMIAH.** A magistrate; died at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, 1815, aged seventy-four.

**REMSSEN.** Fifteen persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Rem P., John, Christopher, Abraham, John, Jeremiah, Rem, John, Jacob, Rem, Jeromus, Simon, Isaac, Cornelius, and Isaac junior. John Remsen, Ares, Rem, Rem junior, Daniel, and Jacob, were signers of the Jamaica, Long Island, Declaration of Loyalty, in 1775. In April, 1779, Jeromus and Jeremiah Remsen, of Queen's County, were Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-second Regiment. John Remsen died at Clements, Nova Scotia, 1827.

**RENCH, JAMES.** Physician, of Delaware. By a law of 1778, he was required to surrender himself and be tried for treason, or lose his estate.

**RENNIE, JOHN.** He was banished, and his estate confiscated. In 1794 he and other Loyalists presented a memorial to the British government, on the subject of large debts due in America, which were unpaid, though the debtors were rich, and though the treaty of peace was supposed to afford means of recovering all sums of money that were lawfully due before the Revolution.

**RENSHAW, JAMES.** Died in the County of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1835, aged about eighty.

**RENSHAW, THOMAS.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**REUBELL, JOHN CASPAR.** A Lutheran clergyman, of Long Island, New York, and "a rotund, jolly looking man." For a time during the war, Colonels Atlee and Miles, of the British service, were his boarders. He prayed in his pulpit for "King George the Third, Queen Charlotte, the princes and princesses of the royal family, and the upper and lower houses of parliament." He was deposed from the ministry in 1784.

**REYNOLDS, WILLIAM.** A cornet in the King's American Dragoons.

**RHEMS, JOSEPH.** Of South Carolina. Held a royal commission after the capitulation of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**RHOADES, HENRY.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776.

**RHODES, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. Went to England.

**RICE, JESSE.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**RICH, ABRAHAM.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester, April, 1775.

**RICHARDS, OWEN.** Tide-waiter, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776.

**RICHARDSON, EBENEZER.** Of Boston. An inferior officer of the Customs, and an informer against smuggled goods. He was very obnoxious. Early in 1770 he was assailed by a mob, who drove him to his house, and threw stones through the windows. As some of the multitude were about to force their way into his dwelling, he fired upon them, and killed a boy about twelve years of age. He was seized and dragged through the streets and threatened with immediate death, but was finally taken before a magistrate, who committed him to prison. At the next term of the Court he was tried for the offence, which all the Judges were of the opinion, was at most but manslaughter, while one or more of them considered the homicide justifiable; but the jury gave a verdict of murder. The Judges, however, suspended sentence, and certified to the Lieutenant Governor, that Richardson was a proper object of pardon, and upon representation to the ministry, an order was passed, that his name "should be inserted in the next Newgate pardon," and in due time he was discharged, when he immediately absconded.

**RICHARDSON, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**RICHARDSON, ———.** An ensign in the New York Volunteers. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay.

**RICKER, JACOBUS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**RIED, ANDREW.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Also a Petitioner to be

armed on the side of the crown. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**RIED, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**RIERSON, SAMUEL.** A captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**RIO, ALEXANDER.** A lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**RIPPON, ISAAC.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**RISTEEN, JOSEPH.** Died in the County of Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1839, aged ninety.

**RIVINGTON, JAMES.** Of New York. Printer and bookseller. He was born in England, and emigrating to America, settled in that city, where he published a paper called Rivington's Gazette. At the Revolutionary era, it received the name of Rivington's Lying Gazette. He became very obnoxious, and was denounced in every section of the country. In Newport, Rhode Island, the Whigs resolved, March 1, 1775, that,

"Whereas, a certain James Rivington, a printer and stationer in the city of New York, impelled by the love of sordid pelf, and a haughty domineering spirit, hath, for a long time, in the dirty Gazette, and in pamphlets, if possible still more dirty, uniformly persisted in publishing every falsehood which his own wicked imagination, or the imaginations of others of the same stamp, as ingenious perhaps in mischief as himself, could suggest and fabricate, that had a tendency to spread jealousies, fear, discord, and disunion through this country; and by partial and false representations of facts, hath endeavored to pervert truth, and to mislead the incautious into wrong conceptions of facts reported, and wrong sentiments respecting the measures now carrying on for the recovery and establishment of our rights," &c. "Therefore, it is the opinion," &c., "that no further dealings or correspondence ought to be had with the said James Rivington; and we recommend it to every person who takes his paper, to immediately drop the same," &c.

On the 6th of the same month a similar resolution was passed in Freehold, New Jersey; on the 8th, a paragraph published in his paper attracted the attention of the Committee of New York, who authorized Philip Livingston and Mr. Jay, to wait on him and ask for the authority on which he had made a false statement; on the 14th, the freeholders of Ulster County, New York, voted to have no connexion or intercourse with him; and in May, Richard Henry Lee wrote to Gouverneur Morris, that he was "sorry, for the honor of human nature, Rivington has so prostituted himself in support of a cause the most detestable that ever disgraced mankind." His press was finally destroyed by a mob from Connecticut, who also carried off a part of his types, and converted them into Whig bullets, and compelled him to suspend the publication of his paper. His conduct was examined by the Provincial Congress, who referred his case to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, and while the latter were employed in considering it, he addressed to them the following letter.

"Whereas the subscriber, by the freedom of his publications during the present unhappy disputes between Great Britain and her Colonies, has brought upon himself much public displeasure and resentment, in consequence of which his life has been endangered, his property invaded, and a regard to his personal safety requires him still to be absent from his family and business; and whereas, it has been ordered by the Committee of Correspondence for the city of New York, that a report of the state of his case should be made to the Continental Congress, that the manner of his future treatment may be submitted to their direction; he thinks himself happy in having at last for his judges, gentlemen of eminent rank and distinction in the Colonies, from whose enlarged and liberal sentiments, he flatters himself that he can receive no other than an equitable sentence, unbiased by popular clamor and resentment. He humbly presumes that the very respectable gentlemen of the Congress now sitting at Philadelphia, will permit him to declare, and, as a man of honor and veracity, he can

and does solemnly declare, that however wrong and mistaken he may have been in his opinions, he has always meant honestly and openly to do his duty as a servant of the public. Accordingly his conduct, as a printer, has always been conformable to the ideas which he entertained of English liberty, warranted by the practice of all printers in Great Britain and Ireland for a century past, under every administration; authorized, as he conceives, by the laws of England, and countenanced by the declaration of the late Congress. He declares that his press has been always open and free to all parties, and for the truth of this fact, appeals to his publications, among which are to be reckoned all the pamphlets, and many of the the best pieces that have been written in this and the neighboring Colonies in favor of the American claims. However, having found that the inhabitants of the Colonies were not satisfied with this plan of conduct, a few weeks ago he published in his paper a short apology, in which he assured the public that he would be cautious for the future of giving any further offence. To this declaration he resolves to adhere, and he cannot but hope for the patronage of the public, so long as his conduct shall be found to correspond with it. It is his wish and ambition to be an useful member of society. Although an Englishman by birth, he is an American by choice, and he is desirous of devoting his life, in the business of his profession, to the service of the country he has adopted for his own. He lately employed no less than sixteen workmen, at near one thousand pounds annually; and his consumption of printing paper, the manufacture of Pennsylvania, New York, Connecticut, and the Massachusetts Bay, has amounted to nearly that sum. His extensive foreign correspondence, his large acquaintance in Europe and America, and the manner of his education, are circumstances which, he conceives, have not improperly qualified him for the station in which he wishes to continue, and in which he will exert every endeavor to be useful. He therefore humbly submits his case to the honorable gentlemen now assembled in the Continental Congress, and begs that their determination may be such as



will secure him, especially as it is the only thing that can effectually secure him in the safety of his person, the enjoyment of his property, and the uninterrupted prosecution of his business.

**"JAMES RIVINGTON."**

**"May 20, 1775."**

For a time he made his peace with the Whigs, and on the 7th of June following, the Provincial Congress of New York resolved, that, "Whereas James Rivington, of this city, printer, hath signed the General Association, and has lately published a hand-bill declaring his intention rigidly to adhere to the said Association; and also asked the pardon of the public, who have been offended by his ill-judged publications; therefore, he be permitted to return to his house and family; and this Congress doth recommend it to the inhabitants of this Colony not to molest him in his person or property."

But Rivington, like almost every other person who once incurred odium or suspicion, fell off. He went to England, where he furnished himself anew with materials for printing, and was appointed king's printer for New York. In 1777 he returned, and resumed the publication of his paper, but changed its name to that of the Royal Gazette. At the peace he attempted to conciliate the Whigs, and to keep up his Gazette, but failing in this, his editorial labors ceased in 1783. He was possessed of fine talents, polite manners, and was well informed. It is apparent from the correspondence of several of the leaders on the popular side, as well as from what has been here said, that his tact and ability in conducting a newspaper were much feared, and that his press had more influence over the public mind than any other in the royal interest in the country. Rivington died in 1802, aged seventy-eight years. His son, John, a lieutenant in the eighty-third regiment, died in England in 1809.

**ROBIE, THOMAS.** A merchant, of Marblehead, Massachusetts. He went first to Halifax, and thence to England, but returned to the United States, and died at Salem. His son, the Honor-

able S. B. Robie, of Halifax, was appointed Solicitor General of Nova Scotia in 1815; Speaker of the House of Assembly in 1817, 1819, and 1820; Member of his Majesty's Council in 1824; and Master of the Rolls in 1825; he is a gentleman of wealth.

**ROBERTS, FREDERICK.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

**ROBERTS, JAMES.** Of Surry, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. •

**ROBERTS, JOHN.** Of the County of Philadelphia. He joined the royal forces when Sir William Howe took possession of Philadelphia, and was tried for his life in 1778. Thomas McKean, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and at that time Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, presided at the trial. Roberts's offence was legally and satisfactorily proved, and he suffered death as a traitor to his country. The year following his execution, his estate was confiscated.

**ROBERTS, ZACHARIAH.** Of New York. Died in Queen's County, New Brunswick, in 1833, aged seventy-seven.

**ROBERTSON, ALEXANDER.** Was a captain in the service of the king, and at the peace he went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. In 1834 he fell through the ice at Shelburne, and continued in the water nearly an hour; though he recovered his speech and recollection, the shock was fatal. His age was seventy-nine. He was the last of sixteen Loyalist captains who were original grantees of that city.

**ROBERTSON, —.** A physician, of North Carolina. Was attached to a Loyalist corps, and was captured and sent to prison in 1776.

**ROBERTSON, JAMES.** Was associated with his brother Alexander, who like himself was a Loyalist, and with John Trumbull, who was a Whig, in the publication of the Norwich Packet, at Norwich, Connecticut. This connexion, which commenced in 1773, ceased soon after the British troops took possession of New York in 1776, and the Robertsons went to that city, and printed the Royal American Gazette, during the remainder of the war. After the peace, both James and

Alexander published a paper at Shelburne, Nova Scotia; but Alexander soon died. James removed to Scotland, where he was alive in 1810, and engaged in printing and bookselling at Edinburgh.

ROBERTSON, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. James Robertson, of that city, was also an Addresser.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM. Was an ensign in the Georgia Loyalists.

ROBINSON, BEVERLEY. Of New York. He was a son of the Honorable John Robinson of Virginia, who was President of that Colony on the retirement of Governor Gooch. He emigrated to New York, and married Susanna, daughter of Frederick Philpse, Esquire, who owned an immense landed estate on the Hudson river. By this connexion, Mr. Robinson became rich. When the revolutionary controversy commenced, he was living upon that portion of the Phillipse estate which had been given to his wife, and there he desired to remain in the quiet enjoyment of country life, and in the management of his large domain. That such was his inclination, is asserted by the late President Dwight, and is fully confirmed by circumstances, and by his descendants. He was opposed to the measures of the ministry, gave up the use of imported merchandise, and clothed himself and his family in fabrics of domestic manufacture. But he was also opposed to the separation of the Colonies from the mother country. Still, he wished to take no part in the conflict of arms. The importunity of friends overruled his own judgment, and he entered the military service of the crown. His standing entitled him to high rank. Of the Loyal American Regiment, raised principally in New York, by himself, he was accordingly commissioned the colonel. He also commanded the corps called the Guides and Pioneers. Of the former, or the Loyal Americans, his son Beverley was lieutenant colonel, and Thomas Barclay, major. Besides his active duty in the field, Colonel Robinson was employed to conduct several matters of consequence; and he figures conspicuously in cases of defection from the Whig cause. In the

real or supposed plan of the Whig leaders of Vermont, to return to their allegiance to the king, or to form some other and hardly less objectionable alliance with officers of the crown, he was consulted, and opened a correspondence. In the treason of Arnold, his name and acts occur continually; and it is supposed that he was acquainted with the traitor's purpose before it was known to Sir Henry Clinton, or any other person. And it appears certain, that Arnold addressed him a letter on the subject of going over to the royal side, before soliciting the command of West Point. As the plot matured, he accompanied Andre to Dobbs's Ferry to meet Arnold, according to a previous arrangement; but an accident prevented an interview, and both returned to New York. Subsequently he went up the Hudson in the Vulture, for the purpose of furthering the objects in view; but failed in his most material designs. Arnold now sent Smith on board of the Vulture with a letter, which was delivered to Colonel Robinson, and on the faith of which, Andre went on shore. The treacherous Whig had been expected on board of the ship in person, and it has been said, that Robinson was much opposed to Andre's trusting himself to the honor "of a man who was seeking to betray his country." But the zealous young officer would not listen to the prudent counsel, and determined to embark upon the duty from which he never returned. That unfortunate gentleman was captured on the 23d of September, 1780, and on the 26th, was conveyed a prisoner to Colonel Robinson's own house, which, with the lands adjacent, had been confiscated by the State, which Arnold had occupied as his head-quarters, and of which Washington was then a temporary occupant. After Andre's trial and conviction, Sir Henry Clinton sent three Commissioners to the Whig camp, in the hope of producing a change in the determination of Washington, and of showing Andre's innocence; to this mission, Robinson was attached in the character of a witness. He had previously addressed the Commander-in-Chief on the subject of Andre's release; and as he and Washington had been personal friends, until political events had produced a separation, he took occasion to speak of their former acquaintance in his letter.

Colonel Robinson at the peace, with a part of his family, went to England. His name appears as a member of the first Council of New Brunswick, but he never took his seat at the board. His wife is included in the confiscation act of New York, and the whole estate derived from her father passed from the family. The value of her interest may be estimated from the fact, that the British government granted her husband the sum of £17,000 sterling, which, though equal to eighty thousand dollars, was considered only a partial compensation. After going to England, Colonel Robinson lived in retirement. He was unhappy; and did not conceal the sufferings which preyed upon his spirits. He resided at Thornbury, near Bath, and there closed his days. Susanna, his wife, died at the same place in 1822, at the age of ninety-four. His eldest daughter, Susan Maria, died in England in 1833, aged seventy-two. The Robinson House, which was his residence on the Hudson, and which has become of historical interest, is still (1840) standing. It is situated within two or three miles of West Point, and on the opposite, or eastern side of the river. It is the property of Richard D. Arden, Esquire. The interior remains much as it was when its original possessors, and Washington, Arnold, and Andre, were its permanent or temporary occupants. The rooms are low, the timbers are large, and many of them are uncovered; and the fireplaces are ornamented with polished tiles. In the chamber which was used by Mrs. Arnold nothing has been changed; and over the mantel and in the wood-work are carved the words, "G. Wallis, Lieut. VI. Mass. Regt."

Colonel Robinson's descendants in New Brunswick possess some relics of the olden time, not destitute of interest. Among them is a silver tea urn, of rich and massive workmanship, and of considerable value, which was the present of an English gentleman, who was the Colonel's guest in New York before the Revolution. This urn, according to the family account, was the first article of the kind in use in America. Prince William Henry, who was afterwards King William the Fourth, enjoyed Colonel Robinson's hospitality in New York at a later

day, and the circumstance may have contributed something to the advancement of the family. The Robinsons were unquestionably immediate sufferers from the events which drove them into exile. Towards the Loyalists, the British government evinced much liberality, and, if viewed as a body, the compensation which they received, probably, fully covered their losses. The aggregate of the money grants, it cannot be mentioned too often, was but little short of sixteen millions of dollars; while large tracts of lands, pensions, half-pay, and offices with handsome salaries, and held upon a life-tenure, were freely bestowed. Yet individuals who possessed estates of unfixed or prospective value, or who were unable to exhibit sufficient proof of their claims, were losers. But, on the other hand, the Loyalists who owed as much as the property which they had in possession was worth, and yet claimed and received of the government precisely as though they owed nothing, were gainers.

The family of which we are speaking belonged to the class first mentioned. But in considering the present value of Mrs. Robinson's portion of the Phillipse Manor, it ought not to be overlooked, that no inconsiderable part of it arises from the success of the Whigs of the Revolution, and the turn of the very events which its original proprietors resisted. The rebels of 1776 made New York an independent — nay, more — the Empire State. Had the old families continued their rule; had the thirteen Colonies continued dependent; had the resources of the American continent been developed only as the mother country permitted; had population, wealth, the facilities for transportation, manufactures, and commerce increased only as in Colonial possessions they ever have, and still do, — how much would three quarters of a century of mere time, of additional years of Colonial vassalage, have added to the value of the Manor? The descendants of the Loyalists, then, in estimating the worth of the estates of their fathers, which passed under the confiscation acts, are to be precluded from every benefit derived from the glorious issue of the rebellion; and they are to be confined in their computations to the actual

value of wilderness lands at the time, adding the probable increase since, had the British empire not been dismembered in 1783. It is admitted, however, that Colonel Robinson was not amply compensated in money by the government for which he sacrificed fortune, home, and his native land. But from the account which follows, of the distinction attained by his children and grand-children, it will be seen, that though deprived of their inheritance, they have not been without other and substantial recompense; and that no persons of Loyalist descent have been or still are, more favored in official stations, and in powerful family alliances, than the heirs of the two daughters of Frederick Phillipse — Susanna Robinson, and Mary Morris. And that this may fully appear, the notice of Colonel Roger Morris should be read in connexion.

ROBINSON, BEVERLEY. Son of Colonel Beverley Robinson, and lieutenant-colonel of the Loyal American Regiment, commanded by his father. Was a graduate of Columbia College, New York, and at the commencement of the Revolutionary troubles, was a student of law in the office of James Duane. His wife, Nancy, whom he married during the war, was the daughter of the Reverend Henry Barclay, Rector of Trinity Church, New York, and sister of Colonel Thomas Barclay who is noticed in these pages. At the evacuation of New York, Lieutenant Colonel Robinson was placed at the head of a large number of Loyalists who embarked for Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and who laid out that place in a very handsome and judicious manner, in the hope of its becoming a town of consequence and business. The harbor of Shelburne is reputed to be one of the best in North America, but though the population rapidly rose to about twelve thousand persons, the expectations of the projectors of the enterprise were not realized, and many abandoned Shelburne for other parts of British America. Robinson went to New Brunswick, and resided principally at and near the city of St. John. His deprivations and sufferings for a considerable time after leaving New York were great; these were finally relieved by the receipt of half-pay as an officer in the service of the crown. In New Bruns-

wick he was a member of His Majesty's Council, and at the period of the French Revolution, and on the occurrence of war between England and France, was intrusted with the command of the regiment raised in that Colony.

He died in 1816, at New York, while on a visit to two of his sons, who continued residents of that city. He possessed great energy, and his exertions and influence were sensibly felt in settling and advancing the commercial emporium of New Brunswick. In the confiscation act of New York, by which his estate was forfeited and he was attainted and banished, he is styled "Beverley Robinson the younger." Colonel Robinson left six children. His son Beverley resides in the city of New York, and is a counsellor at law. Morris resides also at New York, was cashier of the Branch of the United States Bank, and is President of the Life Insurance Company; a daughter is the wife of Alexander Slidell McKenzie, Esquire, of the United States Navy. Frederick Phillipse is auditor-general of New Brunswick, and lives at Fredericton. John is a lieutenant in the British army, enjoys half-pay, and lives near Fredericton. William Henry is a retired major in the British army, and resides in New Brunswick. Susan, the remaining child, is the wife of George Lee, Esquire, a half-pay officer of the British army, who lives on the river St. John.

**ROBINSON, CHRISTOPHER.** A relative of Colonel Beverley Robinson. Was an officer in the Queen's Rangers. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city lot, but removed to Nova Scotia, and was a crown officer in that Colony in 1813. He went, subsequently, to Upper Canada, where he died. His son, the Honorable John Beverley Robinson, is, at the present time, one of the most distinguished public men in that Colony. He was born in Upper Canada, but received a legal education in England, and was there admitted to the bar. He returned while yet young, served in the war of 1812, and was in several battles. After holding a seat in the House of Assembly for ten years, he was appointed a member of the Council and attorney-general.



During the recent insurrection in Canada, he took his musket and went into the ranks accompanied by his two sons. When the two Colonies were united under one government by the late act of parliament, he was President of the Council, but lost that post and its emoluments by the change. He was however, elevated to the place of Chief Justice of Canada West, and in 1846 was appointed by the Governor General to the office of Deputy Governor of the same division of the Colony, (formerly Upper Canada.)

ROBINSON, SIR FREDERICK PHILLIPSE, G. C. B. Of New York. Son of Colonel Beverley Robinson. He entered the king's service early in the Revolution, and at the peace retired to England with his father. He was continued in the British army, and is now a Lieutenant General, and has received the honor of knighthood. He was with the Duke of Wellington, and saw much hard duty. At the storming of St. Sebastian he was dangerously wounded. He was in the battles of Vittoria, Nive, Authes, and Toulouse. During the war of 1812 he came to America, and was employed in Canada. He commanded the British force in the attack on Plattsburgh, under Prevost, and protested against the order of his superior, when directed to retire, and because, from the position of his troops, he was of the opinion, that his loss of men would be greater in a retreat, than in an advance upon the American works. After the conclusion of hostilities he embarked at New York for England. On his journey from Canada, he stopped at the Highlands to visit the place of his birth and the scenes of his youth. A nephew relates that "he wept like a child," as he saw and recollected the spots and objects once familiar to him. Sir Frederick now (1846) lives at Brighton, England, and is the only surviving child of his father. His daughter, Maria Susanna, married Hamilton Charles James Hamilton, her Majesty's minister to Rio Janeiro.

ROBINSON, MORRIS. Of New York. Son of Colonel Beverley Robinson. He accepted a commission under the crown, and was a captain in the Queen's Rangers. When that corps was disbanded at the peace, most of the officers were dismissed

from service, and many of them — as is seen in this volume — settled in New Brunswick. But Captain Robinson, participating in the good fortune of his family, was continued in commission. At the time of his decease he was a lieutenant-colonel, and assistant barrack-master general, in the British army. He died at Gibraltar in 1815, aged fifty-six. His wife was a sister of Captain Waring, of the British navy. His daughter, Margaret Ann, wife of Reverend J. Cross, died at Thornbury, England, in 1837, at the age of forty-three. His son Beverley is a captain in the Royal Artillery, and resides at Ross, Herefordshire. Frederick is a staff officer in the British army. John De Lancey is a lieutenant in the royal navy, on half-pay. Oliver De Lancey, his remaining son, is major in the Queen's Regiment. His daughters, Susan and Joanna, reside in New Brunswick. The first is the wife of the Honorable Robert Parker, a Judge of the Supreme Court; and the latter, the wife of Robert F. Hazen, Esquire, barrister at law, master in chancery, and formerly mayor of the city of St. John.

ROBINSON, JOHN. Of New York. Son of Colonel Beverley Robinson. During the Revolution, he was a lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment, commanded by his father, and when the corps was disbanded he settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He embarked, and successfully, in commercial pursuits, and held distinguished public stations. He was deputy paymaster-general of his Majesty's forces in the Colony, a member of the Council, treasurer of New Brunswick, mayor of St. John, and president of the first bank chartered in that city and in the Colony. He died at St. John in 1828, aged sixty-seven. Elisabeth, his wife, and daughter of the Honorable George D. Ludlow, Chief Justice of New Brunswick, died in the south of France, while there for the benefit of her health. His daughter, Frances Maria, wife of Colonel Joshua Wilson, of Roseville, near Wexford, Ireland, died at Bath, England, in 1837, at the age of forty-two. Five sons survive. William Henry is deputy commissary-general in the British army; Beverley is treasurer of New Brunswick; George

Duncan is lieutenant-colonel of St. John city light infantry, and was lately a member of the House of Assembly; Daniel Ludlow is a barrister at law, and registrar of the Court of Chancery; and John Morris is a barrister at law, registrar of the Court of Vice Admiralty, and a Master in Chancery.

ROBINSON, JOHN. Went from some part of New England to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, at the close of the war, and was one of the first settlers of that town. He died there in 1807, aged fifty-three. Lydia, his widow, died at St. Andrew in 1820, aged fifty-five.

ROBINSON, JOHN. A grantee of St. John, 1783; died at Portland, New Brunswick, 1839, aged ninety-one.

ROBINSON, JOSEPH. Of South Carolina. Held a royal commission after the capitulation of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

ROBINSON, ROBERT. Of New Hampshire. An ensign in the Loyal American Regiment. He was proscribed and banished in 1778.

ROBINSON, THOMAS. Of Sussex on Delaware. In July, 1775, the Sussex County Committee took him in hand for his acts and words, and unanimously declared that he was "an enemy to his country, and a contumacious opposer of liberty and the natural rights of mankind." His offences were various. Peter Watson swore, that, "being at Robinson's store, he saw his clerk, John Gozlin, weigh and sell two small parcels of bohea-tea, one of which he delivered to a girl, and the other to Leatherberry Barker's wife." Robert Butcher testified, that Robinson said to him, the Whig Committees "were a pack of fools for taking up arms against the king, that our charters were not annihilated, changed or altered by the late acts of parliament," &c. Nathaniel Mitchell testified, that Robinson had declared to him, "the present Congress were an unconstitutional body of men, and also, that the great men were pushing on the common people between them and all danger." After hearing this evidence, the Committee summoned Robinson to appear before them to answer; but he returned word, that "he desired his compliments to the gentlemen of the Com-

mittee, and to acquaint them that he did not, nor could not, think of coming before them, unless he could bring forty or fifty armed men with him." These "compliments" were voted "to be insulting and injurious," and a Resolution pronouncing his defection from the Whig cause followed. In 1778 he was ordered to surrender himself for trial, or stand attainted of treason.

**ROBINSON, SIR WILLIAM HENRY.** Of New York. Son of Colonel Beverley Robinson. He accompanied his father to England, and was appointed to a place in the commissariat department of the British army, of which, at his decease, he was the head. For his long and faithful services he received the honor of knighthood. He was the youngest son of the senior Colonel Beverley Robinson. He died at Bath, England, in 1836, aged seventy-one. Lady Robinson, his relict, died at Wisthorpe House, Marlow, England, in 1843, at the age of seventy-five. Sir William was named for his Majesty William the Fourth. His wife was Catharine, a daughter of Cortlandt Skinner, Attorney General of New Jersey, who was a Loyalist, and a brigadier-general in the service of the crown during the Revolution. Three children of Sir William survive. His son, William Henry, is a captain in the seventy-second regiment of the British army. Catharine Beverley, is the wife of Major General Smelt, of the British army. Elisabeth, is the wife of William Henry Robinson (her cousin), deputy commissary-general in the British army, and son of the Honorable John Robinson.

**ROBBINS, EPHRAIM.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Member of the Association at Reading.

**ROBBINS, JOSEPH.** A native of Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died at Chebogue, Nova Scotia, 1839, aged eighty-two. His descendants at the time of his decease were two hundred and two, namely, thirteen children, ninety grandchildren, and ninety-nine great-grandchildren.

**ROBBINS, WILLIAM.** A lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion.

**ROBBINS.** Seven persons of this name, of Queen's County,

New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit : John, Jacob, Jeremiah, Samuel, Isaac, John junior, and Stephen.

**ROBINS, JOHN.** An ensign in the King's Rangers. He was at the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence, before the close of 1782, and invited other Loyalists to join those already there.

**ROCHFORD, THOMAS.** Innkeeper, of Jamaica, New York. In May, 1778, he informed "the gentlemen of the army and navy, and inhabitants of New York, that they can have breakfasts and dinners at the shortest notice," and that he "had laid in an assortment of liquors of the best quality." In July, 1779, he advertised that he had removed to the Queen's Head, and was "grateful to the gentlemen of the army and navy;" while in October of that year it was announced, that tickets for the Accession Ball were to be had at his house. In 1781 he removed a second time, and begged to inform "the ladies and gentlemen, that at his new quarters he has an elegant garden, with arbors, bowers, alcoves, grottos, naiads, dryads, hama-dryads." These trifling incidents show that, though a civil war was raging, men and women were not wholly inattentive to matters that gratified the appetite, the eye, and the taste.

**ROGERS, DANIEL.** Minister, of Littleton, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1725. He was a lineal descendant of John Rogers, who suffered at Smithfield in 1555; and some account of those of the martyr's name and blood who came to New England, may very properly be given in speaking of the subject of this notice, especially as several of them were clergymen, and are distinguished in our annals. The first who emigrated to America was the Reverend Nathaniel Rogers, son of the Reverend John Rogers, of Dedham, England, and grandson of the Reverend John Rogers, the martyr, who was born in 1598, was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, and arrived in Massachusetts in 1636. He settled at Ipswich in 1639, as successor of the Reverend Nathaniel Ward, author of the *Simple Cobbler of Aggawam* in America, and as colleague of the Reverend John Norton. He

died at Ipswich in 1655, aged fifty-seven. He was eminent for talents, eloquence, humility, and modesty. The second was the Reverend Ezekiel Rogers, a son of Richard Rogers, and cousin of Nathaniel Rogers, who was born in England in 1590, was educated at Cambridge, and became chaplain to Sir Francis Barrington. He joined his kinsman in Massachusetts in 1638, and commenced a plantation, and was ordained at Rowley in 1639. He died in 1661, aged seventy, after a lingering illness. Like his cousin, he was a man of ability and eloquence. But he possessed some peculiar opinions, and in an election sermon, preached in 1643, he exhorted the people not to elect the same person for their governor for two successive years. He bequeathed his library to Harvard University, and his house and lands to the town of Rowley for the support of the ministry. He suffered much affliction and pecuniary loss. He was three times married; his third wife was a daughter of the Reverend John Wilson, the first minister of Boston. His children all died in his life-time, and this branch of the family became extinct, therefore, at his decease.

But the martyr's lineage was perpetuated by Nathaniel Rogers, first mentioned, who left a daughter and a son. This daughter married the Reverend William Hubbard, a graduate in the first class of Harvard University, minister of Ipswich, and the early historian of New England, who died in 1704, leaving a son Nathaniel, who became a Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. The son was John Rogers, who graduated at Harvard University in 1649, became his father's colleague, but devoted himself finally to medicine, and withdrew from the ministry. In 1682, after the death of Doctor Oakes, he was elected President of Harvard University, but did not long survive, having died suddenly the day after commencement in 1684, aged fifty-three. His wife was Elisabeth Denison, of a distinguished family. He left one daughter and three sons. The daughter married John Leverett, a President of Harvard University, and a grandson of Governor Leverett. The sons were educated at Harvard University. Daniel

graduated in 1686, studied medicine, settled at Ipswich, and perished on Hampton Beach in 1722, or early in the year following. Nathaniel was born at Ipswich, February 22, 1669, graduated in 1687, was ordained at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 3, 1699, and died there October 3, 1723, aged fifty-three, and was buried in the ancient burying-ground called the Point of Graves, leaving a widow, whose maiden name was Sarah Purkiss, and who died in 1704, from injuries received in the burning of the parsonage that year. His children were nine, as follows : Nathaniel, a physician ; Sarah, the wife of Reverend Joshua Gee, of Boston ; Elisabeth, who perished in the flames at the time her mother was fatally injured ; George, a merchant, who married a sister of Governor Hutchinson ; Elisabeth, wife of Reverend John Taylor, of Milton ; Mary, wife of Honorable Matthew Livermore, of Portsmouth ; John, who died at the age of five years ; Daniel, an apothecary in Portsmouth ; and Margaret, who died unmarried, at the age of twenty-two. John (the remaining son of John, President of Harvard University) graduated in 1684, was ordained at Ipswich some time after, and died in 1745, aged seventy-eight. His three sons were clergymen, namely, John, who graduated at Harvard University in 1711, settled in the ministry at Kittery, Maine, and died in 1773, at the age of eighty-one, leaving a son John, who was minister of Gloucester, Massachusetts, and died in 1782, aged sixty-three ; Nathaniel, who graduated in 1721, became colleague pastor of his father, and died in 1775, aged seventy-two ; and Daniel, who graduated in 1725, was settled as a minister at Exeter, New Hampshire, and died in 1785, aged seventy-nine.

Daniel, of Littleton, whom we are now to notice very briefly, was the son of Daniel the physician, who perished on Hampton Beach, as before related, and was, therefore, the great, great, great, grandson of the martyr. He espoused the loyal side, though with moderation and prudence — praying neither for the King nor the Congress. But his house, which is still (1847) standing, and occupied as the parsonage, was beset by the multitude, and holes made by bullets

which were fired at it are yet to be seen. He died in 1782, aged seventy-five. His children were Jeremiah Dummer; Daniel; a daughter, who married Abel Willard, a Loyalist mentioned in this work; a daughter, who married Samuel Parkman, Esquire, a gentleman of great wealth of Boston; and a daughter, who married the Reverend Jonathan Newell, of Stow, Massachusetts.

**ROGERS, JEREMIAH DUMMER.** Son of Daniel Rogers, and great, great, great, great, grandson of John Rogers, the martyr. Graduated at Harvard University in 1762, and after studying law, commenced practice in Littleton. In 1774 he was one of the barristers and attorneys who were Addressers of Hutchinson. He took refuge in Boston, and after the battle of Breed's Hill, was appointed commissary to the royal troops that continued to occupy Charlestown, and lived in a house which stood on the site of the present Unitarian church in that town, where his grandson now ministers. At the evacuation of Boston in 1776, he accompanied the royal army to Halifax, and died in that city in 1784. His wife was a sister of the Reverend Doctor Peter Thacher, minister of Brattle Street Church, Boston. His children were three daughters, and four sons. The daughters, and Samuel, one of the sons, were children at the time of his decease, and returned to Boston, where they were educated by his sisters, the ladies mentioned in the notice of his father. One daughter married the late David Ellis, Esquire, of Boston, whose son, the Reverend George E. Ellis, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, is one of the ablest writers of the day; another, married the late Doctor William Spooner, of Boston; and the third, the late Jonathan Chapman, Esquire, of Boston. His sons John and Daniel died young. His son Samuel, merchant in Boston, deceased in 1832. Jeremiah Dummer, the other son, went to England, where he was educated by an uncle. He became a classical tutor, and Lord Byron was among his pupils. He visited his relatives in Massachusetts in 1824, and was honored with a diploma from the University of which so many of his name and family were graduates. He had become so much of an Eng-



lishman as to feel strong prejudices against the civil and religious institutions of the land of his immediate ancestry. He returned to England, and died at Nottingham in 1832, where a monument has been erected to his memory.

**ROGERS, ROBERT.** Of New Hampshire. He was the son of an early settler of Dunbarton, New Hampshire, and, disposed to military life, entered the service in the French war, and commanded Rogers's Rangers, a corps renowned for their exploits. After the peace he returned to his native Colony, and lived on half-pay. His subsequent career was one of doubtful integrity. In 1766 he was appointed governor of Michillimackinac; and, accused of a plot to plunder his own fort and join the French, was sent to Montreal in irons. In 1769 he went to England, and was presented to the king, but was soon imprisoned for debt. As the Revolutionary controversy darkened, it was supposed that he was ready to side with the Whigs, or with the adherents of the crown, as chance or circumstances might direct. Towards the close of 1775, it was rumored that he had been in Canada, had accepted a commission under the king, and had been through one of the Whig encampments in the habit of an Indian; his course was therefore closely watched.

Doctor Wheelock, at Dartmouth College, wrote at this period; "the famous Major Rogers came to my house, from a tavern in the neighborhood, where he called for refreshment. I had never before seen him. He was in but an ordinary habit for one of his character. He treated me with great respect; said he came from London in July, and had spent twenty days with the Congress in Philadelphia, and I forget how many at New York; had been offered and urged to take a commission in favor of the Colonies; but, as he was on half-pay from the crown, he thought proper not to accept it; that he had fought two battles in Algiers under the Dey; that he was now on a design to take care of some large grants of land made to him; that he was going to visit his sister at Moor's Town, and then to return by Merrimac river to visit his wife, whom he had not yet seen since his return from Eng-

land; that he had got a pass, or license to travel, from the Continental Congress," &c.\*

Major Rogers's account of himself and his plans was probably not wholly true. He actually had a pass from Congress, but he had been the prisoner of that body, and had been released on his parole, and on signing a certificate, wherein he "solemnly promised and engaged on the honor of a gentleman and soldier, that he would not bear arms against the American United Colonies in any manner whatsoever, during the American contest with Great Britain." He wrote to Washington soon after leaving Doctor Wheelock, that, "I love America; it is my native country, and that of my family, and I intend to spend the evening of my days in it." At this very moment it is possible that he was a spy. In January, 1776, Washington said: "I am apt to believe the intelligence given to Doctor Wheelock respecting Major Rogers [having been in Canada] was not true; but being much suspected of unfriendly views to this country, his conduct should be attended to with some degree of vigilance and circumspection." In June of that year the Commander-in-Chief wrote again: "Upon information that Major Rogers was travelling through the country under suspicious circumstances, I thought it necessary to have him secured. I therefore sent after him. He was taken at South Amboy, and brought to New York. Upon examination, he informed me that he came from New Hampshire, the country of his usual abode, where he had left his family; and pretended he was destined to Philadelphia on business with Congress.

"As by his own confession he had crossed Hudson's River at New Windsor, and was taken so far out of his proper and direct route to Philadelphia, this consideration, added to the length of time he had taken to perform his journey, his being found in so suspicious a place as Amboy, his unnecessary stay there on pretence of getting some baggage from New York, and an expectation of receiving money from a person here of bad character, and in no circumstances to furnish him

---

\* Sparks's Washington, Vol. 3, p. 208.

out of his own stock, the Major's reputation, and his being a half-pay officer, have increased my jealousies about him. The business, which he informs me he has with Congress, is a secret offer of his services, to the end that, in case it should be rejected, he might have his way left open to an employment in the East Indies, to which he was assigned; and in that case he flatters himself he will obtain leave of Congress to go to Great Britain."

Washington's suspicions at this time were very strong, and he sent Rogers to Congress under the care of an officer; and suggested to the president of that body, "Whether it would not be dangerous to accept the offer of his services." If, after arriving at Philadelphia, he did as he told the Commander-in-Chief he intended to do, his overtures were declined; since Congress directed that he should return to New Hampshire, and be disposed of as the Provincial Congress should deem proper and necessary. Every incident shows that either he waited a bid from the Whigs, that his sympathies were secretly with the ministerial party, or, that from first to last he played a part. Whichever conjecture be the true one, he soon after openly joined the royal side, and notwithstanding his parole of honor, accepted the commission of colonel, and raised a command called the Queen's Rangers, a corps celebrated throughout the contest. To encourage enlistments, he promised recruits in a printed circular, "their proportion of all rebel-lands" &c., a pledge which he was never able to fulfil, but one which may be indicative of his own motives of action. In the fall of 1776, while with his corps at an outpost near Marroneck, he narrowly escaped being taken prisoner by a party sent out by Lord Sterling. Soon after this he went to England, and Simcoe succeeded him as commander of the Queen's Rangers. In 1778 Colonel Rogers was proscribed and banished under the act of New Hampshire.

- ✓ ROGERS, SAMUEL. Merchant, of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1765. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed under the act of 1778. One of the few who returned from banishment, he died at Boston, June, 1804, at the age of fifty-seven years.

**ROGERS.** Five were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. To wit: Thomas, James, Patrick, Nehemiah, who had been a lieutenant in some Loyalist corps, and Fitch. The last engaged in business as a merchant, but returned to the United States. William and Patrick, others of the name, settled in New Brunswick, and died there; the former at St. John in 1833, aged seventy-three; the latter, at Sussex Vale, in 1821. Nathaniel, another, was quartermaster of De Lancey's First Battalion.

**ROME, GEORGE.** Of Newport, Rhode Island. He was a merchant, and carried on a large business in the whale fishery. A letter of his to Doctor Moffatt, in which he indulged in some severe remarks upon the political heresies of the time, and especially upon the manner of administering justice in the Colonies, found its way to England, and was thence transmitted by Franklin in 1772 to Massachusetts, with several letters of Hutchinson, Oliver, and others. The House of Representatives of Massachusetts censured Rome, by resolutions, but did no more. The Assembly of Rhode Island, however, required him to acknowledge himself the writer of the communication, as it appeared in print, and upon his refusal, committed him to prison, but finally permitted him to go at large. In the course of the war he was a contractor in the royal service; but went to England previous to July, 1779. In 1780 his property was confiscated. At the peace he was still abroad, and was appointed agent of the Rhode Island Loyalists who had suffered losses to prosecute their claims to compensation. In 1788, when the commissioners had completed their duties, and parliament had passed an act to remunerate the sufferers, he joined the other agents in an address of thanks to the king.

**ROME, WILLIAM H., WILLIAM L., and JACOB.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**ROMICK, JOSEPH.** Of Northampton County, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**ROOFA, —.** A captain in a Loyalist corps. In 1777 he was taken in arms, and hanged at Esopus, New York. His

offence, as appeared at his trial, consisted in inducing persons of his own sentiments to enlist under the royal banner.

**ROLLO, ROBERT.** A captain of infantry in Arnold's American Legion.

**ROOME, JOHN L. C.** In 1778 he was an officer of the customs at New York, or on Long Island. He was a notary public in the city in 1782. In July, 1783, he was one of the fifty-five Loyalists who petitioned for grants of lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**ROORBACK, BARRENT.** Of New York. He was educated at a college, studied medicine, and at the commencement of the Revolution was in practice. But he abandoned his profession, entered the service, and was a captain in De Lancey's First Battalion. During the war he gave proofs of valor, and continued in commission until the peace. After the corps was disbanded, he married, and established his residence in New York. In 1806, though he enjoyed half-pay, it is understood that his circumstances were needy; and joining Miranda in the attempt to create a revolution in Caracas, was an enthusiast in the cause. His rank at first was that of captain in the first regiment of riflemen, but he was soon appointed major of brigade, and finally a lieutenant-colonel. He appears to have been one of the most popular officers engaged in the enterprise.

**ROPES, NATHANIEL.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was born in 1727, graduated at Harvard University in 1745, and died at Salem, March, 1774, aged forty-seven years. He was representative to the General Court; a member of the Council; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Judge of Probate for the County of Essex; and a Judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts. He was a firm Loyalist. The night before his death, his house was attacked by the multitude, and the windows and furniture were demolished.

**ROSE, HUGH.** A physician, of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown in 1780; and John, of that city, was the same; both were banished and lost their estates

in 1782. Alexander, of that State, was a Congratulator of Cornwallis after his success at Camden, and incurred the same penalties.

ROSE, PETER. Embarked at Boston with the British army, for Halifax.

ROSE, WILLIAM. Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

ROSEWELL, WALTER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

ROSS, FINLEY. Of New York. He was a follower of Sir John Johnson to Canada in 1776. After the Revolution, he served in Europe, and was at Minden and Jena. He settled at Charlottenburgh, Upper Canada, where he died in 1830, aged ninety.

ROSS, JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

ROSS, JOHN. Was an officer in the Queen's Rangers. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay.

ROSS, NICHOLAS. Of New York. He lived at or near Warrensburgh. In 1775 he refused to sign the Whig Association.

ROSS, THOMAS. Mariner, of Falmouth, Maine. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He settled on the island of Grand Menan, Bay of Fundy, where he followed the sea, as master mariner. He died in 1804, while on his passage home from the West Indies. The children who survived him, were William, John, Margaret, Barbara, and Betsey; all of whom are now (July, 1844) deceased, excepting John, who resides at Grand Menan.

ROSS, WILLIAM. Of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council of Pennsylvania ordered, that, failing to appear and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

ROTHBUN, JOSEPH. Of Rhode Island. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in 1783.

ROTTEN, ROBERT. A captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

ROUPELL, GEORGE. Deputy Postmaster General, of South Carolina. Went to England. He was in London in 1779.

**ROUTH, RICHARD.** Collector of the Customs at Salem, Massachusetts. Died in 1801. He was an Addresser of Gage, on his arrival in 1774. In 1776 he went to Halifax with the British army. After quitting Massachusetts, he was Collector of the Customs, and Chief Justice, of Newfoundland.

**ROWE, SAMUEL.** Of South Carolina. Held a royal commission after the fall of Charleston in 1780. His property was confiscated.

**ROWELL, JAMES.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**ROWLAND, ISRAEL.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**ROWLAND, WILLIAM.** Pilot, of Delaware. To save his property from confiscation, he was required by an act of 1778, to surrender himself to some judge or justice of the peace, and abide his trial for treason.

**ROWORTH, SAMUEL.** A captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**ROYALL, ISAAC.** Of Medford, Massachusetts. Died in England, October, 1781. He was representative to the General Court, and for twenty-two years a member of the Council. In 1774 he was appointed Councillor under the writ of Mandamus, but was one of the twenty-six who were not sworn into office. He bequeathed upwards of two thousand acres of land in Worcester County, to found the first law professorship of Harvard University, and his bequests for other purposes were numerous and liberal. He was proscribed in 1778, and his estate confiscated. A daughter married the second Sir William Pepperell.

**RUGGE, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**RUGELY, HENRY.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission of the crown after the capitulation of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**RUGGLES, JOHN.** Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. Son of General Timothy Ruggles. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He settled in Nova Scotia, and died there. His widow,

Hannah, only daughter of Doctor Thomas Sackett, of New York, died at Wilmot, Nova Scotia, in 1839, aged seventy-six. His only son, Captain Timothy Amherst Ruggles, of the Nova Scotia Fencibles, died at the same place in 1838, at the age of fifty-six. Three daughters were alive in 1839.

**RUGGLES, JOSEPH and NATHANIEL.** Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished in 1778.

**RUGGLES, RICHARD.** Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**RUGGLES, TIMOTHY.** He was a member of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia many years. He died at Granville, Nova Scotia, in 1831. Sarah, his widow, died at that place, 1842, aged ninety-two.

**RUGGLES, TIMOTHY.** Of Massachusetts. He was the son of the Reverend Timothy Ruggles, of Rochester, was born at that place in 1711, and graduated at Harvard University in 1732. He appeared in public life for the first time in 1736, as the representative from his native town. Removing to Sandwich, he commenced the practice of law, though his father had intended that he should adopt his own profession. At Sandwich he married a widow, opened a tavern and personally attended the bar and stable, but continued his practice in the Courts, where he was generally opposed to Otis. He changed his abode a second time, and removed to Hardwick, in the County of Worcester. Possessing military talents and taste, he attained the rank of brigadier general, and led a body of troops to join Sir William Johnson in the war of 1755. He distinguished himself in the action with Baron de Dieskau, for which he was rewarded by the gift of a lucrative place. In 1757 he was appointed Associate Justice of the Common Pleas, and subsequently was placed at the head of the bench of that Court. To the Congress of nine Colonies at New York, in 1765, he, Otis, and Patridge, were the delegates from Massachusetts. Ruggles was made president of that body. His conduct gave great dissatisfaction to the Whigs of Massachusetts, and in addition to a vote of censure of the House of Representatives, he was reprimanded in his



place from the Speaker's chair. He offered reasons for his course, which at first he had leave to insert upon the journal, but after his statement was considered, the liberty to insert was revoked. He became, as the Revolutionary quarrel progressed, one of the most violent supporters of the measures of the ministry, and he, and Otis, as the leaders of the two opposing parties, were in constant collision in the discussions of the popular branch of the government. In 1774 he was named a Mandamus Councillor, which increased his unpopularity to so great a degree, that his house was attacked at night, and his cattle were maimed and poisoned. On the 22d of December of that year, he addressed the following note to the Printers of the Boston Newspapers.

"As Messrs. Edes and Gill, in their paper of Monday, the 12th instant, were pleased to acquaint the public, 'that the Association sent by Brigadier Ruggles, &c., to the town of Hardwick, &c., together with his son's certificate thereof, and the Resolves of the Provincial Congress therein, must be deferred till their next,' I am so credulous as to expect then to have seen their next paper adorned with the form of an Association, which would have done honor to it, and, if attended to and complied with by the good people of the Province, might have put it in the power of any one very easily to have distinguished such loyal subjects to the King, as dare to assert their rights to freedom, in all respects consistent with the laws of the land, from such rebellious ones, as under the pretext of being friends to liberty, are frequently committing the most enormous outrages upon the persons and property of such of his Majesty's peaceable subjects, who, for want of knowing who to call upon (in these distracted times) for assistance, fall into the hands of a banditti, whose cruelties surpass those of savages. But finding my mistake, I now take the liberty to send copies to your several offices to be published in your next papers, that so the public may be made more acquainted therewith than at present, and may be induced to associate for the above purpose. And as many of the people,

for some time past, have been arming themselves, it may not be amiss to inform them that their numbers will not appear so large in the field as was imagined before it was known that independency was the object in contemplation; since which many have associated in different parts of the Province to preserve their freedom and support government; and as it may become necessary in a very short time to give convincing proofs of our attachment to government, we shall be much wanting to ourselves if we longer trample upon that patience, which has already endured to long-suffering, and may, if this opportunity be neglected, have a tendency to ripen many for destruction who have not been guilty of an overt act of rebellion, which would be an event diametrically opposite to the humane and benevolent intention of him whose abused patience cannot endure forever, and who hath already, by his prudent conduct, evinced the most tender regard for a deluded people.

“TIMOTHY RUGGLES.”

The Association consisted of a preamble and six articles. The principal were the first and third, which provided; “That we will, upon all occasions, with our lives and fortunes, stand by and assist each other in the defence of his life, liberty, and property, whenever the same shall be attacked or endangered by any bodies of men, riotously assembled upon any pretence, or under any authority not warranted by the laws of the land.”

And, “That we will not acknowledge or submit to the pretended authority of any Congress, Committees of Correspondence, or any other unconstitutional assemblies of men; but will, at the risk of our lives, if need be, oppose the forcible exercise of all such authority.”

General Ruggles’s plan of combining against the Whigs seems to have been the model of similar Associations formed elsewhere, and that in Reading, Connecticut, was composed of many members.

During his residence in Boston, (in which town he had

taken refuge when the above communication to the printers was sent to them), he attempted to raise a corps of Loyalists, but did not succeed. At the evacuation, he accompanied the royal army to Halifax, and from thence repaired to Long and Staten Islands, New York, where the attempt to embody a force for the king's service was renewed. He organized a body of Loyal Militia, about three hundred in number, but does not appear to have performed much active duty. He is named in the statute of Massachusetts of 1779, "to confiscate the estates of certain notorious conspirators against the government and liberties of" that State, and went into perpetual banishment. After many vicissitudes incident to his position in so troubled times, he established his residence in Nova Scotia. Of the beautiful site of Digby in that Colony he was a proprietor and a settler. He died in 1798, aged eighty-seven years.

General Ruggles was a good scholar, and possessed powers of mind of a very high order. He was a wit and a misanthrope; and a man of rude manners and rude speech. Many anecdotes continue to be related of him in the town of his nativity, which show his shrewdness, his sagacity, his military hardihood and bravery. As a lawyer, he was an impressive pleader. and in parliamentary debate, able and ingenious. That a person thus constituted should make enemies, other than those which men in prominent public stations usually acquire, is not strange, and he had a full share of personal foes. In Mrs. Warren's dramatic piece of *The Group*, he figures in the character of Brigadier Hate-all. Numerous descendants are to be met with in Nova Scotia, and the avocation of inn-keeper, adopted by the General at Sandwich, is not yet unknown in the family.

**RUIN, GEORGE.** Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**RULOFSON, RULOF.** He was in the service of the king from the beginning to the close of the war. Soon after the peace he settled in Hampton, King's County, New Brunswick, where he was a magistrate. He died at Hampton, 1840, aged eighty-six, leaving a widow, six children, several grand and great-grandchildren.

**RUMMER, RICHARD.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**RUSSEL, NATHANIEL.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**RUSSELL, CHARLES.** Son of Honorable James Russell, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1757, and died at Antigua, where he was a physician, in 1780. His wife was the only child of Colonel Henry Vassall, of Cambridge. By the banishment act of 1778, in which he is proscribed, it appears that his residence was at Lincoln, County of Middlesex.

**RUSSELL, EZEKIEL.** Printer, of Boston. Was born in that town, and served an apprenticeship with his brother, Joseph Russell. In November, 1771, he commenced a political publication, called *The Censor*, which, during its short existence, was supported by adherents of the British government; and Lieutenant Governor Oliver was said to have been a contributor. Loyalists of the first character gave the *Censor* both literary and pecuniary aid; but its circulation was confined to a few of their own party, and it was soon discontinued. Russell, subsequently, attempted to establish a newspaper at Salem, but did not succeed. He again removed to Danvers; but finally returned to Boston, where he obtained support, principally by printing and selling ballads, and small pamphlets. His wife was an active and industrious woman, and not only assisted him in printing, but sometimes wrote ballads on recent tragical events, which were published, and had frequently a considerable run. Russell died, September, 1796, aged fifty-two years.

**RUSSELL, JAMES.** Of Charlestown, Massachusetts. His paternal ancestor was Richard Russell, who settled in that town in 1640, and was treasurer of the Colony. His mother's family was also ancient, and highly respectable. His father was the Honorable Daniel Russell. He was born at Charlestown in 1715, and there, except during the Revolutionary period, he passed the whole of his life. He sustained many public offices, and was a judge. In 1774 he was appointed a *Mandamus*

Councillor, but did not take the official oath. He died in 1798, aged eighty-two. A more excellent man has seldom lived. He was not solicitous to shine, but he was anxious to do good. As a son, a husband, brother, father, neighbor, and friend, he was all that could be expected or desired. His understanding was sound and practical; and, possessed of great benevolence and public spirit, he was incessant in his endeavors to promote the happiness and advance the prosperity of the community in which he lived. A bridge from Charlestown to Boston was among the enterprises which he projected; and he was the first person in Massachusetts, probably, who conceived that the plan of thus uniting the two towns was practicable. By his persevering efforts, the work was finally commenced and successfully accomplished; and the Charlestown Bridge was the first structure of the kind ever built across a broad river in the United States.

**RUSSELL, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**RUSSELL, JOSEPH.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1808, aged seventy-three.

**RUSSELL, MATTHEW.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council required him to surrender and be tried for treason, or to stand attainted.

**RUSSELL, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished, and lost his property under the confiscation act of 1782.

**RUSTIN, JOHN.** Of Westchester County, New York. A protester, April, 1775.

**RUTHERFORD, HENRY.** Established his residence in Nova Scotia, and died at Digby in that Colony in 1808, aged fifty-five.

**RUTHERFORD, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1777.

**RUTHERFORD, JOHN.** A member of his Majesty's Council of North Carolina. On the 1st of March, 1775, he was present in Council, and gave his advice to Governor Martin to issue his Proclamation to inhibit and forbid the meeting of the Whig .

Convention at Newbern, on the 3d of April following; "the Board, conceiving the highest detestation of such illegal meetings, were unanimous in advising his Excellency."

**RUTHERFORD, THOMAS.** Of North Carolina. He was a member of the Assembly under the royal government, from the County of Cumberland; and for a while appears to have been with the Whigs. In 1774 he was elected to the Provincial Congress, and in 1775 was a member of the Whig Convention which Governor Martin denounced, and which sustained the proceedings of the Continental Congress; and in the military organization of the State he was commissioned a colonel. But in 1776, as he had joined the adherents of the crown, Colonel Alexander McAllister displaced him in the command of the Cumberland County Regiment. In 1779 Mr. Rutherford's property was confiscated.

**RUTTAN, PETER.** A captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**RYAN, JOHN.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He established a newspaper, and was king's printer. He is now (1846) living at Newfoundland, and is queen's printer for that government.

**RYDER, BARNARDUS.** Of Jamaica, New York. Signer of a Declaration in 1775.

**RYDER, STEPHEN.** An ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**RYERSON, PETER, CORNELIUS, and GEORGE.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance in October, 1776. Francis Ryarson, of that County, went to Nova Scotia at the peace, and settled in Annapolis.

**RYKEMAN, JOHN.** A lieutenant of Tory levies. He was captured by the Whigs in 1781, in the action in which Walter N. Butler was slain.

**RYSAM, WILLIAM JOHNSON.** Of New Hampshire. He was proscribed and banished, and his estate confiscated.

**SABB, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**SACKETT, WILLIAM.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance in 1776, and was an Addresser of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling in 1779.

**SALKIN, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. Went to New Brunswick, and died at Mace's Bay in that Colony in 1821, aged eighty-six.

**SALTONSTALL, LEVERETT.** Of Massachusetts. He was the youngest son of Judge Saltonstall, and was born December 25, 1754. Unlike his brother Richard, he bore arms against his native land. At the breaking out of hostilities, he had nearly completed his term of service with a merchant of Boston. Becoming acquainted with the British officers, and fascinated with their profession, he accompanied the army to Halifax, and subsequently accepted of a commission, and was engaged in several battles. A captain under Cornwallis, he fell a victim to the fatigues of a camp life, and died of consumption at New York, December 20, 1782, at the age of twenty-eight.

**SALTONSTALL, RICHARD.** Of Massachusetts. He was descended from a most respectable and ancient family, and was the eldest son of the Honorable Richard Saltonstall, Judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts. Colonel Richard Saltonstall was born April 5, 1732, and graduated at Harvard University in 1751. In 1754 he was commissioned to command a regiment, and was in active service in the French war that immediately followed. Soon after the peace he was appointed sheriff of the County of Essex, and held that office at the commencement of the Revolution. He was much beloved by his neighbors, and notwithstanding his well known loyal principles, it was a long time before he lost his popularity. At length he was compelled to leave Haverhill, the place of his residence, and take refuge in Boston, to avoid the violence of mobs. He left the country in 1775, and remained in England throughout the war, until his death, October 1, 1785, at the age of fifty-two. He was never married. The king granted him a pension.

Colonel Saltonstall was a good man, and is entitled to the respect of all. He refused to enter the service of the crown, and

feeling on the other hand, that he could not conscientiously bear arms on the side of the Whigs, he went into exile. His military knowledge and skill were very considerable, and it was supposed, that, had he embraced the popular cause, he might have had a high command in the patriot army. In one of his last letters written to his American friends, he said: "I have no remorse of conscience for my past conduct. I have had more satisfaction in a private life here, than I should have had in being next in command to General Washington, where I must have acted in conformity to the dictates of others, regardless of my own feelings."

His integrity, frankness, and benevolence, his politeness, superior understanding and knowledge of the world, won general praise and admiration. His remote family friends in England received him kindly, and after his decease, erected a monument to his memory. His brother Nathaniel, a physician of eminence, and a graduate of Harvard University in 1766, was a firm Whig. His brother Leverett was a Loyalist. His sister Abigail married Colonel George Watson of Plymouth; and his sister Mary was the wife of the Reverend Moses Badger, an Episcopal clergyman and a Loyalist.

**SAMPSON, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. A member of the Council. He concurred with Governor Martin in his efforts to put a stop to the unlawful meetings and assemblies of the Whigs.

**SAMPSON, JOHN.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**SAMS, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**SANDEMAN, ROBERT.** He was the founder of the sect of Sandemanians, many of whom, like himself, were Loyalists, and are mentioned in these pages. His first society was established at Boston in 1764. Subsequently, several were formed in Connecticut, and some in other parts of New England. The Sandemanians gave the Whigs no little trouble. Mr. Sandeman died at Danbury, Connecticut, in 1771, aged fifty-three. He was born in Scotland, and was educated at St. Andrew's. Before coming to America he organized a church of his faith in London.



**SANDFORD, JOHN.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**SANDFORD, THOMAS.** A captain of cavalry in the British Legion.

**SANDS, EDWARD.** Served the crown as a military officer, and at the close of the war retired to New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He settled at St. John; was a major in the militia, an alderman of the city, and coroner for the city and county. He died at St. John in 1803, at the age of forty-three.

**SANDS, SIMON, JOHN, PELHAM, GEORGE, HENRY, SAMUEL, and BENJAMIN.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776.

**SANGER, ELIAZAR.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**SANTICROIX, ———.** A captain in a corps of Loyalists. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He removed to Digby, Nova Scotia.

**SAPPINFIELD, MATTHIAS.** Of Rowan, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**SARGENT, JOHN.** Merchant, of Salem. His name stands first among the Salem Addressers of Gage on his arrival in 1774. He was proscribed under the act of 1778. He went to England.

**SARGENT, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

**SARGENT, WINWOOD.** An Episcopal clergyman, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. I am not quite sure that this gentleman should have a place in this volume. But I find that a Reverend Mr. Sargent, of Massachusetts, died in exile during the war, and that Mary, "relict of late Reverend Winwood Sargent, formerly minister of the Episcopal Church, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and daughter of Reverend Arthur Browne, rector of Queen's Chapel, Portsmouth, New Hampshire," died at Bath, England, in 1808.

**SAUNDERS, HENRY.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**SAUNDERS, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. Went to New Brunswick in 1783, and died there. Elisabeth, his widow, a native of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, deceased at Hampton, New Brunswick, in 1838, aged eighty-six, leaving nine children, seventy-one grandchildren, and forty-five great-grandchildren.

**SAUNDERS, JOHN.** Of Virginia. He was descended from an English family, that adhered to the King in the civil war between Charles and the Round-heads. His grandfather emigrated to Virginia, and acquired large landed estates. In July, 1774, the subject of this notice was present at a meeting in Princess Anne County, convened for the purpose of choosing delegates to attend a convention of Whigs at Williamsburgh, and was the only one who refused to sanction its proceedings. In August of that year the Whigs formed a Provincial Association, and held meetings in various parts of the country. He generally gave his attendance; but steadily refused to bind himself to observe the votes and resolutions, which were adopted. The Continental Association was formed before the close of 1774; but he continued a recusant. The Committee of the County, considering that he was a young man, and that he might be better advised, appointed some of their number to wait upon him at his own house, and expostulate with him on his course of conduct; but to no purpose. Some days after their visit, however, an intimate Whig friend went to him privately, and pressed upon him the expediency of signing the necessary agreement, which, finally, he apparently consented to do. His friend, on looking at his signature, found written after it, the word "No," in large characters. The Committee were indignant when informed of this, and summoned him to appear and answer; he declined the notice, and was forthwith publicly denounced. His Whig friends regretted the result of their many overtures and persuasions; for "he had enjoyed the advantages of a liberal education, and for some time past had studied law," and was thought to possess much energy and determination.

On Lord Dunmore's appeal to the loyalty of the Old Dominion, Mr. Saunders raised a troop of horse at his own

expense, and joined the royal standard. He was afterwards attached to the Queen's Rangers, under Simcoe, and was a captain of cavalry in that corps. He continued in service during the conflict, was often engaged in partisan strifes, and was twice wounded. When Colonel Simcoe retired from the command of the Rangers, Major Armstrong and Captain Saunders were deputed by the officers to present him with an Address. At the peace he went to England, became a member of the Middle Temple, and commenced the practice of the law. In 1790 he succeeded Judge Putnam, as Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick; and was soon after appointed a member of the Council of that Colony. In 1822, on the decease of Judge Bliss, he was created Chief Justice. He died at Fredericton in 1834, aged eighty; having spent sixty years of his life in the civil and military service of the British crown. He possessed two estates in Virginia, both of which were confiscated. His widow, Ariana. Margareta Jerkyl, died at Fredericton in 1845, in her seventy-eighth year. His daughter Eliza, wife of Adjutant Flood, of the seventy-fourth regiment, British army, died at the same place in 1821, aged twenty-six. His only son, — who bears the name of the commander of the Rangers, — John Simcoe, has held the offices of Advocate General; Justice of a Court of Judicature; member of the Council; and is the present Secretary of New Brunswick.

SAUNDERS, THOMAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

- SAVAGE, ABRAHAM. Tax-gatherer, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

- SAVAGE, ARTHUR. Of Boston. An auctioneer. In 1757 his place of business was on the north side of the town dock. In 1755 he was appointed Comptroller of the Customs at Falmouth, and removed to that town. After the people began to resist the officers of the revenue, he was often absent, when he confided the duties of his station to Thomas Child, the only Whig officer of the Customs at Falmouth. In 1771 he was

mobbed, and soon after returned to Boston. At the time of this outrage, the collector was absent in England. Mr. Savage, as filling his place, had ordered the revenue cutter of the crown to seize a vessel of Mr. Tyng's, for a violation of the revenue laws, which was probably the cause of the proceeding. The comptroller was proscribed and banished by the act of 1778. He had abandoned the country two years previously, having accompanied the British army at the evacuation of Boston, and embarked at Halifax for England in the ship *Aston Hall*, July, 1776.

**SAVAGE, EDWARD.** A Judge of the Supreme Court of South Carolina. He was permitted to leave the country.

**SAVAGE, JEREMIAH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished, and in 1782 his property was confiscated.

**SAXTON, JOHN.** An ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**SAYLOR, DAVID.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**SAYRE, JAMES.** An Episcopal minister, of Connecticut. I suppose that he was chaplain of one of De Lancey's Battalions, and that he abandoned the situation in 1777, "impelled by distress, severity of treatment, and of duty." He was in New Brunswick after the Revolution, and was a grantee of the city of St. John; but returned to the United States.

**SAYRE, JOHN.** An Episcopal minister, at Fairfield, Connecticut. He was employed, and stationed at Fairfield, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, several years before the Revolution. When Tryon, in 1779, appeared in force to burn that town, Mr. Sayre's well known attachment to the crown, and the sacrifices which he had made in behalf of the royal cause, gave him some influence with the incendiary Governor, which, at first, was exerted to prevent indiscriminate conflagration. But, before the dreadful deed was fully consummated, his conduct caused so much indignation among the people, that, with his family, he was compelled to quit the town, and embark

with Tryon. Mr. Sayre seems to have been involved in this calamity equally with the Whigs, and to have lost nearly all his property at Fairfield. The church building, in which he officiated, was consumed. He fled to Flushing, New York. In 1781 he was in the city of New York. He was still there in July, 1783, when he was a petitioner for a grant of lands in Nova Scotia, and one of the fifty-five. See *Abijah Willard*.

He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, during the last-mentioned year, and was a grantee of that city. He was appointed by Lord Dorchester one of the agents of government to locate the lands granted to the Loyalists who settled in New Brunswick. Mr. Sayre continued in the Colony for the remainder of his life, and died at Maugerville, on the river St. John. The following letter, which was addressed to the society above named, towards the close of the year 1779, is of interest. Some allowance, of course, is to be made for his excited state of feeling, as it will be seen that he had but just passed through the conflagration at Fairfield, and, as he states, had been "left with a family, consisting of a wife and eight children, destitute of food, house, and raiment."

"The circumstances of the Fairfield mission, when I first went to it, are already known to the Society; and since I wrote to them, the congregations have been so far from diminishing, that they have considerably increased, not only in numbers, but also in attachment to the church; notwithstanding the many oppositions to religion and loyalty which have happened since. And I have great reason to think, that many who did not actually join us, were prevented merely by their apprehensions of a participation in our persecutions, for which, it seems, their minds were not yet sufficiently prepared. And I believe, that if it shall please the Lord to restore the constitutional government to Connecticut, the church will greatly increase in that province. The people of the parish of North-Fairfield erected galleries in their church shortly after they came under my care; and even with that addition, it soon became incapable of accommodating the congregation. They

intended to have finished it completely, but were discouraged by the many abuses which their church shared in common with the other churches in the mission. Shooting bullets through them, breaking the windows, stripping off the hangings, carrying off the leads (even such as were essential to the preservation of the building), and the most beastly defilements, make but a part of the insults which were offered to them. Add to this, that my people in general have been greatly oppressed, merely on account of their attachment to their church and king. Their persons have been frequently abused, many of them have been imprisoned on the most frivolous pretences, and their imprisonment aggravated with many circumstances of cruelty. They have been heavily fined, for refusing to rise in arms against their sovereign, and their legal constitution ; and many, thinking their situation intolerable at home, have, by flight, sought relief in the king's protection, at the peril of their lives, suffering all the pungent feelings and reflections which must attend a separation from their families under such circumstances ; and not a few, impatient of so miserable a servitude, and stimulated by repeated injuries, have entered into the service, that they might contribute their aid for the recovery of the king's rights, and their own liberties. All these things they have endured, with a patience and fortitude indicative of the power of religion, and the steadfastness of their virtue in the face of an opposition very violent and formidable.

“ The loss of all my books and papers, puts it out of my power to transmit an exact account of the marriages, funerals, and baptisms, since the first year of my residence in Fairfield, but I think they have not greatly altered since that time. There has been, however, a considerable augmentation in the number of communicants. I think on my first going to Fairfield they did not exceed forty. Some time ago they were considerably more than a hundred ; but lately, I believe, something less, owing to refugees, hinted at above. The present confusions commenced shortly after my removal from the mission of Newburgh to Fairfield ; and foreseeing the calamities

which have befallen my people, I freely relinquished the rates due to me from them by the laws of that province, and informed them that I should expect only a bare subsistence for my family during the troubles — towards which the Society's bounty and my medical employment also contributed — at the same time assuring them that I desired only whatsoever they were respectively able, and quite willing to give; and (I will say it to their honor) my people did not forsake or neglect me in my most threatening situations, even when their very personal safety seemed to require a very different kind of conduct. Nothing but an opinion that it would be expected of me, could have induced me to trouble the Society with my personal concerns. I shall therefore take but little of their time with it.

“For some time after I went to live at Fairfield, I lived in tolerable quiet, owing to the indecisive measures of that period, though always known to disapprove the public conduct, and strangely suspected of endeavoring to counteract it. But this repose was soon interrupted by a public order for disarming the loyalists. Upon this occasion my house was beset by more than two hundred horsemen, whose design was to demand my arms; but they were, for that time, diverted from their purpose by the violent agitation they saw the terror of their appearance had thrown my wife into; and which, considering her being sick, and in the latter stages of pregnancy, was indeed enough to awaken some degree of humanity, even in their breasts. After this, I was confined for some days to my house and garden, by order of the person who commanded the militia of the town; for which time I was pointed out by the leaders of the people as an object of their hatred and detestation, and very few of my neighbors (who were chiefly dissenters) would hold any kind of society with me, or even with my family; and my sons were frequently insulted, and personally abused for carrying provision to the jail from my house, when some of my parishioners were confined therein, as well as on other occasions. After this, I was advertised as an enemy to my country, (by an order of the committee) for refusing to sign an association, which obliged its subscribers to oppose the king with life

and fortune, and to withdraw all offices of even justice, humanity, and charity, from every recusant. In consequence of this advertisement, all persons were forbidden to hold any kind of correspondence, or to have any manner of dealing with me, on pain of bringing themselves under the same predicament. This order was posted in every store, mill, mechanical shop, and public house, in the county, and was repeatedly published in the newspapers; but through the goodness of the Lord we wanted for nothing, our people, under cover of the night, and, as it were, by stealth, supplying us with plenty of the comforts and necessities of life. These measures proving insufficient to shake my attachment to his majesty's person and government, I was at length banished (upon the false and malicious pretence of my being an enemy to the good of my country) to a place called New Britain, in Farmington, about sixty or seventy miles from Fairfield, where I was entirely unknown, except to one poor man, the inhabitants differing from me both in religious and political principles; however, the family in which I lived showed me such marks of kindness as they could, and I was treated with civility by the neighbors.

“In this exile I remained about seven months, after which I was permitted to return home, to be confined to the parish of Fairfield, which is about four miles in diameter, my people having given security in large sums that I should not transgress that limitation, and in that situation I remained about eighteen months. After this, my bounds were made co-extensive with those of Fairfield county, which was a great satisfaction to me, as it allowed me to visit the congregations of North-Fairfield and Stratfield, who had been so long deprived of my ministry; and so I remained, (officiating two Sundays of four at Fairfield, dividing the other two equally between the two other parishes,) until I came away. We did not use any part of the liturgy lately, for I could not make it agreeable, either to my inclination or conscience, to mutilate it, especially in so material a part as that is, wherein our duties as subjects are recognized. We met at the usual hours every Sunday, read parts of the Old and New Testaments and some psalms. All



these were selected in such a manner as to convey such instructions and sentiments as were suited to our situation. We sung psalms with the same view. On the Sunday mornings I read the homilies in their course, and on the afternoons I expounded either parts of the catechism, or some other passages of holy scripture, as seemed adapted to our case in particular, or to the public calamities in general. By this method we enjoyed one of the two general designs of public religious meetings—I mean public instruction; the other, to wit, public worship, it is easy to believe was inadmissible in our circumstances, without taking such liberties with the service as I confess I should blame even a superior in the church for assuming. Resolved to adhere to those principles and public professions which, upon very mature deliberation and clear conviction, I had adopted and made, I yielded not a tittle to those who opposed them, and had determined to remain with my people to see the end, but was compelled to alter this resolution by that sudden vicissitude which I must now, with painful reflection, relate to the Society. On the seventh day of July last, Major-General Tryon landed at Fairfield with a body of his majesty's troops, and took possession of the town and its environs, the greater part of the inhabitants having tackled their teams and removed what they could on his approach. This cut off all hope from the few loyalists of saving any part of their effects if the town should be burnt, every carriage being taken away. The General was so kind, however, as to order me a guard to protect my house and some others in its vicinity, when he had resolved to commit the rest of the town to the flames; for, as I have already hinted, I had determined to remain at home. But the ungovernable flames soon extended to them all, and in a few minutes left me with a family, consisting of my wife, and eight children, destitute of food, house, and raiment. Thus reduced, I could not think of remaining in a place where it would have been impossible to have clothed and re-furnished my family; therefore, availing myself of the protection offered by the present opportunity, I retired with them within the king's lines. As it was impossible

(through want of carriages) to save anything out of the house, the valuable little library given by the Society was burnt, together with my own; and the plate belonging to Trinity Church, at Fairfield, was lost, as well as that of my family, and the handsome church itself was entirely consumed. The people of that mission have met with a heavy stroke in the loss of their church, parsonage-house, plate, books, &c., not to mention myself, their unworthy minister. My loss includes my little all; but what I most regret is my absence from my flock, to which my heart was, and still is, most tenderly attached. I trust, however, that the Great Shepherd will keep them in his own tuition and care. I bless the Lord for that, through all my trials, I have endeavored to keep a conscience void of offence towards God and towards men; continually striving to discharge my duties to my Master, my king, and my people; and am bound to thank the Lord daily for that divine protection, that tranquillity of mind, and that peace of conscience, which, through his grace, I have all along enjoyed. Be assured, however, that I am nevertheless, Reverend Sir, your affectionate brother,

“JOHN SAYRE.”

**SAYRE, JOHN, Junior.** Son of John Sayre. Went to St. John at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. In 1801 he was a merchant, and concerned in shipping.

**SCAMMEL, THOMAS.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776.

**SCHENCK, JOHN, MARTIN, Junior, MARTIN, ABRAHAM, and PETER.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. The house of Martin Schenck was twice robbed during the war. The first time the robbers threatened to strangle him unless he gave up his money. The second time he received a blow with a musket which disabled one of his arms.

**SCHUREMAN, JACOB.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains, April, 1775, against Whig Congresses and Committees.

**SCHURMAN, PHILIP.** Of New Rochelle, New York. Son of Frederick Schurnman of that town. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John in 1822, aged sixty-nine. He has descendants in that city.

**SCHUYLER, HON-YOST.** A most singular being. He was coarse and ignorant, and was regarded as half an idiot, but yet possessed no small share of shrewdness. He partially attached himself to the royal cause, but like the Cow-Boys, cared but little, it is supposed, which party he served or plundered. He was, however, captured by the Whigs, tried for his life, found guilty, and condemned to death. His mother, who it is said, was a sort of gypsy, came to camp and plead with great eloquence and pathos that he might be spared. Denied at first, she became almost frantic with grief and passion. But it was at length agreed, that if Hon-Yost would proceed to Fort Schuyler, and so alarm the British commander as to induce him to raise the siege of that post and fly, he — the convict-traitor — should not die. Before Hon-Yost departed, several shots were fired through his clothes, that it might appear how narrow had been his escape from the rebel forces approaching to relieve their friends. Such was his address, that he fairly deceived the British officer, who fled with the utmost haste — the retreat, indeed, was disorderly to the last degree. Hon-Yost, subsequently, joined Sir John Johnson, and was known as an out-and-out Tory. After the war he returned to his old home in the valley of the Mohawk, where he continued to live for the remainder of his days. He died about the year-1818. It is said that General Herkimer, a distinguished Whig, was his uncle.

**SCOBY, WILLIAM.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**SCOPHOL, —.** Of Georgia, or South Carolina. He is said to have been an "illiterate, stupid, and noisy blockhead," but stupid though he was, he gave the Whigs no inconsiderable trouble. In honor of him a band of Loyalists took the name of Scopholites. Scophol was a colonel of militia.

**SCOTT, JAMES.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New

York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyalty. James Scott, a Loyalist, died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1804, aged fifty-six.

SCOTT, JOHN. Of South Carolina. Son of Jonathan Scott. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated, and he was banished.

SCOTT, JOHN. A warrant officer in the King's New Brunswick Regiment. Died at St. John previous to July, 1803.

SCOTT, JONATHAN. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

SCOTT, JOSEPH. Of Boston. In May, 1774, he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and having in September of that year sold some warlike stores to General Gage, he fell into the hands of the people. There was much disturbance, and one account states, that the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of Boston, told him, that for the act "he deserved immediate death," but the Committee in their version of the affair, would not appear to convey this impression. They however aver, that a guard was offered Mr. Scott by General Gage, but that "he was informed no military guard could save him, and would but stimulate the people to greater acts of violence." Mr. Scott was fortunate enough to escape personal harm, though his warehouse was injured. He seems to have remained at Boston, as in October, 1775, he was an Addresser of Gage. But at the evacuation in 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished.

SCOVIL, DANIEL. Settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and became a merchant. He died there in 1822.

SCOVIL, EZRA. Settled in New Brunswick, and was an Alderman of the city of St. John. He went to Nova Scotia, and died at Granville in 1825, aged seventy-three.

SCOVIL, JAMES. An Episcopal minister, of Connecticut. Like Cooke, Andrews, Clarke, and Arnold, who were all clergymen of his communion in that State, he settled in New Brunswick after the Revolution. Mr. Scovil resumed his

clerical duties in King's County, and died there. His widow died in the same County in 1832, aged ninety. His son, the Reverend Elias Scovil, Rector of Kingston, forty years in the service of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, and one of its oldest missionaries, died at that place in 1841, at the age of seventy.

SCRIBNER. Of Connecticut. Five, of the name of Norwalk, settled in New Brunswick in 1783, namely, Hezekiah, who, with his wife, Elias, who, with his wife and five children, and Thaddeus, arrived at St. John in the ship Union, one of the spring fleet; Joseph, who was a grantee of St. John, and Thomas. The first died in that city in 1820, aged sixty-one; and the last in 1837, at the age of seventy-seven.

SEABROOKE, JOSEPH. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent. There is some evidence that at the outset he was considered a Whig.

SEABROOKE, JOSEPH, Junior. Of South Carolina. He was in office under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. His property was confiscated.

SEABURY, DANIEL. A petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. See *Abijah Willard*.

SEABURY, SAMUEL, D. D. The first bishop of the Episcopal Church in the United States. He was the son of the Reverend Samuel Seabury, who was a Congregational minister at Groton, and subsequently the first Episcopal minister of New London. He was born at New London in 1728, and graduated at Yale College in 1751. Soon after completing his collegiate education, he went to Scotland for the purpose of studying medicine, but changed his purpose and devoted his attention to theology. In 1753 he took orders in London, and returning to his native country, was settled at New Brunswick, New Jersey. After the death of Mr. Colgan, Sir Charles Hardy, Governor of New York, introduced him as clergyman of the Episcopal Church at Jamaica, Long Island, where he remained from 1756 to 1766. Near the close of the latter year he removed to Westchester, and continued there until the commencement of hostilities. In April, 1775, a large number

of Loyalists assembled at White Plains, and adopted the following Protest. Mr. Seabury's name is the third affixed to it; that of the Reverend Luke Babcock, another Episcopalian minister, is the fourth. "We, the subscribers, freeholders, and inhabitants of the County of Westchester, having assembled at the White Plains in consequence of certain advertisements, do now declare, that we met here to declare our honest abhorrence of all unlawful Congresses and Committees, and that we are determined, at the hazard of our lives and properties, to support the King and Constitution; and that we acknowledge no Representatives but the General Assembly, to whose wisdom and integrity we submit the guardianship of our rights, liberties, and privileges." Mr. Seabury went into New York after the Revolution opened, and at one time was chaplain of the King's American Regiment, commanded by Colonel Fanning. At the peace he settled at New London. In 1784 he went to England to obtain consecration as a bishop, but objections arising there, he was consecrated in Scotland, on the 14th of November of that year, by three non-juring bishops. For the remainder of his life, he presided over the diocese of Connecticut and Rhode Island. His duties were discharged in an exemplary manner. He died February 25, 1796, aged sixty-eight years. Two volumes of his sermons were published before his decease, and one volume in 1798. A sermon founded on St. Peter's exhortation, *to fear God and honor the King*, delivered before the Provincial or Loyalist troops, was printed during the war, by direction of Governor Tryon.

SEAMAN, BENJAMIN. Of New York. His property was confiscated. In 1774, this gentleman seems to have been moderate in his course, and perhaps favored the popular movements. Such inference I draw from a communication to the Committee of Correspondence of Connecticut, which bears his signature, and in which it is said, that "at this alarming juncture, a general congress of deputies from the several Colonies, would be a very expedient and salutary measure," &c. In July, 1783, he announced his intention to remove to Nova Scotia,

and was one of the fifty-five petitioners for grants of lands in that Colony. See *Abijah Willard*.

SEAMAN, RICHARD. Settled in New Brunswick after the war. He was an alderman of St. John, and treasurer of the Colony.

SEAMAN. Twelve, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, in a Representation and Petition to Lord Richard and General William Howe, October, 1776. To wit: Israel, Ambrose, Abraham, Samuel, Isaac, Thomas, Jonathan, Thomas, Obadiah, Thomas Cooper, Solomon, and Jacob.

SEAMAN, URIAH. Of Queen's County, New York. Was in arms against the whigs in 1780.

SEAMAN, WILLIAM and JOHN. Of Dutchess County, New York. Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. And Hicks Seaman (residence unknown, but probably New York), who went to that Colony at the peace, died at Sheffield, in 1841, aged eighty-four.

SEARS, THATCHER. Of Connecticut. He was descended from the Reverend Peter Thatcher, of Boston, and was the second son of Nathaniel Sears, of Norwalk, Connecticut. The noted Whig, King Sears, as he was called, of New York, was his father's brother. In early life, Mr. Sears was much employed in the Mohawk country, under the patronage of Sir John Johnson, in the purchase of furs. His pecuniary affairs were very considerably injured by the burning of Norwalk, and were otherwise deranged, in consequence of his adherence to the side of the crown. He was finally forced to leave home, when he sought refuge with the royal army at New York. He had become poor, and was compelled to live in retirement. In 1783, he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city lot in King Street, which is now valuable, and owned by his descendants. Upon this lot he erected a dwelling. "With a sorrowful and heavy heart," he said, "I commenced the task of cutting down and hewing the timber for the building, which was to shelter, and be the abode, of myself and family, in our exile in the wilderness." He died at St. John in 1819, aged sixty-seven. He was twice married. His first wife was a daughter of Henry Smith, Esquire,

of Huntingdon, Long Island, New York, and died in 1803. His second child, Ann, who was born shortly after his arrival at St. John, was the first native of that city. He reared a large family of children; but Edward, Robert, John, Elisabeth, and Sarah, are the only survivors. Mr. Sears was the only Loyalist of his family. His estate at Norwalk is now owned by gentlemen of the name of Church.

**SEATON, ROBERT EGLINTON.** Ensign of infantry in the British Legion.

**SECORD, ISRAEL and BENJAMIN.** Of Westchester County, New York. Were Protesters.

**SECORD, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. He was "a bold, bad man," and joined the enemy, after having acted as a spy upon the Whigs in the vicinity of Wyoming.

**SEEKLES, DANIEL.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**SEEKLES, DANIEL, Junior.** One of the grantees of St John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**SEELYE, or SEELY, NEHEMIAH, and NEHEMIAH, Junior.** Of Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association. Seth, and Seth junior, of Stamford, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, the former accompanied by his wife and seven children younger than Seth junior. Ebenezer and Stewart, others of the name, and natives of Connecticut, settled in New Brunswick; the former died at Carlton in 1833, aged eighty-eight, the latter at St. George, in 1838, at an old age.

**SEGER, JOHN.** Died at New Maryland, New Brunswick, in 1835.

**SELBY, JOHN.** Clerk of the Customs. Embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British army, 1776.

**SELICK, NOAH.** An ensign in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**SELKRIG, JAMES.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

**SELKRIG, THOMAS.** Merchant, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**SEMPLE, JOHN.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutch-



inson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**SEMPLE, ROBERT.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**SERGEANT, JOHN.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**SERVANIER, JAMES.** In 1782 he was lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died at St. John in 1803.

**SERVICE, ROBERT.** Trader, of Boston. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**SERVICE, —.** Of New York. He lived in the vicinity of Schoharie, and his house was a place of resort for Indians and Tories, and a depot of supplies. His attachment to the king and his measures was well known; and in 1778, a party of Whigs determined to seize him and carry him off. They took him prisoner, but on being informed that he must accompany them, he seized an axe and attempted to cut down one of the Whig officers; whereupon another officer shot him dead. This party, while on their way, had dispersed a company of Tories who intended to reach the dwelling of Service, and pass the night there.

**SESSIONS, DARIUS.** Of Rhode Island. He was Deputy Governor of the Colony, and in April, 1775, in a written paper dated from the Upper House, entered his written dissent to a bill of the Assembly, for raising an army of fifteen hundred men. In June of that year, his official functions had ceased, and the post of Deputy Governor was filled by the Honorable Nicholas Cooke, Esquire. Probably he was driven into retirement; for the Protest of Wanton, Sessions, Potter, and Wickes, as appears by the Recantation of Potter, gave much uneasiness to the good people of Rhode Island.

**SETON, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was a notary public, and secretary to the superintendent of police in the city of New York.

**SETON, WILLIAM.** An officer in the superintendent department at New York.

SEWALL, JONATHAN. Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1748; taught school in Salem till 1756; then studied law with Judge Russell; and commenced the practice of law in Charlestown. About the year 1767 he was appointed Attorney General of Massachusetts. In 1775 he left the country, went to England, and resided at Bristol. In 1788 he emigrated to New Brunswick, where he held the office of Judge of Admiralty. He died in that Colony in 1796, aged sixty-eight. His wife, Esther, who was a Quincy, and sister of Hancock's wife, died at Montreal, January 21, 1810. His son Jonathan resided at Quebec, was Chief Justice of Canada thirty years, and died in 1839, aged seventy-four. His son Stephen was Solicitor General, and died at Montreal in 1832. Judge Sewall was a man of fine talents and of honorable character. He and John Adams were bosom friends. He attempted to dissuade Mr. Adams from attending the first Continental Congress; and it was in reply to his arguments, and as they walked on the Great Hill at Portland, that Adams used the memorable words: "The die is now cast; I have now passed the Rubicon; swim or sink, live or die, survive or perish with my country is my unalterable determination." They parted, and met no more until Sewall came to America in 1788. The one, the high-souled, lion-hearted Adams, had a country, and a free country; the eloquent and gifted Sewall lived and died a Colonist. It is thought that Sewall originally sympathized with the Whigs, and that he was won over to the other side by the address of Hutchinson, after some dissatisfaction with the Otises relative to the estate of his uncle, a deceased Chief Justice of Massachusetts. He is said to have adhered to the crown at last, — as did thousands of others, — from a conviction that armed opposition would end in certain defeat, and utter ruin to the Colonies.

In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in September of that year, his elegant house at Cambridge was attacked by a mob, and much injured. He fled to Boston for refuge. His name appears among the proscribed and banished, and among those whose estates were confiscated. While in Eng-

land he wrote to his fellow exile Curwen: "The situation of American Loyalists, I confess, is enough to have provoked Job's wife, if not Job himself; but still we must be men, philosophers, and Christians; bearing up with patience, resignation, and fortitude, against unavoidable suffering." In McFingal it is asked,

"Who made that wit of water-gruel  
A judge of admiralty, Sewall!"

**SEWALL, SAMUEL.** Great-grandson of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, and son of Henry Sewall, Esquire, of Brookline, Massachusetts. Was born December 31, 1745, graduated at Harvard University in 1761, and died at Bristol, England, May 6, 1811, aged sixty-six years. He was a citizen of Boston, where he practised law. His name occurs among the barristers and attornies who were addressers of Hutchinson in 1774, and he was proscribed under the act of 1778. His estate in Brookline was confiscated. The Sewall family was long one of the most eminent in New England. Of the Chief Justice Samuel, it is related, that he received by his wife a fortune of £30,000, which was paid him in sixpences.

**SEYMOUR, JOHN.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**SHADIN, DANIEL.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**SHADWELL, EDMUND.** An ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**SHANKS, DAVID.** An officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers.

**SHANKS, JAMES.** A lieutenant in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

**SHANNON, LEONARD.** An ensign in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**SHARP, JOHN.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**SHAW, ÆNEAS.** An officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

**SHAW, COLIN.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**SHAW, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**SHAW, JONATHAN.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered, that, failing to surrender himself and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

**SHAW, MOSES.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**SHEAFE, GENERAL, SIR ———.** Though a lad at the commencement of the Revolution, and not, therefore, strictly a Loyalist, a notice of him may not be without interest. He was engaged in the war of 1812, as a Major General, and in the affair of Queenstown Heights, took General Scott and his band prisoners, for which he was created a Baronet. He stated to General (then Colonel) Scott the circumstances of his youth, and why it was that he was in arms against his native land. His account was (in substance) that in 1775, he was living in Boston with his widowed mother, with whom Earl Percy had his quarters; that his Lordship was very fond of him, and took him away with a view of providing for him, which he did, by giving him a military education, and by purchasing commissions and promotion to as high rank as is allowed by the rules of the service; and that the war then existing found him stationed in Canada. He stated, moreover, that reluctant to serve against his own countrymen, he had solicited to be employed elsewhere; but at that time his request had not been granted.

**SHECK, CHRISTOPHER.** Served in the contest; at the peace retired to New Brunswick, and died at Sussex Vale, 1841, aged eighty-six.

**SHERBROOK, MILES.** Of New York. His property was confiscated. Like Low, and several others spoken of in this work, he seems to have been at first inclined to the popular side, since he was a member of the committee of fifty raised in that city, to correspond with our sister Colonies. Associated with him were the illustrious Jay, and the renowned Isaac or King Sears.

**SHELTON, JEREMIAH.** Served during the contest as an officer in a Loyalist corps, and at its close settled in New Brunswick. He died at Portland in that Colony in 1819, aged sixty-four. He received half-pay.

**SHERLOCK, JOHN.** Of Accomac County, Virginia. The Whig Committee denounced him in 1775, for his defection from the popular cause. Several witnesses testified in substance, that in different conversations Sherlock had said, all who opposed "the ministerial measures with America were rebels; that he should be employed hereafter in hanging them, and that, if no hemp could be got, he had plenty of flax growing." The Whigs, subsequently, carried him to the Liberty-pole, where he made a written recantation, which was published with the proceedings against him.

**SHEPHERD, JOSEPH.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax in 1776.

**SHERIDAN, HENRY F.** Major of the New York Volunteers, or Third American Regiment.

**SHERMAN, AMBROSE.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Royal Fensible Americans, and surgeon's mate of that corps. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. His wife was a Miss McLane, of Boston. He was drowned at Burton.

**SHERWIN, RICHARD.** Saddler, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**SHERWOOD, JOHN.** Of Connecticut. Was a member of the Reading Association.

**SHERWOOD, ABIJAH, JONATHAN, and JUSTUS.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. The latter died in King's County, 1836, at the age of eighty-four.

**SHIELDS, LUKE, Junior.** Pilot, of Delaware. By law, in 1778, his property was to be confiscated, unless he should surrender himself on or before August 1, of that year, and abide trial for treason.

**SHIEVE, THOMAS.** An ensign in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

**SHIPPEN, EDWARD.** Of Philadelphia. Doctor of Laws, and

Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. His elevation to the bench occurred in 1799, and he held the appointment until 1806, in which year he died, aged seventy-seven. His daughter Margaret married General Benedict Arnold. The family of the Chief Justice, at the period of the Revolution, was of the highest respectability, as the descendants still are. Mr. Shippen remained in Philadelphia after its evacuation by the royal army. While it was held by the British troops, he maintained close intimacy with the officers, and his daughter, the future wife of Arnold, was by them highly admired and flattered. There is a story, that the Whig General Greene was Arnold's rival.

SHIPPY, NATHAN. Of Dutchess County, New York. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783.

SHOALS, JOHN. Of Queen's County, New York. In 1776 he professed himself a loyal and well affected subject to Lord Richard and General William Howe. In 1779 his name appears at the head of the Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling.

SHOEMAKER, SAMUEL. Alderman, of Philadelphia. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

SHOMAKER, RUDOLPH. A magistrate, of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of devotion to the crown, and expressed his abhorrence of Whig measures. It was at his house, I suppose, that Walter N. Butler and his party were captured in 1777, by a detachment of Whigs sent out by Colonel Weston.

SHOTTOWE, THOMAS. Of South Carolina. Was a member of the Council, and Secretary of the Colony.

SHUTTS, CHR. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

SILKORD, THOMAS. Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered, that, unless he appeared and took his trial for treason, he should stand attainted.

SILSEY, DANIEL. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1776 he was in England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

**SIMMONDS, WILLIAM.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax. He may have settled in New Brunswick. The son of a Loyalist of Massachusetts remembers that a fellow exile of his father's of this name died on the river St. John about the year 1790.

**SIMMONS, CHARLES H.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**SIMMONS, HEZEKIAH.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester.

**SIMMONS, ISAAC.** Laborer, of Christiana, Delaware. In 1778 he was required to surrender himself within a specified time, or suffer the loss of his estate.

**SIMMONS, SAMUEL.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of the Declaration against the proceedings of the Whigs, January, 1775.

**SIMONS, MAURICE.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**SIMONSON, ABRAHAM.** Of Queen's County, New York. Was in arms against the Whigs.

**SIMPSON, JAMES.** Attorney General of South Carolina. Went to England. At the peace he was appointed by the Loyalists of South Carolina who had suffered losses, agent to prosecute their claims to compensation. He was in London in 1788.

**SIMPSON, JEREMIAH.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax.

**SIMPSON, JOHN.** He embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**SIMPSON, JONATHAN.** Of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1772; was proscribed under the act of 1778. He was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage on his departure in October, 1775. He was commissary of provisions in the British service, but returned, and died at Boston, December, 1804, aged eighty-two years.

**SIMPSON, ROBERT.** An ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**SIMPSON, WILLIAM.** Merchant, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**SIMSON, WILLIAM B.** Of Rhode Island. Went to England. In 1779 he was in London.

**SINKER, BENJAMIN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**SKENE, ANDREW P.** Of New York. Son of Philip Skene. His property was confiscated by an act of that State. Early in the contest he was taken prisoner on Lake Champlain, and sent to Connecticut, where he was confined.

**SKENE, PHILIP.** Of New York. At the commencement of the struggle he held the posts of Lieutenant Governor of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and of surveyor of his Majesty's woods bordering on Lake Champlain; and had command of a corps of militia. Previously, he had seen much military service, having been at Carthage, Porto Bello, and Flanders, and with Amherst in Canada, and at the conquest of Martinique and Havana. He had been often wounded. His residence was at the southern extremity of Lake Champlain, where he owned lands. In 1775 he was empowered to raise a regiment. In June of that year, while at Philadelphia, he was arrested, and his papers were examined by order of Congress. Mr. James Lovell, a distinguished Whig of Massachusetts, having fallen into the enemy's hands at Boston, an exchange was proposed early in 1776. Some delay occurred in completing the arrangement, but in October Colonel Skene, who was then a prisoner at Hartford, was conveyed to a British ship of war in the Hudson, though it was not known that Mr. Lovell had arrived from Halifax, or was at liberty. Colonel Skene was attainted, and his estate was confiscated. He died in England in 1810.

**SKIDMORE.** Nathan, John, Whithead, Joseph senior, Walter, Samuel junior, Samuel, and Joseph, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**SKINNER, CORTLANDT.** Of New Jersey. He was Attorney General of that Colony at the commencement of the Revolution, and in the performance of his official duties evinced both ability and integrity. He accepted service under the crown, and was authorized to raise a corps of Loyalists, to consist



of two thousand five hundred men. He was allowed to nominate his own officers. Three battalions were organized and officered, and called the New Jersey Volunteers. But the enlistments of common soldiers were slow. After several months of active exertions, the whole number of men who had rallied under his standard was but one thousand one hundred and one. Skinner continued in command of the corps, with the rank of brigadier general. His daughter Catharine married William Henry, afterwards Sir William Henry Robinson of the British army, and son of the senior Colonel Beverley Robinson. His daughter Gertrude was married to Captain Meredith, of the seventieth regiment, royal army, at Jamaica, New York, in July, 1780. He went to England at the peace. His claim to compensation for his losses as a Loyalist was difficult to adjust, and caused the commissioners much labor.

**SKINNER, CORTLANDT, Junior.** Of New Jersey. Son of Cortlandt Skinner. In 1782 he held a commission in the British army, as distinguished from the Provincial or Loyalist corps.

**SKINNER, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. Brother of Cortlandt Skinner, Junior. During the Revolution he was a midshipman in the British navy, and in an affair with some Whig batteries on the Hudson river lost an arm. In the latter part of his life he was a retired lieutenant in the royal navy, and commanded a steam-packet between Holyhead and Dublin. Consenting, while engaged in this service, to put to sea in a violent gale, to gratify others, and much against his own judgment, he perished.

**SKINNER, FRANCIS.** Clerk of the Council, of Massachusetts. He was at Halifax in July, 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

**SKINNER, JOHN.** In 1782 he was deputy muster-master-general of the Loyalist forces.

**SKINNER, PHILIP.** An ensign in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**SKINNER, STEPHEN.** A member of the Council, of New Jersey. In 1775, (February 8,) he sent the following letter to the House of Assembly, from which it appears, that he was

in some pecuniary difficulty on account of his former office of treasurer.

“Mr. Speaker:—The message of the House, ordering the late Treasurer to attend this day at ten o'clock, to inquire of him the deficiency of the Treasury, I have received; but as I have the Honor to be one of his Majesty's Council, I can't possibly attend till such time as I have laid the order before the Council, which I shall immediately do upon their meeting. As the order is to inquire concerning the deficiency of the Treasury, I can assure the House, had I been apprized of their wanting the public money, I should have taken care that the whole should have been in the Treasury for their inspection; but as I have amply secured the Treasurer, I shall take care that he shall have the whole amount of the bond I have given him within the time appointed for cancelling the public money.

“I am with great respect, &c.

“STEPHEN SKINNER.”

He was at New York in July, 1783, and a petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

SKYLER, HENRY. Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

SLAYTER, JOHN. He settled in Halifax, Nova Scotia, and was an officer of the Customs there quite fifty years. He died at Halifax in 1824, aged seventy-seven.

SLIP, JOHN. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died on Long Island, Queen's County, in that Colony, in 1836, leaving numerous descendants.

SLOCUM, EBENEZER. Of Rhode Island. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and two children, in 1783, in the ship *Union*.

SLOCUM, ELEAZER. Of Massachusetts. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and one child, in the ship *Union*.

SMILER, SAMUEL. A member of the Loyal Artillery. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1820.

**SMITH, CHARLES.** Of New York. In 1778, his messenger was detected with a letter for Brant, when Smith himself was pursued by a party of Whigs, and slain. His scalp was taken and sent to General Stark.

**SMITH, CLAUDIUS.** Of New York. In 1779 he was seized and put to death, in the County of Orange, by a party of Whigs. A man, says a writer of the time, "infamous, and a villain."

**SMITH, FREDERICK.** Chief Justice of New Jersey. In 1773, he was appointed, under the great seal of England, one of the Commissioners to examine into the affair of the burning of the king's ship, *Gaspee*, by a party of Rhode Island Whigs, the previous year. In 1774, in delivering a charge to the Grand Jury of Essex County, he spoke of the troubles of the time, and said that the "*imaginary* tyranny, three thousand miles distant," was less to be guarded against, than the "*real* tyranny at our own doors." The Jury excepted to this course of remark, and made a spirited and a Whig reply.

**SMITH, GEORGE.** A physician, of Albany, New York. In 1781, he was actively engaged in fomenting disaffection among the people of Vermont, and was believed to have had a special commission for the purpose. I suppose that Chief Justice Smith was a brother. There is much mystery hanging over the conduct of Ethan and Ira Allen, and some other Whigs, at this period; but sufficient appears to have become known to warrant the impression, that their intentions were hardly to be excused.

**SMITH, ICHABOD.** Was captain lieutenant of De Lancey's Second Battalion. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city; subsequently he was a captain in the militia, and a magistrate. He died in Mangerville, New Brunswick, in 1823, aged sixty-seven. He received half-pay.

**SMITH, ISAAC.** Graduated at Harvard University in 1767, and was subsequently connected with that institution as a tutor. He went to England, and was ordained as a clergyman in 1778, but returned after the Revolution, and resumed his connexion with the University as librarian. He was after-

wards preceptor of Dummer Academy, at Byfield, Massachusetts.

**SMITH, JACOB.** Of New York. A captain in De Lancey's First Battalion. In 1783, when the corps was disbanded, he settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died on the river St. John, in 1837, aged eighty-eight.

**SMITH, JAMES.** A captain. After the Revolution, he settled on the Island of Grand Menan, Province of New Brunswick, where he died, July, 1836, aged eighty-seven years.

**SMITH, JOSHUA H.** Of New York. In Arnold's treason, in 1780, he figured prominently, either as a tool or an accomplice; and the truth perhaps is, that he was at first the traitor's dupe, and, before the affair was at an end, his willing associate. Smith brought Andre on shore, and he and Arnold had their first interview at his house, — the White House — near Stony Point. When the plot was complete, and Andre was ready to return, Smith, for some reason never explained, refused to carry him on board of the Vulture, but agreed to accompany him on the way to New York by land, and he did so, to a point of supposed safety. Before they started, Andre divested himself of his military coat, and leaving it behind, received one of Smith's in exchange. Smith was tried by a military court for his connexion with this affair, but acquitted. He was however taken into custody by the civil authority of the State, and committed to jail. After some months' imprisonment, he made his escape, and, sometimes disguised in a woman's dress, made his way through the country to New York, where he was among friends. At the close of the war he went to England. In 1808, he published in London, *An Authentic Narrative of the Causes which led to the death of Major Andre*. The book is regarded with no favor by historians. It is believed that he was a brother of Chief Justice William Smith.

**SMITH, NATHAN.** A physician, of Rhode Island. He entered the king's service, and was surgeon of one of the Loyalist regiments. In 1783 he settled at St. John, New Brunswick, received half-pay, and continued in that city until his decease. He died in 1818, aged eighty-one. His son, William Howe

Smith, who was born in Rhode Island in 1777, died at St. John in 1822, leaving four sons and two daughters, of whom one son (1846) survives.

SMITH, RICHARD. Of New York. Son of Claudius Smith. After the execution of his father, and the death of his brother, who was shot in an affray, he led a band, who, it is averred, committed every possible enormity. On one occasion, having killed John Clark, the following Warning to the Rebels, was pinned to Clark's coat: — "You are hereby warned, at your peril, to desist from hanging any more friends to government, as you did Claudius Smith. You are warned, likewise, to use James Smith, James Fluelling, and William Cole, well, and ease them of their irons, for we are determined to hang six for one, for the blood of the innocent cries aloud for vengeance. Your noted friend, Captain Williams, and his crew of robbers and murderers, we have got in our power, and the blood of Claudius Smith shall be repaid. There are particular companies of us that belong to Colonel Butler's army, Indians as well as white men, and particularly numbers from New York, that are resolved to be avenged on you for your cruelty and murder. We are to remind you, that you are the beginners and aggressors; for by your cruel oppressions and bloody actions, you drive us to it. This is the first, and we are determined to pursue it on your heads and leaders to the last — *till the whole of you are murdered.*" Such are the horrors of civil war!

SMITH, RUFUS. Of New York. Went to New Brunswick a year after the first emigration, in 1784. He studied medicine, established himself as a physician in the County of Westmoreland, and was several times elected a member of the House of Assembly. He died in Westmoreland in 1844. He was in the practice of physic upwards of fifty years.

SMITH, THOMAS. An officer of the privateer Adventure. He was captured, and sent to Simsbury Mines, Connecticut, whence he made his escape, and published an account of the treatment which he received from the Whigs while in their power. Ebenezer Hathaway, of whom there is a notice in these pages,

was his companion in prison, and joined in his statement. Smith, in an affray with the Rebels, lost a part of his nose. He settled in New Brunswick, survived Hathaway, and was an attendant in his last moments, and evinced much feeling in parting with his old associate.

**SMITH, TITUS.** A native of Hadley, Massachusetts. He embraced the views of Robert Sandeman, and became an Elder in the Sandemanian Church. He went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and died there in 1807.

**SMITH, WILLIAM.** Of New York. He was Chief Justice, and a member of the Council of the Colony, and considered to be in office in 1782. His father, the Honorable William Smith, an eminent lawyer, and Judge of the Supreme Court, died in 1769. William Smith, the subject of this notice, graduated at Yale College in 1745. It appears, that he was at a loss as to the side which he should espouse in the controversy which preceded the Revolution, and that he made no choice until late in the war. It seems, also, that a number of other gentlemen of wealth and influence, who had wavered like himself, joined the royal cause about the same time, in 1778. It is believed that, at first, he opposed the claims of the ministry. However this may be, his final decision excited the remark of both the Whigs and the Loyalists; the former indulging their wit in verse, and calling him the "weathercock," that "could hardly tell which way to turn;" and the latter noticing his adhesion in their correspondence. He settled in Canada, after the war, and was Chief Justice of that Colony. He published a history of New York, which was continued by his son William. The celebrated Dr. Mitchell, of New York, is said to have related the following anecdote.

"This eloquent man," alluding to Judge Smith, "having been an adherent to the royal cause during the Revolution, left the city of New York in 1783, with the British troops, and was afterwards rewarded by his sovereign with a high judiciary office at Quebec. Judge Smith, although thus removed from the place of his origin, always contemplated the politics of his native country with peculiar solicitude. One evening,

in the year 1789, when Dr. Mitchell was in Quebec, and passing the evening at the Chief Justice's house, the leading subject of conversation was the new Federal Constitution, then under the consideration of the States, on the recommendation of the Convention which sat at Philadelphia, in 1787. Mr. Smith, who had been somewhat indisposed for several days, retired to his chamber with Mr. Grant, one of the members of the Legislative Council, at an early hour. In a short time, Mr. Grant came forth, and invited Dr. Mitchell, in Mr. Smith's name, to walk from the parlor into Mr. Smith's study, and sit with them. Mr. Mitchell was conducted to a sofa, and seated beside the Chief Justice, before whom stood a table, supporting a large bundle of papers. Mr. Smith resumed the subject of American politics, and untied his papers. After searching among them a while, he unfolded a certain one, which he said was written about the time the colonial commotions grew violent, in 1775, and contained a plan, or system of government, sketched out by himself then, and which nearly resembled the Constitution afterwards proposed by the Federal Convention of the United States. He then read the contents. The piece was long and elaborate, and written with much beauty and spirit. 'This, sir,' added he, after finishing it, 'is a copy of a letter, which I sent to a member of Congress in 1775, who was an intimate friend of General Washington. You may trace to this source the sentiments in favor of a more energetic government for your country, contained in the Commander-in-chief's circular letters, and from this, there can be no doubt, that the citizens of all the States derived their leading hints for your new form of government.' "

SMITH, ——. The captain of a Tory band. In 1778 he enlisted a company of Tories in the neighborhood of Catskill, New York, and while on his way to join Sir John Johnson at Niagara, was assailed by a Whig force, who shot him dead, and put his men to flight.

SMITH. Fifty-four, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance in a Representation and Petition to Lord Richard and General William Howe, October, 1776. To wit:

John, Samuel, Thomas junior, George, Cornel, Amos, Peter junior, Plat, Nathaniel, Peter senior, Samuel junior, Jacob, Benjamin R., Joseph, Silas, James, Samuel, Walter, Nathaniel, Charles, Thomas, W. of Cow Neck, Benjamin, Noah, Nicholas, Isaac, James, Daniel junior, John, Benjamin junior, Israel, John, Samuel, John, Richard, John, Daniel, Richard, Isaac, Zebulon, W. junior, Daniel, Richard, Gershom, W. junior, Jonathan, William, Timothy, Thomas, Richard, Thomas Howell, William, John, and Stephen. The Whigs often accused the Loyalists of placing the names of *men of straw* on their addresses to the royal functionaries, and there seems some reason to suppose that the same person signed the document repeatedly; and the same remark will apply, perhaps, to the Jacksons, the Remsens, the Townsends, and others who signed the Representation and Petition of the Loyalists of Queen's County. Several persons of the name of Smith, of Jamaica, affixed their signatures to a Declaration of Loyalty in 1775, namely, Ludlam, John, Charles, and William. In 1780, Joseph, Israel, William R., and Barnabas Smith, of Queen's County, were in arms, and assisted in the capture of the Whig privateer Revenue.

SMITH. The Loyalists of this name were very numerous. In addition to the preceding seventy, there were thirty-eight others who remain to be noticed. These are Alexander Smith, a blacksmith, of Philadelphia, who, in 1778, was ordered to surrender himself or stand attainted; Alexander, of the same city, and keeper of the New Jersey Ferry, whose estate was confiscated in 1779; and Alexander, of Charleston, South Carolina, who was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Of the name of William there seems to have been five; William, of Philadelphia, who in 1777 was sent prisoner to Virginia; William Drewit, a druggist of that city, who was proscribed in 1778; William, of Charleston, South Carolina, an Addresser of Clinton; William, of Maryland, who went to England previous to July, 1779; and William, of New York, who settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at Fredericton in 1834, aged eighty-three. In Queen's County, New



York, there was Thomas, a magistrate, who was an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1780; and in New Hampshire, Thomas, who was proscribed and banished in 1778. Of the name of James, one was a lieutenant in the King's Rangers; and another James, who belonged to South Carolina, was in England in 1779. Of the name of John, four of the five following, and perhaps all, were different persons. Thus, John was paymaster-general of the Loyalist forces, and in 1783 was at New York, a petitioner for a grant of lands in Nova Scotia; John, of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York, was a loyal Declarator; John, of New Hampshire, was proscribed and banished; John, who settled in New Brunswick at the peace, died in Belville, Upper Canada; and John, a grantee of St. John, died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1843, aged eighty-four. Besides those mentioned who were in service, there were Joseph, who was a captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina; Peter J., a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment; Samuel, an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers; Abraham, a cornet of cavalry in the American Legion under Arnold; Nathaniel, surgeon of De Lancey's First Battalion; and Stephen, a sergeant in the King's American Regiment, who, while stationed on Long Island, New York, warned all persons not to trust his wife Mary. In Massachusetts, were Richard, a merchant, of Boston, who was an Addresser of Hutchinson; and Henry, a merchant of the same town, who accompanied the royal army to Halifax; Joshua, a trader, of Townsend, and Solomon, a boatman, of Taunton, were severally proscribed and banished; and Bowen, son of Honorable Josiah Smith, of Pembroke, who died at Shediac, Nova Scotia, in 1836. In Pennsylvania, was Andrew, against whom there was a proclamation of proscription. In Delaware, was Christian, of Newcastle, who was ordered to surrender himself, or be attainted. In South Carolina, Nicholas, of Charleston, an Addresser of Clinton. In Connecticut, was Daniel, of New Milford, who arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, in the ship Union, received a grant of a city lot, and died in the County of Sunbury in 1834, aged seventy.

Among those whose residence is unknown, were Edward, who accompanied the royal army from Boston to Halifax in 1776; Shubal, who went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee; Robert, a magistrate, who died in Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1820, aged sixty-nine; Robert, a magistrate, who died in Queen's County, New Brunswick, in 1829, aged seventy-seven; Elijah, a magistrate, who deceased in Queen's County in 1833, at the age of seventy-three; and Michael, a staunch Loyalist, who died at Woodstock, New Brunswick, in 1842, aged eighty-five.

**SMYTH, ALEXANDER.** Adjutant of the King's Rangers. He was at the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence, before the close of 1782, where he had settled, or thought of settling, and where he invited his countrymen and fellow sufferers to follow him.

**SMYTH, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission of the crown after the capitulation of Charleston in 1780. Estate confiscated.

**SMYTH, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated. Early in the controversy he may have been a Whig, as in 1774 he was a member of the Committee of Correspondence.

**SNEAD, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**SNEDEKER.** Abraham, Barnt, Christian, W., Gorce, John, Albert, and Johannes, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. Abraham, Johannes, and John, had signed a Declaration of Loyalty the year before. Rem Snedeker, of that County, had signed the same.

**SNEDEN, ROBERT.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**SNELLING, JONATHAN.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. In 1776 he went to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. A person of this name died at Halifax in 1809, aged fifty-one.

**SNODGRASS, NEAL.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**SNODGRASS, NIEL.** Of North Carolina. Went to England. He was an Addresser of the king, July, 1779.

**SNOW, ELISHA.** A minister, of Thomaston, Maine. He was professedly a friend, but really a traitor to General Peleg Wadsworth, (the father of Captain Alexander S. Wadsworth, of the United States Navy), who commanded the eastern district in 1780. When, in that year, another adherent of the crown betrayed the condition of the General to the British commander at Castine, the party dispatched from that place to make him prisoner were concealed at Snow's house until a late hour of the night, and departed thence to complete their enterprise, in which they were successful.

**SNOWDEN, RANDOLPH.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**SNYDER, WILLIAM.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**SORBELL, WILLIAM.** An ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and quartermaster of the corps.

**SOUTHARD, JAMES, and ABEL.** Of Queen's County, New York. Assisted in the capture of the Whig privateer Revenue in 1780. Abel was wounded.

**SOWER, CHRISTOPHER, Senior.** Of Germantown, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**SOWER, CHRISTOPHER, Junior.** Received a good education, and was ordained minister over a society of German Baptists; but having also been taught the art of printing, succeeded to his father's business as a printer and bookseller, at Germantown, Pennsylvania, about the year 1744. For a considerable period his was the most extensive concern for printing and binding books in America. The Revolution broke up his establishment; and the part he took in it, caused the confiscation of his estate. When the British entered Philadelphia, he joined them, and remained in the city while they possessed it. Among his property which was forfeited, was a part of an edition of the Bible unbound and in sheets, of which

some copies were made into cartridges, and thus used for the destruction of men's bodies, rather than for the salvation of their souls. Sower was esteemed a man of integrity and merit. His losses by the battle of Germantown, and otherwise, were estimated at thirty thousand dollars. He died near Philadelphia, quite aged, in August, 1784.

**SOWER, CHRISTOPHER**, the 3d. Was a printer, of Germantown, Pennsylvania, and for a short time was connected with his father. He sought royal protection, and retired from the United States with the British troops. After the conclusion of the war, he settled in New Brunswick, and published the Royal Gazette, at the city of St. John. In 1792 he was deputy postmaster-general of the Colony. His health becoming impaired, he left New Brunswick in 1799; and died at Baltimore in July of that year.

**SPARHAWK, ANDREW**. Of Kittery, Maine. Brother of Samuel Hirst Sparhawk. He went to England, and died there in 1783. His wife, who accompanied him, died previously.

**SPARHAWK, SAMUEL HIRST**. Of Kittery, Maine. He graduated at Harvard University in 1771. He was in Boston in 1774 and 1775, and was an Addresser of both Hutchinson and Gage. Subsequently he went to England. The second Sir William Pepperell was his brother.

**SPEARS, ROBERT**. Quartermaster of the Royal Fensible Americans.

**SPENCE, JAMES**. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**SPENCE, PETER**. A physician, of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**SPENCE, WILLIAM**. Went to New Brunswick in 1783, in circumstances of great poverty and destitution; but accumulated a large estate. He died at Hampton, New Brunswick, in 1821, at the age of seventy-four.

**SPENCER, BENJAMIN**. A magistrate. In 1775 he was mobbed, and his person injured. His residence was in the New Hampshire Grants, now the State of Vermont.

**SPENCER, GEORGE.** An officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers.

**SPEEREN, WILLIAM.** Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**SPIERS, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He died there in 1820, aged seventy-three.

**SPINK, N.** Of Rhode Island. He left the State during the war, and joined the enemy; but returning, was, by act of May, 1783, ordered and required to quit it.

**SPOONER, EBENEZER.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax in 1776.

**SPOONER, GAPHINEAH.** A magistrate, of New York. In April, 1782, he signed an Address to the British Legion, on their departure from the District of Foster's Meadow and Springfield, "in behalf of twenty-six most respectable inhabitants," and Loyalists of that neighborhood.

**SPOONER, GEORGE.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**SPRAGG, CALEB and RICHARD.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick.

**SPRAGG, THOMAS.** A captain. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He died at Springfield, King's County, in 1812, aged eighty-two.

**SPRING, MARSHALL.** A physician, of Massachusetts. Was born in Watertown. In 1762 he graduated at Harvard University. He settled at Waltham, where his practice became extensive. Though opposed to the Revolution, he was a friend of the administration of Mr. Jefferson. He left his son a large fortune. He died in January, 1818, aged seventy-five. His reputation for medical skill was great, and his wit keen.

**SPRINGER, WILLIAM.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**SPRISD, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**SPROULE, THOMAS.** Of Long Island, New York. He settled in New Brunswick, and became surveyor-general of that Col-

ony, and a member of his Majesty's Colonial Council. He died at Fredericton in 1817, aged seventy-six.

**SPROUT, DAVID.** Was a commissary of naval prisoners at New York. It was stated that upwards of eleven thousand Americans died on board of the prison ships at New York, and the statement, it is believed, has never been contradicted. Mr. Sprout returned subsequent to the Revolution, and fixed his residence at Philadelphia, where he died.

**SQUARE, RICHARD.** Of Lanesborough, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**SQUEIRS.** Of Connecticut. Seth, accompanied by his wife and six children, and Seth junior, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship Union; and Richard was a grantee of that city the same year. They belonged to Stratford.

**STACEY, RICHARD.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**STACKHOUSE, ROBERT.** Died at Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1831, aged seventy-six.

**STACKS, HENRY.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Failing to surrender himself for trial, it was ordered in Council in 1778, that he stand attainted.

**STAFFORD, WILLIAM.** He was surgeon's mate of the Maryland Loyalists.

**STANBURY, JOSEPH.** Was largely concerned in the lumber business. In 1780 he was detected in illicit trade with the royal forces, and was committed to prison in Philadelphia.

**STANLEY, THOMAS.** An ensign of infantry in the British Legion.

**STANSBURY, ADONIAH.** Of Delaware. He became a settler at Wyoming, where he was soon recognized as a disguised enemy. In 1777, after the marriage of his daughter to a person of opposite political sentiments, who purchased his property, he retired from the settlement, and from the storm which his course of conduct had created.

**STANTON, BENJAMIN.** Of Rhode Island. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

He was a member of the Loyal Artillery of St. John, in 1795. He died in 1823, aged sixty-eight. His son Benjamin was the first male child of Loyalist parentage born in St. John.

**STANTON, GILES.** Of Rhode Island. In 1777 he received a commission as lieutenant in the Loyal Newport Associators.

**STAPLETON, SAMUEL.** Cornet of cavalry in the British Legion.

**STARK, JOHN.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Guides and Pioneers.

**STARK, WILLIAM.** Of New Hampshire. He was an officer in the French war, and saw much service; having been engaged in the capture of Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Louisburg, and Quebec. As the war of the Revolution opened, he applied for the command of a regiment, but the New Hampshire Assembly preferred another officer, and he went over to the side of the crown, and became a colonel in the royal army. He endeavored to persuade General John Stark, the victor of Bennington, who was his brother, to adopt the same course; but John was not to be moved. William Stark is represented as a man of great bravery and hardihood, but as wanting in moral firmness. He was killed at Long Island, New York, by a fall from his horse. His name appears in the banishment and proscription act of New Hampshire, and his estate was also confiscated.

**STARR, DAVID.** Died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1828.

**STARR, JOSEPH.** Died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1840, aged eighty-four years.

**STAVERS, BARTHOLOMEW.** Of New Hampshire. He was proscribed and banished.

**STEARNS, JONATHAN.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1770. Removing to Nova Scotia with the British army in 1776, he was appointed Solicitor General of that Colony in 1797, but died the following year, and was succeeded by James Stewart. His wife was a daughter of Thomas Robie, a Loyalist, who is noticed in these pages. Before leaving the United States, Mr. Stearns was driven from his residence, and was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were Addressers of Gage.

**STEDMAN, ALEXANDER.** Of Philadelphia. In 1778, the Council of Pennsylvania ordered, that if he failed to surrender himself within a certain time, and take his trial for treason, he should stand attainted.

**STELLE, EDWARD.** Captain Lieutenant of the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**STENHOUSE, ALEXANDER.** Of Maryland. Went to England. In 1779 he was in London.

**STEPHENS, JOHN.** Died in Nova Scotia in 1805.

**STEPHENS, SOLOMON.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished. Solomon Stephens, a Loyalist, died at Musquash, New Brunswick, 1819, aged sixty-six.

**STEPHENS, THOMAS.** A captain in the militia of Danbury, Connecticut. In 1775, he was Moderator of a public meeting, called, as appears, on purpose to discountenance the proceedings of the Whigs of that town, at a previous meeting.

**STERLING, BENJAMIN F.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**STEVENS, BENJAMIN.** Of Kittery, Maine. He graduated at Harvard University in 1740, and was ordained a minister in 1751. At a subsequent period, he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. On the death of Doctor Holyoke, President of Harvard University, he was thought of as his successor. Hutchinson says, that "the corporation, who were to elect a" president, "consulted the Boston representatives in every step. Two of the corporation [Doctor Winthrop, Professor of Mathematics, and Doctor Cooper, one of the ministers of Boston], great friends of the popular cause, were successively elected, and declined accepting. The minister of Kittery would have had the voice of the people, if his political principles had not been a bar. The want of a concurrence with other necessary qualifications in the same person, caused the place to remain vacant longer than usual." Doctor Stevens died in 1791, aged seventy. Several of his sermons were published. He sustained an excellent character, and was an able man.



**STEVENS, ENOS.** Of New Hampshire. His estate was confiscated, and he was proscribed and banished.

**STEVENS, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**STEVENS, PHINEAS.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**STEVENS, SHUBAL.** Died in King's County, New Brunswick, 1826, aged seventy-four.

**STEVENS, WILLIAM.** Of Saluda, South Carolina. Held a royal commission after the capitulation of Charleston, in 1780. Estate confiscated.

**STEVENSON, FRANCIS.** An officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

**STEVENSON, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**STEVENSON, —.** An officer in a band of plunderers.

**STEWART, ANDREW.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Thomas Stewart, of that city, was also an Addresser.

**STEWART, ANTHONY.** In July, 1783, he was at New York, and one of the fifty-five who petitioned for grants of lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*.

**STEWART, DUNCAN.** Of Connecticut. Went to England. In July, 1779, he was in London.

**STEWART, ISAAC.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**STEWART, JAMES.** I conclude was a Loyalist. He was an early settler of St. John, New Brunswick, and survived all the gentlemen who, with him, in 1785, were appointed to civil office under the charter of that city. He died at Cheltenham, England, in 1840, aged seventy-nine years.

**STEWART, WILLIAM.** He removed to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, on the evacuation of Castine by the royal troops, in 1783, where he continued to reside until his decease. For many years he was a pilot of that port. A large family of children and grandchildren survived him. His wife died at St. Andrew's Island, September, 1843, at the age of eighty-four.

**STEWART.** Besides the preceding, eleven were in service. Thus :

**STEWART, ALEXANDER.** Was lieutenant-colonel of the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

**STEWART, ALEXANDER.** Brother of William Stewart. A lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons. After the war he and William settled in Upper Canada.

**STEWART, ANDREW.** A captain in the Georgia Loyalists.

**STEWART, DONALD.** A lieutenant in the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

**STEWART, HUGH.** A lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**STEWART, JAMES.** An officer in a corps of Loyalists. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He died at Nashwaak, New Brunswick, in 1837, aged eighty-two, leaving a widow, eight children, and forty-two grandchildren.

**STEWART, JAMES.** Chaplain in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**STEWART, JOHN.** An ensign in the Maryland Loyalists.

**STEWART, NEAL.** A lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers.

**STEWART, PATRICK.** A captain of infantry in the British Legion.

**STEWART, WILLIAM.** A captain in the King's American Dragoons.

**STILWELL, DANIEL.** An early settler of the Colony of New Brunswick. He died at Grand Lake, Queen's County, in 1842, at the age of eighty-six years, having resided in New Brunswick fifty-nine years.

**STILWELL, JOHN.** Of Tuscarora, Pennsylvania. Failing to appear and be tried for treason, the Council, in 1778, ordered that he should stand attainted.

**STIMSON, JOHN.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**STINSON, JOHN, JOHN Junior, and SAMUEL.** Of New Hampshire. Were proscribed and banished in 1778. John Stinson, a Loyalist, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**STIRLING, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the Maryland Loyalists.

**STIRLING, JONATHAN.** Of Maryland. A captain in the Maryland Loyalists. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He received half-pay. He died at St. Mary's, York County, New Brunswick, in 1826, aged seventy-six. Ann, his widow, died at the same place in 1845, at the age of eighty-two.

**STIRLING, WILLIAM.** Was an ensign in the Maryland Loyalists.

**STIVERS, JASPER.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester.

**ST. JOHN, NEHEMIAH.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Reading Association.

**ST. JOHN, THOMAS.** An ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**STOBO, JOHN.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1799, aged thirty-five.

**STOCKTON, ANDREW.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Loyal Foresters. In 1784 he received the grant of a lot in the city of St. John, New Brunswick. He died at Sussex Vale. He enjoyed half-pay.

**STOCKTON, RICHARD V.** During the Revolution he was a major in the New Jersey Volunteers, and was taken prisoner. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He received half-pay. He died in New Brunswick. His daughter Phebe Harriet died at Sussex Vale, in that Colony, in 1821, aged sixty. Major Stockton was called in the contest, "Stockton, the famous land-pilot" of the king's troops.

**STODDARD, SIMEON, Junior.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**STODDARD, —.** A major in the militia of Massachusetts. When, in 1775, Graves and Jones were committed to Northampton jail, and placed in close confinement, on a charge of improper communication with Gage at Boston, a hue and cry was raised against him, and he fled to New York for safety. I suppose he belonged to Pittsfield. "Our Tories," says a writer of the time of that town, "are the worst in the Province."

**STOKES, ANTHONY.** Chief Justice, of Georgia.

**STOKES, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**STOLLER, MICHAEL.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyalty.

**STOPTON, JOHN.** He was banished, and his estate was confiscated. In 1794 he represented to the British government in a memorial dated at London, that at the time of his banishment, several large debts were due to him in America, which he had been unable to recover, and he desired relief. Though sums of money due to proscribed Loyalists were not included, (as it was generally admitted), in the confiscation acts, the courts of some of the States were slow to coerce debtors.

**STONE, EBENEZER.** Died in Queen's County, New Brunswick, in 1836, aged eighty-nine.

**STORY, ENOCH.** Of Pennsylvania. Went to England. In 1779 he was in London.

**STOWE, EDWARD.** Mariner, of Boston. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**STOWELL, CORNELIUS.** Lieutenant of militia, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Returning at night, early in 1775, from a visit to a neighbor, who was suspected of desertion from the popular cause, he was knocked down, and badly bruised and wounded, because he was known as a true friend to government, and was supposed to exercise an influence upon the political course of a neighbor, at whose house he had passed the evening.

**STRAIGHT, WILLIAM.** Of Killingsworth, Connecticut. He was a refiner of iron. In 1783 he arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union.

**STRANG, DANIEL.** In 1777 he was taken with a paper in his possession written by Colonel Robert Rogers, who then commanded the Queen's Rangers, dated at Valentine's Hill, 30th December, 1776, which authorized him, or any other gentleman, to bring in recruits for his Majesty's service, and which pointed out the terms and rewards that were to be offered to persons who enlisted. When captured, Strang was

near the Whig camp at Peekskill. "He was tried by a court-martial, and, making no defence, was condemned to suffer death, on the charge of holding correspondence with the enemy, and lurking around the camp as a spy. General Washington approved the sentence."

**STRANGE, GABRIEL.** Was an officer in a corps of Loyalists. He went to St. John New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He settled there, and received half-pay. He died at St. John in 1826, aged seventy-one.

**STRANGE, LOT, the 3d.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He died at or near St. John, New Brunswick, about the year 1819.

**STRICTLAND, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**STUART, JOHN.** An Episcopal minister, of New York. He lived at or near Warrensburgh. In 1775 he refused to sign the Whig Association. I suppose this to have been the gentleman who is mentioned in Mrs. Grant's *Memoirs of an American Lady*, under the year 1759, as "a pious missionary in the Mohawk country, as one who was perfectly calculated for his austere and uncourtly duties, who was wholly devoted to them, and who scarce cast a look back to the world which he had forsaken." He went to Canada.

**STUART, JOHN.** A native of South Carolina. Was Indian Agent, and member of his Majesty's Council for most of the Southern Colonies. The documents of the time show that Mr. Stuart was an active and formidable opponent of the Whigs and their measures. In June, 1779, the Committee of Intelligence of Charleston, addressed to him two letters, in which they set forth the views entertained of him by the public, and to which he replied very fully, July 18, of that year. Mr. Stuart was then at St. Augustine, Florida, to which place, it appears, he had gone from Charleston, in consequence of information of a design to seize his person. The Committee called his quitting South Carolina, a precipitate departure; but he answered, that he should "ever consider it a most fortu-

nate escape." They told him that his estate would be considered as a "security for the good behavior of the Indians," to which remark he rejoined, that it was "disagreeable that his all should be held by so precarious tenure," and the "holding of his personal safety and life itself on such terms, would be more so."

**STRUDWICKE, SAMUEL.** The secretary, and a member of the Council, of North Carolina. He was present with Hasell, Rutherford, Howard, and Cornell, in Council, March 1, 1775, and conceiving the highest detestation of illegal meetings, advised Governor Martin to issue a Proclamation to inhibit and forbid the meeting of the Whig Convention called at Newbern on the 3d of April following.

**STURGIS, EBENEZER.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading. Two others of the name, of Reading, were members; viz: a second Ebenezer, and Benjamin.

**SULLIVAN, BARTHOLOMEW.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776. George Sullivan did the same.

**SULLIVAN, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. Went to England. In 1779 he was in London.

**SUTHERLAND, ALEXANDER.** Was an ensign in the Royal Fensible Americans. He was continued in service after that corps was disbanded, and received a commission in the British army.

**SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM.** In 1782 he was a lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion, and quartermaster of the corps.

**SUTTEN, WILLIAM.** A magistrate, of Westchester County, New York. A Protester.

**SUTTER, CHARLES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**SUTTER, JAMES.** Died in New Brunswick in 1817, at the age of eighty-six.

**SUTTON, WILLIAM.** A magistrate, of North Hempstead, New York. A distinguished Loyalist. In 1779 he was seized at Cow Neck, by a party of Whigs, and carried away prisoner.

**SUYDAM.** Cornelius, Jacob, Farnandus, Jacobus, John, and Hendrick, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. John Suydam was an Addresser of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-second Regiment, April, 1779. Some Whigs, taken prisoners, were quartered at the house of Jacob.

**SWANTON, JOHN.** An ensign in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**SWANWICK, RICHARD.** An officer of the Customs, Philadelphia. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**SWASEY, JOSEPH.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**SWEET, GEORGE.** Of Rhode Island. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and one child, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783. He died at Carlton, near that city, in 1818, aged sixty-nine.

**SWIFT, JOSEPH.** A captain in the Pennsylvania Loyalists.

**SWITZER, PETER.** A grantee of a lot in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**SYMONDSON, JOHN.** Entered the military service of the king, and in 1782 was a lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died in that Colony.

**TARBELL, HUGH.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage.

**TARBELL, SAMUEL.** A lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons.

**TAYLOR, ARCHIBALD.** Of North Carolina. A major of the Royal Militia of North Carolina. He died at Nassau, New Providence, in 1816.

**TAYLOR, DANIEL.** Of New York. In 1777 he was dispatched by Sir Henry Clinton to Burgoyne, with intelligence of the capture of Fort Montgomery, and was taken on his way by the Whigs as a spy. Finding himself in danger, he turned aside, took a small silver ball or bullet from his pocket and

swallowed it. The act was seen, and General George Clinton, into whose hands he had fallen, ordered a severe dose of emetic tartar to be administered, which caused him to discharge the bullet. On being unscrewed, the silver was found to contain a letter from the one British General to the other, which ran as follows.

"Fort Montgomery, Oct. 8, 1777.

"Nous voici — and nothing between us but *Gates*. I sincerely hope this *little* success of ours may facilitate your operations. In answer to your letter of 28th of September by C. C., I shall only say, I cannot presume to order, or even advise, for reasons obvious. I heartily wish you success.

"Faithfully yours,

"H. CLINTON."

"To General Burgoyne."

Taylor was tried, convicted, and executed, shortly after his detection.

TAYLOR, GILHAM. Died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1843, aged eighty-six.

TAYLOR, JAMES. Died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, January, 1835, aged seventy-nine years. He was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and emigrated to New York in early life, and during the Revolution was present on many a hard fought field. He went to St. Andrew at the peace in 1783, and built the third house erected in that town, which stood until within a few months of his decease.

TAYLOR, JAMES. One of the earliest settlers of New Brunswick. Died on the river St. John, January, 1834, at the age of seventy-three. He was a member of the House of Assembly for some years, for the County of Sunbury. He left a large family.

TAYLOR, JAMES. Of New York. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at Sheffield, in that Colony, in 1841, aged eighty-six, leaving three sons and four daughters.

TAYLOR, JAMES. A magistrate. Died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1835, aged seventy-nine.



**TAYLOR, JOHN.** Of Boston. Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage. John Taylor, Esquire, died at Boston in 1817, aged seventy-seven.

**TAYLOR, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**TAYLOR, JOHN.** In 1782 he was quartermaster of the Guides and Pioneers.

**TAYLOR, JOHN WARD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**TAYLOR, JOSEPH.** Merchant, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to England. I conclude that Joseph Taylor, who died at Boston in 1816, at the age of seventy-one, was the same.

**TAYLOR, MATTHEW.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**TAYLOR, NATHANIEL.** Deputy naval officer, of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775, went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. A person of this name died at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1810, aged seventy-three.

**TELFAIR, ALEXANDER.** Of Halifax, North Carolina. In 1779 his property was confiscated.

**TELFAIR, HUGH.** Of Halifax, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**TEMPLE, ROBERT.** Of Massachusetts. In 1775 he took passage at Boston for London, but the vessel in which he embarked proving leaky, the captain put into Plymouth, Massachusetts, to refit. While at Plymouth, in May 31, 1775, Mr. Temple addressed the following letter to the Committee of Safety.

"I, Robert Temple, of Ten Hills, near Charlestown, New England, do declare, that I have received no injury to my

property, nor have I been under any apprehensions of danger to either my person or property from the troops that are under the command of General Ward; but it is a fact, that I have been so threatened, searched for, attacked by the name of Tory, an enemy to this country, and treated in such a manner, that not only my own judgment, but that of my friends, and almost the whole of the town where I lived, made it necessary for me to fly from my home. I am confident that this is owing to the wickedness of a few, who have prejudiced some short-sighted people against me, who live too far from my abode to be acquainted with my proper character. I am confirmed in this opinion from the kind protection that my wife and family have received, and continue to receive from General Ward, as well as from the sentiments which the Committee of Safety have been pleased to entertain of me.

"R. TEMPLE."

As Mr. Temple was represented to be "a high-flying Tory," he was made prisoner at Plymouth, and sent to the camp at Cambridge. His papers were also secured, and among them were found several letters from officers of the royal army at Boston to friends at home. He was released, went abroad, and was in London with his family in 1780. He died in England before the close of the war. His brother, Sir John Temple, Baronet, who was consul-general of Great Britain to the United States, married a daughter of Governor Bowdoin.

TENBROECK, PETER. A magistrate, of Tryon, now Montgomery County, New York. A signer of the Declaration of loyalty in 1775.

TERREE, ZEBEDEE. Of Freetown, Massachusetts. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. The son of a Freetown Loyalist has informed me, that Terree was in New Brunswick for a time, but returned to, and died in the United States, at or near his old home in Massachusetts.

TERRY, EPHRAIM. Died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1833, aged ninety-one years.

**TERRY, PARTIAL.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Son of a respectable Whig of that beautiful valley. Joining the force of Tories and Indians sent against the settlement, it is averred, that "with his own hands he murdered his father, mother, brothers, and sisters, stripped off their scalps, and cut off his father's head." The story is of doubtful truth, though it obtained common belief in 1778, and is yet to be found in history.

**TERRY, THOMAS.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. He was also engaged in the Massacre, and the tale that he "butchered his own mother, his father-in-law, his sisters and their infant children," rests upon the same dubious authority as the account which precedes.

**THACHER, BARTHOLOMEW.** A captain in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**THADFORD, WILLIAM.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration against the Whigs, January, 1775.

**THAIN, JAMES.** Went to St John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city in 1783.

**THAYER, ARODL.** Marshal of the Admiral Court, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**THAYER, ZIPHION.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

**THEALE, CHARLES.** Died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1814, aged seventy-nine.

**THOMAS, CHARLES.** Of Connecticut. In the struggle he engaged in marine enterprises on the side of the crown, but was unfortunate in his exertions and results. He settled at St John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and died in that city in 1818, aged seventy-five, "a worn-out American exile." That "he never wavered in his attachment to his king," was his boast.

**THOMAS, EVAN.** A native of Pennsylvania. Settled at New Brunswick. He died at Pennfield, December, 1835, aged ninety, leaving children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great, great-grandchildren.

**THOMAS, GEORGE.** An ensign in the King's American Regiment, and quartermaster of the corps.

**THOMAS, HENRY.** Of New York. During the Revolution he commanded a company in a Loyalist corps; and in 1783 he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. The British government continued him in service, and he was assistant engineer in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia for a period of forty years. He died at St. John, in 1828, at the age of eighty-two.

**THOMAS, NATHANIEL RAY.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1751. He bore the odious office of Mandamus Councillor, and shared in the troubles from mobs, which were visited upon most of the members of that board. His property was confiscated. He went to Halifax in 1776. His death occurred in Nova Scotia in 1791. He is spoken of in *McFingal*, as

“That Marshfield blunderer, Nat. Ray Thomas.”

**THOMAS, STEPHEN, SAMUEL, WALTER, and THOMAS.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. The last died in that city in 1831, aged eighty-five.

**THOMAS, —.** He commanded a company of Loyalists called the Bucks County Volunteers; and for a time was engaged in a predatory warfare in the vicinity of Philadelphia. After Arnold's treason, he was under the traitor's orders, and accompanied him in his expedition to Virginia.

**THOMPSON, SIR BENJAMIN.** Better known as Count Rumford. He was born in Massachusetts, in 1753. It was intended that he should become a merchant, but he evinced great devotion to the mechanic arts, and little or no aptitude for business. Through the kindness of his friend, Sheriff Baldwin, he obtained leave to attend philosophical lectures at Cambridge; and afterwards taught school at Rumford, now Concord, New Hampshire. While at Concord, he married a daughter of the Reverend Mr. Walker, then the widow of B. Rolfe. By this marriage his pecuniary circumstances were rendered easy. In the Revolutionary controversy, he seems inclined to have been a Whig,

but was distrusted by that party, and at length incurred their unqualified odium. Had there been less suspicion, and more kindness, it is very probable that his talents would have been devoted to his country. As it was, he adhered to the king, abandoned his family, and in 1775 went to England. There he accepted of civil employment under the government, and under the patronage of Lord Germaine, and became an under-secretary. Towards the close of the war he came out to New York, and was in command of a regiment called the King's American Dragoons. Returning to England, he was knighted, and received half-pay. Becoming acquainted with the minister of the Duke of Bavaria, he was induced to go to Munich, where he introduced important reforms in the police. From this prince he received high military rank, and the title of Count Rumford, of the empire. He was again in London in the year 1800, and projected the Royal Institution of Great Britain. He died in France in 1814. His first wife, whom he appears to have deserted, died in New Hampshire, in 1792. Count Rumford bequeathed a handsome sum to Harvard University, and a Professorship bears his name. His philosophical labors and discoveries gave him a high reputation, and caused him to be elected member of many learned societies. His name is found among the proscribed and banished in New Hampshire, by the statute of 1778.

**THOMPSON, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1777 he was appointed by General Robertson to the agency of cutting and supplying the poor of the city of New York with wood, at the "cost of cutting and carting, and four shillings per load for his trouble." Fuel, at the time of this appointment, was high; but, in consequence of the large quantities brought in, walnut wood was soon reduced to £4 per cord, and fifty-five shillings for any other. During some part of the war, the ill-fated Andre was Mr. Thompson's boarder. In 1783 he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, where he established himself as a merchant. He was an alderman, and for eighteen years the chamberlain of that city. He died at St. John in 1825, aged seventy. He occupied the Caldwell House, in Prince William Street, which

was the first framed building erected in St. John, and was burned in the fire of 1837.

THOMPSON, ANDREW and G. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Were addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. A Loyalist of the name of George Thomson, of South Carolina, was in England the year previous. Perhaps some of the following should be *Thomson*.

THOMPSON, ARCHIBALD. Was detected in 1778, with a letter for Brant, and imprisoned.

THOMPSON, DAVID. Shipwright, of Southwick, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779. David Thomson was at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1784, an Addresser of Sir Charles Douglass.

THOMPSON, DOUGALD. Of New York. Was at Castine, Maine, from the time the royal forces took possession of that place until they evacuated it at the peace. He died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, in 1812, aged sixty-three.

THOMPSON, GEORGE. Of Georgia. Went to England previous to July, 1779.

THOMPSON, JOHN. Of Halifax, North Carolina. Lost his property by confiscation in 1779.

THOMPSON, WILLIAM. Of Mispillion, Delaware. Was proscribed in 1778.

THOMPSON, ——. Of Medford, Massachusetts. In June, 1775, news reached the Provincial Congress, (as a Committee of that body reported), that, the Irvings of Boston, had fitted out, under color of chartering to Thompson, a schooner of their own, to make a voyage to New Providence to procure "fruit, turtle, and provisions of other kinds, for the sustenance and feasting of those troops who are, as pirates and robbers, committing daily hostilities and depredations on the good people of this Colony and all America." Congress therefore resolved, that Captain Samuel McCobb, a member, "be immediately despatched to Salem and Marblehead, to secure said Thompson, and prevent said vessel from going said voyage, and cause the said Thompson to be brought to this Congress." A Mr. Thompson, of Medford, died in England during the war;

probably the same. I find also, that James Thomson accompanied the British troops to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston; and that Joseph Thompson, of Massachusetts, was in London in 1779, an Addresser of the king.

**THOMPSON.** Residence unknown. Three were officers in the New Jersey Volunteers; namely, John, a lieutenant in the first battalion; Lewis, an ensign, and Cornelius, an ensign and adjutant of the second. Benjamin was cornet of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers; and James, a lieutenant in the Second American Regiment; possibly the latter was the James Thomson above, who left Boston in 1776.

**THORN, WILLIAM and JOSEPH.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**THORNE, PETER.** Died at Wilmot, Nova Scotia, in 1744, aged eighty-seven. Peter Thorn, of Fairfield County, Connecticut, was a member of the Reading Association in 1775.

**THORNE.** Twenty-three, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Charles, Samuel, Joseph, Samuel, Benjamin junior, John, Benjamin, Melancthon, Stephen, Thomas junior, George, Joseph, Philip, Stephen, Philip, Daniel, Stephen junior, Joseph, Thomas, Richard, John, Edward, and Oliver.

**THORP, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city in 1783.

**THROCKMORTON, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the King's Rangers. In November, 1782, he had retired to the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence.

**THURSTON, JOHN, Junior.** Of Rhode Island. In 1777 he received a commission as lieutenant in the Loyal Newport Associators.

**TIDD, JOSEPH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city in 1783.

**TILDEN, ISRAEL.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**TILLY, SAMUEL.** Of Brooklyn, New York. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick. He died in that Colony. Elisabeth Morgan, his widow, died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1835, aged eighty-four.

**TILSON, MATTHEW.** Of Pennsylvania. Was tried in 1778 on a charge of supplying the enemy with provisions, and found guilty. He was sentenced to be confined in the Provost, and by day to be continually employed on fatigue duty, one month.

**TILTON, JOHN.** He was one of the party who hung Captain Huddy in 1782.

**TIMMINS, JOHN.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. He went to England, and I suppose he died there before the year 1808; as the decease of Mary, his widow, at Liverpool, is then recorded.

**TIMMS, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**TISDALE, EPHRAIM.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. In 1775 he fled from home, and went to New York. During the war, while on a voyage to St. Augustine, he abandoned his vessel at sea, to avoid capture, and gained the shore in safety. Though nearly destitute of money, he accomplished an overland journey to New York, a distance by the route which he travelled, of fifteen hundred miles. In 1783 he embarked at New York for New Brunswick, in the ship *Brothers*, Captain Walker; and on the passage, his wife gave birth to a son, who was named for the master of the ship. Mr. Tisdale held civil and military offices in New Brunswick. He removed to Upper Canada in 1808, and died in that Colony in 1816. He left eight sons and four daughters. Walker Tisdale, Esquire, of St. John, (the son above referred to), was in Canada in 1845, when the descendants of his father there were one hundred and sixty-nine, of whom he saw one hundred and sixty-three. The Tisdales of Canada were active on the side of the crown during the recent Canadian rebellion. They are distinguished for Loyalty.

**TISDALE, HENRY.** Of Freetown, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. After living in New Brunswick about three years, he returned to Freetown, where he died.



**TITUS.** Six of the name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Samuel, Charles, Samuel, Richard, Peter, and Peter junior. David Titus, of the same County, was an Addresser of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-second Regiment, April, 1779.

**TOBLER, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**TOD, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**TODD, CORTLANDT.** Of Solebury, Pennsylvania. He was proscribed in 1778. In 1782 he was an ensign in the Pennsylvania Loyalists.

**TOLLY, JOHN.** Of Southwick, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**TOMLINSON, ISAAC.** Was a lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons. John and Joseph were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. J. E. Tomlinson, of North Carolina, went to England, and was an Addresser of the king in 1779.

**TOMPKINS, JOHN.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains. His son John was also a Protester.

**TOMPKINS, THOMAS.** Died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged eighty. His wife, with whom he lived fifty years, died at the same place, the same year, at the age of seventy-seven. The Honorable Thomas Wyer, a member of the Council of New Brunswick, married their daughter.

**TONGE, W. P.** Was banished, and his estate was confiscated. In 1794 he represented to the British government, that several large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment had not been recovered, and he prayed for relief.

**TONGUE, WINKWORTH.** An ensign in the Royal Fensible Americans. He died at Jamaica, West Indies.

**TOOLE, JOHN.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1827, aged seventy-four.

**TOWNE, BENJAMIN.** Commenced the publication of the Pennsylvania Evening Post, at Philadelphia, January, 1775, as a Whig paper, and in opposition to Humphreys's Ledger, com-

menced the same month. Towne remained a Whig until the British army took possession of the city, when he became a Loyalist. On the evacuation of the city, he professed to return to his former sentiments, and his paper again advocated the popular cause, but he had now the respect and confidence of neither Whigs nor Loyalists. Though proscribed by the government of the State for his aberration, he continued the Evening Post without being molested. Desiring to get into favor with his first friends, he requested the celebrated Witherspoon, then a member of Congress, to renew his contributions to the Post, which the Doctor declined, but told him if he would make his peace with the country by publishing an acknowledgment of his offence, a profession of his penitence, and a petition for forgiveness, their old relations should be resumed. This Towne promised to do, and asked Witherspoon to write the article, which he did immediately; but Towne, disliking some passages which the Doctor would not allow him to omit, refused to comply with his promise. The piece, however, found its way into the public prints, and passing as the production of Towne, raised his reputation as a writer. In this Recantation, Towne is made to speak of himself thus. "I was originally an understrapper to the *famous* Galloway in his *infamous* squabble with Goddard, and did in that service contract such a habit of meanness in thinking, and scurrility in writing, that nothing exalted \* \* \* \* could ever be expected from me. Now changing of sides is not any way surprising in a person answering the above description." Again, and in conclusion, "I do hereby recant, draw back, eat in, and swallow down, every word that I have ever spoken, written, or printed to the prejudice of the United States of America, hoping it will not only satisfy the good people in general, but also all those scatter-brained fellows who call one another out to shoot pistols in the air, while they tremble so much they cannot hit the mark," &c. &c. Towne died July, 1793. He did not possess the faculty of gaining and retaining property, though not deficient in talents. That he lacked stability, if not moral principle, seems manifest.

**TOWNSEND, BENJAMIN.** Residence unknown. Was an ensign in the New York Volunteers.

**TOWNSEND, CHAUNCEY.** Of Wilmington, North Carolina. Lost his property by confiscation in 1779.

**TOWNSEND, GREGORY.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. A person of this name died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1798.

**TOWNSEND, JOB.** Residence unknown. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**TOWNSEND, JOHN.** A magistrate. He lived at Oyster Bay, New York. In 1779 a party of Rebels seized him in his house, and carried him prisoner to Connecticut.

**TOWNSEND, LEVIN.** Residence unknown. A lieutenant in the Maryland Loyalists.

**TOWNSEND, RICHARD.** A store-keeper, at North Hempstead, New York. A distinguished Loyalist. In 1782 a party of Whigs carried him prisoner to Connecticut, but subsequently released him on parole.

**TOWNSEND, STEPHEN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**TOWNSEND.** Twenty-two, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance to Lord Richard and General William Howe in a Representation and Petition, October, 1776. To wit: Micajah, Timothy, W., Henry junior, Richard, John, Richard junior, Richard, Absalom, Robert, Henry, Samuel, Henry, John junior, James junior, Hewlett, John, Prior, Samuel, George junior, W., and Jotham. Nathaniel and Nicholas Townsend, of the same County, signed a Declaration against the Whigs in 1775.

**TOWERS, WILLIAM.** Died at Tower Hill, St. David, Province of New Brunswick, January, 1835. He was the principal workman at the erection of the fort at Bagaduce, (now Castine, Maine,) which was built by the British forces, and maintained to the close of the Revolution. After the evacuation of that post, he removed to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, and built there, in 1783, the first house. Thence he removed to

St. David, an entire wilderness, and settled about seven miles from the head of Oak Bay, on a fine hard-wood ridge, to which he gave the name of Tower Hill. He was the father of a numerous family, and was possessed of a strong constitution. His age was eighty-four years.

**TRAIL, ROBERT, Esquire.** He was Comptroller of the Customs, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, with a salary of about £180 sterling per annum. He was included in the New Hampshire proscription act of 1778. His wife was a near relative of William Whipple, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He had three children, Robert and William, who settled in Europe; and Mary, who married Kieth Spence, Esquire, of Portsmouth, and whose son, Robert Trail Spence, was a captain in the United States Navy.

**TRAPHAGER, HENRY.** Of New York. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick; he died there in 1817, aged seventy-four.

**TRAVERS, FRANCIS.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1821, aged sixty-eight.

**TRAVIES, JEREMIAH.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester.

**TRECARTIN, MARTIN.** Of Dutchess County, New York. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783, and was a grantee.

**TRUP, JOHN.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration of loyalty in 1775.

**TROUTBECK, REVEREND JOHN.** Of Boston. Assistant rector of King's Chapel from 1755 to 1775. Doctor Caner was the rector. The Revolution drove both from their people. Mr. Troutbeck was an Addresser of Gage, and was proscribed and banished. He went to England, and died there, near the close of the war; he was a Loyalist Addresser of the king as late as July, 1779.

**TROWBRIDGE, EDMUND.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1728. At the Revolutionary era he was a member of the Council, and a Judge of the Supreme Court. He was elected to the Council several times prior to 1776, but was left out that year with other government-men,

namely, Hutchinson, and Andrew and Peter Oliver; and the Governor, in the exercise of his prerogative, disallowed the choice of several Whigs. Judge Trowbridge died in 1793.

**TRUIR, HUGH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**TRUITT, SOLOMON, Junior.** Of Sussex County, Delaware. In 1778 he was required by law, to surrender himself within a specified time, or lose his estate.

**TRYON, HONORABLE WILLIAM.** He was educated to the profession of arms, and was an officer in the British service. Appointed Lieutenant Governor of North Carolina, the death of Governor Dobbs left him at the head of the government of that Colony in 1765; and he continued to administer its affairs until July, 1771, when he was transferred to New York. During the whole period of his administration in North Carolina, the public mind was successively agitated by the Stamp Act, and a civil war, known in the annals of the Colony as the Regulation, or the rebellion of a party who assumed the name of Regulators. The oppressive taxes growing out of the French war, and the knavery of the officers of the law, were the subjects of their complaints, and the alleged causes of their taking up arms.

Governor Tryon's wife — a Miss Wake — and her sister, Miss Esther Wake, were lovely and accomplished women, and tradition relates, that they exercised much influence in public affairs. For the first two years of his administration his headquarters were on the Cape Fear River; but he succeeded, through the blandishments of Lady Tryon and her sister, in obtaining an appropriation for a splendid palace, though the Colony was poor, and great opposition was made to the measure. The sum of £5,000 was first set apart for the purpose; but £10,000 more were found necessary to complete the edifice; and as Tryon's dinners were princely, and the fascination of the ladies of his family were irresistible, the Assembly were prevailed upon, after a great deal of management, to make a second, and the required grant. As the controversy progressed, the Governor's unpopularity increased; and, to

save his waning authority, he mingled with the common people, and prepared for them feasts and routs. On one occasion, according to the accounts of the day, he barbecued an ox, and placed it on the table as one dish; but the people, on its being announced that the repast was ready, rushed in a mass to the table, upset the barrels of liquors which had been provided, and threw the ox into the river. Tryon, mortified and dejected, retired from the crowd to his house. The day was passed in riot and tumult. Quarrels with the Assembly on various subjects followed from time to time; and in 1771, as before remarked, Tryon was transferred to the government of New York, and was succeeded in that State by General Robinson in 1780.

The spirit of the man, while at the head of affairs in New York, may be fully illustrated by a single circumstance. "I should," said he in 1777, "were I in more authority, burn every committee-man's house within my reach, as I deem those agents the wicked instruments of the continued calamities of this country; and in order sooner to purge the country of them, I am willing to give twenty-five silver dollars for every acting committee-man who shall be delivered up to the King's troops."

It is claimed by the friends of Governor Tryon, that he was "a gentleman of rank and honor, and of undaunted courage." His political course in North Carolina gives evidence of considerable talents; and his military operations in New York evince much ability and skill. But that he showed himself, in either State, to be a man of honor, or that his civil or military life in America entitles his memory to respect, is a matter of great doubt, I imagine, even with the most liberal and charitable of those, who are familiar with his public conduct. When Fairfield was burned, Mrs. Burr, a lady of great dignity of character, and possessed of most of the qualities which give distinction to her sex, resolved to remain in her dwelling, and, if possible, save it from the flames. She made personal application to Tryon to spare it; but he answered her not only uncivilly, but rudely, brutally, and with vulgarity; and when

a soldier attempted to rob her of her watch, Tryon refused to protect her. At the burning of Norwalk his conduct was equally exceptionable; since he seated himself in a chair on the top of Grammon's Hill, and calmly enjoyed the scene. Governor Tryon's property, both in North Carolina and New York, was confiscated.

**TUCKER, SOLOMON.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. Arrived at St John, New Brunswick, with his wife and four children, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783.

**TUCKER, —.** A physician, of Wilmington, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. When Mr. Quincy, of Massachusetts, was on his southern tour in 1773, he dined, March 29th, as he recorded in his journal, "at Doctor Thomas Cobham's in company with Harnett, Hooper, Burgwin, Doctor Tucker," &c. Hooper and Harnett were eminent Whigs, and the former became a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Doctor Tucker, if at that time inclined to the popular side, adhered to the crown subsequently, and to his ruin.

**TUTTS, SIMON.** Of Boston. He graduated at Harvard University in 1767, and became a merchant. In 1775 he was charged by the Boston Committee of Inspection, with selling tea, and was examined. He made a statement of the facts of the case under oath, which was published by the Committee. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died in 1801.

**TUPPER, ELDAD.** Laborer, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**TUPPER, PRINCE.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. In February, 1778, he was placed in confinement for his political delinquency.

**TURILL, JOSEPH.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage.

**TURNBULL, GEORGE.** In 1782 he was lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Third American Regiment, or New York Volunteers.

**TURNER, DAVID.** Of South Carolina. Was in commission of the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**TURNER, ROBERT.** Of Guilford, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779.

**TURNER, WILLIAM.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a loyal Declaration in 1775.

**TURNER, DAVID.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**TURNER, THOMAS.** Died at Burton, County of Sunbury, New Brunswick, in 1840, aged eighty-seven, leaving thirteen children.

**TYNG, WILLIAM.** Sheriff of Cumberland County, Maine. His ancestor came to New England about the year 1630. His grandfather, the Honorable Edward Tyng, was a gentleman of distinction, and was appointed Governor of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, but died in France. His father was the gallant Commodore Tyng, who performed valuable service as a naval officer in the war between England and France in 1745; he was the senior commander of the colonial fleet sent against Louisburg in that year, and Sir Peter Warren, who commanded the ships of the crown in the same expedition, offered him the rank of post-captain, which he declined on account of his declining years; he died at Boston in 1775, at the age of seventy-two.

William, the subject of this article, was born in Boston, August 17, 1737, and passed most of his youthful days in his native town. His early life was distinguished for correct morals, dignity of deportment, and an ardent desire to assist the unfortunate. In 1767 he was appointed sheriff of the County of Cumberland, and removed to Portland. Two years after, he married Elisabeth Ross, daughter of Alexander Ross, Esquire. He represented Falmouth in the General Court in the years 1772 and 1773; and was instructed by the town as follows:—

“Sir:—Whereas, we are sensible there is reason to complain of infringements on the liberties of the people of this province, and as you are a representative for this town, we would offer a few things for your consideration on transacting the very important business that may lay before the General



Court at the next session. We are not about to enumerate any grievances particularly, as we doubt not the wisdom of the General Court is amply sufficient to investigate, not only every grievance, but every inconvenience the province at present labors under; all we mean is, to suggest some method whereby all grievances may be redressed. And considering the singular abilities and good disposition of the present governor, together with his family, being embarked on the same bottom with ourselves, we know of no expedient more effectual than for the members of the General Court, by a rational and liberal behavior, to conciliate the affections of his Excellency. The particular mode of doing this, we must leave to their wisdom and prudence, which on this important occasion they will undoubtedly exert, only beg leave to observe, that could his Excellency be prevailed upon to join the other branches of the legislature in supplicating the throne for redress of any of our grievances, it appears to us the most probable way of obtaining his Majesty's royal attention and relief."

His conduct was generally conciliatory to those whose political tendencies he could not respect. There were several personal quarrels between the citizens of Falmouth in consequence of their political divisions; and Colonel Tyng was involved in one of them, and with a friend. He and General Preble met in King street, when some conversation took place about an expected mob, in which he called the General an old fool, and said, that "were he not an old man he would chastise him;" whereupon Preble "threatened to cane or knock him down, if he should repeat the words." Tyng drew his sword, and in turn threatened to run the General through; but the latter collared and shook him. They, however, parted on good terms, as the Colonel asked Preble's pardon. When, in September, 1774, he appeared before the County Convention to answer certain questions propounded by the Whigs, he seems to have given entire satisfaction in affixing his name to a Declaration as follows:—

"Whereas great numbers of the inhabitants of this County are now assembled near my house, in consequence of the false

representation of some evil-minded persons, who have reported that I have endeavored all in my power to enforce the late acts of Parliament relating to this province; I do hereby solemnly declare, that I have not in any way whatever acted, or endeavored to act, in conformity to said acts of Parliament. And in compliance with the commands of the inhabitants so assembled, and by the advice of a committee from the several towns in this County now assembled in Congress, I further declare I will not, as Sheriff of said County, or otherwise, act in conformity to, or by virtue of, said acts, unless by the general consent of said County. I further declare, I have not received any commission inconsistent with the charter of this province, nor any commission whatever, since the first day of July last."\*

Soon after the affair at Lexington, he left Maine, and went to Halifax. During the troubles with Mowatt, which terminated in the burning of Falmouth, the country people who assembled there under Thompson, took from his house a silver cup and tankard, and his gold-laced hat. But Congress ordered the silver plate to be restored, and it was delivered to Mrs. Tyng's mother. After the royal troops entered the city of New York, he repaired thither. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished under the act of Massachusetts. While in New York, Edward Preble, a midshipman in the service of Massachusetts, who was afterwards the distinguished Commodore Preble of the Navy of the United States, was carried there a prisoner of war. He was the son of General Preble, with whom Colonel Tyng had the quarrel related above; but the young naval officer, who was afflicted with a dangerous sickness, was restored to his family through Tyng's intercession, after receiving from him every attention and kindness that his situation required. At the close of the war, Colonel Tyng retired to the river St. John, New Brunswick, and was one of the agents of the British government for the settlement of the Loyalists who emigrated to that Colony. He was also appointed

---

\* He was commissioned a colonel by Gage, in 1774.

Chief Justice of a Court of Judicature, and was respected for his dignity and humanity as a Judge. Six lots in the city of St. John were granted him by the crown. He resided there in 1784; but was at Georgetown in 1785. In 1793 he returned to the United States, and settled at Gorham, Maine, where he remained during life. He was devotedly attached to agricultural pursuits, and to the enjoyments of social intercourse. His house was the seat of hospitality, and of instructive and delightful conversation; and the sorrowing, care-worn, and unfortunate, were ever relieved. He died December 10, 1807, of apoplexy. St. Paul's Church, of the Episcopal communion, Portland, was erected under his immediate patronage, and there his remains were carried for the performance of the funeral service, attended by his brethren of the Masonic Lodge, clad in full mourning. His wife, to whom he was most tenderly devoted, bore him no children. Denied posterity, he regarded with the most affectionate tenderness those whom he adopted, to supply the place of natural offspring. He was a Christian; and secret communion with his God was his daily practice. In the outward observances of his profession, as a member of the church, he was blameless. William Tyng, in a word, was a true man in every relation of life; and his memory is to be cherished by all who love such, whatever their sectarian or political differences or preferences. Madam Tyng, as his relict was denominated, continued at Gorham, and closed her life there towards the end of the year 1831.

**TYRELL, WILLIAM.** Warehouse-keeper of the Superintendent Department, established by Sir William Howe at New York, in 1777.

**UNDERHILL.** Of New York. Several of this name were Protesters against Whig Congresses and Committees, at White Plains, April, 1775. N. Underhill, Esquire, who signed as mayor, John Underhill, Lancaster, Israel, Bartholomew, and Benjamin. In the Protest, the signers pledged life and property to support the king and existing institutions. These Underhills were of Westchester County.

**UNDERHILL.** Eight persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Isaac, Peter, Caleb, Thomas, Daniel, Baruch, Amos, and George.

**UNDERHILL, WILLIAM.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**UNDERWOOD, JOHN.** Of Rhode Island. He joined the enemy during the war, but returning to that State, was required to quit it, by act of May, 1783. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, the same year, in the ship Union.

**UNIACKE, BARTHOLOMEW.** Captain lieutenant of the King's Orange Rangers.

**UPHAM, JABEZ.** Of Massachusetts. Brother of Joshua Upham. He died at Hampton, New Brunswick, in 1822. Bethiah, his widow, died at the same place in 1834, at the age of eighty-one.

**UPHAM, JOSHUA.** Of Brookfield, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1763. In 1775 he addressed to the Committee of Correspondence of Brookfield an able and interesting letter relative to his political sentiments, which was unanimously voted to be satisfactory. Subsequently, he incurred the displeasure of the Whigs, and became a refugee; and was proscribed and banished. Entering the British army, he attained the rank of colonel of dragoons. Settling in New Brunswick after the war, he was a Judge of the Supreme Court, and a member of the Council. Going to England on public duty in 1807, he died there the year following. Of the Loyalists who went to New Brunswick, few performed greater service to the Colony; of few is the memory more deeply cherished. Judge Upham was connected by marriage, or by blood, with many of the present distinguished families and official characters of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. His second son, Joshua N., died in Massachusetts in 1805, at the age of thirty. His eldest daughter, Elisabeth, died unmarried at Fredericton, in the spring of 1844, in the seventy-fourth year of her age; and his other daughter, Frances Chandler, wife of Honorable John W. Weldon, Speaker of the House of

Assembly, died at Richebucto, May 19, of that year, at the age of thirty-nine. His son, Reverend Charles Wentworth Upham, late Pastor of the First Church at Salem, Massachusetts, is a gentleman of fine attainments, and has enriched the literature of his country with several valuable and able productions; for his *Life of Sir Henry Vane*, he deserves the thanks of every lover of civil right, and of religious truth.

USTICK, WILLIAM and HENRY. Traders, of the city of New York. In April, 1775, at a meeting at the Liberty Pole, these persons were denounced as inveterate foes to American freedom — one voice only dissenting — on a charge of purchasing spades and shovels, and of manufacturing bill-hooks and pick-axes for the use of the royal army at Boston.

VALANCEY, CHARLES. A captain in the King's American Regiment.

VALENTINE. Caleb, Jacob, Jonah, Obadiah, David, Robert, Philip, Thomas, and William, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. William signed a Declaration the year before, as did Jeremiah Valentine, of the same County.

VALENTINE, WILLIAM. Of Camden, South Carolina. Held an office under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. His property was confiscated.

VALENTINE, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished, and his property was confiscated in 1782.

VAN ALLEN, HENRY. An ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

VAN ALLEN, WILLIAM. A captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

VANAMEER, ABRAHAM. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

VANAUSDAL, NICHOLAS. Of Jamaica, New York. Signed a Declaration against the proceedings of the Whigs, January, 1775. Abraham and Isaac Vanausdal, were also signers.

**VAN BRUNT, JOOST.** Of Jamaica, New York. Signed a Declaration in 1775.

**VAN BUSKIRK, ABRAHAM.** Of New Jersey. Entered the military service of the king, and in 1782 was lieutenant-colonel of the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He was with Arnold in his expedition to New London, and the traitor, in his official account of his honorable deeds there, speaks of the Volunteers, and of the exertions of Colonel Van Buskirk. He settled in Nova Scotia, at the close of the contest, and in 1784 was mayor of Shelburne. He received half-pay. He died in Nova Scotia.

**VAN BUSKIRK, ABRAHAM.** Of New Jersey. A captain in the King's Orange Rangers. He settled in Nova Scotia, and received half-pay.

**VAN BUSKIRK, GARRAT.** Was a native of New Jersey. His connexion with the Revolutionary troubles in that section, compelled him to leave the country at the close of the contest, and he went to St. John, New Brunswick, but subsequently settled in Nova Scotia. He died in Aylesford in 1843, aged eighty-seven years.

**VAN BUSKIRK, JACOB.** Of New Jersey. Entered the military service of the king, and in 1782 was a captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. After the war he settled in Nova Scotia, and received half-pay.

**VAN BUSKIRK, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. A lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**VAN CORTLANDT, PHILIP.** Of New York. In 1775 he was elected a deputy from Westchester County, to meet delegates from other counties to appoint delegates to the Continental Congress. But he entered the military service of the king, and in 1782 was major of the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. At the peace he went to Nova Scotia. One of his daughters married Sir Edward Buller of the royal navy; another married Captain Evans of the British army.

**VAN CORTLANDT, PHILIP, Junior.** Of New York. In 1782 he was an ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**VAN DAM, ANTHONY.** Of New York. In 1775 he took an active part in the Revolutionary proceedings; was appointed a member of the Committee of One Hundred, and of the Committee for Instituting a Military Night Watch. He was also officially employed in matters connected with forwarding stores to Albany. He went to England, and died in London in 1807, aged seventy-seven.

**VAN DEUSEN, JAMES.** Was at first a Whig and enlisted in the army, but deserted, and joined the royal forces. He was taken by his former friends, tried, convicted, and put to death, in 1780.

**VAN DUMONT, WILLIAM.** A lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**VAN DYNE, DOMINICUS and ARUS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance in 1776. In 1779, William, Meneus, Dow, and Ort Van Dyne, of that County, were Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling.

**VAN HORNE, GABRIEL.** Died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1815, aged sixty-seven; and his widow, Mary, died at the same place the same year.

**VAN HORN, WILLIAM.** A lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**VAN NOORSTRANT.** Eight of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: John, Abraham, Cornelius, John, Jacob, Martin, Albert, and John.

**VAN NORSTRANDT, AARON.** Of Jamaica, New York. Signed a Declaration in 1775.

**VAN NOSTRANDT.** Four of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Daniel junior, John, Anthony, and Aaron.

**VAN ORDEN, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**VANPELT, SARAH.** She went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**VANPELT, TEUNIS.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

VAN SHAACK, PETER, Esquire. Of Kinderhook, New York. An exile to England, but returned to New York after the war, practised law, and was eminent in the profession. He seems to have been a most estimable man, and to have enjoyed the entire confidence and friendship of John Jay, Egbert Benson, Richard Harrison, Gouverneur Morris, George Clinton, and other Whigs, without interruption and during life. In 1778 the state of Mrs. Van Shaack's health became alarming, and it was desirable that she should visit the city of New York, the place of her nativity. Her physicians were of the opinion, that, in the peculiar state of her mind, her native air and proximity to the sea would be of more benefit than medicine. Her husband applied to the Governor of New York for leave to carry her there. The city was in possession of the British, and though that lady herself, as well as her partner, were objects of universal love and esteem, the request of the dying woman was refused. Such was the stern decree of war, of civil war. Again, Mr. Van Shaack applied for liberty to take his sick wife within the British lines, and was again refused. She was wasting away under a consumption. Of the medical staff of Burgoyne's army then prisoners, was a Doctor Hayes, of great reputed skill, and Lafayette was asked to allow the British surgeon to visit her, but the Committee of Safety interfered, and the humane mission was forbidden. She soon died. In her last moments, she told her heart-broken husband, that she forgave *him* who had prevented her from going to New York; and when he desired to know whether she would not also forgive those who had prevented Doctor Hayes from coming to her, she answered, yes, she forgave *them*, and every body.

Of all the circumstances of her sad fate, Mr. Van Shaack wrote a most touching account. He was sorely stricken. Within eight years he had lost six children, he had buried his father, had been deprived of the use of one eye, and was harassed with the fear of total blindness. Under these circumstances, the commotions of the time had broken up a flourishing business, and he was now an outlaw about to depart from his native land. "Torn from the nearest and dearest of



all human connexions," are his own words, "by the visitation of Almighty God, and by means of the public troubles of my country, I am now going into the wide world, without friends, without fortune, with the remembrance of past happiness, and the future prospect of future adversity."

The order for his banishment bore the signature of Leonard Gansevoort, Junior, Secretary of the Board of Commissioners, who had been his student at law. "Leonard," said he, "you have signed my death warrant, but I appreciate your motives." In other words, "Leonard, I know your worth, you have taken one side of the controversy, and I the other. You decided from principle, and so did I." Of overt acts against his country, Van Shaack had committed none, his sole offences were his opinions. That he was a pure and noble man, there is sufficient proof. On his return from England, Mr. Jay went on board of the ship, took him to the Governor's, the Chief Justice's, &c., and he received a hearty welcome from all; and it is to be remarked, that the friends who thus cordially greeted him, were not of the moderate Whigs alone, but of those styled violent Whigs, of whom George Clinton was regarded the head. Mr. Van Shaack died in 1832, aged eighty-five, and was buried at Kinderhook, New York. His Life, by his son, which is mainly composed of his correspondence, is an interesting and instructive work.

VANDYKE, ——. He belonged, probably, to New Jersey; but possibly to Pennsylvania. In 1777, or 1778, he was commissioned to raise a corps of Loyalists, and in May of the latter year he had embodied a force consisting of three troops of light dragoons, and one hundred and seventy-four foot soldiers: total number, three hundred and six.

VAN WART, JACOB. Of New York. Emigrated to New Brunswick at the close of the war, where he settled. He died in King's County in 1838, aged seventy-eight. He was accompanied by his brothers, William and Isaac. Isaac died some years ago, but William is still living in New Brunswick. These Van Warts, and Isaac Van Wart, who was one of the captors of Andre, were kinsmen.

**VAN WICKTEN, GAR.** Of Jamaica, New York. Signed a Declaration in 1775. Evart Van Wickten, also signed a Declaration.

**VANWINKLE, SIMEON.** Saddler, of Duck Creek, Delaware. In 1778 he was proscribed.

**VAN WYCK, THOMAS.** Of New York. In 1776 he acknowledged allegiance to Lord Richard and Sir William Howe. In 1780 he was an Addresser of Governor Robinson; in 1781 he was in the king's service, as a captain in the Loyal Queen's County Militia.

**VARDILL, JOHN.** He was educated at King's College, New York, for the ministry. Early in 1774 he embarked at that city for England, for the purpose of taking orders. After his departure, and on the death of Doctor Ogilvie, he was appointed to the rectorship in New York, but did not accept it, preferring to remain in England. It is supposed that he received some employment from the government. He was the author of some poetical satires on the Whigs; and Trumbull, in his *McFingal*, says;—

“ In Vardill, that poetic zealot,  
I view a lawn bedizen'd Prelate;  
While mitres fall, as 't is their duty,  
On heads of Chandler, and Auchmuty.”

**VASSAL, JOHN.** Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1757. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson. Early in 1775 he was driven from his seat by mobs, and took up his residence at Boston. The Committee of Safety, June 24, of the last mentioned year, “ Ordered, That the commanding officer who has the charge of the hay on John Vassal, Esquire's estate, be directed to supply Mr. Seth Brown, who has the care of the Colony horses, with as much hay as they may need for their consumption.” And furthermore, and on the same day, “ Ordered, That Mr. Brown, the keeper of the Colony horses, do not admit any horses into the stables of John Vassal, Esquire, but such as are the property of this Colony.” On the 6th of July, the Committee

voted, "That Joseph and Parsons Smith be allowed to cut, each, one ton of English hay and one ton of black-grass, on the estate of John Vassal, Esquire, in Cambridge, they to be accountable therefor; and that Mr. David Sanger be directed accordingly." Similar orders and votes passed this body relative to the estates of other Loyalists, who had been driven from their homes; and the subject came up in the Provincial Congress the same year. On the 11th of July, Congress "Resolved, that the persons employed in cutting the grass on the land of the Refugees, be allowed half a pint of rum each per day." These incidents, though slight in themselves, throw light on the transactions of the day.

Mr. Vassal's mansion-house at Cambridge became the headquarters of Washington; and is now occupied by Professor Longfellow, of Harvard University. Mr. Vassal, with his family, went to England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished, and his estate confiscated. He died in England in 1797, aged sixty. His widow survived until 1807. His son Spencer was an officer in the British army, and when he fell before Monte Video, in 1806, was a lieutenant-colonel. The Vassal family was one of the oldest and most respectable in Massachusetts. The name of Vassal is attached to the title of Lord Holland, and the late Lady Holland was of this lineage, and a descendant of the emigrant to America. This gentleman, William Vassal, Esquire, who possessed a fortune, came early to New England, and was one of the Assistants of the Colony of Massachusetts proper. But as he remained an Episcopalian, he was viewed with jealousy; and removing to Scituate, in the Colony of Plymouth, he became proprietor of a large estate, which bore the name of West Newland. After the conquest of Jamaica, he obtained an extensive grant there. He died at Barbadoes in 1655, leaving several sons and daughters. One daughter married Resolved White, a brother of the first person born in New England of English parents; a second married James Adams, of Virginia; and a third was the wife of Nicholas Ware, of the same Colony. Most of his descendants in Massachusetts at the Revolution were Loyal-

ists. A part or the whole of the property at Jamaica was still in the family; and the subject of this notice, in losing his estate at Cambridge, was, therefore, still in the enjoyment of a handsome patrimony.

**VASSALL, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. He graduated at Harvard University in 1733. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but was not sworn into office. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died in England in 1800, at the age of eighty-five.

**VALK, JACOB.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**VEAL, NATHANIEL.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**VEAL, THOMAS.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester.

**VERNON, GIDEON.** Of Pennsylvania. A nephew of Nathaniel Vernon. Following the example of his uncle, he entered the royal service, and was a captain in a corps of Loyalists. He possessed a landed property of seven hundred acres, which was confiscated, and which now is of great value. For the loss of this estate, the British government made him no compensation. He settled in New Brunswick at the close of the war, and was the first sheriff of the County of Charlotte. The latter part of his life was passed in Canada, and he died there in 1836. His son, Moses Vernon, Esquire, who was a magistrate of Charlotte County for several years, is a resident of St. John.

**VERNON, NATHANIEL.** Of Pennsylvania. He was sheriff of the County of Chester, and by a document of 1775, his office appears to have been worth £100 per annum. He accepted a commission in the military service of the crown, and in 1782 was a captain of cavalry in the British Legion. His estate was confiscated.

**VIETS, ROBERT.** An Episcopal clergyman. He abandoned his native country "to continue his allegiance to his sovereign,"

and was employed as an Episcopal missionary at Digby, Nova Scotia, for a period of twenty-four years. He died at Digby in 1811, aged seventy-four.

VINCENT, CHARLES, Senior. Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

VINCENT, ELLIAH. An ensign in the Guides and Pioneers.

WADDINGTON, JOHN. Quartermaster of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

WADE, THOMAS. Of Rhode Island. He and one child arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship Union, in the spring of 1783.

WALBRIDGE, ZEBULON. Of New York. Was included in the disfranchising law of that State of 1784, but was restored to his civil rights by an act of 1786, on his taking the oath of abjuration and allegiance.

WALDO, FRANCIS. Of Falmouth, Maine. He was the second son of General Samuel Waldo, and graduated at Harvard University in 1747. Until 1758, there was no Custom-house in Maine. A naval officer and a deputy-collector resided at Falmouth for some years previously, but the first collection district was created in that year, when Mr. Waldo was commissioned collector. His authority extended from Cape Porpus to the Kennebec. In 1763, "in pursuance of strict orders from the surveyor-general, he issued a proclamation against smuggling rum, sugar, and molasses, which had previously been winked at, and the officers were directed to execute the law with rigor." He was representative to the General Court from Falmouth for the years 1762 and 1763, but forfeiting the favor of the popular party, he was not afterward elected. In 1770 George Lyde succeeded him as collector of the customs. Soon after the burning of Falmouth he retired from Maine, and never returned. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. His property passed to the State under the confiscation act, and was sold in 1782. He went to England, and died in London in 1784. He was never married; disappointed in an affair of the heart, in 1768, his intentions in this respect were forever

abandoned. His sister married Thomas Flucker, Secretary of Massachusetts, and Flucker's only daughter married General Knox. Mrs. Knox was a lady of strong mind, and lofty manners. She inherited a large share of the Waldo Patent. The children of General Knox were three. Henry; the wife of Honorable Ebenezer Thatcher of Maine, and the mother of the late B. B. Thatcher, a fine writer; and the widow of the late Honorable John Holmes.

**WALDO, SAMUEL.** Brother of Francis, and eldest son of General Samuel Waldo, a large landed proprietor in Maine. He graduated at Harvard University in 1743, and removed to Falmouth immediately after. His family had long exercised a great influence in Maine, in consequence of their estate, and in 1744 he was elected a member of the General Court. Governor Shirley, the same year, gave him the commission of colonel. In 1753 he went to Europe, with authority from his father to procure emigrants to settle the Waldo Patent, and was successful in the objects of his mission. In 1760 he was appointed Judge of Probate for the County of Cumberland, and continued in office until his decease. Thus he held the first probate courts in Maine, and his brother Francis was appointed to the charge of the first custom-house. After his first election as representative, he was frequently re-elected, and was a member of the legislature for eight years. He died April 16th, 1770, aged forty-nine. He was buried four days after "with great parade, under the church, with a sermon, and under arms." His remains were subsequently removed to Boston. His first wife was Olive Grizzel, of Boston, whom he married in August, 1760, and who died the following February. In March, 1762, he married Sarah Erving, who bore him six children, namely, Samuel, John Erving, Francis, Ralph, Sarah, and Lucy.

**WALDO, JOSEPH.** Merchant, of Boston. He went to England, and died there in 1816, aged ninety-four. He was educated at Harvard University, and for a considerable period was the oldest graduate living, having received his degree in 1741.

**WALDRON, LIFFORD.** An ensign in the Georgia Loyalists, and quartermaster of the corps.

**WALKER.** Five persons of this name in Massachusetts, were proscribed and banished in 1778, namely, Adam, of Worcester; John, of Shrewsbury; and Gideon, Benjamin, and Zera, of Marshfield.

**WALKER, DANIEL.** Of Charlotte County, New York. Was known as "little Walker," and in 1775 some Whigs declared that "they would have him, if he could be found above ground."

**WALKER, ALEXANDER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**WALKER, THOMAS.** Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in the New York Volunteers.

**WALLACE, ALEXANDER.** A merchant, of New York, whose property was confiscated. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, composed of fifty prominent men, of whom Mr. Jay was one; and like several others of that body who finally adhered to the royal cause, was in the beginning, I suppose, of Whig sympathies. To this Committee, Francis Lewis, subsequently a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was added by unanimous consent, May 19, 1774.

**WALLACE, HUGH.** Of New York. A member of the Council of the Colony, and was considered to be in office in 1782. His estate was confiscated.

**WALLACE, JONATHAN.** Was one of the first loyal emigrants to New Brunswick. He died at St. George, August, 1840, at the age of eighty-nine.

**WALLACE, MICHAEL.** Merchant, of Virginia. He was probably in North Carolina in 1779, when his property in that State was confiscated. John Wallace was included in the attainder, and belonged also to Virginia.

**WALLOP, BENNET.** A captain of infantry in the Queen's Rangers, and major of brigade in the Loyalist forces.

**WALSH, HENRY.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**WALTER, WILLIAM, D. D.** He was Rector of Trinity Church, Summer Street, Boston. Was inducted into office in 1768,

and left his people early in the year 1776. He was an Addresser of Gage, and was proscribed and banished. Doctor Parker, who was among the very few Episcopal clergymen of New England, who remained with his flock during the Revolution, was his successor. Doctor Walter graduated at Harvard University in 1756. He died in Boston in the year 1800. He is alluded to in *McFingal*. At one period of the Revolution he appears to have been chaplain to De Lancey's Third Battalion, and in 1785 in charge of an Episcopal Church at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His son, Arthur Maynard Walter, a young gentleman of great promise, died at Boston in 1807, aged twenty-six.

**WALTERMEYER, JOHN.** A Tory partisan leader. He was noted for enterprise and daring, but not for cruelty or ferocity. In 1781, at the head of a band of Tories, Indians, and Canadians, he attempted to carry off General Schuyler, whose abode at that time was in the suburbs of Albany. The party entered the dwelling, commenced packing up the plate and a search for the General. But that gentleman opened a window, and as if speaking to an armed force of his own, called out — "Come on, my brave fellows, surround the house and secure the villains who are plundering." The happy stratagem caused Waltermeyer and his followers to betake themselves to flight.

**WALTON, ABRAHAM.** Of Queen's County, New York. In 1779 a party of rebels assailed his house, forced open the door, seized his person, and plundered the dwelling of silver plate and money. The leader of the party was supposed to be one Benjamin Kirby, "a native of Long Island, who had taken the oath of allegiance, but on D'Estaing's arrival at Sandy Hook, revolted to Jonathan." Mr. Walton was a member of the Committee of One Hundred, of the City and County of New York, in 1775, and one of the twenty-one delegates chosen to the Provincial Congress the same year. As a member of the Committee, he signed a letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of London, containing the following emphatic expression; \* \* \* "all the horrors of civil war will never compel America to submit to taxation by



authority of Parliament." But yet he was subsequently known as a distinguished Loyalist.

† WALTON, JACOB. Of New York. In 1769 he was returned to the House of Assembly from the city, and his election was viewed as a triumph of the Episcopalians over the Presbyterians. During the recess of 1775 he joined Cruger, Phillipse, and others, of the Ministerial party, in a letter on the state of public affairs to General Gage at Boston. In 1776 General Lee ordered him to remove from his house, for the accommodation of the Whig troops.

WALTON, WILLIAM. Secretary to the superintendent of police of the city of New York.

WANTON, JOSEPH. Of Rhode Island. He graduated at Harvard University in 1751. In 1769 he was elected Governor of Rhode Island. In 1775 the House of Assembly, or House of Magistrates, passed an act to raise and organize an army of fifteen hundred, against which, he, the Deputy Governor, and other members of the Upper House, entered a written dissent. Subsequently, in the same year, the popular branch passed an act, recapitulating this offence in the preamble, and stated in addition, that he had refused to issue a proclamation for a day of fasting and prayer, in accordance with a Resolve of the Assembly; that, though he had been elected Governor of the Colony for that year, he had not taken the oath of office; and, that he had refused to sign the commissions of the officers appointed to command the troops. In the body of the act, all power as governor was taken from him until he should comply with certain conditions therein stated, and authority to sign civil and military commissions was intrusted to Henry Ward, Esquire, the Colonial Secretary. These proceedings occurred in April and May, and in June the Assembly passed another act, which recited that Governor Wanton had appeared and demanded that the official oath be administered to him, but that as he had not given satisfaction to that body, his request could not be complied with. From that period, Deputy Governor Nicholas Cooke appears as the head of the executive branch of the government, and affixed his signature accord-

ingly. Mr. Wanton served as Governor of Rhode Island from 1769, and when superseded, had administered the government upwards of five years. Perhaps his appointment, under the great seal of England, to inquire into the affair of the burning of the king's ship, the *Gaspee*, by the Whigs in 1773, hastened his decline and fall. He died in 1782.

**WANTON, WILLIAM.** Of Rhode Island. In July, 1783, he was at New York, and a petitioner for grants of lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. He settled afterwards in New Brunswick, and about the year 1786 was appointed Collector of the Customs for the port of St. John. He held that office for a period of thirty years. In 1801 he went to England, accompanied by his lady, in the mast-ship, *Duke of Kent*. He died at St. John in 1816, aged eighty-two. His widow died at Exeter, England, in 1824. The monument erected over his remains is in a ruinous condition.

**WARD, BENJAMIN.** Of New York. A lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment.

**WARD, DANIEL.** Of New York. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**WARD, GILBERT.** Of Westchester County, New York. One of the Loyalist Protesters at White Plains, April, 1775.

**WARD, JOHN.** Of Westchester County, New York. He was an officer in the Loyal American Regiment, and entered the military service of the crown as early as 1776. During the war he was frequently in battle. The Loyal Americans went to New Brunswick in 1783; and when, in the course of that year, the corps was disbanded, he settled at St. John as a merchant. He filled various public stations; and for many years enjoyed the appellation of *The Father of the City*. At the time of his decease he was not only the senior magistrate of the City and County of St. John, but the oldest merchant and half-pay officer in New Brunswick. Mr. Ward was a gentleman of noble and venerable appearance. He died in 1846, in the ninety-third year of his age. His remains were taken to Trinity Church, "where the impressive funeral service of the Church of England was read, and were subsequently interred

in the New Burial Ground, followed to the grave by one of the largest and most respectable funeral processions ever seen in this city,—including, in distinct bodies, the Justices of the Peace for the City and County of St. John,—the Common Council of the city, headed by his Worship the Mayor, and his Honor the Recorder,—the members of the Legal Profession, (the Barristers being in their Gowns,) at the head of whom was his Honor Mr. Justice Carter, supported by the Honorable the Attorney General and Solicitor General,—the Grand Jury for the City and County, then attending the Circuit Court,—and the officers and men of the New Brunswick Regiment of Artillery of St. John; as well as a vast concourse of other citizens,—all anxious to pay the last sad tribute of respect to one who was so intimately associated with the early history of the country," &c.

**WARDEN, JOHN.** Of Virginia. A lawyer of some celebrity. He was unfriendly not only to American Independence, but to the adoption of the Federal Constitution.

**WARDEN, JAMES.** Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; Joseph and William Warden went to Halifax in 1776. All belonged to Boston, and the last, who was a peruke-maker, was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**WARDROBE, DAVID.** Of Westmoreland County, Virginia. In November, 1774, he was examined by the Whig Committee of that County, concerning a letter "false, scandalous, and inimical to America," which he had written to a correspondent in Scotland. The Committee passed a number of Resolves, which they recommended "to all those who regard the peace, the liberty, and rights of their country;" two were as follows. "Resolved, That the vestry of Cople Parish be desired no longer to furnish the said Wardrobe with the use of the vestry-house for his keeping school therein." And, "That all persons who have sent their children to school to the said Wardrobe, do immediately take them away, and that he be regarded as a wicked enemy to America, and be treated as such."

**WARNER, CHRISTIAN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**WARNER, JOHN.** A lieutenant in the militia, of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains.

**WARREN, ABRAHAM.** He embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776.

**WARREN, JAMES.** Brewer, of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council ordered, that failing to appear and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

**WARTONBY, WILLIAM.** Bricklayer, of Duck Creek, Delaware. In 1778 he was required to submit himself for trial for treason within a specified time, on pain of losing his estate.

**WASHBURN, ———.** Of New York. An adherent of the crown, of most infamous character. He was taken prisoner by the Whigs, and when the exchange of General Silliman and Judge Jones was arranged, it was stipulated that he should be released. In May, 1780, he was accordingly given up.

**WATERBURY, DAVID.** Of Connecticut. Settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and held various public stations. He died there in 1833, aged seventy-five. In 1775 there was a David Waterbury, lieutenant-colonel of the Connecticut militia, who, because of some difficulty, resigned.

**WATERBURY, JOHN.** Of Connecticut. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city; and entered upon the life of a merchant. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery. He died in that city in 1817, aged sixty-eight.

**WATERBURY, PETER COOKE.** Of Connecticut. Was a cornet of cavalry in Arnold's American Legion. In 1783 he settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and received half-pay.

**WATERHOUSE, SAMUEL.** Of Boston. An officer of the customs. He is described as "the most notorious scribbler, satirist, and libeller, in the service of the conspirators against the liberties of America." He accompanied the British troops to Halifax at the evacuation, and embarked for England with his family, in the ship *Aston Hall*, July, 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1779 he was in London, a Loyalist Addresser of the king.

**WATERS, ABEL.** A cornet in the King's American Dragoons.

**WATKINS, ———.** An ensign in, and the adjutant of the King's American Regiment. He was killed in 1779, at New Haven, Connecticut.

**WATSON, BROOK, Esquire.** He professed to be a Whig. Thus assuming, he visited several of the principal towns and cities in the Colonies, and gained the attention of many persons of distinction, and especially of members of Congress. At this time he was a merchant at Montreal; and returning there, after a tour which embraced Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, and New York, some of his letters to persons in Gage's army at Boston, which were intercepted, revealed his true character to be that of a spy. He went to England. In 1775, when Lord North's bill to cut off the fisheries of New England was before Parliament, he was called before the House of Commons and examined. In 1786 he became agent for the Colony of New Brunswick in England, and was the first one employed. At a subsequent period of his life, he was Lord Mayor of London. He is represented as having been a man of talents, but artful and insincere. He died at London in 1807, and was styled, Sir Watson Brook, Baronet.

**WATSON, GEORGE.** Of Massachusetts. He was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but does not appear to have taken the oath of office. I suppose this gentleman to have been the Colonel George Watson, of Plymouth, who died at that place in the year 1800; and who is said to have possessed almost every virtue that can adorn and dignify the human character.

**WATSON, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of the city. He died at Wickham, Queen's County, in 1846, at the great age of ninety-nine years.

**WATSON, JOHN.** A physician, of Newcastle, Delaware. Was proscribed in 1778; John, of Charleston, South Carolina, was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; and John, (perhaps the former), was at New York July, 1783, a petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia. See *Abijah Willard*. Jonathan, of Virginia, was in London in 1779, an Addresser of the king.

**WATTS, JOHN.** Of New York. Was a member of the Council of the Colony, and was considered to be in office in 1782. His estate was confiscated. He went to England. A daughter married Sir John Johnson, of New York, knight and baronet.

**WATTS, ———.** Of New York. Son of John Watts. He entered the royal service, and was an officer in the Royal Greens, under Sir John Johnson, his brother-in-law. In 1777 he was in the battle of Oriskany, one of the severest, and for the numbers engaged, one of the most bloody actions of the war. He was wounded, and left on the field with the slain, and was reported among the killed. But reviving from faintness, produced by loss of blood, he crawled to a brook, slaked his thirst, and two or three days after was found by some Indian scouts, and conveyed to the British camp.

**WATTS, GEORGE, and GEORGE, junior.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**WAY, JOHN.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance in 1776, and in 1779 was an Addresser of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling. The latter document was also signed by James Way of that County.

**WAYNE, RICHARD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished, and his property confiscated in 1782.

**WEATHERHEAD, JOHN.** Merchant, of the city of New York. His property was confiscated.

**WEBB, JOHN.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**WEBB, NEHEMIAH.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**WEBB, SAMUEL.** Of Westchester County, New York. Was a Protester in 1775.

**WEBB, F.** Of New York. Was in London in 1779.

**WEBB, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**WEBB, WILLIAM.** Residence unknown. Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**WEEKES.** Twenty-eight persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, were signers of a Representation and Petition to Lord Richard and General William Howe, acknowledging allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Richard, Refine, Jesse, Samuel, John, Daniel junior, Abraham, Nathaniel, Jacob, John, Michael, Townsend, George, Daniel, Edmond, George, Anthony, Levi, Daniel, Richard, John junior, Samuel, Seaman, George senior, Joseph, John senior, John, and Nicholas. In 1778 the house of one of the Johns was plundered by a band from Connecticut, led by one Carehart, who, pretending to be an adherent of the crown, had previously visited Weekes and others, and had been kindly entertained.

**WEEKS, WINGATE.** In 1782 he was chaplain of the King's Orange Rangers. After the war he settled in Nova Scotia, and was an Episcopal clergyman.

**WEITNER, GEORGE.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. It was ordered in Council, in 1778, that he surrender himself for trial, or stand attainted.

**WELCH, JAMES.** Of Brandywine, Delaware. In 1778 he was required by law to surrender and be tried for treason, or lose his estate.

**WELCH, THOMAS.** Quartermaster of the Maryland Loyalists.

**WELDEN, PATRICK.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**WELLING, WILLIAM.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of the Declaration against the proceedings of the Whigs, January, 1775. Samuel Willing, and Charles Willing, of Jamaica, signed the same paper.

**WELLS, JOHN.** Was born in Charleston, South Carolina, and succeeded his father, who was a firm Loyalist, as a printer and bookseller of that city, in 1775. Until the capitulation of that city, John was a Whig, having borne arms against the British. But he then commenced the publication of a Royal Gazette, which he continued until December, 1782. At the

close of the war he was among the proscribed; and abandoning the United States, he went to Nassau, New Providence, where he established the Royal Bahama Gazette. Dissatisfied with his residence there, he was preparing to return to his native land, "when he was summoned to the world of spirits." He had married at Nassau, and was highly esteemed.

**WELLS, JOHN, Junior.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**WELLS, JOHN.** A physician, of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**WELLS, ROBERT.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. Joined in a loyal Declaration in 1775.

**WELLS, ROBERT.** A native of Scotland. Established himself at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1758, as a bookseller, printer, and publisher of a newspaper. For many years he was the principal bookseller in the Carolinas, and his business was both extensive and profitable. He held the office of Marshal of the Admiralty Court; and was also a noted auctioneer for the disposal of cargoes of slaves. Firmly attached to the royal cause, he resigned his establishment to his son John, at the commencement of the Revolution; went to Europe, and never returned. He was a good editor, and in his relations as a man of business, was active, prompt, and just. His newspaper was the second published in South Carolina; and in 1775 it was called the South Carolina and American General Gazette, which may have been its name from its commencement.

**WELLS, SAMUEL.** Of Cumberland County, New York. He was a colonel of militia, Judge of the County Court, and member of the House of Assembly. During the recess of the Assembly in 1775, he joined other ministerial members in a letter to General Gage at Boston.

**WELSH, JAMES and PETER.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776.

**WEMPLE, ANDREW.** Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of loyalty.



**WENTWORTH, BENNING.** He was proscribed and banished, and his estate was confiscated, under the act of New Hampshire of 1778. I suppose, that, before abandoning the country, he was a resident of Boston. In 1795 he was appointed a member of the Council, and the year following, Secretary of Nova Scotia. At this time he enjoyed the office of Treasurer of that Colony, but resigned the trust in 1797. In 1800 he was commissioned Master of the Robes, and Registrar in Chancery. He died at Halifax in 1808. His son, Lieutenant Benning William Bentinck Wentworth, of the Royal Navy, and heir to the titles and honors of the Earldom of Strafford, died in England, in 1810, at the age of twenty-one years.

**WENTWORTH, SIR JOHN, Baronet, LL. D.** Surveyor of the king's woods in North America, and Governor of New Hampshire and of Nova Scotia; was born in 1736, graduated at Harvard University in 1755, and died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, April 8th, 1820, aged eighty-three years. He was proscribed by the act of New Hampshire of 1778, and his estate confiscated. His uncle, Benning Wentworth, preceded him as Governor of New Hampshire. John was in England at the time it was determined to remove Benning, and having become acquainted with some members of the administration, of whom the Marquis of Rockingham (himself a Wentworth) was the head, solicited that his relation might not be ejected from office, but be allowed to resign. This was acceded to, and the nephew, at the early age of thirty-one, succeeded to the honors of the uncle. John Wentworth was an admirable chief magistrate, and occupied the executive chair from 1767 to 1775, and was the last royal governor of the province. He enjoyed at the same time the dignity of surveyor of the king's woods in America, an office of some patronage, of but little care and duty, and worth £700 per annum. He remained very popular until Gage applied to him to procure workmen in New Hampshire, to proceed to Boston to erect barracks for the British troops. The carpenters at Boston had refused the employment, and Wentworth endeavored secretly to comply with Gage's desire. This act was a death-blow to his au-

thority and confidence, and he soon after abandoned his government. His last official act was performed at the Isle of Shoals, where he prorogued the Assembly. He embarked in the Scarborough ship of war for Boston, August 24, 1775. He soon went to England, where he remained some time. On the 14th of May, 1792, he was sworn in as Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia, and continued in office until 1808, when he was succeeded by Sir George Prevost. In 1795 he was created a baronet. On retiring from the executive chair, and the Colony of Nova Scotia, a pension was granted him of £500 per annum. In the early part of the year 1810, he and lady Wentworth returned to renew their residence in Nova Scotia, and received an affectionate address from the people of Halifax. Here he remained until his decease.

Sir John was an excellent public man every way. In business, few surpassed him in promptness, intelligence, and efficiency. His talents were of a high order, his judgment was sound, and his views were broad and liberal. He was distinguished for literary taste and attainments. The Universities of Oxford and Aberdeen conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He was the friend of learning, and gave to Dartmouth College its charter rights. He did much to encourage the agriculture and promote the settlement of New Hampshire, and he endeavored by every means in his power to increase the wealth and importance of the province. When the Revolutionary troubles commenced, his zeal was unwearied to prevent a rupture. He could not resist the great movement which released America from the bondage of the Colonial system; but he did retire from his official trusts, with a character unimpeached, and with a good name. No royal Governor of his time in the thirteen Colonies, was so highly respected by the Whigs as Wentworth; and not one of the official dignitaries, who clung to the royal cause, will go down to posterity with a more enviable fame. Had Bernard and Hutchinson been like him, the Revolution might have been delayed. But since colonies become nations, as surely as boys become men, that event could not have been prevented, and

would have happened, probably, in another generation, though every servant of the crown on the continent had possessed the admirable traits of character of the subject of this notice. Lady Wentworth died in England in 1813. No child of Sir John's is now alive. His son, Sir Charles M. Wentworth, baronet, who was the last survivor, and who was a native of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was appointed a member of his Majesty's Council, in Nova Scotia, in 1801, and died at Kingsand, Devonport, England, in April, 1844. Sir John owned a fine farm, and erected a large and elegant house at Wolfborough, New Hampshire. This estate has been in various hands since it passed from his possession under the confiscation act of that State, and as long ago as 1814 the mansion was in a ruinous condition.

**WENTWORTH, MARK HUNTING.** Of New Hampshire. Was the son of Lieutenant Governor John Wentworth, and father of Sir John Wentworth. He was bred a merchant, and had the agency of procuring spars for the royal navy. He took part in politics, and was a member of the Council. His death occurred in 1785, in New Hampshire. His character was highly honorable; his charity and kindness unbounded. His fortune, which he amassed in business, was large.

**WENTWORTH, PAUL.** Was at London in 1785, and joined other Loyalists in a petition to the government for relief.

**WESTON, RICHARD.** Of Frankstown, Pennsylvania. Failing to appear and be tried for treason, the Council, in 1778, ordered that he should stand attainted.

**WESTOVER, JOB.** Of Sheffield, Massachusetts. In May, 1775, the Whig Committee of Observation unanimously denounced him as an enemy of American liberty. Job had affirmed, that "the parliament of Great Britain had a right to tax the Americans," and had said many things disrespectful of the Continental and the Provincial Congress.

**WESTROP, JOHN.** An ensign in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

**WETHERFORD, MAJOR.** An ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**WETMORE, CALEB.** Of New York. Settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and in 1805 was an alderman of the city. He removed, subsequently, to King's County, where he still (1846) resides.

**WETMORE, DAVID B.** Of New York. Went to New Brunswick, and was one of the first settlers of the Colony. For many years he was a member of the House of Assembly, and a judge of the Common Pleas for King's County. He died at Norton, in that County, in 1845, aged eighty-two, leaving many descendants.

**WETMORE, ROBERT G.** Of New York. Son of Timothy Wetmore. He became a resident of New Brunswick, and abandoning the profession of the law, to which he was educated, devoted himself to the study of divinity, and was ordained a clergyman of the Episcopal church. He died in 1803, in Savannah, Georgia, at the seat of the Honorable Joseph Clay, junior.

**WETMORE, THOMAS.** Of New York. Son of Timothy Wetmore. Removed to New Brunswick, where he filled several important public stations. In 1792 he held the offices of Deputy Surrogate of the Colony, was Master and Examiner in Chancery, Register of Wills and Deeds for the County of Queens, and was a member of the Council. At a later period he was appointed Attorney General, and continued to serve the crown in that capacity until his decease in 1828.

**WETMORE, TIMOTHY.** Of Westchester County, New York. He was a person of consideration and influence. In September, 1774, the freeholders and inhabitants of that County met at Rye, and declared, that they were "much concerned with the unhappy situation of public affairs," and that they considered it to be their duty to state that they had had no part "in any resolution entered into, or measures taken, with regard to the disputes at present subsisting with the mother country." They also expressed their "dislike to many hot and furious proceedings in consequence of said disputes, which," in their opinion were "more likely to ruin this once happy country, than remove grievances, if any there are."

They also declared their "great desire and full resolution to live and die peaceable subjects to our gracious Sovereign King George the Third and his laws." To this cautious Declaration Mr. Wetmore affixed his name. It appears to have satisfied neither party, and was misconstrued by both. A few weeks after he accordingly submitted the following explanation.

"The above paper [quoting it] like many others, being liable to misconstruction, and having been understood by many to import a recognition of a right in the Parliament of Great Britain to bind America in all cases whatsoever, and to signify that the Colonies labor under no grievances, I think it my duty to explain my sentiments upon the subject, and thereby prevent future mistakes. It is my opinion that the Parliament have no right to tax America, though they have a right to regulate the trade of the Empire. I am further of opinion, that several acts of Parliament are grievances, and that the execution of them ought to be opposed in such manner, as may be consistent with the duty of a subject to our Sovereign; though I cannot help expressing my disapprobation of many violent proceedings in some of the Colonies.

"TIMOTHY WETMORE."

"November 3, 1774."

This — for the time, and in New York — was much like a Whig's view of the controversy, and might have passed for a Recantation. Fifteen of those who met at Rye, and were fellow signers with Mr. Wetmore, had previously expressed their "sorrow that they had any concern" in the Declaration, and "utterly disclaimed every part thereof, except their professions of loyalty to the King, and obedience to the constitutional laws of the Realm;" and thus the proceedings in September, by so great defection, rather served than injured the Whigs of that County.

Whatever were the causes which induced Mr. Wetmore to join in repudiating the sentiments, which he probably embodied for the action and adoption of his associates, which he

felt required to expound, and which, in his explanation, he nullified; he finally fell off, adhered anew to the royal party, and in the course of events became an exile. After the close of hostilities he retired to New Brunswick, resided at St. John for several years, and held situations of honor and trust.

**WEYMEN, MOSES.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester.

**WHARTON, THOMAS, the elder.** Of Pennsylvania. He was a merchant of great wealth and influence, and of the sect of Quakers. In the enterprise of Galloway and Goddard, to establish the Chronicle, a leading newspaper, he was their partner; and the parties supposed that Franklin, on his return from England, would join them. Previous to the Revolution, Franklin and Mr. Wharton were correspondents. In 1774, Washington records, that he "dined with Thomas Wharton." In 1777, he was apprehended and sent prisoner to Virginia; and at a subsequent period was proscribed as an enemy to his country, and lost his estate under the confiscation decrees of Pennsylvania. Thomas Wharton, junior, was a distinguished Whig, and President of Pennsylvania. In the early part of the controversy, and indeed, until near the time when blood was shed, both acted together, and were members of the same deliberative assemblies and committees.

**WHEATON, CALEB.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**WHEATON, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of the city.

**WHEELER, AMAZIAH, HENRY, and ELIAS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1774.

**WHEELER, CALVIN.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading. Of the same, were Enos Wheeler and Lazarus Wheeler, of Reading.

**WHEELER, DANIEL.** Of Fairfield, Connecticut. The Whig Committee of Inspection ordered public notice to be given, that "All connexions, commerce, and dealings, ought to be withdrawn from him by every friend to his country," because he

had violated the Association of the Continental Congress. This occurred in March, 1775.

**WHEELER, JOSIAH.** A lieutenant in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers.

**WHEELLOCK, OBID.** A captain. Died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1807, aged seventy-two.

**WHEELWRIGHT, JOB.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

**WHEELWRIGHT, JOSEPH.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, 1776.

**WHITE, ABIJAH.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. He was a member of the House of Representatives from that town, and a government man of great zeal, but of little discretion. He carried to Boston the famous Marshfield Resolves, censuring the Whigs, and on his arrival at the capital caused the document to be published. The act drew upon him the wrath of the writers in the Whig newspapers, and he sunk under the burden of general ridicule. He is commemorated in McFingal.

**WHITE, ALEXANDER.** Sheriff of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. He rendered himself particularly obnoxious to the Whigs from the beginning of the controversy. In 1775 a band of Whigs, to the number of about fifty, released by force a Whig whom he had arrested and imprisoned, and proceeded to his dwelling and demanded his surrender. White discharged a pistol from his chamber window, and thus, it is said, fired the first shot in the Revolution west of the Hudson. His fire was instantly returned by the discharge of forty or fifty muskets, but he escaped with a slight wound in the breast. The Whigs demolished the doors of the house, and were at the point of seizing him, when the alarm-gun of Sir John Johnson admonished them that his retainers, a much more numerous body than themselves, would soon muster and overpower them, and they accordingly dispersed. During the difficulties between the Whigs and Tories of that County, in 1775, White was dismissed from his office by the Committee, who acted for the people in their sovereign capacity, but was restored by Governor Tryon. But the Committee would not allow him to

perform his official duties after his appointment, and popular indignation against him became at length so strong, that he was compelled to fly. He was, however, pursued and taken prisoner, and placed in confinement at Albany. On his release, after a short imprisonment, he left the country. Besides firing the first shot, as mentioned above, it is also said that Sheriff White and a band of Loyalists cut down the *first* Liberty-pole which was erected in the valley of the Mohawk — that at German Flatts. He had been a captain in the French war. In 1775 he joined Sir John Johnson and others, in a Declaration of loyalty.

WHITE, HENRY. Of New York. He was a member of the Council of the Colony, and considered to be in office in 1782. His estate was confiscated. He was a merchant, and one of the New York consignees of the Tea. He was on terms of intimacy with, and transacted business for, Governor Martin, of North Carolina; and a letter of his Excellency, which was intercepted, and in which he asked Mr. White to send him a royal standard, was considered in the Provincial Congress, July, 1775. The standard, he informed the Committee of Congress, was not sent. Mr. White went to England in 1783. In 1836, there died in New York, at the age of ninety-nine, "Eve, relict of Harry White, Esquire, a commissary of the British service." She was of the family of Van Courtlandt. One of her sons was Lieutenant General White, of the British Army. Another son was Rear Admiral White, of the Royal Navy. One of her daughters was Dowager Lady Hayes, and widow of the late Peter Jay Monroe, Esquire. Madam White was a lady of wealth, and her recollections of New York society were curious.

WHITE, JOHN. Removed to New Brunswick in 1783, and settled at Long Reach, King's County, on land granted him by the crown. On this land he resided for about fifty-five years. He died at Long Reach in 1838, at the advanced age of ninety-six.

WHITE, PHILIP. He was taken prisoner by the Whigs, and while some light-horse were conveying him to camp, he at-



tempted to escape; though called upon to stop, he continued to run, and as he was about to leap into a bog, was cut down. In retaliation, the Tory Captain Lippincott hung the Whig Captain Huddy, as mentioned in the notice of Lippincott. White belonged to New York, or New Jersey, and his death occurred in March, 1782. It was pretended that he was unjustly killed; but there is proof that, after making tokens of surrender, he took up a musket and killed a son of Colonel Hendrickson; and this fact rests on the evidence of a Loyalist who was taken prisoner at the same time. It was said, also, that after his capture, the Whigs maimed him and broke his legs, and tauntingly bid him run; but the story is false.

WHITE, ——. Of New York. On the night of the fire in that city, in 1776, he was hanged on a tavern sign-post at the corner of Cherry and Roosevelt streets. He was, says a writer of the time, "a decent citizen, and a house-carpenter, rather too violent a loyalist, and latterly, had addicted himself to liquor." Several persons were arrested and examined for the murder of this man, but it is believed that the offenders were never discovered.

WHITE. Besides the preceding, there were many others, and among them, in Massachusetts — John, of Boston, and Samuel, of Marblehead, who were Addressers of Hutchinson, 1774. Gideon, junior, of Taunton, who went to Halifax in 1776. Cornelius, of Plymouth; Cornelius the 3d, of Marshfield, and Daniel, junior, of Marshfield, who, Samuel excepted, were severally proscribed and banished in 1778. Gideon White, Esq., a Loyalist, died at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, 1833, aged eighty-two. In Connecticut — was Thomas, of New Haven, who settled in New Brunswick, and died at L'Tete Passage, Charlotte County, 1819, aged sixty. In New York — was Thomas, whose estate was confiscated. In Pennsylvania — was Robert, a merchant and mariner, who was proscribed in 1778. And — residence unknown — were James, who was a cornet of cavalry in the British Legion; Thomas and Vincent, who were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783; and William, who died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1838, aged seventy-seven.

**WHIPPLE, EBENEZER.** Of Rutland, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1775.

**WHISTON, or WHEATON, OBADIAH.** Blacksmith, of Boston. Went to Halifax in 1776; in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. A Loyalist of the name of Obadiah Wheaton died in New Brunswick, where he had become a resident, many years ago.

**WHITEHEAD, BENJAMIN.** A captain in the militia, of Jamaica, Long Island, New York. His attachment to the royal cause involved him in many difficulties. He died at Jamaica in September, 1780, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. A person of this name, of Jamaica, signed a Declaration against the Whigs, and of attachment to the crown, in 1775; and an acknowledgment of allegiance, in 1776.

**WHITEHEAD, BENJAMIN, Junior.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of a Declaration of loyalty in 1775. A person of this name was a magistrate of Queen's County in 1783.

**WHITEHEAD, JAMES.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**WHITING, BENJAMIN.** Sheriff of Hillsborough County, New Hampshire. He was proscribed and banished, and his property confiscated.

**WHITING, WILLIAM.** Of Virginia. Went to New Brunswick in 1783. He died at St. John in 1830, aged seventy-one. He was among the few Loyalists of that State, or of those south of it, who came to the northern Colonies.

**WHITLOCK, JOHN.** In 1782 he was an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and was a magistrate of Queen's County, and a lieutenant-colonel in the militia.

**WHITLOCK, THOMAS.** Was an officer in a corps of Loyalists. In 1783 he settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and was the grantee of a city lot. The Whitlock House built by him in Prince William street, was the second framed building which was erected after the landing of the Loyalists. He received half-pay.

**WHITLOCK, WILLIAM.** Established his residence in New

Brunswick. Was an alderman of St. John, and died in that city in 1821, aged fifty-five.

WHITLOCK. Four of this name belonged to the Reading Association. To wit: Hezekiah, Nehemiah, and Ebenezer, of Fairfield County, and Ephraim, of Reading. In the Queen's Rangers there was a Lieutenant Whitlock, who probably belonged to Connecticut, since he had "a perfect knowledge of the country about Norwalk," and "proposed to burn the whale-boats, which harbored there, and had infested" Long Island Sound.

WHITENECK, JOHN. Died at Studholm, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1841, aged one hundred years.

WHITMAN, MICHAEL. Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

WHITNEY, SYLVANUS. Of Stamford, Connecticut. In June, 1775, he was arraigned before the Committee of that town, charged with the offence of buying and selling Tea. He made a written confession of the fact, delivered up the tea remaining in his possession, and was allowed to depart. As the reader may be curious to learn how the Whigs sometimes disposed of this obnoxious article of drink, the following account of the destruction of that received of Mr. Whitney, is here given. "About eight o'clock in the evening a gallows was erected in the middle of the street. \* \* \* \* A large concourse of people soon collected, and were joined by a number of the soldiery quartered in the town. A grand procession soon began to move. In the first place a large guard under arms, headed by two captains who led the van, with the unfortunate Tea hung across a pole, sustained by two unarmed soldiers. Secondly, followed the Committee of Observation. Thirdly, the spectators who came to see the great sight. And after parading through part of the principal streets, with drums beating and fifes playing a most doleful sound, they came to the gallows, where the common hangman soon performed his office, to the general satisfaction of the spectators. As it was thought dangerous to let the said Tea hang all night, for fear of invasion from our tea-lovers, a large bonfire

was made under it, which soon reduced it to ashes ; and, after giving three loud huzzas, the people soon dispersed to their respective homes, without any bad consequences attending." Mr. Whitney was present "during the execution," adds the writer, "and behaved himself as well as could be expected." He removed to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a magistrate, and one of the aldermen of that city. He died at St. John in 1827, aged seventy-nine.

WHITNEY, SAMUEL. He settled in New Brunswick after the acknowledgment of American Independence, and established himself as a merchant. In 1795 he was a member of the St. John Loyal Artillery. He died in that city in 1815, aged sixty-one. His son, James Whitney, Esquire, of St. John, is the enterprising and well known proprietor of the steam vessels, which ply in different parts of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.

WHITWORTH, MILES. A physician, of Boston. A graduate of Harvard University in 1772, and an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1776 he was arrested and confined. He died in England.

WICKES, THOMAS. Of Rhode Island. He was a member of the Upper House of the government of that Colony, and in April, 1775, joined Governor Wanton, and Deputy Governor Sessions, in a Protest against a bill passed by the Assembly for raising an army of fifteen hundred men. His name appears among the members in the session of May following, but he was not in office at the meeting of the Assembly in June, and I conclude that he had been forced to retire. See the notice of Joseph Wanton, and of Darius Sessions.

WICKHAM, JOHN. An ensign in the King's American Regiment.

WICKHAM, PARKER. Of New York. His property was confiscated by act of that State.

WIGFALL, JOHN. Of South Carolina. After the surrender of Charleston by General Lincoln in 1780, held an office under the crown. His property was confiscated.

WIGGINS, JOHN, BENJAMIN, THOMAS, and HENRY. All of

Jamaica, New York. Signed a Declaration of Loyalty at that place in 1775.

WIGGINS. THOMAS, DANIEL, BENJAMIN, and RICHARD. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. Daniel, in 1783, removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of the city.

WIGGINS, JACOB. A magistrate. Died at Grand Lake, New Brunswick, in 1815, aged fifty-four.

WIGGINS, JOHN. Died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1815, aged sixty-two.

WIGGINS, SAMUEL. Of New York. Removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and died in that city in 1821, aged sixty-six. His son, Stephen Wiggins, Esquire, of St. John, is one of the most eminent merchants in New Brunswick.

WILBORE, JOSHUA. Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

WILBOUR, WILLIAM. An officer in a Loyalist corps. In 1783 settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died at St. John in 1838, aged eighty-eight.

WILDRIDGE, JAMES. Mariner, of Falmouth, now Portland, Maine. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

WIGHTMAN. There seems to have been three, and probably four, of this name in the service. But little is known of them. The Colonel of the Loyal New Englanders was one, though that officer's name is sometimes spelled Whiteman. There was a William Wightman, who was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment; a Lieutenant John Wightman of a Loyalist corps, who died at Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1819, aged seventy-one; and a Captain Wightman, who was a grantee of St. John in 1783. I conclude that they all belonged to one family.

WILKINS, ISAAC, D. D. Of New York. His father was a rich planter of Jamaica, West Indies, and died when he was quite young. He was sent to New York to be educated, and enjoyed the best advantages which the country afforded. He prepared himself for the ministry, but did not take orders. Having settled in the County of Westchester, he was returned

as a member of the House of Assembly, in which body he became a leader on the ministerial side. His influence with his associates and with his party was very great. Near the close of the session of the Assembly of February, 1775, Colonel Woodhull (a Whig who met a sad and an early death,) moved that the thanks of the House should be presented to the delegates to the Continental Congress who met at Philadelphia in September previously. The motion was opposed and lost, Mr. Wilkins voting against it. When the question of appointing delegates to the second Congress came up, he made a speech, which was much admired by his friends for its eloquence, clearness, and precision. Schuyler, and George Clinton, were his principal antagonists in the debate. As this speech affords a good specimen (and perhaps the best that has been preserved) of the views of the Loyalists of the state of the controversy at that period, I insert it entire, and nearly verbatim as it was delivered. As a matter of curious history, and as the effort of an able man, the reader will be interested in its perusal.

“ Mr. Speaker : — The subject now under our consideration is the most important, I believe, that has ever come before this House ; nothing less than the welfare, I had almost said the existence, of this Colony, and perhaps of all America, depends upon the result of our present deliberations. Deeply impressed with this idea, I rise with the greatest anxiety of mind to deliver my sentiments on this occasion. Whether they are such as this House will think proper to approve, I cannot tell ; but sure I am they are such as are dictated by an honest heart — an heart biased by no selfish or sinister motives, and warped by no attachment to sect, persons or party. There is not, I am persuaded, an individual in this Assembly, who does not wish well to America in general, and who is not solicitous for the preservation of this province in particular. For my own part, I feel more real concern than I can well express, at the gloomy prospect of our affairs, and I would sacrifice more, much more, than most men would be willing to believe, if I could by that means rescue my country from

the ruin and destruction that is now ready to overwhelm her. The necessity of a speedy reconciliation between us and our mother country, must be obvious to every one who is not totally destitute of sense and feeling; so that there can be no dispute now, I presume, but about the means of accomplishing it. Before I give my opinion, however, upon this matter, I must beg the indulgence of the House, while I exhibit a short view of the rise and progress of our present disturbances in America.

“ Ever since the first settlement of these Colonies, Great Britain has claimed and exercised the right of jurisdiction over them, and her claim was founded in reason, and in the nature of civil government; for it is certain beyond all manner of doubt and controversy, that the supreme authority of every empire must extend over the whole and every part of that empire, otherwise there must be *imperium in imperio*, two absolute and distinct powers in one and the same government, which is impossible; and consequently the supreme authority of the British empire, which is vested in the King, Lords, and Commons, must extend over these Colonies, which are a part of the British empire. This authority was never disputed by the Colonies till the time of the Stamp Act, and then no farther than as to the right of imposing internal taxes; for the right of regulating trade, and of imposing duties upon articles of commerce, was universally acknowledged as essential to the supremacy of the British Parliament. Their right of internal taxation over the Colonies, was by the Americans opposed upon this principle, that it was contrary to one of the fundamentals of our free Constitution, which forbids the taking of the subjects' money without their consent, given either personally or by their representatives. This power of disposing of their property, they imagined and asserted was lodged in their Provincial Legislatures only. Be that as it will, this was certainly placing their liberty upon a proper basis: here they ought to have rested; here they ought to have bounded their demands; this would have been a sufficient barrier against arbitrary power. The Parliament, in consequence of

this, although they did not relinquish their claim or right to tax the Colonies, repealed that impolitic and oppressive act; and although they afterwards imposed duties on paper, glass, paints, colors, &c., yet those also, in compliance with our demands, were taken off: so indulgent has our mother country been to the claims and humors of her children. This complying disposition, however, in her, so far from exciting our gratitude, or satisfying our uneasiness and discontent, has only emboldened us to make farther encroachments upon her authority. We foolishly attributed this gentle conduct towards us to fear, and to a consciousness of her inability to compel us to submission. And when a three penny duty on tea was demanded of us, we peremptorily refused to comply; and instead of expostulating, or of showing our disapprobation of that act, by remonstrating in a legal and constitutional way, as we ought to have done; or instead of taking that easy and effectual method that offered itself to us, — I mean the not purchasing that commodity, while encumbered with the duty, — we flew into the most indecent rage, and hastily adopted every unwarrantable measure that could irritate and provoke the government; we either destroyed or sent back, in a most contemptuous manner, all the tea that entered our harbors; we insulted her ministers, and absolutely denied her authority.

“The Colony of Massachusetts Bay was the foremost and the most violent in this opposition, and chastisement followed close upon the transgression, which, though the mildest that could possibly have been inflicted, considering the nature of the offence, has kindled such a flame through the whole continent of America, as threatens universal devastation. The Colonies, instead of endeavoring to extinguish it, are increasing its violence; instead of striving to restore peace and good harmony, so essential to the welfare of both countries, are using every possible means to widen the breach and make it irreparable. Good God! that we should be so void of common sense! that we should be so blind to our own happiness! What advantage, in the name of Heaven, can we propose to



ourselves, in being at enmity with Great Britain? Shall we by this means become more powerful, more wealthy, or more free? Let us pause for a moment, and reflect a little upon the absurdity and folly of such expectations. On the contrary, shall we not derive every desirable advantage from being in friendship and amity with her? Shall we not derive strength, protection and stability, from that oak around which we have so long twined ourselves, and under the shadow of whose branches we have so long flourished in security?

“Permit me to carry on this allusion. We are a vigorous and fertile vine; but without some prop, without some sufficient support, we shall only trail upon the ground, and be liable to injury and destruction from the foot of every passenger. But if Great Britain gives us her protection; if she cultivates us with tenderness and care, we shall yield her a rich and plentiful vintage, as necessary to her welfare and prosperity, as her support is to our existence. In this mutual relation do we stand to each other. Let us therefore, like wise men, endeavor to establish a lasting and permanent union between us; let us endeavor to remove every obstacle to this desirable end; and let us reject with the utmost disdain and abhorrence every measure that can tend to increase the difference between us, and make this necessary union impracticable. Let us therefore, to the utmost of our power, endeavor to put a stop to the illegal and disorderly proceedings and resolutions of committees, associations, and congresses. They have already driven this Colony to the brink of a precipice; some of our sister Colonies (I speak it with the deepest concern,) have already taken the desperate plunge, and unless the clemency of Great Britain shall work a miracle in their favor, I know not how they will escape perdition. Let us be warned by their example; let their folly and precipitation teach us wisdom; and, instead of linking ourselves to the chain of their evil destiny, let us instantly break loose, and, by a well-timed effort, rescue ourselves from destruction, and endeavor to make peace for ourselves, — not a shameful, not an ignominious peace, — but such an one as shall be worthy of freemen; such an one as will

secure to us our liberties and properties, and render the union between us and our mother country permanent and lasting ; in short, such as will be worthy Great Britain to offer, and Americans to receive.

“ And here let it not be said that it will be a base desertion of our sister Colonies, to withdraw our assistance from them when in so critical and dangerous a situation. But let it be remembered that Great Britain is our mother, — a kind and indulgent mother, who hath nourished, protected, and established us in this land of Canaan, this land flowing with milk and honey, — a mother, whose arms are open to receive all such of her children as will return to their duty ; who is willing to hear their complaints, and to redress their grievances. And shall we take part against such a parent ? Shall we, like detestable parricides, wound her bosom for the sake of ungrateful brethren, who have wilfully shut their eyes both to their interest and their duty, and who are obstinately bent upon their own destruction ? Surely we cannot. No, I am persuaded there is not an individual in this House who would not reject such a proposal with the utmost abhorrence. We have too much understanding not to know that the interest of these Colonies and of Great Britain is the same ; that we are all one people — of the same laws, language and religion, each of us equally bound to one another by the ties of reciprocal affection ; and we have too much loyalty to the best of sovereigns — too great a regard to order and good government, to assert that insurrections and tumults in one Colony, can or ought to justify them in another. Indeed, so far am I from thinking that this conduct in us would be deserving the common cause of the Colonies, that I am convinced it is the only expedient left, by which we can in any measure promote their real and true interest. By uniting with them, we shall in probability sink with them, but by rending ourselves from the rash and ill-judged combination in which they have engaged, while we are doing good to ourselves, we may do good also to them. We may have it in our power, as I know we shall have it in

our will, to stretch out an helping hand to raise them from the pit into which they are falling. And I will venture to assert with boldness and confidence, that if this Loyal Province will do her duty, and act with wisdom and moderation in the critical juncture, she may yet save America.

“Great Britain is not the only quarter from whence danger is to be apprehended. Her resentment, no doubt, is to be dreaded, and it behoves us, if possible, to avert it; she may destroy our cities; she may ruin our commerce; she may reduce us to so deplorable a condition that we shall be willing to accept of peace and reconciliation upon any terms which she shall think proper to impose. This is what she may do, and what most probably she will do, unless we alter the mode of our conduct towards her. But if she should think proper to decline the contest; if in her wrath she should give us up to our own direction, and leave us to cut and shuffle for ourselves, and to settle our boundaries, and to appoint our forms of government, deeper and more terrible scenes of distress will present themselves to our view. Fain would I draw a veil over this melancholy prospect, and hide it from the eye of humanity; but my duty to my family — to my constituents — to my country, forbids me to be silent. Factions and animosities will lay waste our country. Provinces will rise against Provinces, and no umpire to determine the contest but the sword. This once flourishing and happy land will smile no more; it will become a field of blood, and a scene of terror and desolation. To such calamities shall we awake from our dreams of independence, and to such miseries will our unreasonable love of liberty lead us. Let us, therefore, moderate a little the eagerness of our dispute, and not prostitute this noblest and best principle of the human heart, to the unworthy purposes of sedition and rebellion.

“The Americans love liberty, 't is their grand, their darling object, and may they ever have virtue and spirit enough to assert and defend it, as well as wisdom and prudence to enjoy it. But that love of liberty which beats so strongly in our hearts,

and which seems to animate and inspirit almost every individual, if not carefully watched and attended to, will, on some future day, (should we be so fortunate as to escape our present danger) prove a dreadful source of misfortune to us, if not our ruin. Liberty and licentiousness are nearly allied to each other; like wit and madness, there is but a thin partition between them; and licentiousness invariably leads to slavery. Almost every page of history will furnish abundant proofs of the truths of these observations; and God grant that the annals of this country may not add to the number; but I fear from the present licentious conduct, we are much nearer to a state of slavery and oppression than we seem to be aware of. So far already have we advanced towards it, that all internal order and subordination is nearly at an end among us. The authority of the civil magistrate is become useless, and almost contemptible; even the authority of this House, nay, of the whole Legislative body of this Province, has been treated with the utmost contempt, and our power in a manner wrested from us, by a set of men who have arrogated to themselves the style of the People's Representatives. If they are in reality such, to what purpose are we here assembled? If they are authorized to make laws, to establish penalties, and to regulate the concerns of this Colony, why are we called together? What is left for us to do? Nothing, sir, but to do our duty; to undo, if possible, all that they have done; to strip them of their borrowed plumes, and to resume that authority, which has been delegated to us for the most important purposes; for the preservation of liberty, order, and good government. We are the representatives of the inhabitants of this Colony; they have entrusted us with the guardianship of their rights and liberties, and they look up to us for the preservation of them. Let us, therefore, act as becomes us, with firmness and resolution. *The eyes of all honest and good men are upon us; their hopes, their expectations of peace and safety, under Heaven, are centred here.* Let us not disappoint their hopes, but let us lay aside every prejudice; let us suppress every passion and sentiment that

can interfere with our country's welfare, and let us unite with one voice and one mind, to save her from destruction.

"We have this day before us the choice either of peace or war; of happiness or misery; of freedom or slavery; and surely we cannot hesitate a moment which to choose. By proceeding in a firm, but in a peaceable, loyal, and constitutional manner, in the settlement of this unhappy difference with our mother country, we cannot fail, I am convinced, of meeting with all desirable success. We shall by these means, undoubtedly secure to ourselves a free constitution; we shall have a line of government stretched out and ascertained, and we shall be restored to the favor and protection of the parent state, which, next to the favor and protection of Heaven, will be our best and strongest safeguard and security. But if you listen to the dictates of violent and enthusiastic men; if you adopt the ill-judged, tyrannical, and destructive measures of the Congress, where will your miseries end? Where, indeed, I cannot tell; but from that moment you must date the commencement of them; from that moment be assured that your ruin is inevitable. Now is the critical moment of our fate; we have it now in our power to do the most essential good, or the most essential mischief to ourselves and our posterity. If we neglect this opportunity of promoting our common felicity, and of establishing our liberties upon a firm and lasting basis, we may, perhaps, never have another, and we shall repent of our fatal infatuation and folly, when too late to retrieve the mistake; when the horrors and miseries of a civil war shall be increased, if possible, tenfold upon our heads, by the curses and execration of our distracted and deluded constituents; when all orders and degrees of men shall, in the bitterness of their hearts, point us out as the authors of their ruin; when we shall be obliged to submit to the laws of conquest, or the penalties of rebellion.

"I have now, sir, delivered my sentiments freely and candidly upon the subject of our consideration. I have shown that the rise of our present disputes with Great Britain has been an

unreasonable jealousy on our part, originating from an impolitic exertion of authority on hers. I have proved that it is both our interest and our duty to cultivate the closest and most intimate union with her. I have shown that the authority of the British Parliament, which is the supreme Legislature of the empire, extends over these Colonies, which are parts of that empire. I have shown the extreme danger of undue opposition to that authority, which, either by exerting itself against us, or giving us up to our own government, will equally involve us in misery and destruction. I have shown, that by a peaceable and loyal conduct, we may procure for ourselves, and perhaps for our sister Colonies, a more perfect system of government than that which we have hitherto enjoyed, which was indeed better calculated for our infant state, than for the present period of our present maturity — a period that requires, (however paradoxical it may seem) at the same time more liberty and a stricter government. I have, therefore, Mr. Speaker, nothing more to add, than that, if contrary to my hopes and my most ardent wishes — if, contrary to the honor and dignity of this House — if, contrary to the dictates of humanity, and to the duty which we owe to our constituents and our country, you adopt the unjust and destructive measures of the Congress, and by that means involve our country in a civil war, the most dreadful calamity that can befall a people, I hereby declare my honest indignation to that measure, and now call Heaven and this House to witness, that I am guiltless of the blood of my fellow-subjects that will be shed upon the occasion. I am guiltless of the ruin of my country.”

That this speech was sufficiently loyal, and quite ardent enough for the occasion, need not be said. A criticism of it is not necessary. Yet it may be remarked, that Mr. Wilkins’ approval of the act for shutting up Boston, (the Boston Port Bill,) and his declaration in the other passage which I have marked, show to what extent a man of pure life and well informed mind, could allow his feelings to carry him, though uttering at the same moment a disclaimer of being “warped”

by "attachment to sect, persons, or party." In the one case he sanctioned, in terms, an act of Parliament, which involved in the most wanton misery thousands of persons who had no possible agency in the deeds which it was meant to punish, and even expressed his conviction, that it was the "mildest that could possibly have been inflicted, considering the nature of the offence;" and in the other, by assuming that "the eyes of all honest and good men" were fixed upon the Assembly, as distinguished from "the Congress," and looked to the former body only, he distinctly conveyed the opinion that no "honest or good man" was a Whig. He claimed himself, to act from "an honest heart;" was not his charity wide enough to allow that, among his opponents, there were *some* whose motives were as "honest" as his own?

Mr. Wilkins's zeal and extreme loyalty rendered him very obnoxious to the Whigs. Besides his prominent position in the Assembly, he gave utterance to his thoughts in essays. It is a singular circumstance, that the youthful Hamilton, who was also born in the West Indies, undertook the task of replying to two of his political effusions. One of them, *The Congress Canvassed, &c.*, which was signed A. W. Farmer, was extensively circulated; and as well as that called, *A View of the Controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies*, was summarily disposed of, whenever they fell into the hands of those whose measures they criticised and condemned. Both were burned in all parts of the country; and on some occasions, the former was dressed in tar and turkey-buzzard's feathers. The plumage of *this* bird was selected as being "the most stinking fowl in creation," though failing to be "a fit emblem of the author's odiousness;" but yet, as he could not be found, "to receive a suit of the same gorgeous apparel," his book was "thus decorated, nailed to the whipping-post, and set on fire," as the best means of showing indignation of his person and sentiments. A few months after the delivery of the speech above quoted, he abandoned the country, and went to England. At the moment of his departure, he issued the following Address: —

"New York, May 3, 1775.

"My Countrymen:—Before I leave America, the land I love, and in which is contained every thing that is valuable and dear to me—my wife, my children, my friends and property—permit me to make a short and faithful declaration, which I am induced to do neither through fear, nor a consciousness of having acted wrong. An honest man and a Christian hath nothing to apprehend from this world. God is my judge, and God is my witness, that all I have done, written or said, in relation to the present unnatural dispute between Great Britain and her Colonies, proceeded from an honest intention of serving my country. Her welfare and prosperity were the objects towards which all my endeavors have been directed. They are still the sacred objects which I shall ever steadily and invariably keep in view. And when in England, all the influence that so inconsiderable a man as I am can have, shall be exerted in her behalf.

"It has been my constant maxim through life to do my duty conscientiously, and to trust the issue of my actions to the Almighty. May that God, in whose hands are all events, speedily restore peace and liberty to my unhappy country. May Great Britain and America be soon united in the bonds of everlasting unity, and when united, may they continue a free, a virtuous and happy nation to the end of time. I leave America, and every endearing connexion, because I will not raise my hand against my Sovereign, nor will I draw my sword against my country; when I can conscientiously draw it in her favor, my life shall be cheerfully devoted to her service.

"ISAAC WILKINS."

In 1776 he returned to Long Island, where he remained until the peace, when he retired to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He remained in Nova Scotia several years, and lived a part of the time at Lunenburg. About the year 1800, he again established his residence in Westchester County, New York, and was settled over the Episcopal parish there. He continued in the ministry until his decease in 1830, at the age of eighty-nine.



He wrote the following epitaph a short time previous to his death : —

**SACRED**  
To the memory of  
**THE REVEREND ISAAC WILKINS, D. D.,**  
who for thirty-one years was the  
diligent and faithful minister of  
this parish,  
placed here, as he believed, by his Redeemer.  
He remained satisfied with the  
pittance allowed him, rejoicing that even in that  
he was no burden to his  
parishioners ;  
nor ever wished nor ever went forth  
to seek a better living.

Doctor Wilkins married Isabella, sister of Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and of Gouverneur Morris, another distinguished Whig. Their mother espoused the royal side, and remained within the British lines; their correspondence with her, during hostilities, occasioned suspicion, and caused them difficulty, notwithstanding their sacrifices and services. At the moment when Lewis voted in Congress for Independence, British ships of war were lying within cannon shot of his house; and soon after, his manor of Morrisania was desolated, his woodland of one thousand acres destroyed, and his family driven into exile. Three of the sons of Lewis served in the Whig army. Staats, brother of Lewis and Gouverneur, was an officer in the royal service; became a member of parliament, and a lieutenant-general. Thus was the Morris family divided.

Doctor Wilkins has a son in Nova Scotia, who bears the name of his uncle, Lewis Morris, and who has obtained distinction. He was elected a member of the House of Assembly about the time of his father's return to the United States; and when, in 1806, William Cottam Tonge, Esquire, who was elected Speaker, was disallowed by the Governor, Lewis Morris Wilkins was chosen in his place, and approved of, and occupied

the chair, by subsequent elections, until 1817, when he was removed to be placed on the bench of the Supreme Court of the Colony. Judge Wilkins resides at Windsor.

**WILLARD, ABEL.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1752. In 1774 he was one of the barristers and attornies who were Addressers of Hutchinson. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died in England in 1781. Eliza, his widow, daughter of Reverend Daniel Rogers, died in Boston in 1815.

**WILLARD, ABIJAH.** Of Lancaster, Massachusetts. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, and was soon an object of public indignation. While at Union, Connecticut, in that year, he was seized and confined over night. In the morning, the multitude who guarded him, consisting of about five hundred persons, condemned him to go to prison, but after carrying him six miles on the way thither, released him on his signing a Declaration, which they dictated, as follows : —

“Whereas I, Abijah Willard, of Lancaster, have been appointed, by Mandamus, a Councillor for this Province, and having without due consideration taken the oath, do now freely and solemnly declare, that I am heartily sorry that I have taken said oath, and do hereby solemnly and in good faith promise and engage that I will not sit or act in said Council, nor in any other that shall be appointed in such manner and form, but that I will, as much as in me lies, maintain the Charter rights and liberties of this province; and do hereby ask the forgiveness of all honest, worthy gentlemen that I have offended, by taking the above said oath; and desire this may be inserted in the public prints.

“Witness my hand,

“ABIJAH WILLARD.”

“August 25th, 1774.”

He went to Halifax with the royal army in 1776; and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. He was at Long Island at

a subsequent period of the war; and in July, 1783, in the city of New York, where he, and fifty-four other Loyalists, joined in a petition to Sir Guy Carleton for extensive grants of lands in Nova Scotia. These petitioners were, and still are known, as the Fifty-Five. They represented, that their position in society had been very respectable, and that previous to the Revolution they had possessed much influence. They stated, that they intended to remove to Nova Scotia, and desired that the same number of acres that were granted to field-officers of the army, might be granted to each of them. And they asked, that, if possible, the lands should be conveyed free from quit-rents, and from other incumbrances. This petition created much clamor at New York, and a copy of it having been sent to St. John and printed, created an excitement there. Mr. Willard settled in New Brunswick, on the coast between the St. Croix and St. John, and at a place which he called Lancaster—the name by which it is still known. He was a member of the Council of that Colony. He died in 1789, aged sixty-seven. After his decease, his family returned to Massachusetts. He could have had the commission of colonel in the royal service, but would not bear arms against his country. It is believed that Colonel Prescott, who commanded the Whig force in the battle of Bunker's Hill, was a connexion, and his brother-in-law. It is said, that Mr. Willard, on the day of the action, was in company with one of the British Generals in Boston, who from one of the hills, and with a spy-glass, watched the movements of the rebels in their intrenchment; and that the Briton asked Willard if they would fight. The latter, after a survey through the glass, and after recognizing Prescott, replied, that he would not answer for his men; but, said he, "Prescott will fight you to the gates of h—l."

WILLARD, JOHN. Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

WILLARD, LEVI. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

WILLARD, SOLOMON. Of New Hampshire. He was proscribed and banished in 1778. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of the city, and became a merchant.

**WILLET, GILBERT COLBURN.** A magistrate, of Queen's County, New York. In 1776 he signed a profession of loyalty and allegiance. He entered the royal service, and was a captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**WILLET, GILBERT COLDEN.** A captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**WILLET, SAMUEL.** A cornet of cavalry in the British Legion. He settled in Nova Scotia after the Revolution, and received half-pay. He died at Wilmot, Nova Scotia, in 1839, aged eighty-seven.

**WILLET, WALTER.** A lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion.

**WILLETS, CHARLES and EDWARD.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. In 1777 Edward was appointed to inspect and give certificates of the wood provided for the use of the guard house and hospital of the royal forces stationed at Jamaica.

**WILLETS, THOMAS.** Sheriff of Queen's County, New York. Was apprehended by the Whigs in 1776; in 1780 he was an Addresser of Governor Robertson.

**WILLIS, DAVID.** Mariner, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He went to Halifax in 1776.

**WILLIS, JOHN.** An ensign in the second battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**WILLIS, JOHN.** An ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**WILLIS, OLIVER, MORDECAI, and W.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776.

**WILLIAMS, ELIJAH.** Of New Hampshire. A lawyer, at Keene; but abandoned his practice at the commencement of the war. He was proscribed and banished, and his estate confiscated, under the acts of New Hampshire.

**WILLIAMS, ELIJAH.** Attorney at Law, of Deerfield, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1764. He entered the British army soon after the affair at Lexington, and was proscribed under the act of 1778. He returned in 1784, and received half-pay during life. He died in 1793, aged forty-seven years.

**WILLIAMS, ISRAEL.** Of Massachusetts. He was long a member of the House of Representatives, and in 1774 was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but declined serving. Though old and infirm, he was visited by a mob at night, taken from his house, carried several miles, and put into a room with a fire, when the doors and the top of the chimney were closed, and he was kept several hours in the smoke. On being released, he was compelled to sign a paper dictated by his tormenters. The circumstance did not escape Trumbull's caustic pen; and he asks, in *McFingal*,

"Have you made Murray look less big,  
Or smoked old Williams to a Whig?"

Mr. Williams was a graduate of Harvard University, of the class of 1727. He died in 1788, aged seventy-nine.

**WILLIAMS, JOHN.** Inspector General of the Customs, and resided at Boston. When Hancock's sloop was seized in 1768, the mob broke several windows in his house, which was near the Common.

**WILLIAMS, ROBERT.** Was banished and attainted, and his estate was confiscated. In 1794 he resided in England, and in that year petitioned the British government to interfere for the recovery of some large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment.

**WILLIAMS, SETH.** Of Taunton, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1765. In 1776 he went to Halifax; thence to England, and was in London in 1779, a member of the Loyalist Association formed there, and an Addresser of the king. He died in London prior to 1791.

**WILLIAMS, WILLIAM.** Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1729. In 1771 he was a member of the House of Representatives, and Hutchinson speaks of him as one of the government members, "who, in common times, would have had great weight," but who, overborne by the superior numbers of the Whigs, were inactive. Mr. Williams was subsequently an officer in the military service of the crown. He died in 1785, aged eighty-three.

**WILLIAMS, ELIJAH.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished, and lost his estate under the confiscation act. There was a Lieutenant Williams in the New Hampshire Regiment, or Wentworth's Volunteers; probably the same.

**WILLIAMS.** In Connecticut was Benjamin, of Fairfield County, and Ebenezer, of Reading, who were members of the Reading Association.

**WILLIAMS.** In New York, were Isaac, John, and Gilbert, of Westchester County, who were Protesters in 1775; and John, Thomas, Micah, William, and Wilson, of Queen's County, professed themselves to be true and dutiful subjects in 1776. Reuben, of Brooklyn, was a grantee of St. John in 1783, and died in Queen's County, New Brunswick, in 1802. Thomas P. died at St. John in 1827. William, (perhaps the above), died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1802.

**WILLIAMS, SAMUEL.** Of Anson County, North Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1779.

**WILLIAMS.** In South Carolina were three who belonged to Charleston; namely: Robert, James G., and George R., all of whom were Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; and the first, being also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown, lost his property under the confiscation act in 1782.

**WILLIAMS.** Residence unknown. Job, who embarked with the royal army at Boston, in 1776; and Jonathan, a captain in the Guides and Pioneers.

**WILLIAMSON, ANDREW.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated. A member of the Provincial Congress in 1775, when he was probably a Whig.

**WILLIAMSON, FRANCIS.** Of Currituck County, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. Previous to the Revolution, he was a member of the House of Assembly.

**WILLIAMSON, JOHN.** Of Jamaica, New York. A signer of the Declaration of Loyalty in 1775; he also signed an acknowledgment of allegiance in 1776.

**WILLIAMSON, CHRISTOPHER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He died at Charleston in 1814, aged sixty-seven.

**WILLOUGHBY, BLISS.** Of New York. He lived in the County of Albany, near Bennington; and early in 1775, being one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, kept his house and retainers armed, fearing an attack from the rioters or rebels of that region.

**WILMOT, LEMUEL.** Of Long Island, New York. Entered the king's service as an officer, and at the peace was a captain in the Loyal American Regiment. In 1783 he settled on the river St. John, New Brunswick, where he continued to reside. He died near Fredericton in 1814. He received half-pay. Hannah, his wife, a daughter of the Honorable Daniel Bliss, died in 1810. Five sons survived him. The Honorable Lemuel A. Wilmot, the son of his youngest son William, is a member of the Executive Council of New Brunswick, and a leading politician of the party of the Liberals of that Colony.

**WILSON, ARCHIBALD.** A trader, of Boston. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; went to Halifax in 1776; and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**WILSON, JOSEPH.** Of Boston. Was a Protester in 1774.

**WILSON, —.** Coppersmith, of Wilmington, Delaware. Was proscribed in 1778.

**WILSON, ROBERT.** A physician, of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown; and in 1780 was banished and lost his estate. John Wilson, of Georgetown, incurred the same penalties for offences not specified.

**WILSON, JOHN.** Of New York. He went to Nassau, New Providence, and became one of the editors of the Royal Gazette.

**WILSON.** Four of this name (residence unknown) were in service, namely: Samuel Richard, who was a lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion; Robert, a lieutenant in the Royal Fensible Americans; John, an officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers; and a second John, a lieutenant in the Second American Regiment; while George was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**WILTBANK, ABRAHAM.** Of Delaware. Was a Whig, and a lieutenant in the service of that State, but changed sides. In 1778 he was required to abide a trial for treason, or submit to the forfeiture of his property.

**WINCHESTER, JOHN.** Died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1840, aged ninety-eight.

**WINGATE, JOHN.** An Episcopal clergyman, of Orange County, Virginia. In 1775 he was charged with having in his possession several pamphlets containing very obnoxious reflections on the Continental Congress, and the proceedings of the Whigs; and was waited upon by the Committee of that County, who desired him to surrender them. This he refused, but after several peremptory demands, finally consented, to prevent extremities. That the reader may learn the titles of some of the publications of the Loyalists, a list of those taken from Mr. Wingate, is here given, namely: *The Congress Canvassed*, by A. W. Farmer: *A View of the Controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies*, by the same: *Free Thoughts on the Proceedings of the Continental Congress, &c.*: *Short Advice to the Counties of New York*: and *An Alarm to the Province of New York*. Most of these were printed at New York, by Rivington; and were publicly committed to the flames.

**WINNET, JOHN, Junior.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax, in 1776.

**WINSLOW, EDWARD.** Of Massachusetts. Brother of General John Winslow. He graduated at Harvard University in 1736. He resided at Plymouth, subsequently, and was Clerk of the Courts, Register of Probate, and Collector of the Port. He left the country with his family at the evacuation of Boston, in 1776, and went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he died in 1784, aged seventy-two years. The ceremonies at his funeral were of a style to confer the highest honor. His estates in Massachusetts were confiscated; but every branch of his family was amply provided for by the British government.

**WINSLOW, EDWARD, Junior.** Of Massachusetts. Son of Edward Winslow. He graduated at Harvard University in 1765.



In 1775 he joined the royal army at Boston, and entering the king's service, became a colonel. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1782 he was muster-master general of the Loyalist forces employed under the crown. After the war he settled in New Brunswick, and was a member of the first Council formed in that Colony; Surrogate General; Judge of the Supreme Court; and finally, Administrator of the Government. He died at Fredericton in 1815, aged seventy years. His son, Edward F. Winslow, Esquire, is sheriff of Carlton County, New Brunswick. Judge Winslow was one of the founders of the Old Colony Club, at Plymouth, and was one of its most active members. He delivered the first anniversary address of that association, on the 22d of December, or Fore-fathers' Day, in 1770.

**WINSLOW, ISAAC.** A physician, of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Son of General John Winslow. He graduated at Harvard University in 1762. He commenced the practice of physic, and though of the same principles as other members of his family, remained upon his estate during the war and his life. He died in 1819, aged eighty-one. His son John, an eminent lawyer, deceased at Natchez, in 1820. His widow, Frances, died at Hingham, in 1846, aged eighty-four; and his daughter Ruth S., widow of Captain Thomas Dingley, died at Pembroke, the same year. The family tomb of the Winslows is at Marshfield, near the residence of the Honorable Daniel Webster.

**WINSLOW, ISAAC.** Of Boston. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in 1775 of Gage. He was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, and was qualified. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax; and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. In his religious sentiments, Mr. Winslow was a Sandemanian.

**WINSLOW, ISAAC, Junior.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage.

**WINSLOW, JOHN.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1776 he accompanied the royal army to Halifax.

**WINSLOW, JOHN, Junior.** Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**WINSLOW, JOHN.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. He was the grandson of the second, and the great-grandson of the first Governor Winslow, of the Colony of Plymouth; and no native of New England, probably, Sir William Pepperell only excepted, was more distinguished as a military leader, at the time he lived. In 1740 he was a captain in the unfortunate expedition to Cuba; and subsequently, endured much hard service in the several enterprises against Crown Point, and Nova Scotia, and to the Kennebec, in the two French wars. He will be remembered in our annals, principally, for his agency in the removal of the Acadians from Nova Scotia in 1755. The force employed in that Colony at this period was composed almost entirely of Massachusetts troops, specially enlisted for the service, to act as a distinct body. They were formed into a regiment of two battalions, of which Governor Shirley was the Colonel, and of which, Winslow, then a half-pay captain in the British army, and a major-general in the militia, was Lieutenant-colonel. As Shirley could not leave his government to take the command in person, Monckton, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, was appointed to conduct the first battalion, and Winslow the second. There was, indeed, much adroit management on the part of the Governor, in arranging the whole affair; and the same remark may be made of those who participated in the enterprise elsewhere. It is especially applicable to Governor Lawrence, of Nova Scotia, and his Council. The plan for abducting the Acadians was kept a profound secret, both by those who formed it, and by those who were sent to execute it.

A proclamation was issued by Colonel Winslow, requiring the inhabitants of certain districts and "of all other districts," "both old men and young men, as well as all the lads of ten years of age, to attend at the Church at Grand Pre," on the 5th of September, 1755, "at three o'clock in the afternoon, that we may impart to them what we are ordered to communicate to

them; declaring that no excuse will be admitted on any pretence whatever, on pain of forfeiting goods and chattels, in default of real estate." The victims came. Four hundred and eighteen men assembled and were shut up in the church. This done, Winslow placed himself in their midst with his officers around him, and addressed them in a speech of some minutes; and after making known that it was "very disagreeable to his natural make and temper" to communicate his instructions, yet that it was not his business to "animadvert, but to obey such orders as he should receive," he announced the cruel, wholly unjustifiable decree, that their "lands and tenements, cattle of all kinds and live stock of all sorts, are forfeited to the crown; with all other effects, saving their money and household goods," and that they themselves were "to be removed from this his Majesty's Province." This, said he, "is peremptorily his Majesty's orders, that the whole French inhabitants of these districts be removed." On finishing his discourse, he declared that all to whom it had been addressed, were "the King's prisoners." In a short time, the number of persons collected, and on whom this edict was to fall, was four hundred and eighty-three men, and three hundred and thirty-seven women, who were heads of families, and their sons and daughters, to the aggregate of eleven hundred and three, making a total of one thousand nine hundred and twenty-three. Their stock consisted of seven thousand eight hundred and thirty-three horned cattle, four hundred and ninety-three horses, and twelve thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven sheep and swine. Some of these wretched people endeavored to fly from the doom pronounced against them, when "the country was laid waste to prevent their subsistence." In one district alone, six hundred and seventy-eight buildings, of which more than a third were dwelling-houses, were destroyed.

The moment of embarkation is thus described. "The preparations having been all completed, the 10th of September was fixed upon as the day of departure. The prisoners were drawn up six deep, and the young men, one hundred and sixty-one in number, were ordered to go first on board of the

vessels. This they instantly and peremptorily refused to do, declaring that they would not leave their parents; but expressed a willingness to comply with the order, provided they were permitted to embark with their families. Their request was immediately rejected, and the troops were ordered to fix bayonets and advance towards the prisoners, a motion which had the effect of producing obedience on the part of the young men, who forthwith commenced their march. The road from the chapel to the shore, just one mile in length, was crowded with women and children, who, on their knees, greeted them as they passed with their tears and their blessings; while the prisoners advanced with slow and reluctant steps, weeping, praying, and singing hymns. This detachment was followed by the seniors, who passed through the same scene of sorrow and distress. In this manner was the whole male part of the population of the district of Minas put on board of five transports, stationed in the river Gaspereaux; each vessel being guarded by six non-commissioned officers and eighty privates. As soon as the other vessels arrived, their wives and children followed, and the whole were transported from Nova Scotia."

Hutchinson, in speaking of the distresses of these people, says: "In several instances, the husbands who happened to be at a distance from home, were put on board vessels bound to one of the English colonies, and their wives and children on board other vessels, bound to other colonies remote from the first. One of the most sensible of them, describing his case, said, '*It was the hardest which had happened since our Saviour was upon earth.*'"

Deeds of deeper, darker hue, have seldom been done. The brute animals, at least, had committed no acts against the majesty of England; but, "The volumes of smoke which the half-expiring embers emitted, while they marked the site of the peasant's humble cottage, bore testimony to the extent of the work of destruction. For several successive evenings the cattle assembled around the smouldering ruins, as if in anxious expectation of the return of their masters; while all night long the faithful watch-dogs of the Neutrals howled over the scene

of desolation, and mourned alike the hand that had fed, and the house that had sheltered them." In another section of the Colony, two hundred and fifty-three houses were set on fire at one time, and their owners beheld the awful calamity from the neighboring woods in unspeakable agony. When, at length, an attempt was made to burn their church, they suddenly emerged from the forest, slew and maimed about thirty of their enemies, and quickly returned to "God's first temples." Seven thousand of these wretched people were hunted up, in the course of the year, and sent to different parts of the thirteen Colonies. Sole and forlorn, they were to be met with afterwards in every principal town from Boston to Savannah. Hundreds of them perished; few were ever in comfort. Those who were carried to Georgia, distant as they were from home, attempted to make a voyage round the coast to Nova Scotia, but after reaching New York and Boston, were met by orders which compelled them to relinquish their design.

It is said by the historian,\* from whom this brief narrative is chiefly derived, that no records of this event have been preserved in the archives of Nova Scotia. "The particulars of this affair," he remarks, "seem to have been carefully concealed, although it is not now easy to assign the reason, unless the parties were, as in truth they well might be, ashamed of the transaction." There can be no excuse for the transportation of the Acadians, and for the wanton destruction of their possessions; and humanity is shocked at the accounts, which, though the contrivers of the plan "carefully concealed" their relative agency in forming and executing it, have still been preserved for the execration of mankind. The most responsible persons appear to have been Charles Lawrence, Governor of Nova Scotia, the members of his Council, the Honorable Vice Admiral Boscawen, and Rear Admiral Moystyn. Colonel Winslow was but the instrument, and acted under the Governor's written and positive instructions. Still, from the statements of another historian,† who was personally acquainted

---

\* Haliburton.

† Hutchinson.

with all the circumstances, he must have known the nature of the service before he voluntarily engaged in it. In truth, his own popularity, and the assurances held out, that Governor Shirley would command the expedition, and that he would be the officer next in rank, seems to have been given, to gain the assent of the Legislature of Massachusetts to send off her troops, to promote enlistments of men, and to insure the success of the measure generally. It is certain, also, that Winslow, so far from being reluctant to engage in the duty, smothered his displeasure when he ascertained that Shirley, instead of conducting the enterprise, designed that Monckton should assume the direction of it, and that he should still be second under *this* arrangement.

Whatever were the offences of *some* of the Acadians, it is undeniably true that, as a people, they were involved in hopeless and utter misery, in consequence of their unalterable attachment to their religion, and their devoted loyalty to their sovereign; and was the head of the most ancient and most loyal family of New England the *proper* instrument to punish *them* for faithfulness to conscience and to duty? Twenty years after, as will be seen by the accompanying notices, nearly every person of Winslow's lineage became sufferers in turn, and for similar reasons; and the fact, that *they*, by the force of events, were transplanted to the very soil from which the Acadians were expelled, and that men of their blood and name are now as rarely to be met with in the country in which for a century and a half they were prominent actors, as are those of French origin in the former Acadia of France, affords another instance, and the last to be recorded in this volume, of the vicissitudes of human life, and the changes of condition effected by civil war.

In 1756 the indefatigable Shirley determined to raise three thousand men in Massachusetts, to aid the mother country in her operations against the French in America; and of these, and of six thousand other troops, Winslow was to be commander-in-chief, with the rank of major-general. His zeal not only prompted him to sustain this large requisition upon his native Colony, but induced him to propose an increase of the

number. But causes of dissatisfaction existed in consequence of some occurrences while upon the unhappy service the previous year, just mentioned, and men enrolled themselves slowly and reluctantly. Before the quota was completed, Shirley was superseded in his military authority, and the Massachusetts troops, accordingly, performed but a secondary part in the enterprises which succeeded. Winslow took the field at the head of nearly eight thousand men, raised in New England and New York, and was in position to meet Montcalm, who, to save Crown Point and Ticonderoga, made a movement from Oswego (which fell into his hands) by the route of the St. Lawrence. As soon as the French General returned to Canada, Winslow and his army returned to Massachusetts. The campaign was attended with no results; discomfiture happened to the British arms every where. Winslow's force was diminished by considerable desertions, and by deaths on his march homeward, and deaths in camp after he had reached the Colony; and he found, to add to his embarrassments, that the government had made no provision for the payment of his officers and men. The latter difficulty was met by an appropriation of the General Court, and the General was finally permitted to enjoy repose.

In 1762 he was appointed one of the commissioners "to repair to the river St. Croix; determine upon the place where the said easterly line [of Maine] is to begin; extend the said line as far as should be thought necessary; and ascertain and settle the same by marked trees, or other boundary marks." William Brattle and James Otis were his associates, and they made a report of their doings, which was printed. This may have been the first of the many efforts made to solve that vexed question — "Which is the true river St. Croix?"

In compliment to General Winslow, "the fourth of a family more eminent for their talents, learning, and honors, than any other in New England," one of the towns incorporated on the river Kennebec, in 1771, was called by his name.\* Of this

---

\* It is still Winslow, though the town of Waterville was formed of a part of it in 1802.



town he was one of the original grantees in 1766; and it is an interesting incident, as connected with *his* political sympathies, that the first settlers were stanch Whigs, who, though living almost in a wilderness, had their Committee of Safety, and in 1776, voted to raise or provide "one hundred and twenty-five thousand of shingles, and ten thousand of clapboards, to purchase a town stock of ammunition." General Winslow was a member of the Legislature of Massachusetts during the Stamp Act difficulties, and acted, possibly, with the Whigs. He was associated with Cushing, Dexter, and Samuel Adams, on several occasions, in preparing answers to the speeches of Governor Bernard, and the papers which, apparently, they jointly submitted, contain very pungent rebukes, and an examination of the grounds and principles of the controversy. He died at Hingham, in 1774, aged seventy-one. His widow, I suppose, embarked with the royal army in 1776. She was in England in 1783, and enjoyed a pension from the government. As has been remarked, the Revolution caused the removal of most of the members of this ancient family; and the Winslows of British America are, probably, at the present time, the nearest *direct* descendants of Edward Winslow, the Mayflower Pilgrim, and one of the earliest governors of the Old Colony.

WINSLOW, JOSEPH. The Committee of Newport, Rhode Island, of which Jonathan Otis was chairman, wrote to the Committee of Easthampton, New York, in June, 1775, that he was "an inveterate enemy of our county," and that it "was generally thought," he had gone to a hospital to take the small-pox, for the purpose of spreading that disease in the Whig camp at Cambridge. Thomas Gilbert and Ebenezer Philips were charged with taking the small-pox for the same purpose. The truth of such an averment may be doubted.

WINSLOW, JOSHUA. Of Boston. In 1760 he was one of the fifty-eight Boston Memorialists, who arrayed themselves against the officers of the crown, and in 1767 was a member of the Committee of that town appointed to adopt means to stop unnecessary importations, "which threaten the country with poverty and ruin." But in 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and a Protester against the Whigs.



**WINSLOW, PELHAM.** Attorney at law, of Plymouth, Massachusetts. Son of General John Winslow. He graduated at Harvard University in 1753. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He entered the royal service, and was a major. He died at Long Island, New York, in 1783.

**WINSTANTLY, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished and his property confiscated in 1782.

**WINTERMOOT, —.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. He was a noted adherent of the crown, and a large land proprietor. A fort bearing his name was erected on his estate, and was occupied by the miscreant Colonel Butler, as his head-quarters, while on his murderous enterprise against Wyoming. Wintermoot was himself active in bringing destruction upon the valley, and after doing all the mischief in his power, removed to Canada. In the war of 1812 he had a son in the British service, with the rank of lieutenant, who was killed at Fort Erie, by an American volunteer from the neighborhood of Wyoming.

**WISWALL, JOHN.** An Episcopal clergyman, of Falmouth, Maine. He was a son of John Wiswall, of Boston, and graduated at Harvard University in 1749. He commenced a school at Falmouth as early as the year 1753, at which time he was a Congregationalist and a student of divinity. In 1756 he was ordained over the society in New Casco. He became deranged in 1762, and continued in an unsound state of mind several months. In 1764 he changed his religious views, and embraced Episcopacy. Several attempts were made before the last named year, to form a society of Episcopalians at Falmouth, but none had proved successful. At this time great divisions existed in the only parish there, and after a part of the members had agreed to secede and erect a church, a quarrel arose among them, and "two of the most respectable of" the seceders "fought in the street." Of the new society Mr. Wiswall was invited to become the minister. The "seceders from the old parish had for some time been paying him court," and he "suddenly left his people without the usual

formalities, declared for the Church of England," and accepted the call. After preaching several times in the town-house, he embarked for England to be ordained, and, as was common in those days, took passage in a mast-ship. He returned in May, 1765. His flock, July, 1766, consisted of seventy families, and, as he wrote at the time, of "a considerable number of strangers."\* The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts contributed £20 per annum, and his people paid the remainder of his salary. The latter, under the existing laws, were required, also, to aid in the support the minister and colleague pastor of the old parish; but of this burden they were eventually relieved by consent of both parties, and by an act of the General Court. The two parishes thus terminated their strife; no others existed in that part of Falmouth, which is now Portland, anterior to the Revolution.

But though religious differences came to an end, the increasing public disputes caused new divisions in Mr. Wiswall's own communion. Among those who were offended, and seceded because of their minister's loyalty, was General Preble, a very distinguished Whig, to whom the Provincial Congress first offered the command of the Massachusetts forces, but who, on account of his age, declined the appointment, when it was conferred upon General Ward. Mr. Wiswall, however, continued to perform his duties, until Falmouth was burned by Mowatt in 1775. In that wanton outrage, St. Paul's Church, the building in which he officiated, was consumed. His conduct during the troubles with Mowatt, which preceded

---

\* Parson Smith, to whom Mr. Wiswall seems to have been a source of great affliction, and a sort of evil genius, and who was either recording, that the community was in a "sad toss," or in a "sad uproar," in consequence of the dissensions which resulted in the formation of the Episcopal Church, says, in his Journal: "June 29th, (Sunday,) The Lieutenant Governor, Judge Oliver, Mr. Goff, Mr. Winthrop, and Mr. Bowdoin, at meeting," to hear him. Though seventy families had gone off, that the good old man retained the strangers of distinction, must have been, under the circumstances, highly grateful to his feelings.

the conflagration, caused much offence; and while walking with that miscreant, he was seized, and carried before the Whig Committee, or Board of War, a prisoner. Though he was soon released, his usefulness was at an end, and yielding to circumstances, he soon departed from town. During the war he went to England, and in 1778 was included in the banishment act of Massachusetts. While abroad he received some professional employment, and in 1781 was a curate at Oxford. After the peace he returned to America, and settled in Nova Scotia. He died in that Colony in 1812. His son, the Honorable Peleg Wiswall, was appointed a Judge in the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia in 1816, and died at Annapolis in 1836, aged seventy-four.

WITTINGTON, WILLIAM. Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax.

WOGNER, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished, and his property confiscated, in 1782.

WOLGIMOT, JOHN. Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of loyalty.

WOOD, ELIJAH. Of Queen's County, New York. He was an officer in the royal service, and in 1780 commanded the party of Loyalists, who, after a skirmish of six hours, captured the rebel privateer sloop Revenue.

WOOD, JOHN. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged eighty-one years.

WOOD, ROBERT. Of New York. Was a merchant of that city, and a member of the firm of Peter Miller and Company. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and established himself in business the year following. He died at St. John in 1827, aged sixty-eight.

WOODBIDGE, TIMOTHY. Of Massachusetts. A member of the General Court in 1771; and of weight on the ministerial side.

WOODRUFF, NATHANIEL and JABEZ. Of Queen's County, New York. In 1775 signed a Declaration of loyalty. In 1776 Jabez professed himself to Lord Richard and General William Howe a loyal and well affected subject.

**WOODWARD, ISAAC.** One of the first who left the United States for New Brunswick. He died in that Province, November, 1833, at the age of seventy-three. He belonged to the society of the Friends.

**WOODWARD, JESSE.** Of Monmouth County, New Jersey. His ancestor came to America three years after William Penn, and built a stone house, which is still standing. He was a man of consequence in his neighborhood, and was employed by Lord Cornwallis to contract for stores and forage, for the royal army. When his Lordship left that part of the country, considerable sums were due to persons of whom Mr. Woodward had made purchases, for which he was held accountable; and unable to make payment, he was imprisoned by the Whig authorities, and remained in confinement three years. In 1783 he removed to Beaver Harbor, New Brunswick, and thence to St. John, where he died. He belonged to the religious society of the Friends, or Quakers.

**WOODWARD, JESSE.** Of Monmouth County, New Jersey. Son of Jesse Woodward. After receiving a good education, he chose a seaman's life, and was absent on a voyage at the commencement of the struggle, and remained abroad until its close. His political sympathies were, however, on the side of the crown, and he joined his father's family in emigrating to New Brunswick. He settled at St. John, and was a shipmaster. He removed to Halifax in 1808; and died in Africa in 1832. Three sons and six daughters survived him. His son, Isaac Woodward, Esquire, of St. John, was recently a County member of the House of Assembly.

**WOODWARD, JOHN.** Of Monmouth County, New Jersey. Brother of the preceding. Although of the religious faith of his father, he accepted a military commission, and in 1782 was an ensign, and at the close of the war a lieutenant in the first battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, was the grantee of a city lot, and received half-pay. He died at St. John about the year 1805. After his decease, his widow and children returned to New Jersey. His son Leeson now (1846) resides at Philadelphia.

**WOODWARD, ROBERT.** An ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**WOODWARD, THOMAS.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. He was among the Addressers of Lieutenant Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-second Regiment, April, 1779; as was Nathaniel Woodward, of the same County.

**WOODWARD, WILLIAM.** Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester.

**WOOLEN, WILLIAM.** An officer of the Customs. Embarked at Boston in 1776 for Halifax, with the British army.

**WOOLSEY, BENJAMIN MUIRSON.** An officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers. At the peace he settled in New Brunswick, and was a major in the militia. He returned to the United States.

**WOOTTEN, MORRIS.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**WORDEN, JARVIS.** Of North Castle, New York. Gave up all for his loyalty, and was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. He died at Greenwich, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1842, aged eighty-six, and was buried by his desire on his own farm.

**WORDEN, JEREMIAH.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**WORDEN, SAMUEL.** Of Murderkill, Delaware. Was proscribed in 1778.

**WORMLEY, JOHN.** A captain in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**WORRALL, THOMAS G.** Embarked at Boston with the British army for Halifax.

**WORTHINGTON, JOHN, L. L. D.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Yale College in 1740, and devoted himself to the profession of the law. The late President Dwight, in speaking of him, said that he was "a lawyer of the first eminence, and a man who would have done honor to any town, and any country." He was a member of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts in 1771 and in 1774, and was appointed a Mandamus

Councillor, but declined the perilous honor. Although on the side of government, and opposed to the course of the Whigs, he was moderate and temperate in his opinions and actions. He continued in the country, and died at Springfield in 1800, at the age of eighty-one. One of his daughters married the pure and gifted Fisher Ames, another was the wife of Judge Bliss, a Loyalist, who is noticed in these pages. Mr. Worthington received the degree of Doctor of Laws.

WOSSORD, BENJAMIN. Of South Carolina. Was in office under the crown after the capitulation of Charleston. His property was confiscated.

WRAGG, JOHN. Of Broad Street, Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the crown. He was banished and his property confiscated in 1782.

WRAGG, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. He was born in 1714, and was educated and fitted for the practice of the law in England. After returning to South Carolina, he was a member of the Assembly and of the Council for many years. In 1769 he declined the appointment of Chief Justice of the Colony, that he might give evidence to those whose political course he opposed, that his own conduct was not influenced by the hope of official distinction. Refusing to take an oath prescribed by the Provincial Congress, he was compelled to go into banishment. He embarked for Europe in the summer of 1777, but perished on the passage, at the age of sixty-three. He possessed an ample fortune, and, until the Revolutionary controversy commenced, was held in the highest consideration. That he was a gentleman of talents and of blameless life, was universally admitted.

WREN, MILES. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

WRIGHT, DANIEL. Residence unknown. Went to Halifax from Boston in March, 1776.

WRIGHT, ELIAS. Of New York. Went to New Brunswick in 1783, was a grantee of St. John, and became a magis-

trate. He died at Beaver Harbor, on the Bay of Fundy, in 1825, aged seventy-six.

**WRIGHT, JAMES.** Of Georgia. Was major of the Georgia Loyalists.

**WRIGHT, JOHN.** A merchant, of Falmouth, Maine. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**WRIGHT.** Fourteen of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit: Hallet, Joseph, Zebulon, Samuel, Nathaniel, Samuel, Thomas, Nicholas, Gilbert, William, Gideon, Theophilus, George, and Anthony.

**WRIGHT, SIR JAMES, BARONET.** Of Georgia. He was the son of Judge Wright, of South Carolina. Sir James held at different periods the highest posts in Georgia, having been Attorney General, Judge, and Lieutenant Governor, before assuming the government of the Colony in 1761. He was governor at the commencement of hostilities, and was the last who administered affairs in the name of the king. In writing to the Earl of Dartmouth, from Savannah, December, 1774, he said, that "since the Carolina Deputies have returned from the Continental Congress, as they call it, every means have been used to raise a flame again in this Province." In the same letter he remarked, that the proceedings of that Assembly had roused so rebellious a feeling, as that "God knows what the consequences may be, or what man, or whose property may escape." In 1776, such had been the progress of Revolutionary principles in Georgia, that the communications of Sir James to the legislature were entirely disregarded. Having threatened the Whigs that he would resort to a military force to stop their proceedings, Colonel Joseph Habersham, a member of the Assembly, was directed to seize his person. Sir James gave his parole of honor to confine himself to his own house, but soon violated the pledge; and making his escape to an armed vessel of the crown in the harbor of Savannah, he planned an attack upon the town, which proved unsuccessful. He embarked for England. In 1779 he was dispatched to re-assume the government of Georgia. Savannah at this time was in possession

of the king's forces; and the Whigs under General Lincoln, assisted by the French under Count D'Estaing, resolved to recover it. An assault was made October 9th, but was unsuccessful, and caused the assailants the loss of nearly one thousand men. The friends of Sir James claim, that by his determined zeal and spirit, the defence of his capital was "one of the most brilliant events of the war in the South." This defence, it is also affirmed, would not have been made but for his vote in the council of war; as the other members were equally divided, when he decided for vigorous opposition to the combined force sent to Georgia, though very superior to that under Prevost, the royal general. Sir James, before the peace, was at New York. At the close of the war he retired to England. He owned a large property in Georgia, which was confiscated. From "his situation, age, activity, and zeal, as well as abilities, he was placed at the head of the Board of Agents of the American Loyalists," for prosecuting their claims to compensation for losses. His own claim occupied the attention of the commissioners for a considerable time. "After a long examination of his case," they reported him "to have rendered eminent services to Great Britain; to have lost real and personal property to the value of £33,702, and his office of Governor, value £1000 per annum." During the investigation, he produced letters from Lord George Germaine, and Lord Mansfield. Sir James died in England previous to 1788, and was succeeded in the Presidency of the Board of Agents by Sir William Pepperell, of Maine.

**WRIGHT, WILLIAM.** Of Path Valley, Pennsylvania. Was proscribed in 1778.

**WYATT, JOSEPH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**WYER, DAVID.** Of Falmouth, Maine. He was bred to the sea, and became a ship-master. His residence was at Charlestown, Massachusetts, while thus employed, but he removed to Falmouth, and was an officer of the Customs. When the Revolution commenced he was still in office, and with all the officers of the revenue of that port (Thomas Child only ex-



cepted, who was a Whig) abandoned the country. His loss in the conflagration of Falmouth was inconsiderable, being estimated at only £67. During the military possession of the town by Thompson, and preceding that event, he was required to give his presence before the Board of War as being a Tory.

WYER, DAVID, Junior. Of Falmouth, Maine. Son of David Wyer. He was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1741, and graduated at Harvard University in 1758. In 1762 he was admitted to the bar, and commenced the practice of law at Falmouth. Until the year 1774, he and Theophilus Bradbury, who removed from Newbury, Massachusetts, were the only lawyers who resided in that town, and of course they were ever antagonists. It is said, too, that their characters were as opposite as their position in Court. "Bradbury," (says the correct and diligent Willis, in his History of Portland,) "was grave and dignified in his deportment, while Wyer was full of gayety and wit, the shafts of which did not always fall harmless from his adversary; the life of the former was marked by steadiness and uniformity, that of the latter was desultory and irregular; one was distinguished by genius, the other by method; they both had qualities to elevate them in society, and give them a fair rank in the Courts. Bradbury was more of a special pleader, and by the weight of his character and manners had great influence with the Court and Jury; but Wyer often carried his point by the vigorous sallies of his wit, and when he lost the jury, he frequently gained the laugh and the audience." They were also of opposite sects in religion, and of different parties in politics.

On the testimony of Governor Sullivan, and other lawyers who practised in Maine prior to the Revolution, Daniel Davis, Esquire, said of Wyer, that "he was a high-minded, sterling fellow, of strong talents, an able and eloquent advocate, and extremely independent in his opinions and character." Mr. Wyer kept his office in his house, which was in Congress Street, nearly opposite the north school-house. This house

was not burned in 1775, and is now (or was until a short time) standing. If without the regular appointment and commission of king's attorney, Mr. Wyer acted in that capacity when occasion required the services of such an officer in the Courts of Maine. He died in 1776 at Stroudwater, to which place he removed after the burning of Falmouth, at the age of thirty-five, of an epidemic which prevailed at that time, and which carried off many persons old and young. His wife was a Miss Russell, a niece of Thomas Russell. Mrs. Wyer and two children survived him. One of the latter, a daughter, married Captain Samuel Waite, of Portland. The three were living in that city in 1833.

**WYER, THOMAS.** Of Falmouth, Maine. Brother of David Wyer, Junior. He was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 15, 1744, and removing to Falmouth with his father, was also employed as an officer of the Customs. He lost £325 in real and personal estate by the burning of the town in 1775. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1781 he was in New York, where he was settled for the time with his wife. In 1784 he went to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, with other Loyalists, and continued there until his decease. He was an agent of the British government for settling and allotting lands to adherents of the crown in the Revolution, the first Sheriff of Charlotte County, a Judge of the Common Pleas, and Deputy Colonial Treasurer. He died February 24, 1824. He had a numerous family, but only one son survived him. This son, the Honorable Thomas Wyer, of St. Andrew, is a member of her Majesty's Council, Justice of the Common Pleas, member of the Board of Education, Commissioner of Wrecks, and Lieutenant Colonel of Militia. The wife of the first Mr. Wyer was the daughter of Jeremiah Pote, a fellow Loyalist of Portland, and a settler of St. Andrew. The family account is, that the senior Wyer was a graduate of Harvard University, but no person of his name is found upon the catalogue.

**WYLLY, ALEXANDER.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

WYLLY, ALEXANDER CAMPBELL. A captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

WYNN, WILLIAM. Of Dutchess County, New York. In 1783 he retired to New Brunswick, where he remained nineteen years. He removed to Upper Canada, and died at Queenstown in 1834.

YARBOROUGH, ——. A captain. Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

YEAMANS, JOHN. Of Dutchess County, New York. Removed to New Brunswick in 1783. He was the first member of the Assembly returned from the County of Queens, and held a seat in that body for many years. At the time of his decease, he was the presiding magistrate of Queen's County. He died in 1824, aged eighty-nine years. His son, Peter Yeamans, Esquire, is a major of militia, and a magistrate of the same County.

YORKE, THOMAS. His estate was confiscated, and he was attainted and banished. In a memorial dated at London in 1794, he represented to the British government, that he had not been able to recover debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment, and he prayed for redress.

YOUNG, EPHRAIM. Was one of the first settlers of St. Andrew, New Brunswick, and lived there before the erection of a frame-house by any one. He died at St. George, New Brunswick, October, 1841, aged eighty-eight. His wife, with whom he lived sixty-six years, survived him. His descendants are thirteen children, one hundred and eight grandchildren, one hundred and forty great-grandchildren, and three great, great-grandchildren.

YOUNG, FRANCIS and GEORGE. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and were grantees of that city; the latter died there in 1827, aged seventy-one.

YOUNG, GEORGE. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

YOUNG, JOHN. Residence unknown. Was a lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

**YOUNG, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. Lost his estate by confiscation in 1779.

**YOUNG, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. Settled in New Brunswick, and died at Carlton in 1804, aged forty-nine, leaving nine children.

**YOUNG, WILLIAM.** Of Rhode Island. Was banished from the State, and was forbidden to return at his peril, by act of June, 1783, after the peace.

**YOUNG, —.** Of Little Lakes, (now the town of Warren,) New York. Founded a small Colony, which was known as Young's Settlement, of which he continued to be the head man. In 1778, a party of Whigs plundered and burned his habitation in retaliation for similar deeds of the Tories, at the secluded hamlet of Andrus-town, in the vicinity. This person, possibly, was Frederic Young, Esquire, who, in 1775, signed a Declaration of loyalty.

**YOUNGHUSBAND, GEORGE and ROBERT.** Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. The first was a member of the Loyal Artillery, in 1795, and an alderman of the city in 1803.

**ZABRISKIE, JOHN.** A magistrate, of New Jersey. His estate was confiscated during the war; and by an act of December, 1783, it was given to Major General Baron Steuben, in reward for his services. John Zabriskie, Junior, Esquire, was a member of the Bergen County Committee of Correspondence in 1774, as was also Peter Zabriskie, Esquire.

**ZEDWITZ, HERMAN.** A lieutenant-colonel in the Whig service and Continental army. In June, 1775, he petitioned the New York Provincial Congress to be allowed to raise a regiment of six hundred men in Pennsylvania. In August of 1776 he was discovered in a correspondence with Governor Tryon, of New York. The object of this correspondence, it appeared, was to obtain a large sum of money to be immediately sent him, on condition of his giving the royal commander information of the strength and situation of the army of Congress, agreeably to a promise which he had made to Tryon previous

to his accepting the commission. He confessed, at his trial, that he had written to Tryon, and that the letter produced was his; but he averred that his end was not treasonable, and that his aim was to draw from the royal coffers the sum of £2000 sterling, to reimburse himself for expenditures in raising a regiment in Germany for the Marquis of Granby, which remained unpaid. His life was saved by a casting vote. He was, however, dismissed from the army, and declared incapable of holding any military office under the United States. His perfidy, it seems, was made known by a German, who had charge of a communication to Governor Tryon, but who carried it immediately to Washington.

ZUBLY, JOHN JOACHIM, D. D. He was the first minister of the Presbyterian Church in Savannah, Georgia. He was a man of great learning, of vigorous and penetrating mind. In 1775 he was a member of the Provincial Congress of Georgia that assembled at Tondee's Long Room, Savannah, July 4th; and preached a sermon in his own church before that body on the alarming state of American affairs, for which a committee was appointed to return him the thanks of the Congress. He appears to have been an active member, and to have assented to the measures which were adopted. On the 7th of July he was selected as one of the delegates of Georgia to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, a fact which shows that he possessed the confidence of his associates. He, however, expressed his surprise at the choice, said that he thought himself to be an improper person on many accounts, and declared that he would not go unless he had the approbation of his people; whereupon a committee was appointed to request their consent. In the subsequent proceedings he assisted to prepare a letter to the President of the Continental Congress, and an Address to the Governor of Georgia. The task of framing a Petition to the King was assigned to his individual pen. His name is attached to an appeal to the inhabitants of Georgia, dated July 25th, in which it is said, that "A civil war in America is begun. Several engagements have already happened," and at the close, an earnest recommendation is made

for "a steady perseverance in the cause of liberty." His congregation having given their assent that he should attend the deliberations at Philadelphia, he declared his willingness to undertake the duty, and returned his thanks for the honor conferred, and the faith reposed, by his associates. He took his seat in the Continental Congress accordingly, but was soon detected in a correspondence with the royal governor of Georgia. A copy of his letter was obtained, and Mr. Chase, of Maryland, denounced him in open Congress as a traitor. Doctor Zubly denied the charge, and called upon his accuser for the proofs. But he did not wait for the nature of his offence to be established, for he immediately fled. Mr. Houston, one of his colleagues, was directed to pursue him, and to counteract the evils to be apprehended from his defection. The remainder of Doctor Zubly's life was embittered in consequence of his separation from his Whig friends, and he was involved in most unhappy disputes. He died at Savannah before the close of hostilities, in July of 1781. His property was forfeited under the confiscation laws.

THE END.











14 DAY USE  
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

RETURN CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT  
TO → 202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1 HOME USE	2	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

RENEWALS AND RECHARGES MAY BE MADE 4 DAYS PRIOR TO DUE DATE.  
LOAN PERIODS ARE 1-MONTH, 3-MONTHS, AND 1-YEAR.  
RENEWALS. CALL (415) 642-3405

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

APR 09 1991

APR 6 1990  
DEC 20 1990

NOV 20 1990

JUN 05 1997

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY  
FORM NO. DD6, 60m, 1/83 BERKELEY, CA 94720

~~UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA~~

42 7

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C022675031

Chris

✓

